

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

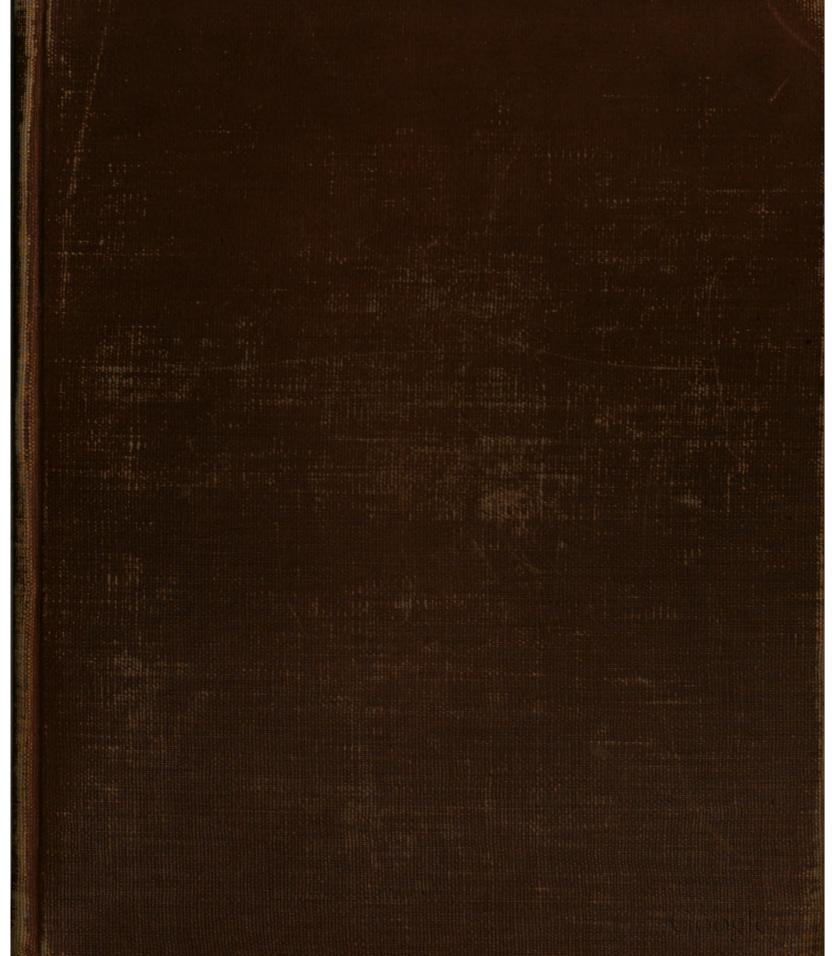
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

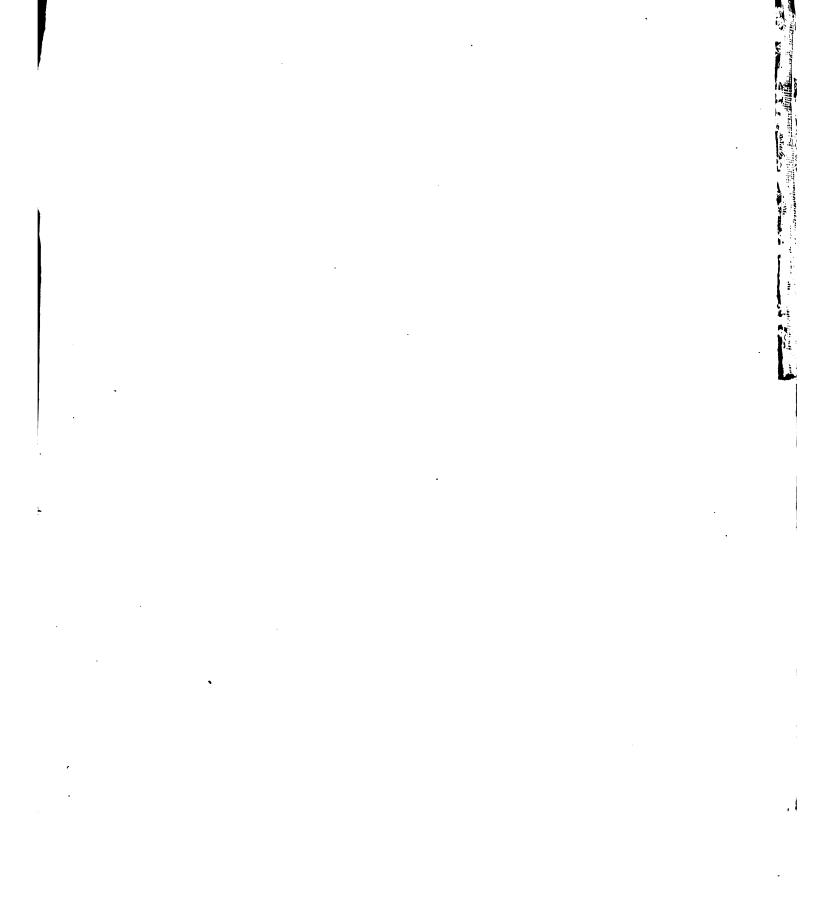
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/









Digitized by Google

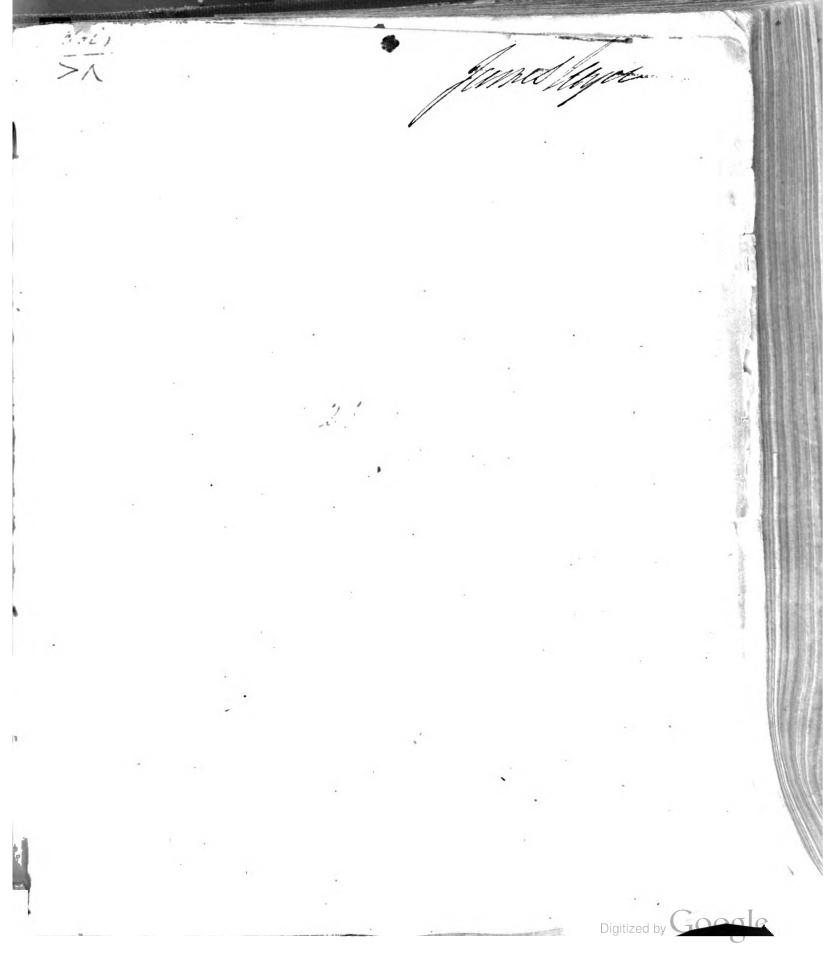
Ÿ, 828 57481 U71 5 EHIO . ī F. Banadi Lina and P. Digitized by Google



١

•

•



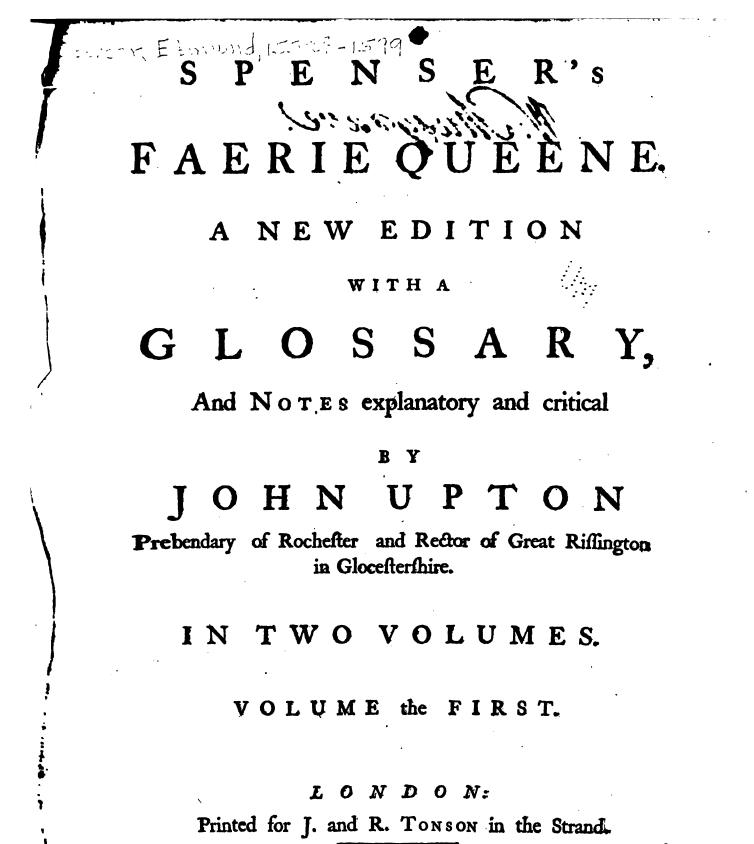
•

-. .

•

: · . · ----

Digitized by



MDCCLVIIL

Digitized by Google

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

L A D Y T A L B O T

THIS EDITION OF SPENSER'S

FAERIE QUEENE

IS DEDICATED

As a Testimony of GRATITUDE

BY

Her LADYSHIP'S

Most obliged and dutiful Servant

JOHN UPTON.

Digitized by GOOGLE

Digitized by Google

-

L

[v]

English-H Sotheran 1-6-24 3307 2 vols

PREFACE.

S every original work, whether of the poet, philosopher, or historian, represents, mirrour-like, the sentiments, ideas and opinions, of the writer; fo the knowledge of what relates to the life, family, and friendships of such an author, must in many instances illustrate his writings; and his writings again reflect the image of the inward man. What wonder therefore, if our curiofity is excited to get some kind of intimacy with those, whom from their writings we cannot but effeem, and that we liften to every tale told of them with any degree of probability, or even fuffer ourfelves to be imposed on by invented fories? We have feveral traditionary tales of very uncertain authority recorded of ancient authors; because commentators and critics, knowing the inquisitive dispositions of the readers, and oftentimes not furnished with true materials, set their inventions to work to impose with mere conjectures. But while they are thus inventing, they often forget to attemper their tales with proper time and circumftances; and confequently the ill-supported story falls to the ground; and if not well invented is foon defpifed. There are various forts of traditionary tales told of Spenfer; fome of which want chronology to support them, and others, better supported, have gain'd credit. The following is one of those ill-timed ftories handed down to us, first mentioned, I believe, by the editor of his works in Folio, anno 1679. "Mr. Sidney (after-" wards Sir Philip) then in full glory at Court was the perfort, " to whom Spenfer defigned the first discovery of himself; and " to



" to that purpose took an occasion to go one morning to Lei-" cefter-house, furnisht only with a modest confidence, and the " IXth canto of the 1st Book of his Fairy Queen. He waited " not long e're he found the lucky season for an address of the " paper to his hand; who having read the XXVIIIth stanza of " Defpair (with fome figns in his countenance of being much " affected and furpriz'd with what he had read) turns fuddenly " to his fervant, and commands him to give the party, that pre-" fented the verses to him 50 pounds; the steward stood speech-"lefs, and unready, till his mafter, having past over another " stanza, bad him give him a hundred pounds; the fervant fome-" thing flagger'd at the humour his master was in, mutter'd to " this purpose, That by the femblance of the man that brought "the paper, five pounds would be a proper reward; but Mr. "Sidney having read the following stanza commands him to " give him 200 pounds, and that very speedily, least advancing " his reward proportionably to the height of his pleafure in read-" ing, he should hold himself obliged to give him more than he " had: Withal he fent an invitation to the poet, to fee him at " those hours, in which he would be most at leifure. After this " Mr. Spenfer by degrees to far gained upon him, that he be-" came not only his patron, but his friend too; entred him at "Court, and obtained of the Queen the grant of a penfion to " him as Poet Laureat: But in this his fate was unkind; for it " prov'd only a *poetical grant*; the payment after a very fhort "time being ftopt by a great councellour, who ftudied more " the Queen's profit than her diversion, and told her 'twas be-" yond example to give fo great a penfion to a ballad-maker." 'This ftory is deficient in point of Chronology, otherwife not illinvented, because 'tis plain from Spenser's Pastorals, first pub-Lished in the year 1579, and from the notes printed with them by his friend E. K. (whole name was Kerke, if I guels right) that he was known to Sir Philip Sidney before the publication of them. Hear what Hobbinol fays in the Fourth Eclogue. Colin

Digitized by Google

Colin thou kenst the Southern Shepheards boy, Him Love hath wounded with a deadly dart.

Hobbinol means Gabriel Harvey, Colin Spenfer, and the Southern Shepheard Sir Philip Sidney. His friend E. K. in his notes fays, "It feemeth that Colin pertaineth to fome Southern noble-man, and perhaps in Surrey or Kent; the rather becaufe he fo often nameth the Kentish downs: And before, As lithe as lass offer Kent." Again in the Sixth Eclogue Hobbinol thus speaks to Colin,

Then if by me thou lift advised be Forsake the soil that so doth thee bewitch----And to the dales resort, where shepheards ritch And fruitful flocks been every where to see.

"This is no poetical fiction (fays his friend E. K.) but unfainedly "fpoken of the poet felfe, who for fpecial occasion of private affairs (as I have been partly of himfelfe informed) and for his "more preferment, removed out of the North partes, and came "into the South, as Hobbinol indeed advised him privately."

What is above mentioned of the Lord Treasurer Burleigh's ungracious treatment of the Muses, and the Muses friend, is more particularly related by Dr. Fuller: And as the story does not carry with it any inconfistencies of time or place, I shall here transfcribe it from his Worthies of England.

"Edmond Spenfer born in this city [London] was brought up in Pembroke-Hall in Cambridge, where he became an excellent fcholar, but efpecially most happy in English poetry, as his works do declare. In which the many Chauceri/ms used(for I will not fay affected by him) are thought by the ignorant to be blemiss, whown by the learned to be beauties to his book; which notwithstanding had been more falable, if more conformed to our modern language. There passet a ftory commonly told and believed, that Spenser prefenting his poems to Queen Eli-"zabeth " zabeth, fhe highly affected therewith commanded the Lord "Cecil her Treafurer to give him an hundred pounds; and "when the Treafurer (a good fteward of the Queen's money) alledged that the fum was too much, *Then give bim* (quoth the Queen) what is reafon; to which the Lord Treafurer confented; but was fo bufied belike about matters of higher concernment, that Spenfer received no reward. Whereupon he prefented this petition in a fmall piece of paper to the Queen in her progrefs,

I was promis'd on a time To have reason for my rhyme; From that time unto this season, I receiv'd nor rhyme nor reason.

" Hereupon the Queen gave strict order (not without some check to her Treasurer) for the present payment of the hundred pounds she first intended unto him.

"He afterwards went over into Ireland Secretary to the Lord Gray, Lord Deputy thereof; and though that his office under his Lord was lucrative, yet got he no eftate; but faith my author [Cambden] peculiari poetis fato femper cum paupertate conflictatus eft. So that it fared little better with him, than with William Xilander the German (a most excellent linguist, antiquary, philosopher and mathematician) who was so poor, that, as Thuanus faith, he was thought fami non famæ scribere. Returning into England he was robb'd by the rebels of that little he had, and dying for grief in great want, Anno 1598, was honourably buried nigh Chaucer in Westminster, where this diftich concludeth his Epitaph on his monument,

Anglica te vivo vixit plausitque poesis, Nunc moritura timet te moriente mori.

"Nor must we forget, that the expence of his funeral and momument was defrayed at the charge of Robert, first Earl of that name.

Digitized by Google

"name, Earl of Effex." Perhaps it may not be improper here to add Cambden's Eulogy, who was our poet's contemporary and acquaintance, and whom he calls in his Poem intitled The Ruins of Time,

----the nourice of antiquitie, And lanterne unto late fucceeding age.

"In the year 1598 died William Cecil Lord Burghley, Lord "High Treasurer of England. In the same year likewise died " Edmund Spenfer, a Londoner by birth, and a Scholar alfo, of "the university of Cambridge, born under so favourable an " afpect of the Mufes, that he furpaffed all the English poets of " former times, not excepting Chaucer himfelf, his fellow Citizen. " But by a fate which still follows poets, he always wrestled with " poverty, though he had been Secretary to the Lord Grey, " Lord Deputy of Ireland. For fcarce had he there fettled him-" felf in a retired privacy, and got leifure to write, when he was " by the rebels thrown out of his dwelling, plundered of his "goods, and returned into England a poor man; where he " fhortly after died, and was interred at Westminster, near to " Chaucer, at the charge of the Earl of Effex; his hearfe being " attended by poets, and mournful elegies and poems, with the " pens that wrote them, thrown into his tomb."

What I have now to offer is intended to illustrate the Fairy Queen, both in the general plan, confidered as an Epic and Moral poem; and likewise in the concealed histories of the times and perfons of the poet's age. 'Tis not my defign to enter into any minute inquiry of his other writings; for that shall be kept for a third Volume; which will contain his Pastorals, Sonnets, Sc. together with his View of the State of Ireland, and a translation of a Socratic dialogue, entitled Axiochus or of Death; which is not taken notice of by any Editor of any part of his works. His Pastorals, like Virgil's, carry a perpetual allusion to his amorous passion, his friendships, and other circumstances Vol. I. b of his life; and both these, and his other poems, have in them so much of himself interspersed, that they are a kind of memoirs.

----quo fit ut omnis Votiva pateat veluti descripta tabella Vita viri.

Spenfer was * born in London, as he fays in his Prothalamion,

At length they all to merry London came; To merry London, my most kindly nurse, That to me gave this lifes first native source: Though from another place I take my name; AN HOUSE OF ANCIENT FAME.

This house of ancient fame, hints at his descent from the Spenfers of Althorp in Northamptonshire, the head of which illustrious family is the present Duke of Marlborough. To this house of ancient fame he likewise claims alliance in Colin Clout's come Home again,

No leffe praise-worthy are the sisters three, The bonour of the noble familie Of which I meanest boast myself to bee: And most, that unto them I am so nie, Physlis, Charillis, and sweet Amaryllis----

The three fifters here celebrated, if I conjecture right, were the daughters of Sir John Spenfer, viz. *Elizabeth*, married to the eldeft fon of Lord Hunfdon: *Anne*, to Henry Lord Compton, and afterwards to Robert Sackville, Efq; fon and heir of Thomas

• Perhaps in the year 1552 or 53. For he was matriculated in the University of Cambridge in 1569. He was married in the year 1592 or 93, then forty years old, as he says in his 60th sonnet, and died in the year 1598, *immaturâ morte*. See Kepe's monumenta Westmon. and Hughes' life of Spenser. The monument now in Westminster Abbey is of no authority. See what is cited below from Fenton.

Lord

X·



and the second of the second of the

Lord Buckhurft: And Alice, married to Ferdinando fon of the Earl of Derby. These three fifters are mentioned by our poet in other paffages: Elizabeth is the Lady to whom he wrote the Sonnet prefixed to the Fairy Queen, addrefling it To the most vertuous and beautiful Lady, The Lady Carew: and to whom likewife he dedicated his Muiopotmos. Anne was a widow, when Spenfer printed his Colin Clout's come Home again; and when likewife he printed the Fairy Queen: For perhaps he means by Amintas, both in Colin Clout's come Home again, and in * the Fairy Queen, Henry Lord Compton. She afterwards married Robert Sackville, Efq; eldeft fon of the Lord Buckhurft; whose verses, as I guess, are marked R. S. and addreffed to the author of the Fairy Queen: For the Sackvilles were not only patrons of learned men, but learned themselves. Alice, who married Ferdinando fon of the Earl of Derby, is the Lady to whom he dedicates the Teares of the Muses.

Notwithstanding his being thus related to the great and rich, yet his own circumstances feem very moderate; for he was entered only a Servitor or + Sizer of Pembroke-Hall in Cambridge.

to was miller malon to King Charles there: His diary is pow in the policiton of

stall atais macumor a was nor up above thery years after Specific's death by S

+ 'Tis faid that he flood for a fellowship of Pembroke-Hall in competition with Mr. Lancelot Andrews; and that this difappointment, with others perhaps of like nature, forced him from the College. I have been informed that he took his Batchelor of Arts degree in 1572, and Mafter of Arts in 1576. That Mr. Lancelot Andrews was B. A. in 1574, M. A. in 1578, and chosen fellow of Pembroke-Hall in 1576. 'Tis probable likewife that the difappointment he met with from the univerfity (like Milton's, on a like occafion) made him lay afide all thoughts of taking orders. Mr. Fenton's account, in his observations on Waller's poems, is well worth confidering by those who are exact in these particulars; though I disagree with him in some things, particularly with relation to the time of his acquaintance with Sidney. " The " Reverend Mr. Baker of St. John's college in Cambridge (whofe univerfal learn-" ing is the leaft of his many excellent qualities) informs me from the University " register, that Edmund Spenser a Sizer [Quadrantarius] of Pembroke Hall, was " matriculated on the 20th of May 1569, took the degree of Batchelor of Arts " 1572-3, and proceeded Mafter of Arts 1576; fo that if we allow him to have " been in the fixteenth year of his age, at the time of his admiffion into the college, " we may conclude he was born about the year 1553, was introduced to the patron-age of Sir Philip Sidney; by the dedication of his Shepherds Kalendar Anno Address a sugare of to address address by had be by the bard of such as Atlat.

^{*} See the note on B. iii. C. 6. St. 45.

₽

REFACE.

Here he ftaid 'till he took his mafter of arts degree, in vain expecting fome farther notice to be taken of him : From thence he went into the Northern parts of England, but not with the bitter fpirit of

" Ætat. 25; about two years before he was made Secretary to the Lord Grey, on his " being appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. That he had at that time begun to " write his Fairy Queen, I believe will admit of no dispute : But instead of deplor-" ing the fate of those fix books which are supposed to have perish'd, I am intirely " of Mr. Dryden's opinion, that upon Sir Philip's death he was deprived both of " means and fpirit to accomplifh his defign. The ftory of their being loft in his " voyage from Ireland feems to be a fiction copied from the fate of Terence's Co-" medies, which itself has the air of a fiction; at best it was but a hear-fay, that " paffed the biographers without due examination. But as error can fecure itself " beft beneath an affected congruity, they were in the right to proportion his la-" bours to his life, and to fupply him with fix books more than he wrote, after " they had given him above forty years more than nature affign'd him. His epitaph " has been the principal cause of this error; to which the more deference has been pay'd, upon a supposition that his monument was crected in the reign of Queen " ⁵⁶ Elizabeth by the unfortunate Earl of Effex : For which opinion I never met with " any furer foundation, than four English verses under the print which is prefixed to " the folio editions of his works. I know that Cambden fays in his Hiftory of " Queen Elizabeth, Impensis comitis Effexice inbumatus: By which he could only mean " that he was inserr'd at that Earl's expence, the *inbumatus* by the pureft writers of " antiquity always bears a quite opposite fignification. But I have lately discover'd " that this monument was fet up above thirty years after Spenfer's death by Stone, " who was mafter majon to King Charles the ift: His diary is now in the pofferfion of " Mr. Vertue, from whence the following article is literally transcribed. 1 allfo mad ** a monement for Mer. Spencer the posett and fet it up at Westmaster for which the Contes " of Dorfett payed me 40 f. This Lady, who was daughter of George Earl of Cum-⁴⁴ berland, about the fame time bestow'd a monument on Daniel, the poet and hi-" ftorian, at Beckington, near Philips Norton in Somerfetshire; upon which there " is an epitaph, which begins like Spenfer's: Here lies expetiting the fecond coming of " our Lord and Saviour, Sc. From whence I am inclined to believe that the Lady " recommended the care of procuring both infcriptions to Stone : And if he under-" took to compose them himself, as from the style and spelling we may reasonable " conclude he did, what exactness in the dates could be possibly expected ? For " tho' he was perhaps the greatest master of his profession in that age, of which there " needs no other evidence than the banqueting-house at Whitehall, which he built " under the direction of Inigo Jones; yet he hath not left the leaft traces of litera-" ture to prove him competently qualified to write an epitaph for a poet. Upon " the whole, I think from the calculation I have made, we may justly infer, that " Spenfer was at most but 45 years old when he died Anno Dom. 1598, at which " age, Cambden, if he was editor of the first collection of Westminster inscriptions, " might fay with propriety that he died immaturely. And questionless that article " in which this expression is used Obiit immatural morte, was intended only to guide " the curious to that part of the Abbey, in which the remains of fo famous a perfon " were

TALTAUE.

of difappointment. Hear with what filial piety he remembers his Alma Mater, though to him fhe proved a ftep-mother, where he is celebrating the river that runs by her,

Thence doth by Huntingdon and Cambridge flit, My mother Cambridge, whom as with a crowne He doth adorn, and is adorn'd of it With many a gentle muse and many a learned wit.

B. iv. C. 11. ft. 34.

Whether he went into the North, as a visitant, or as a tutor to fome young gentlemen, I cannot learn: But 'tis certain that during his refidence here he fell in love with a lady, whom he celebrates by the name of Rofalinde. His friend E. K. who wrote notes to his Paftorals, fays that "Rofalinde is a feigned " name, which being well ordered, will bewray the very name " of his love and miftrefs, whom by that name he coloureth." What he means by well ordered is the reducing the letters out of that confused ftate, in which, by way of anagram, they are involved, and placing them in their proper order; for Spenfer is an anagrammatift in many of his names: Thus * Algrind tranfpofed is Archbifhop Grindal, Morrell Bifhop Elmer; and Hobbinol, with fome variation and addition (uquulas gratid) Gabriel H. This

" were depolited, tho' it has fince been miltaken by many for a monumental in-" fcription, for at that time he had no monument erected : Of which the Latin " verfes fubjoined to the profe article are an acceffory proof; having been probably " felected from those that were written by the poets, who attended his funeral, as " being the most pertinent to inform posterity that he was buried near Chaucer; " which I think is all the merit they can justly pretend to, being fervile imitations " of Cardinal Bembo's epitaphs on Sannazarius, and the immortal painter of Urbino. " Another traditional error in Spenfer's life has been generally received, that he op-" poled Mr. Andrews, afterwards Bishop of Winchefter, for a fellowship in Pem-" broke-Hall, and was foil'd in the contest; but Mr. Baker with reason believes, " that Spenfer at that time had left the University : At leass it is certain that not he, but Dove, was Andrews's rival; to whom tho' he fail'd in the competition, the fociety allow'd a flipend *tanguam focius*, to retain him among them : For he was a " perfon of great merit, the most celebrated pulpit orator of that age, and before " he died attained to the mitre."

* See B. vi. C. 6. St. 16, 17. and C. vii. St. 27. On and view of a see St. vi. C. 7. St. 29. with Sonnets the Vth and View. IIV 1. 12 and *

XIII

This Ikittifh female, after milleading him a long while in a lover's, that is a fool's, paradife, at length left him: Some one whom he calls Menalcas had done him ill offices with this proud fair.

> And thou, Menalcas, that by treacherie Didst underfong my lasse to wexe so light, Shouldst well be knowne for such thy villanie. Eclog. VI.

'Tis this fame perfon whom, fo like a difappointed lover, he inveighs against in Sonnet LXXXVI.

Venemous tongue, tipt with vile adders sting, Of that selfe kind with which the Furies fell Their snakie heads do combe, from which a spring Of poyson'd words and spightful speeches well; Let all the plagues and horrid paines of hell Upon thee fall for thine accursed hire; That with false forged lies, which thou didst tell, In my true love did stirre up coales of ire; The sparkes whereof let kindle thine own fire, And catching hold on thine own wicked hed Consume thee quite, that didst with guile conspire In my sweet peace such breaches to have bred. Shame be thy meed and mischiefe thy reward, Due to thy selfe, that it for me prepard.

If the Fairy Queen is a moral allegory with hiftorical allufions to our poets times, one might be apt to think, that in a poem written with fo extensive a plan, the cruel Rosalinde is fome way or other typically introduced: And methinks I fee her plainly characterized in * Mirabella. Perhaps too her expressions were the fame that are given to Mirabella, *The free Lady----She was born free----*And her + pride and infolence is often hinted at in the Sonnets.

While

* See B. vi. C. 6. St. 16, 17. and C. vii. St. 27, &c.

+ Compare B. vi. C. 7. St. 29. with Sonnets the Vth and Vlth.



While Spenfer studied at Cambridge, he found there a friendly and learned genius like himfelf, whole name was * Gabriel Harvey, covertly represented in his Pastorals under the name of Hobbinol. 'Twas he that introduced Spenfer to Sir Philip Sidney, and Sidney recommended him to the Earl of Leicester. 'Tis plain likewife from many paffages in his Paftorals, that he often vifited at Penshurst in Kent. At this delightful place, with the accomplished Sidney, he studied poetry and philosophy, especially the Platonic, which is interwoven in his poems : Here he wrote his XIth Eclogue, November; and likewife his Xth, October, as I imagine; and having fhown to him, The Shepheards Calendar, as he calls his paftoral Eclogues, he published them in 1579 with a dedication To the noble and vertuous gentleman, most worthy of all titles, both of learning and chivalry, Master Philip Sidney : figning himfelf Immerito. Here likewife he plan'd a poem, intitled + Epithalamion Thamefis, in imitation and friendly rivalship of Cambden's Bridale of the Isis and Tame; but afterwards, with many alterations, he made it (by way of Epifode) a part of the Fairy Queen. Sidney foon difcovered our poet's genius was formed for more fublime fubjects; and perfuaded him ‡ " for " trumpets fterne to change his oaten reeds." And as I have very little doubt myself but that Sir Calidore typically reprefents the Arcadian Shepheard; fo in the VIth Book, Canto X. where Calidore by his abrupt arrival drives away the rural Graces, and all fly the field,

All fave the Shepheard, who for fell despight Of that displeasure broke his bag-pipe quight,

The poet feems to allude to Sir Philip Sidney's forcing him to leave his rural retreats for the court, and his ruftic for the Epic Muse:

[‡] See note on the Introduction, B. i. St. 1. pag. 331.

XV



^{*} See concerning him the notes of E. K. on the XIth Eclogue, and likewife Tanner, Biblioth. Brit. & A. Wood, Faft. Oxon. pag. 128.

⁺ See Spenser's Letter to Mr. Harvey, and see likewise the note on B. iv. C. 11. St. 8.

Muse: For Colin Clout, there mentioned, is Spenser. In the Xth Eclogue, entitled October, there are plain hints given of some fcheme of an heroic poem; and the hero was to have been the Earl of Leicester,

XVÍ

Abandon then the bafe and viler clowne, Lift up thyfelfe out of the lowly duft; And fing of bloody Mars, of warres, of giusts; Turn thee to those, that weld the awful crowne, To doubted [read doughty] knights, whose woundless armourrusts, And belmes unbrussed wexen daily browne. There may thy Muse display her fluttering wing, And stretch herself at large from East to West; Whether thou list in faire Elissa rest; Or if thee please in bigger notes to fing, Advance the Worthy whom she loweth best, That first the * white beare to the stake did bring.

This great man patronized our poet; + and in the year 1579, fent him upon some employment into France. But Spenser fell under his displeasure for a while; and to make his peace, and show emblematically that with honess the erred, like Virgil's harmless Gnat, he fent him a hasty translation of that poem, which perhaps he never designed should have been published, with a Sonnet prefixed by way of dedication, beginning thus,

Wrong'd, yet not daring to express my pain, To you, Great Lord, the causer of my care, In cloudy teares my case I thus complain Unto yourself, that only privy are----

If one may conjecture the occasion of this Great Lord's difpleafure, it feems owing to some kind of officious fedulity in Spenfer, who

+ The Earl of Leicester's cognizance.

* See Spenser's Letter to Mr. Harvey; with a Latin copy of verses written in great haste, and printed full of faults, first in the edition 1679, and afterwards by Hughes.



who much defired to fee his patron married to the Queen of England. The historians are full of the Queen's particular attachments to the Earl of Leicester: She expressed (fays ' Cambden) fuch an inclination towards him, that fome have ' imputed her regard to the influence of the Stars.' Melvil fays in his Memoirs, that Q. Elizabeth freely ' declared that had the ' ever defigned to have married, her inclinations would have led ' her to make choice of him for a hufband.'

For onely worthy you, through prowels priefe, (Yf living man mote worthie be) to be her liefe. B. i. C. 9. St. 17.

According to my plan, with respect to the historical allusions in the Fairy Queen, * Prince Arthur means the Earl of Leicester. This favourite Lord died in the year 1588, and two years before, Sir Philip Sidney was flain in the Low-countries; whofe death is fo feelingly lamented by Spenfer in many passages of his poems.

It may feem fomewhat strange at first fight, that one of fuch acknowledged merit could procure from the patronage of his great friends no preferment or place of profit in England. But if it be confidered, that Places and Place-men were not quite fo numerous in the reign of Q. Elizabeth, as in modern times-----that the Church, in her reign, was the proper place for learned Clerks to feek for preferments---that he had joined himfelf to the puritanical party, first to Leicester and Sidney, and after their deaths to the Earl of Effex----that he had abufed notorioufly + Bifhop Elmer, and praifed Archbifhop Grindal:

* See the notes in pag. 332. and pag. 401.

+ His name is varioully written, as Ailemare, Aylmer, Elmer or Ælmer. See Suppe's Life of Bishop Aylmer: He was made Bishop of London in the year 1576. The Courtiers would never forgive Spenfer for his vth and v11th Eclogues; in the former, Morel is a anagram of Bifhop Elmer; fays the Gloffary to the Edition of 1679. These were those former writs that brought him " into a mighty Peer's " dif-VOL. I.

Grindal: which was not altogether fo well received, neither by the Queen nor her courtiers, nor the Lord Treasurer, to whom he was always in opposition---These reasons well weighed, I think the wonder is, that not only he got no preferment in England, but that he should be able to obtain from the Queen a grant of any of the * forfeited lands in Ireland. Spenfer was appointed Secretary to Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton, Lord deputy of Ireland in the year 1580, who refigned in the year 1582. This noble Lord is femblably flown in the character of Arthegal; and Spenfer has addreffed a Sonnet to him, acknowledging ' his bounty, and the patronage of his Muse's pupillage.' 'Tis probable that through his good offices our poet had the grant above mentioned; which was confirmed to him in the year 1586. But in his Colin Clout's come Home again, he fays that it was Sir W. Raleigh (for him he means by the Shepherd of the ocean) that FIRST enhanced him to the good Graces of; Queen Elizabeth : and mentions the vifit that his honoured friend, paid him, " as he fat keeping his sheep,

Under the foot of Mole, that mountain hore, ---amongh the cooly shade Of the green alders by the Mulla's shore,

He celebrates this river in B. iv. C. xi. St. 41.

And Mulla mine, whose waves I whilem taught to weep.

" displeasure," as he complains in B. iv. C. 12. St. 41. See note in pag. 657. There is nothing faid in the Ruins of Time, nor in the Tears of the Muses; nor even in Mother Hubbard's Tale, that the Lord Treasurer could apply, to himfelf. Beside the first part of his Fairy Queen was printed before any of these poems. However I once thought that Busirane, the Enchanter, glanced obliquely at Burleigh, as Amoret did at the Q. of Scots.

* The Earl of Defmond and his complices had forfeited a valt eftate; amounting in all to 574628 acres of land—part of this eflate being in Cork was disposed of to Edmund Spenser, viz. 3028 acres : rent per annum, 171. 78. 6d. Cox's. History of Ireland.

and the second second

.

. :

Digitized by Google

···· • . . • He

XVIII

He calls it *Mine*, becaufe it ran through his own grounds. Again in B. vii. C. 6. he forgets not its praifes in the metamorphofis of Molanna. His houfe was one of the caftles belonging to the Earl of Defmond, and named Kilcolman, fituated not far from Doneraile.

I mentioned above his long fruitles purfuit of Rosalinde; who I believe was married when he wrote his Colin Clout's come Home again : for he fays in the perfon of Colin 'Sith her I may not love.' 'Tis very probable that in the year 1588 or 89, he had fome thoughts of a country lass, as he calls her, * of low degree, who had the fame name with the Queen and his own Mother; and whom he afterwards courted in earness, and married on the + 11th of June in the year 1592 or 1593 in the ‡ 40th year of his age.

Ye three Elizabeth's for ever live, That three fuch graces did unto me give.

Sonnet 74.

ifteni-

This is " that fair one," celebrated by Spenfer in B. vi. C. 10. St. 15. and whom he calls " the fourth Grace," in St. 25.

---She worthy was To be the fourth, with those three other placed : Yet was she certes but a country lasse, Yet she all other country lass farre did passe.

In the year 1596, he published a new edition, with the addition of three other books of his Fairy Queen: and two years after, the Irish rebels making an insurrection under Tyrone, plundered his house, and ruined his whole fortune: This brought him into England; where he soon after died: but how far his disappointments contributed to his death, or of what

See note on B. iii. C. 7. St. 59.
See his Epithalamion. This day the fun is in his chiefeft hight With Barnaby the bright.
Sonnet 60. diftemper he died, I have no histories to direct me to make any conjectures.

'Tis not my intention in this place to enter into a particular criticism of any of our poet's writings, excepting the Fairy Queen; which poem seems to have been hitherto very little understood; notwithstanding he has opened, in a great meafure, his design and plan in a letter to his honoured friend Sir W. R. How readily has every one acquiesced in Dryden's opinion? * That the action of this poem is not one--- + that there is no uniformity of design; and that he aims at the accomplishment of no action. It might have been expected that Hughes, who printed Spenser's works, should not have joined fo freely in the same censure : and yet he tells us ‡ that the several books appear rather like so many several poems, than one entire fable : each of them baving its peculiar knight, and being independent of the rest.

Juft in the fame manner did the critics and commentators formerly abufe old Homer; his Iliad, they faid, was nothing elfe, but a parcel of loofe fongs and rhapfodies concerning the Trojan war, which he fung at feftivals; and these loofe ballads were first collected, and || stitched, as it were, together by Pifisstratus; being parts without any coherence, or relation to a whole, and unity of defign.

As this fubject requires a particular, confideration; I defire the reader will attend to the following vindication of Homer and Spenfer, as they have both fallen under one common cenfure.

In every poem there ought to be fimplicity and unity; and in the epic poem the unity of the action fhould never be violated by introducing any ill-joined or heterogeneous parts. This effential rule Spenfer feems to me strictly to have followed: for what story can well be shorter, or more simple, than the subject

- * Dryden's dedication of the translation of Virgil's Æneid.
- + See his dedication of the translation of Juvenal.
- In the preface to his edition. || Hence called rhapfodies.



of

XX

÷

of his poem?---A British Prince sees in a vision the Fairy Queen; he falls in love, and goes in search after this unknown fair; and at length finds her.--- This fable has a beginning, a middle, and an end. -The beginning is, the British Prince faw in a vision the Fairy Queen, and fell in love with her: the middle, his search after her, with the adventures that he underwent: the end, his finding whom he fought.

But here our curiofity is raifed, and we want a more circumfantial information of many things.---Who is this British Prince? what adventures did he undergo? who was the Fairy Queen? where, when, and how did he find her? Thus many questions arife, that require many folutions.

The action of this poem has not only simplicity and unity, but it is great and important. The hero is no lefs than the British Prince, Prince Arthur: (who knows not Prince Arthur?) The time when this hero commenced his adventures is marked very exactly. In the reign of Uther Pendragon, father of Prince Arthur, Octa the fon of Hengist, and his kinsman Eosa, thinking themselves not bound by the treaties which they had made with Aurelius Asabrosius, began to raise disturbances, and infest his dominions. This is the historical period of time, which Spenfer has chosen.

Ye fee that good King Uther now doth make Strong warre upon the paynim brethren, hight Octa and Oza, whom hee lately brake Befide Cayr Verolame---- B. iii. C. 3. St. 52.

Could any epic poet defire a better hiftorical foundation to build his poem on? Hear likewife what he himfelf fays on this fubject, " I chofe the hiftory of K. Arthur, as most fit for the excel-" lency of his perfon, being made famous by many mens for-" mer works, and also furthest from the danger of envy and fuf-" picion of prefent time," I much question if Virgil's Æneid is grounded on facts fo well supported. Beside a poet is a Maker; Maker; nor does he compose a poem for the fake of any one hero, but rather he makes a hero for the fake of his poem: and if he follows fame, whether from the more authentic relation of * old chronicles, or from the legendary tales of old romances, yet still he is at liberty to add, or to diminish: in short, to speak out, he is at liberty to *lie*, as much as he pleases, provided his lies are consistent, and he makes his tale hang well together.

Prince Arthur faw in a vision, and feeing fell in love with the Fairy Queen, just about the time that she held her annual festival, when her knights had their various adventures affigned them. From either of these periods an historian might begin his narration; but a poet must begin from neither : because 'tis his province to carry you at once into the scene of action; and to complicate and perplex his ftory, in order to shew his art in unravelling it. The poet therefore might have opened his poem either with Prince Arthur, now actually fet out on his queft, or with one of the knights fent from the Court of the Fairy Queen: by which means the reader is introduced into the midft of things; taking it for granted, that he either knows, or fome way or other will know, all that preceded. 'Tis from the latter of these periods, namely from one of the Fairy knights, who is already rode forth on his adventure, that Spenfer opens his poem; and he keeps you in fuspense concerning his chief hero, Prince Arthur; 'till 'tis proper to introduce him with fuitable pomp and magnificence.

Homer fings the anger of Achilles and its fatal confequences to the Grecians: nor can it be fairly objected to the unity of the Iliad, that when Achilles is removed from the scene of action,

* Our poet follows Jeffry of Monmouth, the British historian; and the old Romance intitled, The History of Prince Arthur and his Knights of the Round Table: or La Mort d' Arthure, as intitled at the end, and so cited by Ascham in his School-Master, pag. 87: who mentions it as a favourite author in his time. See the notes in pag. 656....

you

Digitized by GOOGLE

P R E F A C E.

you scarcely hear him mentioned in feveral books: one being taken up with the exploits of Agamemnon, another with Diomed, another again with the fucceffes of Hector. For his extensive plan required his different heroes to be shown in their different characters and attitudes. What therefore you allow to the old Grecian, be not so ungracious as to deny to your own countryman.

Again, 'tis observable that Homer's poem, though he fings the anger of Achilles, is not called the Achilleid, but the Iliad; because the action was at Troy. So Spenser does not call his poem by the name of his chief hero; but because his chief hero fought for the Fairy Queen in Fairy Land, and therein performed his various adventures, therefore he intitles his poem The Fairy Queen. Hence it appears that the adventures of Prince Arthur are neceffarily connected with the adventures of the knights of Fairy Land. This young Prince has been kept hitherto in defigned ignorance of what relates to his family and real dignity: his education, under old Timon and the magician Merlin, was to prepare him for future glory; but as yet his virtues have not been called forth into action. The poet therefore by bringing you acquainted with some of the heroes of Fairy Land, at the fame time that he is bringing you acquainted with his chief hero, acts agreeably to his extensive plan, without deftroying the unity of the action. The only fear is, left the underplots, and the feemingly adfeititious members, should grow too large for the body of the entire action : 'tis requisite therefore that the feveral incidental intrigues should be unravelled, as we proceed in getting nearer and nearer to the main plot; and that we at length gain an uninterrupted view at once of the whole. And herein I cannot help admiring the refemblance between the ancient father of poets, and Spenfer; who clearing the way by the folution of intermediate plots and incidents, brings you nearer to his capital piece; and then fhows his hero at large: and when Achilles once enters the field, the other Greeks are loft

Digitized by Google

loft in his fplendor, as the ftars at the rifing of the fun. So when Prince Arthur had been perfected in heroic and moral virtues, and his fame thoroughly known and recognized in Fairy Land; Him we fhould have feen not only diffolving the inchantment of the witch Dueffa, (an adventure too hard for the fingle prowefs of St. George) but likewife binding in adamantine chains, or delivering over to utter perdition that old wizard Archimago, the common enemy of Fairy Knights, whom no chains as yet could hold: in fhort, him fhould we have feen eclipfing all the other heroes, and in the end accompanied with the Fairy Knights making his folemn entry into the prefence of Gloriana, the Fairy Queen: and thus his merits would have intitled him to that Glory, which by Magnificence, or Magnanimity, the perfection of all the reft of the virtues, he juftly had acquired.

It feems, by fome hints given us by the poet, that he intended likewife an Heroic Poem, whole title was to be King Artbur; and the chief fubject of the poem, the wars of the King and Queen of Fairy Land (now governed by Arthur and Gloriana) against the Paynim King: the chief Captains employed were to be those Fairy Knights, whom already he had brought us acquainted with : and the historical allusions undoubtedly would point, in the allegorical view, at the wars that Q. Elizabeth waged with the K. of Spain; as the Fairy Knights would typically represent her warlike Courtiers. This feems plain from what St. George fays to Una's parents, in B. i. C. 12. St. 18.

I bownden am streight after this emprize---Backe to retourne to that great Faery Queene, And her to serve fixe yeares in warlike wize Gainst that proud Paynim King that works her teene.

And plainer still from what the poet says in his own person, in B. i. C. 11. St. 7.

. Fayre

Digitized by Google

XXIV

PRËFACE.

XXV

Fayre goddeffe, lay that furious fitt alyde, Till I of warres and bloody Mars doe fing; And Bryton fieldes with Sarazin blood bedyde, Twixt that great Faery Queen and Paynim King.

Dryden tells us in his preface to the translation of Juvenal, that he had fome thoughts of making choice for the fubject of an heroic poem, King Arthur's conquefts over the Saxons: And hinting at the fame defign in the preface to his Fables fays, "That it was not for this noble knight [meaning Sir R. Black-"more] that he drew the plan of an epic poem on King Arthur." Milton likewife had the fame intention, as he intimates in a Latin poem to Manfus.

Si quando indigenas revocabo in carmina reges, Arturumque etiam fub terris bella moventem; Aut dicam invictae fociali foedere menfae Magnanimos heroas; et, O modo fpiritus adfit, Frangam Saxonicas Britonum fub Marte phalanges.

We have flown that the action of the Fairy Queen is uniform, great and important; but 'tis required that the fable should be probable. A ftory will have probability, if it hangs well together, and is confiftent : And provided the tales are fpecioufly told, the probability of them will not be deftroyed, though they are tales of wizards or witches, monftrous men and monftrous women; for who, but downright mifcreants, queftion wonderful tales? and do you imagine that Homer, Virgil, Spenfer, and Milton, ever thought of writing an epic poem for unbelievers and infidels? But if after all the reader cannot with unfufpecting credulity fwallow all these marvellous tales; what should hinder the poet, but want of art, from fo contriving his fable, that more might be meant, than meets the eye or ear? cannot he fay one thing in proper numbers and harmony, and yet fecretly intend fomething elfe, or (to use a Greek expression) cannot he VOL. I. make make the fable allegorical? Thus Forms and Perfons might be introduced, fhadowing forth, and emblematically reprefenting the myfteries of phyfical and moral fciences: Virtue and Truth may appear in their original ideas and lovely forms; and even Vice might be decked out in fome kind of drefs, refembling beauty and truth; left if feen without any difguife, fhe appear too loathfom for mortal eyes to behold her.

It must be confessed that the religion of Greece and Rome was particularly adapted to whatever figurative turn the poet intended to give it; and even philosophers mixed mythology with the gravest subjects of theology. Heriod's Generation of the Gods, is properly the generation of the world, and a hiftory of natural philosophy: he gives life, energy, and form to all the visible and invisible parts of the universe, and almost to all the powers and faculties of the imagination; in a word his poem is " a continued allegory." When every part therefore of the universe was thought to be under the particular care of a tutelar deity; when not only the fun, moon, and planets, but mountains, rivers, and groves; nay even virtues, vices, accidents, qualities, &c. were the objects of veneration and of religious dread; there was no violation given to public belief, if the poet changed his metaphor, or rather continued it, in an allegory. Hence Homer, instead of faying that Achilles, had not wildom checked him, would have flain Agamemnon, continues the metaphor; and confistent with his religion, brings Minerva, the goddefs of wildom, down from heaven, on purpose to check the rage of the angry hero. On the fame fystem is founded the well-known fable of Prodicus: and the picture of Cebes is a continued allegory, containing the most interesting truths relating to human life.

As 'tis neceffary that the poet should give his work all that variety, which is confistent with its nature and defign, so his allegory might be enlarged and varied by his pointing at historical events under concealed names; and while his story is told confistent,

XXVI



confiftent, emblematically and typically, fome historical characters and real transactions might be fignifyed. Thus though in one fense you are in Fairy land, yet in another you may be in the British dominions.

And here methinks a fair opportunity offers of laying before the reader, at one view, fome of the historical allusions, that lye concealed in this mystical poem. That there are historical allusions in this poem, Spenser himself tells us, " In that Faery " Queene (fays he in his letter to Sir W. R.) I mean Glory in " my general intention; but in my particular I conceive the " most excellent and glorious perfon of our Soveraine the Queene, " and HER KINGDOME in Faery land." So in his Introduction to the fecond Book, St. iv.

Of Faerie lond yet if he more inquire By certaine fignes here set in sundry place, He may it find-

And thou, O fairest princesse under sky, In this fayre mirrhour maift behold thy face; And thine owne realmes in lond of Faery, And in this antique image thy great ancestry.

So likewife in his Introduction to the third Book, St. 3.

But, O dredd soveragne, Thus far forth pardon, fith that choiceft witt Cannot your glorious pourtrait figure playne, That I in colourd showes may shadow itt, And antique praises unto present persons fitt.

This subject I formerly mentioned in a letter to Mr. West, concerning a new edition of Spenfer; and from that letter I shall here borrow what is to my prefent purpose, adding fome things and altering others. What will what

d 2

XXVIII

What reader is ignorant that kingdoms are often imaged by their arms and enfigns? when therefore I fuppofe the Lion, Una's defender [fee note on B. I. C. 3. St. 9. and on St. 18. and 43.] to be the defender of the faith, our English King, I make no question but this will be as readily allowed me, as when I suppose the Raven, the Danish arms, to stand for the Dane himself.

Ne shall the Saxons felves all peaceably Enjoy the crowne----There shall a Raven far from rising sunne With his wide wings upon them fiercely fly. B. iii. C. 3. St. 46.

Thus in the Ruines of Time.

What now is of th' Affyrian Lyoneffe, Of whom no footing now on earth appeares? What of the Perfian Beares outrageoufneffe, Whose memory is quite worne out with yeares? Who of the Grecian Libbard now ought heares That over-ran the East with greedy powre, And left his whelps their kingdoms to devoure?

The Affyrian Lyoneffe images the Affyrian and Chaldean empire. Daniel VII. 4. The first was like a Lion [the Affyrian and Chaldean empire] A fecond like a Bear [the Persian] Another like a Leopard [Alexander K. of Macedon] HIS WHELPS, his captains who divided among themselves the vast empires that he had conquered. From confidering arms and ensigns, imaging kingdoms and knights, I found out as I thought the clew, directing me to the allusion of the Babes bloody hands: the adventure of the fecond day, affigned to Sir Guyon. He is called the bloudybanded babe, and hence Ruddymane, B. ii. C. 3. St. 2. And this will appear from Spenser's words in his view of Ireland, "The Irish under Oneal cry Launderg-abo, that is the BLOODY-"HAND,

Digitized by Google

" HAND, which is Oneals badge." The rebellion of the Oneals feems to be imaged in this epifode : they all drank fo deep of the charm and venom of Acrafia, that their blood was infected with fecret filth. [B. ii. C. 2. St. 4.] The ungovernable tempers of the Oneals hurried them into conftant infurrections, as may be feen in Camden's account of the rebellion of the Irifh Oneals. But to make this hiftorical allufion still clearer, I will cite a passage from Cambden in the life of Q. Elizabeth. Ann. 1567. " Thus did Shan Oneal come to his bloody end : A man he " was who had flained his hands with blood, and dealt in all the " pollutions of unchaft embraces.----The children he left by " his wife, were *Henry* and *Shan*: but he had feveral more by " O-donell's wife, and others of his mistreffes." His wife Spenfer has introduced in B. ii. C. I. St. 35, Sc. The Lion in B. v. C. 7. St. 16. points out a British king, and particularly the king mentioned in B. iii. C. 3. St. 29. Mercilla, who is attended by a Lion in B. v. C. 9. St. 33. is Q. Elizabeth and the Lady brought to the bar, Mary Q. of Scots. Her two paramours, faithlefs Blandamour and Paridell, are the Earls of Northumberland and Weftmorland. Blandamour is plainly the Earl of Northumberland, because the poet calls him in B. v. C. I. St. 35. ' The Hot-Spurre Youth,' which was the wellknown name of the young Percy in the reign of K. Henry IV. In fome places of his poem he has given us the very names without any difguife; thus he mentions Sir Bourbon, B. v. C. 11. St. 52. And Belge, B. v. C. 10. St. 6. Somewhat covertly Irene is expressed, which in the notes we have fupposed to be the fame as Ierne. Philip K. of Spain is often characterized. Arthegal is Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton. The Earl of Effex is imaged in Sir Guyon ; Dr. Whitgift, his fometime tutor, in the reverend Palmer. Sir Satyrane is Sir John Perrot : whole behaviour, though honeft, yet was too coarle and rude for a Court : effe quam videri bonus malebat. 'Twas well known that he was a fon of Henry the viiith; and this is plainly alluded to, in

in B. i. C. 6. St. 21, 22. But of all the hiftorical characters here delineated, the most firiking feems that of Sir W. R. whom we may trace almost in every adventure of the gentle squire Timias; and whose name [$\delta \tau (\mu u \sigma s)$] points out Spenser's honoured friend. Unfortunate man to fall under the displeasure of Belphœbe, the Virgin Queen ! How could he presume to carry on a criminal amour with any one of her maids of honour?

Is THIS THE FAITH, she said---and said no more, But turn'd her face, and sled away for evermore.

B. iv. C. 7. St. 7.

This Lady he afterwards married : She was a daughter of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton; and it feems to me that her ftory is shadowed in B. iv. C. 7. where ' Amoret is rapt by greedy Luft,' The calumny and flander that befell her is imaged in St. 23, &c. This fame Lady likewife is typically shown in Serena: though he defignedly perplexes the ftory, and makes her beloved by Sir Calepine; as he makes Amoret beloved by Sir Scudamore. If the reader cannot fee through thefe difguises, he will see nothing but the dead letter : Serena is carried to the Hermit's cell together with the gentle Squire, to be healed of their wounds, inflicted on them by the rancerous tooth of Calumny and Scandal. 'Tis not to be fuppofed that Sir P. Sidney was forgotten; whom I think we may discover in the knight of Courtefy. Perhaps Marinel, who has his name from the Sea, was intended to represent in some particulars the Lord high Admiral, the Lord Howard. I cannot find any other Fairy knight, to whom properly might be applied, what Spenfer fays in his Sonnet prefixed to this poem :

Thy praifes everlasting monument Is in this verse engraveu semblably, That it may live to all posterity.

By this expression in this verse engraven semblably he cannot mean in this sonnet; for the word semblably, I think, has reference

Digitized by Google

AVVI

rence to that hiftorical refemblance that these imaginary beings in Fairy land bore to those real heroes of Queen Elizabeth's Court. There are other allusions of a like complicated nature. Belvoir castle (fo named from the fair and extensive view of the country all around) seems not obscurely intimated, in B. vi. C. 12. St. 3.

Unto the * Caftle of Belgard her brought, Whereof was Lord the good Sir Bellamoure.

Allufions of a political nature require still a more delicate touch : and as times and circumstances altered during the first planning of the poem, and the publishing of it, fo the poet was obliged in this particular scheme to alter likewife, and to complicate and perplex the allufions. Methinks when I fee Braggadochio and his buffoon fervant Trompart repulfed by Belphoebe, I cannot help thinking them proper types of the Duke of Anjou and of Simier. Several of these kind of typical allusions are pointed out, particularly in the notes on the fifth book : and thefe I am perfuaded will appear very far-fetched to any one, who pays but little regard to the doctrine of types, fymbols, and figurative reprefentations : while others will rather wonder that the fubject is not purfued much further. It may reafonably be fuppofed if Amoret and Florimel in fome particulars are the types of Mary Queen of Scots, political reafons might oblige Spenfer to abufe her under the character of Dueffa in the Fifth Book; which was published fome years after the three first books. Amoret was Belphæbe's fister [B. iii. C. 6.] and Queen Elizabeth addrefled the Queen of Scots always with the title of Sifter. How is it then contrary to the decorum of this poem to suppose, that by the cruel treatment of Amoret by Bufirane is meant, not only in the general moral the vile vaffalage of Love and Beauty under the tyranny of Luft, but in the

* Spenfer uses *Belgards* as the French *belles regardes*, in B. ii. C. 3. St. 25. B. iii. C. 9. St. 52. See this refemblance purfued farther in the notes, pag. 655 and p. 657, 658.

par-

P

particular hiftorical allufion, the cruel confinement and perfecutions of the Queen of Scots by the direction chiefly of Burleigh? we fhall find likewife the hiftorical allufions defignedly perplexed, if we look for this perfecuted Queen in the perfecuted Florimel. See what I have remarked in a note on B. iii. C. 7. St. 27. where I fuppofe the flight of Florimel imaged from the flight of the Queen of Scots: both of them took refuge in a fifherman's boat: and one was treated as cruelly by her falfe protector Proteus, as the other by those falfe *friends* to whom the fled for protection. There are feveral of these typical and historical allufions (as I faid above) pointed out in the notes, and if the reader, with proper knowledge of the history of Queen Elizabeth's reign, delights in fuch mysterious refearches, he may eafily, with these hints given, purfue them further:

--- ne let him then admire, But yield his fense to bee too blunt and bace, That n'ote without an bound fine footing trace.

Introd. B. ii. St. 4.

But to proceed. Whatever ideas and conceptions the poet has, whether fublime, or pathetic, or whether relative to humour, or to ordinary life and manners; thefe he can convey only by the medium of words. 'Tis neceffary therefore that the poet's diction and expressions should have a kind of correspondency to his ideas: and as the painter represents objects by colours, so should the poet, by raising images and visions in the mind of the reader: he should know likewise how to charm the ear by the harmony of verse, as the musician by musical notes. Were I to allow in the last of these excellencies, namely, in the power and harmony of numbers, the preference to Homer, Virgil, and Milton; yet our poet stands unrivalled in the visionary art of bringing objects before your eyes, and making you a spectator of his imaginary representations.

I have



XXXIII

PREFACE.

I have often observed a great refemblance between Spenser and Homer, not only in the justness of their descriptions and images, but likewife in their diction, expressions, and construction. Homer's language is not a confusion of many dialects: 'tis the old Ionian language, as written in Homer's age: this was the ground-work: but he introduced many terminations, and many an antiquated word and fpelling from the old Ionian, not then in vulgar ufe. The grammarians not feeing this, have in fome particulars imagined that the poet fhortened feveral words by abbreviating them *, whereas they were the old original words brought into use ; just as Spenser and Milton chofe many Saxon and obfolete words and fpellings, to give their poems the venerable caft of antiquity. Spenfer began in his most early writings to affect the old English dialect; and though gently rebuked by his beloved Sidney, yet he knew from no bad + authorities, that the common idiom fhould be often changed for borrowed and foreign terms; and that a kind of veneration is given to antiquity even in phrases and expressions. He had not only Homer for his example, but likewife the courtly Virgil; whom ‡ Quintilian calls the greatest lover of antiquity; and though many of these antiquated expressions are altered by Virgil's transcribers and editors, yet still they have left us enough to judge of the truth of Quintilian's observation : and as Virgil often imitated Ennius, fo did Spenfer Chaucer.

Were I an admirer of the jingling found of like endings (as Milton calls rhyme) I could with a better grace endeavour at an apology for that kind of ftanza, which our poet has chofen: however this may be offered. In the reign of Q. Elizabeth the two Orlandos, viz. the Inamorato and Furiofo, together with the Gerufalem Liberata of Taffo, were red, admired, and

* See critical observations on Shakespeare, p. 364. + Aristot. Rhet. L. 3. C. 2. & Poet. Cap. xii. ‡ De Instit. Orat. L. 1. Cap. vii. Vol. I. e

imitated

imitated : These Italian poets wrote in stanza, of eight verses; which was called the Octave rhyme, and is faid to be the invention of * Boccace: In this stanza the 1st, 3d, and 5th verses; the 2d, 4th, and 6th; the 7th and 8th, rhyme to each other: In this measure our poet wrote his translation of Virgil's Gnat, and his Muiopotmos: according to the following instance.

Of all the race of filver-winged flies, Which doo poffeffe the empire of the aire Betwixt the centred earth and azure skies, Was none more favourable, nor more faire, (Whilst heav'n did favour his felicities) Then Clarion, the eldest sonne and haire Of Muscaroll, and in his fathers sight Of all alive did seeme the fairest wight.

When he fixed upon the plan of his epic poem, and intended not to be a fervile imitator, he added one verfe more to the above-mentioned ftanza; and the clofing verfe, as more fonorous, he made an Alexandrine of fix feet. His ftanza therefore confifts of nine verfes of the heroic kind, in which the 1ft and 3d, the 2d 4th 5th and 7th, the 6th 8th and 9th, rhyme to each other; as in the following inftance:

Lo I the man, whofe Muse whylome did maske, As time her taught, in lowly shepheards weeds, Am now enforst a farre unfitter taske, For trumpets sterne to change mine oaten reeds, And fing of knights and ladies gentle deeds; Whose praises having slept in silence long, Me all too meane the sacred Muse areeds To blazon broade emongst her learned throng: Fierce warres and faithful lowes shall moralize my song.

* See Dryden's preface to his Fables.

÷.,

This

12.

Digitized by Google

But

This Alexandrine line Dryden often used, " in imitation (as he " * fays) of Spenfer, whom he calls his Master: because it adds " a certain MAJESTY to the verfe, when 'tis used with judg-" ment; and ftops the fense from over-flowing into another " line." But Mr. Pope gives all this merit to Dryden.

Waller was smooth; but Dryden taught to join The varying verse, the full resounding line, The long MAJESTIC MARCH, and energy divine. Imitat. of Hor. Ep. 1. B. 2.

Having thus fettered himfelf with fo many jingling terminations in one stanza; how often, of necessity, must sense, perspicuity, and poetry, be facrificed for the fake of a rhyme? In order however to make these fetters fit more easy, some expedients were thought on: and first he intended to introduce hemistics, in imitation of Virgil: but at prefent we have but a few of these broken verfes; and those only in the third Book; which I believe he defigned to fill up, had he lived to have finished his poem : just as he filled up the following, in B. iii. C. 6. St. 26. which ftood thus in the 1st edition,

And after them herself eke with her went To seeke the fugitive-

And was thus compleated in the 2d edition.

-both farre and nere.

Another expedient he borrowed from the old poets, that would not be allowed to the moderns; which was to make two words, though spelt the same, yet if of different significations, to rhyme to each other. Inftances are frequent in Chaucer and Gower.

• See Dryden's dedication of his translation of the Æneid. p. 414. and p. 427.

е

But one of you, al be hym lothe or lefe, He must go pipin in an ivie lefe.

Ch. Knighte's Tale, 1840.

Phæbus which is the fun hote, That shineth upon erthe hote.

Gower, Lib. 3. Fol. lxviii. 2.

i.e. Phœbus, which is called or named the fun, that fhineth hot upon the earth. However 'tis fcarce allowable, though the liberty is too often taken, for two words of the fame fignification thus to rhyme.

The circuite whereof was a myle about, Wallid with ftone, and dichid all about. Ch. Knighte's T. 1890.

But confulting other editions befides Urry's, I found the following, and true reading,

- and ditched al without.

So in Spenfer, B. i. C. xi. St. 59.

Yet is Cleopolis for earthly fame____ The fairest peece____ That covet in th' immortal booke of fame____

This error, that runs through all the old editions, is corrected from the Errata, which Spenfer printed at the end of his firft edition. Some errors of like nature are removed by confulting different editions, and fome others from conjecture; but conjectural corrections are placed in the notes. These faults are easily accounted for, by supposing the roving eye of the printer caught with



with the word either above or below: which kind of errors were frequently erred in the first printing our poet's poem: and as they are easily discovered by their inelegance and impropriety, fo when an emendation easily offers itself, I as fairly offer it again to the reader. But there are feveral of these idle rhymes still left untouched and uncriticized, being plainly the manufacture of the poet: take fome instances in the first Book.

And comming where the knight in flomber lay_____ Then feemed him his lady by him lay.

B. i. C. I. St. 47.

Shamefully at her rayling all the way. And still amidst her rayling, she did pray That plagues and mischiefs and long misery, Might fall on her and follow all the way.

B. i. C. 3. St. 23.

And secret poyson through their inner partes---She lightly sprinkled on his weaker partes.

B. i. C. 8. St. 14.

Another liberty he takes which would be quite unpardonable, if not authorized by the old poets; and that is of altering a letter.

But temperance, said he, with golden squire Betwixt them both can measure out a meane, Nether to meet in pleasures whott defire---

B. ii. C. 1. St. 58.

Squire is for Square. So Dante uses lome for lume.

lifferent nom any in the

Non fiere gli occhi suoi lo dolce lome?

Inferno, C. x.

He

He fometimes likewife adds a letter, and fometimes takes away a letter : inflances of these licences see in a note on B. iv. C. II. St. 46. and on B. v. C. 6. St. 32. Sometimes he alters the spelling, as in B. ii. C. II. St. I2.

Some mouth'd like greedy oystryges, some faste Like loathly toades, some fashioned in the waste Like swine---

Faste, i. e. faced. And constant care was taken by the poet, though the printer does not always follow it, that the like endings should be spelt all alike.

From these and the like reflections, which is only a repetition of what may be feen in the notes, I am naturally led to fay fomething of this edition. In the year 1590 Spenser published part of his grand work, and dedicated it with an imperfect infcription to Queen Elizabeth, with this title, The Faerie Queene, disposed into twelve books, fashioning twelve moral virtues. At the end is printed a letter to Sir W. R. expounding his whole intention; and likewife fome commendatory verfes from Sir W. R. Gabriel Harvey, Robert Sackville fon of the Lord Buckhurft, and others: To these were added several Sonnets fent with his Fairy Queen to perfons of Quality : and the laft leaf in the book contains the Errata, or as he calls them, Faults escaped in the print. About fix years after, the three first books were reprinted, wherein he made fome additions and alterations, (which are taken notice of in the notes) with the infcription intire to the Queen : and added three other books, intitled, The Second part of the Fairy Queene. He died in the year 1598. and in 1609 was printed a Folio edition of his poem, containing two new Cantos, the only remains of a loft book, intitled The Legend of Constancie. In this Edition I have found fome readings, different from any in the former editions, that



PREFACE.

XXXIX

that must come originally from the poet himself. 'Tis highly probable that he had finished three other books, which he called *The third part of the Fairy Queen*; and one of those books contained the Legend of Constancie: and that these were lost, all excepting the two Cantos above mentioned, either when his house was plundered by the rebels under Tyrone; or by the negligence of his own fervant, to whom * ('tis faid) he had given them in charge to be carried into England, before his own arrival thither. In one of those lost books, perhaps in that of Constancie, I believe was inferted the description, which he hints at in The Ruines of Time.

Then did I fee a pleafant Paradife Full of fweet flowres and daintiest delights, Such as on earth man could not more devise With pleafures choice to feed his cheereful sprights. Not that, which Merlin by his Magick slights Made for the + gentle Squire to entertaine His fair Belphæbe, could this garden staine.

There are three other editions in Folio, which I have frequently confulted, and have mentioned in the notes; printed in the years, 1611, 1617 and 1679. Thefe three are of very little authority; and generally follow the fpelling of the times: and indeed fo does Hughes, though he tells us in his preface, that he not only preferved the text entire, but followed, for the most part the old spelling.' The truth is, that the printers and correctors of the prefs thought themselves much wifer in this kind of lore, than either the poet or his editors. Some time after the printing of my letter to Mr. West concerning a new edition of Spenser's Fairy Queen, Mr. Kent's edition was pub-

* See the life of Spenfer in the Folio, 1679. † Timias, imaging Sir W. R.

Tifbed

lished under the care of Mr. Birch: which came chiefly recommended by the defigns and engravings, though its chief recommendation was Mr. Birch's name and care of it. But what merit these defigns and engravings claim, I will leave to the judgment of the reader from the examination of the first picture; which is (as there named) Error defeated by the Redcroffe knight attended by Truth. The Redcroffe knight is drawn in the attitude of a defponding coward : the monfter Error is not the monfter in the Fairy Queen, but a monster from the painter's head without allusion or meaning, and represents a most loathfome as well as ridiculous image: For he has chosen that point of time described by Spenfer in B. i. C. 1. St. 20. where if the images are odious rather than terrible, his allegory led him to fuch a description; which a painter might eafily have avoided by choosing another, and a more proper point of time. He might have drawn the Redcroffe knight just entering the gloomy den of Error; the monster (half feen and half hid) might have been diffinguished by the radiance of the beamy shield and burning fword : the resolute and undaunted attitude of the knight, would equally prefage victory, as well as the fatisfied look of Una, feen at a little distance, together with the Dwarf; who should be drawn in the utmost fright and horror, as well by way of opposition, as to defcribe the danger of the atchievement: the perspective fhould be a wood imbrowned with a gloomy and rainy fky. I have often pleafed myfelf by fuppofing that painted with a pencil, which Spenfer paints fo lively with his pen: for what poet ever had the power of representing to the imagination fo ftrongly all kinds of images and visions?

I never had but one fcheme in publishing this poem, and that was to print the context, as the Author gave it; and to referve for the notes all kind of conjectural emendations. I have two copies of the first edition, printed in the year 1590. and

Same and

xl



хli

and yet these have feveral variations; which may be accounted for, by fupposing the alterations made, while the copy was working off at the prefs. This first edition, containing the three first books, I made the groundwork of mine; and sent it to the press, with such alterations, as seemed to me the poet's own, and which have the authorities of the fecond edition in quarto, printed in the year 1596, and of the Folio of 1609. The most material of these alterations are mentioned in the notes. The fourth, fifth, and fixth books, are chiefly printed from the edition of 1596. I have likewise two copies of this, in fome places differing, as the edition above mentioned. The reader will be pleafed to remember that the fpelling is not the editor's, but the poet's : nor will he be furprized to fee it fo different from his own times, if he is at all acquainted with our old English writers; who fometimes confulted etymology, and fometimes vulgar pronunciation; and oftentimes varied from themselves in spelling the same word : particularly shall, will, all, are fometimes spelt with a double l, and sometimes with a fingle 1. Spenfer was fo careful to preferve the old fpelling, that in the Errata he orders renowned to be fpelt renowmed. And in my Gloffary, here annexed, the reader will fee oftentimes the reafon of his fpelling. This Gloffary is fo drawn up as to ferve both for an index and dictionary. Something of this kind was first printed, but very short, at the end of the Folio edition of 1679. and taken chiefly from the Gloffary of E. K. who wrote notes to the Shepherd's Calendar. Mr. Hughes has likewife printed a Gloffary, explaining (as he fays) the old and obfcure words in Spenfer's works. But as he transcribed the Glossaries mentioned above; fo what is applicable to the Pastorals, is not always applicable to the Fairy Queen: for words often differ very much though spelt the same; which shows that an index is almost as necessary as a dictionary. His explanations likewife Vol. I. are

are in many inftances not only mifleading, but unscholarlike.

With refpect to the notes, I shall only add, that the reader, from what has been already faid, may judge of their general scope; and if the criticisms and remarks, therein offered, speak not for themselves, in vain will any apology, that I can make, keep them from the treatment they may be thought to deferve.



AGLOSSARY

A

GLOSSARY,

EXPLAINING THE

Difficult WORDS and PHRASES

IN

SPENSER'S FAIRY QUEEN.

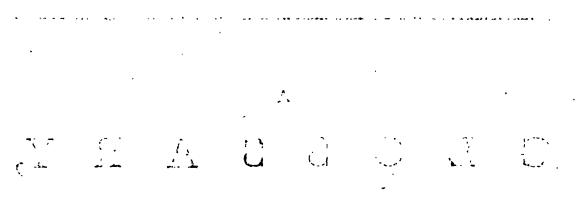
Ос ал та бобрата ибя истан та празурата. Релто.

Пейтов бы се той оворась жараходеви. Ерістетиз]

VOL. L.



.



DEDITED TO SERVICES SHOWS

الله المالية الحالية المالية ال المالية المالية الحالية المالية المالية

. .

Digitized by Google

GLOSSARY, &c.

A

Is commonly placed before the adjective, A gentle knight-but 'tis frequently placed after many : as, marks of many'a bloody fielde, B. i. C. 1. St. 1. She wandred many'a wood and measurd many'a vale, B. i. C. 7. St. 28. Through many'a froke and many a freaming wound, B. it. C. 5. St. 36. Of many'a lady' and many'a paramoure, B. ii. C. 12. St. 75-and in feveral other passages. Sometimes this particle after many is omitted, in many hard affay, B. ii. C. 3. St. 15. Through many bold emprize, B. n. C. 3. St. 35. And in B. i. C. 7. St. 47. after faying, many a cruell fight, the next verse is, many one difmaide, not, many a one. "Tis omitted likewife, B. ii. C. 11. St. 15. And many bold repulse and many bard atchievement. And fo in feveral other places. And in this respect Spenfer imitates his favourite Chaucer, who adds in like manner, or omits the particle. At many a noble army bad be be, Prolog. 61. Full many a tame lyon and libart. Knightes Tale, 2188. Of many a prince and many a doughty king. Court of love, 236. He omits it, with many grievous blodie wound. Knightes Tale, 1012. A is fometimes used expletively, as Abear, Amoves, Adowne, &c.

A

Abace, fo spelt in the two old quarto editions, that the letters might answer in the rhime : but in the Folios spelt Abase. to lower, to let fall, &c. Gall. abbaiffer, Ital. abbaffare. Abace bis speare, B. ii. C. 1. St. 26. B. 4. C. 6. St. 3. Abaje their lofty crefts, B. ii. C. 2. St. 32. bis band abase, i. c. dropped his hand, B. 6. C. 6. St. 31. Sir Ph. Sidn. Arcad. p. 335. Then the black knight abafing bis belmet, advanced to kiffe her hand. Orl. Fur. xviii. 114. Abbassan la visiera de l'elmetto, i. c. Abafed, let down the vifor of their helmets-Spenfer does not use to abase the spear, as the Italians; but, to lower, to fall it below the refting place; they, to lower it fo, as to run in tilt against the enemy : to place it in the reft. So in Orl. Fur. ix. 68. abbaffo Pasta. and in Canto xl. 74 La lancia abbaffa, i. e. he put his lance in the

Abande, to abandon, to quit, B. ii. C. 10. St. 65. Abase, fee Abace. Abear, to bear, demean, behave, Anglo-S. abejian, B. v. C. 12. St. 19. B. vi. C. 9. St. 45. Abet, aid, maintain, vindicate, B. iv. C. 3. St. 6.

abet, aid, maintain, vindicate, B. iv. C. 3. St. 6. And in other places. 'tis ufed fubftantively, ibid. St. 11. the meed of thy abet, i. e. thy abetting, encouraging and fetting on to commit this folly and rafhnefs: fo *Abetment* is ufed in law: fee *Abet*tator in Spelman. Ch. in Troil. and Creff. ii. 357-

If that I should assent

Through mine abet that he thine honour fhent. i. e. through my affiftance, abetment, &c.

Abide, Aby, Abyde, have various fignifications, Abide the fortune, i. e. endure : B. ii. C. 7. St. 60. Abide; and from them lay your loarbly hands; or elfe abide the death that hard before you flands, i. e. ftay, ftop, &c. or else suffer the death, &c. B. vi. C. 8. St. 7. Long Aby, remain, continue long, B. iii. C. 7. St. 3. — Dear Aby — Dearly Abide : frequently occur, and mean dearly pay for, fuffer for, &c. See B. ii. C. 1. St. 20. B. ii C. 8. St. 28. B. ii. C. 8. St. 33. B. iii. C. 4. St. 38. B. iii. C. 5. St. 24. B. iv. C. 1. St. 53. B. iv. C. 6. St. 8. B. v. C. 3. St. 36. B. vi. C. 1. St. 28. B. vi. C. 11. St. 15. This expression is used by Shakesp. Midf. Night's Dream, Act iii. Left to thy peril thou abide it dear, i. e. dearly pay for it. And by Milton, iv. 86. Ab me ! they little know bow dearly I abide that boast fo vain, i. e. how dearly I fuffer for it.

Abode, abiding, flaying or delay, B. iii. C. 8. St. 19,. 'Tis ufed by Chaucer.

Abray out of Jeep, raife, awake, B. iv. C. 6. St. 36. Abrayd, awaked, B. iii. C. L. St. 61. B. iii, C. 10-St. 50. B. iii. C. LL. St. 8. B. iv. C. 4. St. 22. B. iv. C. 5. St 42. B. iv. C. vi. St. 24. Chaucer has Abraide and Braide, for awakened, firred up, raifed up, Anglo-S. Abpedian, bpædan, educere, exerce, expergefacere. I would reftore this word to Gower, Fok. cxc.

I was out of my fowns affraide, read, abraide.

Abufton, Ital. abufone, fraud, abufe; B. iv. C. I. St. 7. B. v. C. 12. St. 40. Ch. Troil. and Creff. iv. 990. And certes, that were aniabufion. Aby, fee abide.

*a 2

Accloyes, à Lat. ad and claudere, Gall. encloyer. cloyes, chokes up, ftops up, B. ii. C. 7. St. 15.

- Accounting, B. vi C. 2. St. 32, a term in Falconry, of a hawk flying low. Perhaps from the Ital. accoffiare, to crowch, or floop in a cowring manner.
- According bis defire, B. i. C. 10. St. 50. According bis requeft, B. i. C. 12. St. 15. According thy defert, B. ii. C. 7. St. 26. According their condition, B ii. C. 11. St. 11. According their degrees, B. iv. C. 12. St. 3. See too B. vi. C. 8. St. 18. We now fay, According to, or According with.
- Accofte, Gall. accofter, to approach, &c. which join to the sea, B. 5. C. 11. St. 42.
- Accoy'd, foothed, appealed, B. iv. C. 8. St. 59. Ch. in Troil. and Creff. v. 782. He niff [i. e. he knew not; ne quift] bow best her hert for to accoie, i. e. to quiet, footh, &c. He uses to coy, to coak, to footh: and fo does Shakespeare.
- Accoyled, ftood around, coiled up together : gathered together, Ital. accogliere: from ad and colligere, B. ii. C. 9. St. 30.
- Accrewed, increased, united, Lat. accresca, accrewi, Gall. accru, B. iv. C. 6. St. 18.
- Achates, B. ii. C. 9. St. 31. So the 1ft and 2d quarto editions: the Folios, the cares, i. e. provisions, Gall. Achat, Acheter. used by Ch. Prol. ver. 573, and by Harrington in his translation of Orl. Fur. xliii. 139.
- Adaw, to daunt, B. iii. C. 7. St. 13. B. iv. C. 6. St. 26. B. v. C. 5. St. 45. B. v. C. 7. St. 20. B. v. C. 9. St. 35, in the last paffage, (viz. B. v. C. 9. St. 35.) 'tis ufed for to extinguish. Anglo-S. Opær. Belg. Dimaes, Aupidus. Opærcan, 20pærcan, extinguere. Instead of ADAW, I once read ABAW, which is Chaucer's word for to daunt, to abash. See Junius in Abawed. In G. Douglass Daw is used for a suggard or idle fellow, pag. 452, 23, I will not be ane daw, I wyl not fleep. Belg. dwaes, supidus. So to adaw is to make a daw or a daffs of a man. See Daffe and Daw in Junius. Skinner explains Adawed, expergefactus: q. d. adawwed: from
- the dawn of the day.' But this explanation feems of little avail here: and is to be referred to Chaucer and Lydgate, who use it in this fense.

Addeme, adjudge, deem, B. v. C. 3. St. 15.

- Address, to dress, prepare, order, make ready, &c. Gall. adresser. Spenser uses it very often, full jolly knight be seemd and well address, i. e. well prepared, or well accoutred, B. i. C. 2. St. 11. address bim, make himself ready, St. 14. be address, i. e. rightly ordered, B. i. C. 8. St. 6. bis speare be did address. order, fix, B. ii. C. 1. St. 25, address thim unto the journey, prepared himfelf, B. ii. C. 3. St. 1. Addresser, prepared himfelf, B. ii. C. 3. St. 1. Addresser, bield, fetting in order, &c. B. iii. C. 4. St. 14, and in other places. With his scyth address, i. e. with his fcyth in hand, B. iii. C. 6. St. 39.
- Admirance, Ital. ammiranza, admiration, B. v. C. 10. St. 39.
- Adoe, Bufineis, B. vi. C. 1. St. 10.

- Adorne, substantively; adorning, ornament, B. iii. C. 12. St. 20.
- Adredd, Adrad, frightened. [Anglo.S. Abpæban, to be afraid, to dread, Somn. in B. i. C. 1. St. 2. ydrad, dreaded.] B. iii. C. 1. St. 62. B. iv. C. 8. St. 47. B. v. C. 1. St. 22. Ch. Rom. of the R. 1228. She woulde ben jore adradde, P P. Fol. cviii. 2. Adrad was be never.
- Advance a fhaft, B. ii. C. 3. St. 34, to haften to fhoot a fhaft, Ital. avanzare, Gall. avancer, to haften, to fet forward, to put her fhaft in readiness and forwardness to fhoot. The fame expression he had before, B.-i. C. 3. St. 25; In forward gan advance bis fleed and charmed launce, i. e. he advanced forward with his fleed and lance; pushed on, &cc. Advaunst wieb bast, i. e. push'd forward, B. ii. C. 1. St. 10, advaunst bis solid, put forward, B. ii. C. 4. St. 46.
- Advise, to confult, deliberate, confider. Advise, fubit. counfell. Advisement, counfell, advice, circumfpection, Ital. avizamento. Advising, qonfidering, B. iv. C. 2. St. 22.
- Adward, award, judgment, fentence. So fpelt in the old quarto edition. In the Folios, award. See Spelman in Awardum. Spenfer in this fpelling might have brought it from ad and ward. B. iv. C. 10. St. 17. B. iv. C. 12. St. 30.
- Affect, affection, paffion, Ital. affetto, B. vi. C. 5. St. 24, ufed by Ch.
- Affrap, Ital. affrapare, Gall. fraper. Both readie to affrap, to encounter, B. ii. C. 1. St. 26, 1a affrap the rider, to firike down, B. iii. C. 2. St. 6.
- Affray, terrour, tumult. To affray, to terrify, Lat. Barb. Affraia, an affray, a fray, a broil, B. i. C. 3. St. 12. B. ii. C. 10. St. 15. And in other places.

Affrended, made friends, B. iv. C. 3. St. 50.

- Affret, with the terrour of their fierce affret, rencounter, hafty meeting, &c. haft, heat, &c. B. iii. C. 9. St. 16. B. iv. C. 2. St. 15. B. iv. C. 3. St. 6 Affrettare, to haften, to be in a fiet, and haft. Orl. innam. L. ii. c. xiv. St. 5. E commincia à ferir con tanta fretta.
- Affronting, opposing front to front, B. iv. C. 3. St. 22. So the Ital. affrontare. Shakespeare in Hamlet, Affront Opbelia, i.e. meet her face to face.
- Affy, betroth, Affide, betrothed, affianced, B. iv. C.8. St. 53. B. v. C. 5. St. 53. B. vi. C. 3. St. 7. Aggrace, favour, kindness, B. ii. C. 8. St. 56. See
- the following. To Aggrate, to gratify, to please, B. ii. C. 5. St. 33. Ital. aggradare, aggratiare. Gall. agreer; d'adgra-
- tare. So again. B. ii. C. 9. St. 37. B. 3. C. 8. St. 36, lightly did aggrate, i. e. did lightly thank him, B. 4. C. 2. St. 23, to aggrate bis god, to please his god, B. v. C. 11. St. 19.
- Agbast, that bim agbast, that him agasted, frightened, B. i. C. 9. St. 21, *fenfeles and agkast*, frightened.—And in other passages, 'tis used by Chaucer: and by Milton, ii. 616. with eyes agast. Agist

Digitized by

- Aglet, Gall. aiguillette, a tagged point, fors. ab aryan: fo named from their fining: or rather from their being tharp pointed; as thus, ab azic, acus, acuus, acutettus; aiguillette, aglet. A bood with aglets prad, B. vi, C. 2. St. 5. He uses the reach word, B. ii. C. 3. St. 26. with golden aigulets.
- Agrafie, did io much aggrace; fhew'd him fo much grace and favour. B. i. C. 10. St. 18, fo fpelt in the 1st and 2d Quarto editions that the letters might aniwer in the rimes: in the Folios. Agrac't. Ital. aggratiare, fee Aggrace.
- Agrije, " a Juran, korrere: to dread and fear greatly: binc Chauceri agrise et agrisen. Azjurenlic, korribilis, grisip." Somn. which did them foule agrife, which did make them appear grifly and horrible: B. ii. C. 6. St. 46, bis foes agrife, terrify, B. iii. C. 2. St. 24. fo again B. v. C. 10. St. 28, the conftruction is, to fee it, it would agrife, i. e. terrify. Agryz'd, terrifyed, amazed, B. iv. C. 8, St. 12.
- Aguize with girlonds, fet off after a new guife or manner: to drefs, adorn, B. ii. C. 6. St. 7, well aguis'd, well adorned, after a good guife or fashion: B. ii. C. 1. St. 21, Ye goodly jeem aguizd, feem adorned, B. ii. C. 1. St. 31. Wondroufly aguiz'd, wrought after a peculiar guife or fashion: B. iii. C. 2. St. 18, rich aguizd, richly ornamented: B. v. C. 3. St. 4. Anglo-S. pira. Ital. guifa, Gall. guife, to which a is added, ex. gr P1ra, guifa guifare, aguifare to aguise.

Albe, Albeit, although. Chaucer ufes it. Allegge, fee below in

- Alleggeaunce, B. iii. C. 5. St. 42. Ital. alleggiamento, alleviation, eafe, comfort, Lat-Barb. allegatio, an allegation, an alledgment, Gall. alieger d'ALLEVIARE. and fo ufed, B. iii. C. 2. St. 15, that may allegge his fmart, i. e. alleviate, eate. Chaucer has Alegeaunce: Alege. Anglo-S. aleczan. our poet too in his paftorals, that fhalt alegge this bitter blaft, i. e. leffen, alwage: fays the old gloffary.
- Alew, houling, lamentation, B. v. C. 6. St. 13. gr. άλαλή. famineo ululatu, Virg.
- All, I. used for Altogether, wholly-not all content, B. i. C. 1. St. 54. not all fo fatisfy'd, B. i. C. 3. St. 15. And in ieveral other passages. let us hear " Somner, alle, æl. all. in compositis perfectionis est particula: bine nostratium bodie, all to fmear, all to pummel, all to kiffe, et eju/modi plura," the reader at his leifure may confult Wachter, V. ALL, particula intensiva. Our poet has, all to rent, B. IV. C. 7. St. 8. B. v. C. 8. St. 4. B. v. C. 8. St. 43. all to bruis'd, B. v. C. 8 St. 44. all to worne, all to torne, B. v. C. 9. St. 10, an instance of this expression is still in our present Bibles. fee note on B. i. C. 6. St. 48. II. All used for although, notwithstanding, all had be loft, although, B. iii. C. I. St. 21. All were be wearie, notwithstanding, B. iii. C. I. St. 29. 10 all swere be, B. v. C. 8. St. 36, all were they,

- B. v. C. 8. St. 50 And in feveral other places. All and fome, B. iii. C. 12. St. 30, one and all every one. See the note.
- Allgates, by all means, every way, wholly. So used by Chancer from all and gate, Ifl. gata, via, Somn. algeacy, all manner of wayes, altogether.
- Almner, almoner, à lat. eleemosynarius, Gall. aumoshier, B. i. C. 10. St. 38.
- Aloofe, at fome distance, B. i. C. 11. St. 5.
- Alow, low, the a added, B. vi. C. 8. St. 13. Thus too Dryden, And now alow and now aloft they fly.
- Als, alfo, and. fo ufed by Chaucer, and our old poets: by Spenfer, B. i. C. g. St. 18. B. ii. C. 1. St. 7.-St. 40. B. iv. C. 1. St. 28. B. iv. C. 4. St. 2. B. iv. C. 7. St. 35, and in other places, Als. Germ. alg. nifi; particula excipiendi-adverb, temporis-adverb, comparandi-idem quod allo.
- Wachter. Amate, used in two different fenses, I. to fubdew, to daunt &c. Ital. Mattare, Gall. mater. B. i. C. 9. St. 45. B. iii. C. 4. St. 27. B. iii. C. 7. St. 35. B. iii. C. 11. St. 21. In the fame fenie, B. i. C. g. St. 12. myfelf now mated, i. e. quite difmaid, fubdewed, Sh. Com. of errours Act. V. I think you are all mated or flark-mad. Mach. A& IV. my mind she has mated, and amazd my fight. Fairfax, XI. 12. amated and amazd. Arioft. of Orlando. 1, 2. Che per amor venne in furore e MATTO. II. 'Tis used in a quite different fense, and from another original, B. ii. C. 9. St. 34, The which them did in modest wife amate, i. e. affociate with them, keep them company : a verb formed from mate the particle a added, Belg. maet, Jocius.
- Ambrofial odours, B. ii. C. 3. St. 22. ambrofial kiffes, B. iii. C. 1. St. 36, Introduct, B. iv. St. 5. Ambrofiae odorem, Virg. G. iv. 415. Æn. 1. 407.
- Amenage, manage, carriage. Amenage, l'action de amener, B. ii. C. 4. St. 11.
- Amenaunce, carriage, behaviour, à Gall. amener, Ital. ammannare. B. ii. C. 8. St. 17. B. ii. C. 9. St. 5. B. iii. C. 1. St. 41. B. iv. C. 3. St. 5.
- Amis thin, thin garment, à Lat. amietus, Gall. amit. Ital. ammitto, B. i. C. 4, St. 18. the poet plainly alludes to the religious habits of the monks; the uppermost garment of linen being called amietus by ecclefiattical writers.
- Amoves, moves, Chaucer ufes it: the particle a added, B. i. C. 9. St. 18. Amoved, B. iii, C. 9. St. 24. B. iii. C. 11. St. 13.
- Annoyes, annoyances, B. ii. C. 10. St. 16, the verb, To annoy, he ules often, as B. i. C. 6. St. 17, B. ii. C. 10. St. 14. B. iii. C. 5. St. 24.
- Anticks, antique figures, odd figures of men, birds, beafts, &c. Gall. antique: taillé a antiques. B. ii. C. 3. St. 27. B. ii. C. 7. St. 4. B. iii. C. 11. St. 51.
- Apay, to pay, content, fatisfy, right well apay, B. v. C. 5. St. 33. past perils well apay, jucundi acti labores : Apayd, payed, fatisfied, contented. Ill apayd, diffatisfied : B. ii. C. 9. St. 37. B. 2.

C. 12. St. 28. B. iii. C. 6. St. 21. B. iv. C 5. St. 42. B. v. C. 7. St. 18. B. v. C. 11, St. 64. B. vi. C. 2. St. 18. well apayd, contented, fatisfied, B. iii. C. 2. St. 47. Chau. Merch. Tale. 1081. I pray you that you be not ill apaid, Milt. xii. 401. fo onely can high justice rest apaid, Ital. appagare, to fatisfy, to please, content. appagato appaid. Spenser fays B. iii. C. 10. St. 25. ill ypaid: which I would not alter into apaid. for our poet loves variety, if any tolerable reason can be affigned. So Gower Fol. CLXIV. 2. and God was eke well payd therefore, i. e. Satisfied.

- Appall, discourage, daunt &c. [quasi pallorem alicui incutere Gall. pálir.] B. ii. C. 2. St. 32.
 B. iii. C. 2. St. 32. B. iii. C. 7. St. 9. B. iv. C. 6. St. 26. B. v. C. 8. St. 45. spelt Apall,
- B ii. C. 11. St. 39. B. iii. C. r. St. 46. and in other paffages.
- Appeach, impeach, accuse, censure, B. ii. C. 11. St. 40. B. iii. C. 10. St. 6. B. v. C. 9. St. 47. Appeached. impeached, Gall. empecher.
- To appele, Gall. appeler, Ital. appellare, Their prayers to appele, to appeal to the deity by prayer; or to call on as appealing to the deity by prayers, to fay their prayers, B. iii. C. 2. St. 48. for fuccour to appele, to ask for fuccour: B. iii. C. 3. St. 19, to appele of crymes, to accufe; to make an appeal or accufation, B. v. C. 9. St. 39. Arayd, fee Array.
- Arboret, dim. from Arbor, a flowering, fhrub, or leffer kind of tree, B. ii. C. 6. St. 12. Milton uses it, thick woven arborets and flowers.
- Areare, B. iii. C. 7. St. 24. bis pace gan wex areare, i. e. grow flack and lazy; went backward, Gall. arniere: d'ad et retro: en arriere, backward. So B. ii. C. 11. St. 36. leapd arear, i. e. backward. B. iii. C. 10. St. 23, fled arear, fled back, reele areare, back, B. vi. C. 1. St. 5. Fairfax uses it II. 40. To leave wieb fpeed Atlanta fwift arreare, i. e. to leave her behind. spelt arreare, B. vi. C. 8. St. 23.

Ared, fee the following.

Areed, [Wickliff, Areed then Chrift to us who is he that fmoot thee, Luke, xxii 64. So in the Bible printed in Q. Elizabeth's reign, Arede &c. in the Gr. meophreuror, prophecy. " anædan, conjec-" tare, divinare, næDan, to read, to counfell, to " conjecture to interpret. anæd, appointed decreed." Somn.] Me, too mean, the Muse areeds, i. e. declares, pronounces, &c. Introd. B. i. St. i. right aread, rightly interpret, B. i. C. 8. St. 31. Aread, declare, St. 33. Aread, Prince Arthur, declare, tell, B. i. C. 9. St. 6. areeds of tydings, tells us of news, St. 28. rightfully ared, told, declared, B. i. C. 10. St. 16. the way to beaven aread, shew, declare, B. i. C. 10. St. 50. Se fould areed, interpret, B. iii. C. 7. St. 16. bim arodd, told him, B. iii. C. 8. St. 17. ared to point, minutely and punctually declared, B. iii. C. 2. St. 16, which Merlin bad ared, prophetically

declared, B. iii. C. 3. St. 20,—It occurs in other places; but what is here observed seems sufficient. see Read.

Aret, See Arreft.

- Arew, B. i. C. v2. St. 29. together, in a row. Ch. House of Fame, \$11. 602. and gone to flandin on a rew, i. e. in a row. In the wife of Bath's Prol. 506. all by row, i. e. all together.
- Argument, matter of discourse, theme or subject, B. ii. C. 10. St. 3. B. iii. C. 9. St. 1. Virg. vii. 791. Argumentum ingens, a noble subject, Ital. argomento. so Milton, i. 24.
- Arke, cheft, or coffer, arca, B. 4. C. 4. St. 15.
- Armor, a coat of armour, Gell. armure, B. ii. C. 11. St. 95. brave armours, a fine coat of armour, B. vi. C. 5. St. 25.
- Armory, a coat of armour: arms, B. i. C. 1. St. 27. B. iii. C. 3. St. 59. Gall. armories. See Menag. Milton uses it, celeftial armory.
- Arras, B. i. C. 4. St. 6. B. i. C. 8. St. 35. B. iii. C. 1. St. 34, a city in the Netherlands famous for making tapeftry: hence its name: as diaper from d' Ipres; Cambrick from Cambray, &c.
- Arraught, did reach, feize on : à particula ar intenfrua 35 Anglo-S. pæcan. Germ. reichen, to reach, unde raught, B. ii. C. 10. St. 34.
- Array, order, apparel, drefs &cc. To array, to order, to drefs &c. Gall. array, aray. So fpelt in old French: and fpelt in Spenfer fometimes with a fingle r, fometimes with a double r. Ital. arredare, Lat. Barb. arratatus appointed, ordered, inftructed. battailous array, order of battle, B. i. C. 5. St. 2. fpelt aray, B. iii. C. 1. St. 32.
 B. Mi. C. 12. St. 6. who batb ye thus arayd, who hath put you in this array, drefs, condition, them to array began, began to put them in battle-aray: B. v. C. 4. St. 36. thus arrayd: hath put in fuch a condition or array, B. 6. C. 2. St 42.
- Arref, ftop, B. iv. C. 5. St. 43. Arrefting, ftopping, B. iv. C. 3. St. 9, Germ. arreftieren, Gall. arrefter, arreter, Ital. arreftare, à raft, reft. what is an Arreft or an ARRET, but a decree of a court of juffice to flop all further profecution ?----Budæus fays Apscor fignifies, decretum placitum; which is to our prefent purpofe. The judges did arret her, i. e. did decree her: B. iv. C. 5. St. 21. The charge which God doth unto me arret, i. e. appoint, allot, B. ii. C. 8. St. 8. did aret, did albot: B. ii. C. 11. St. 7. a first did aret, did appoint a fpirit, B. iii. C. 8. St. 7.

Arret, fee Arreft.

Afkannce, Afkew, Ital. rigardare afchiancio, to look askance, enviroufly, obliquely, fide ways, with ftaring eyes fixed afkaunce, B. H. C. 7. St. 7. afkannce ber wanten eyes did roll, B. iii. C. 1. St. 41. looking afkaunce, B. iii. C. 9. St. 27. looks fcormfully afkew, B. iii. C. 10. St. 29. B iii C. 12. St. 10. B. 6. C. 7. St. 42. Milt. iv. 503. noith jealous leer malign eye'd them afkance, vi. 149. with fcornful eye askance.

Alpode,

A GLOSSARY, Sc.

- Words, B. L. C. 19. St. 24. B. iii. C. 11. St. 3. So fpelt in the two old quartos, but in the Folios *efpide*. Spenser follows the Latin, *adfpicere*. 'tis so fpelt in Chancer. In other places he fpells it *efprde*.
- Mfay, Gall. effai, proof, tryal, attempt. Effayer, to try, attempt, Ital. affaggiars, to try, to take. Affagis, a proof, effay, a specimen or take- Of rick affay, i. e. proof, B. i. C. 2. St. 13, a knight of great affay, a well proved knight, B. ii. C. 4. St. 40, to take thereof affay, i. e. so take part of it, by way of specimen, B. ii. C. 7. St. 34. Sorrowful affay, tryal, affliction, B. 1. C. 7. St. 27. foreng affay, attempt, aftanlt, B. ii. C. 8. St. 30. Affaid, made tryal, at tempted, affaulted, B. i. C. 2. St. 24, bim durft affay, put him to the proof, attempt or affault him, B. iii. C. 1. St. 21. against it to affay, to attempt, to try to get it again, B. iv. C. 8. St. 10.
- Affeile, to free, to quit, Lat. absolvere, Ital. affeiwere. affeiled, freed, fet at liberty, absolved, B. iif. C. 1. St. 58. B. iv. C. 5. St. 30. B. iv. C. 6. St. 25. B. iv. C. 7. St. 3. B. i. C. 10. St. 52. B. ii. B. 5. St. 9. B. iii. C. 8. St. 32. B. iv. C. 3. St. 13. B. iv. C. 9. St. 36. B. vi. C. 5. St. 37. B. vi. C. 8. St. 6. Chaucer ufes it.
- Aftond be food, B. i. C. 2. St. 31. as one affound, B. I. C. 8. St 5, flared as aftound, B. i. C. 9. St. 35, swish borror affound, B. iii. C. 7. St. 7, as one aftound, B. iii. C. 7. St. 7. B. vi. C. 8. St. 28. Chaucer has Aftoned: and Milton in Par. Reg. Thefe shoughts may flartle, not aftound.
- 'Atchievement, enterprife or performance of fome notable adventure, Gall. achevement. achever, to atchieve.

Ate, did cat.

- Atome. So been they both ATONE, i. e. friends again; AT ONE, atomed, reconciled, B. ii. C. 1. St. 29. in the Folios fpelt, Attone, which fee below.
- **ditacht that faytor false, apprehended, laid hold on,** B. i. C. 12. St. 35. *Attaching ber,* taking hold of her, B. ii. C. 11. St. 28. See too B. vi. C. 7. St. 35, 36.
- Attaint, it did attaint; it feemed to abforb it, and to put it out by its fuperior fplendor, Gall. at-
- teint, à Lat. attingere, attinEns, B. I. C. 7. St. 34. Attempered, B. ii. C. 2. St. 39, à Lat. & Ital. Attemperare, to feafon, to mix, Sc.

Attendement, attendance, B. vi. C. 6. St. 18.

- Actonce, once for all, at once, written feparately in fome later editt. but joined in the old quartos and Folios of 1609, 1611. See B. i. C. 3. St. 5. B. i. C. 5. St. 12. B. i. C. 11. St. 52, and in other places.
- Attone, bereft attone, bereaved, taken away all together, B. ii. C. 1. St. 42, they both attone, both together, B. ii. C. 9. St. 28, and in feveral other places. See above Atone.
- Atoms, B. iii. C. 1. St. 63, With them attoms, i. e. together with them: at once, at one and the fame time with them. 'Tis fo fpelt in all the editions, to rhime to champions: and 'tis the fame as

Attonce: which fee above. Chaucer, who make⁵ his two scholars in the Reves tale, talk in the north country dialect, writes it, all atenes, pag. 32, ver. 965; and in other places atones. Miller's tale, 172, love me well atones, i e. at once. The learned Scotch bishop, who translated Virgil, has atonis,

attanis, i. c. at once, at the fame time, &c. Attrast, attraped, adorned, B. iv. C. 4. St. 39. Atsween, between, Chaucer uses it.

- Avale, gins to avale, to lower, abate, B. i. C. 1. St. 21, from their cour/ers did avale, alighted, did deftend, B. ii. C 9. St. 10, the feather in har creft gan lowly to availe, to lower, to fall down, B. iii. C. 2. St. 27. out of her coach fhe gan availe, the defcended, alighted out of her coach, B. iv. C. 3. St. 46. he gan t'availe the glaive, to lower, to drop the fivord in token of fubmiffion : as our officers falute the king with dropping their fivord, B. iv. C: 10. St. 19, make proud hearts avale, pull down the pride of proud hearts, B. vi. C. 8. St. 25. Ital. anvailere, Gall. avaler, aval, down, downwards. Avaller, d'advellare, i. e. mettre à val. Ch. Troil. & Creff. iii. 627, That fuch a raime fram hevis gan availe. i. e. defcended, fell.
- Avaunting, B. ii. C. 3. St. 6. I don't think our poet wrote advanucing, or avauncing, from the Fr. avancer. But I rather think it comes from wanter, fe wanter : wanteur, a boafter, a braggadocbie. So that the paffage in queftion alludes to the very man ; which is elegant : the a is added as ufual in the Englifh tongue: and the meaning is, to whom proudly boafting bim/elf, or flowing bim/elf in a boafting manner : his actions befpeaking the man. And what is much to our purpole in explaining Spenfer, his mafter Chaucer ufes Avaunt, to boaft, in feveral places; and Avaunting in the Reves Prol. 776. And Gower, Fol. xxi. The vice cleped Avauntice, viz. jastantia.
- Ave-Mary, B. i. C. 1. St. 35 Aves, B. i. C. 3. St. 14. Prayers to the Virgin Mary. Shakespeare, 2 K. Henry vi. Act i. Bus all bis mind is bent on boliness, To number Ave-maries on bis beads. The Romish Rosaries are divided into so many Avemaries and Pater-nosters.
- Avenge, vengeance, B. iv. C. 1. St. 52. B. iv. C. 2. St. 15. B. iv. C. 6. St. 8. *io fell avenges end*, to the end of cruel vengeance.
- Aventred ber speare, B. iii. C. 1. St. 28. So again, B. iv. C. 3. St. 9. B. iv. C. 6. St. 11, ran haftily or violently with her speare, or pushed with her speare at a venture, Ital. Avventare, to dart, E. Avventarfs, to run hassily or violently, &c. Orl. inn. L. i. C. 19. St. 40. Sopr'al fignor da mont' Alban s'avventa, i. e. he rushed, ran hassily, &c. And L. ii. C. 19. St. 37. Addesse a Bradimante s' è avventato. Fairf. V. 63. And gainst bis breast a thousand flot she ventred, i. e. shot at a venture, ix. 72. But bardly Guelpho gainst Chrinda fweet ventred his sword, i. e. pushd with his fword at a venture.

Avize,

A GLOSSARY, St.

- Avize, Avyle, Avile. spelt thus differently. Gall. woise, Avyle, Avile. spelt thus differently. Gall. woiser, to perceive, to consider, &cc. s avised, perceived, B. i. C. 5. St. 40, in farry course avised, parceived, B. ii. C. 1. St. 31. Avile thee well, confider well of it, B. 1. C. 7. St. 38. well to avyle, well to consider, B. ii. C. 12. St. 17, her avising, B. iii. C. 2. St. 22, avising bersets B. iii. C. 3. St. 59, avising right, B. iii. C. 9. St. 23. The more avize, the more consider, B. v. C: 3. St. 18. Chu uses it frequently.
- Jumayld, B. ii. C. 3. St. 27, enametted. in Ch. Amiled. And knoppes fines of golde amited, Rom.
- of the Role. 1080, Germ. ft hmelze, encas from, Ital. *fmaito*, Gall. *efmait*, emaille, Fairf. xx. 42. She hit him where with gold and rich annaile. His diademe did on his helmet frame. Perhaps Fairfax wrote zumaile, or annaile.
- Avoided,' departed out of the chamber, B. iii. G. 1. St. 58. Gall. quider, to empty, to withdraw. thid all this boule, Ch. in the Merchant's Tale, 1331.
- Avowed, vowed, promifed, B. v. C. 8. St. 3. used by Chaucer.
- Avoure, B. vi. C. 3. St. 48, to make avowry, a law term, to make an acknowledgment, vindication or confession of his wrongful proceedings, Gall. avouer, to confess, or acknowledge one's felf in the wrong.
- Mutenticall, B. iv. C. 12. St. 32, spelt so in the old quarto and folios, Gr. auduslina, anthentice; so spelt in Ch.

Awarned, warned, B. iii. C. 10. St. 46.

- Auchape, tertify, B. iv. C. 7. St. 5. Awhaped, terrified, B. v. C. 11. St. 3z. Chaucer in the complaint of the Black Knight, 169, Sole by bimfelf awhapid and amate. Lidgate Storie of Thebes, Fol. 356, 2: And this [r. thus] Sphinx awapid and amate flood all dismaid.--'Tis the fame word, a added, as wapid, which Chaucer uses in the complaint of Annel. to Arcite, 215, in wapid coultinance. And the fame word Shakespeare has in Timon, Act iv. The wappend widow, which I would rather read, the waped widow, i. e. diftreffed, forrowful. Somn. papian, to be affonished, amazed, &c. Let me correct likewife Ch. in Troil. and Creff. iv. 916, arile up hastily, That be you nat biwopin thus yfinde, read, bewapid, i. e. forrowful. be as a is often added.
- Aygulets, tagged points, B. ii. C. 3. St. 26. See Aglet.

B.

- BACE, bad bim bace, B. iii. C. 11. St. 5. See the note. as they bad been at bace, B. v. C. 8. St. 5. alluding to a play called prifon-bafe. Hence perhaps is to be explained, B. vi. C. 10. St. 8.
- Bad, affed, intreated, rmyed, Anglo-S. bioDan, preterit, bad.

Baffald; did baffle ; defeated and brought to publick thame, B. vi. C. 7. St. 27.

- Bule, Baleful, Balefulneft, B. ii. C. 12. St. 83. Bals frequently pocurs 1. Itis wied for evil, milchief, milery, forrow, &c.
- Bandy crowing, B. vii. C. 6. St. 32. So in his view of Ireland, " And from one band to another do bandy the formite like a vennis-ball."
- Bannes, curfos, B. iii. C. 7. St. 39, to ban, to curfe, B. iv. C. 9. St. 19. Band, did curfe, banned, B. v. C. 2. St. 18. B. v. C. 11. St. 12. ' Bann, interdidum, à bannen, interdicires' Wachter.
- Barbes, trappings; the knightes horfes were armed with iron and leather, which covered in great measure the head and Shoulders, B. ii. C. 2. St. 11. See Junius in Barbes.
- Barbican, an outwork or watch-tower, B. ii. C. g. St. 25. See Jun. in Barbican.
- Bajciomani, fo the 2d quarto edit. and the Folios v the 1ft edit. Bajcimano, B. iii. C. 1. St. 56. Gall. Baijemains, complements, respects, Itst. Dasiamano.----Perhaps Spenfer wrote Bajciamani.
- Base, anto the bale, below, Ital. base, bottom, B.v. C. 9. St. 16.
- Bafes, B. v. C. 5. St. 20. Inflead of variets and bafes, Inflead of a cuiraffe [armour for the back and breaft] and bafes [armour for the legs] Gall. bas, flocking. Bafes, any covering for the legs, acreae, greaves, &c. used by Fairf. vii. 41. And with bis fireaming blood bis bafes dide. Sidney Arcad. p. 60, Phalantus was all in white, having in bis bafes and caparifon imbroidered a waving water.

Bases, B. vi. C. 10. St. 8. See the note.

Bajenet, B. vi. C. 1. St. 31. Ital. baeinette, a helmet. Bafbd, abashed, B. ii. C. 4. St. 37.

Baftard fear. B. i. C. 6. St. 24, i. e. bafe. So B. ii. C. 3. St. 42, Baftard mrmi, bafe, not of true knighthood. See Skinner I would not alter it ininto daftard. So the Ital. use baftardo, degenerates as well as illegitimate. Sh. in Jul. Czel. Act v. Brut. yet, countrymen bold up your beads, Cato. What baftard dosh not? —— Rich. III. Those baftard Bratons whom our faibers have in their own land beaten, i. e. not true Britons : not Britons properly fo called. Bafted,

Digitized by GOO

A GLOSSARY, Sc.

Basted, flightly fewed. See Junius, in Baste. Bate, did bite, B. ii. C. 5. St. 7. To bathe, befides its obvious fignification to wash, has another very different from the Anglo-Sax. be'dian, to dry, warm, comfort, cherish, Somn.

And hence i to be explained our old poet Chaucer, in the Lonnes Prieft's Tale, 1382.

Faire in the fonde to bath her merily Lieth Pertelot.

- Bath (fays the Gloffary) feems corrupted from Bak. But you fee 'tis the Anglo-S. be dian, Germ. bæhen. to bath ber, to cherish herself, &c. And hence Spenfer is to be explained, B. i. C. 7. St. 4. And bathe in plefaunce of the joyous shade, i. e. and began to cherift themselves, enjoy themfelves, &c. B. iv. C. 7. St. 7. beath'd in fire, warmed in the fire, and thence hardened : Sudibufve praeuftis, Virgil. They heated the tops of their flaves in fire after they were fharpened, and thus they ferved (in fome measure) instead of fteel-headed spears-See Bay and Embay.
- Battailous, Ital. battagliofo, ufed by Chaucer in the Remedy of Love, 327, as a cocke batailous, i. e. prepared and eager for fight. And by Fairfax i. 37. The French came foremost battailous and bold.
- Battell order, in order of battle, in battle-array, B. v. C. 2. St. 51.
- To battil, or battle, is a word well known in the univerfities, for to take up provisions on the college account : if originally as alms or allowance it might be brought from the Germ. betteln mendicare. But Skinner from the Belg. betalen, Joiwere, numerare. "Tis used for to feed as cattle, and hence to grow fat ; and in this last fense by our poet, B. vi. C. 8 St. 38. For fleep, they faid, would make her battil better, i. e. grow fat : unlefs we must read batten, i. e. grow fat.

Battery, B. iii. C. 7. St. 32. Gall. baterie. Batton, Gall. baton, B. vi. C. 7. St. 46.

- A bauldrick brave he ware, B. i. C. 7. St. 29. a golden bauldrick, B. ii. C. 3. St. 29. brave bauldrick, B. iii. C. 3. St. 59. The beavens, brightshining bauldricke, viz. the zodiack, which like a belt or bauldrick encircles the heavens paffing obliquely between the two poles of the world, B. v. C. I. St. II. Gall. Bauldrier, a shoulderbelt. From Balteus, a girdle or zone : Lat. bar. baldringum.
- Bay has different fignifications, as it comes from different originals. 1. The dogs did never cease to bay, B. i. C. 5. St. 30. i. e. to baugh or bark : baubantur canes, Lucret. v. 1070. Bäija. The word is formed to imitate the found. To hold or keep at bay, is the hunter's phrase of a stag when the hounds are baying or barking at him : to which Spenfer alludes, be her brought unto his bay, B. iv. C. 8. St. 48. So Arioft. Orl. Fur. xlvi. 128. tenere à bada. So again metaphorically, B. vi. C. 1. St. 12. This bay of peril, i. e. to the last peril: fuch as stags are brought to when the hounds are baying them; or in hawking as pheafants and par-VOL. I.

tridges kept at bay by the dogs. The verb he uses just before, B. vi. C. 1. St. 9. He bayd and barkt at me. In B. i. C. 3. St. 23, I would read Bay for bray, Ital. Abaiare, to bark, to bay: metaph. to rail. 2. To Bay, is used to dry, to cherifh, &c. as bath, which fee above. Bayes his forehead in the wind, i. e. dries, cherifhes, &c. B. i. C. 7. St. 3. Germ. bæhen. ' Graecis Bo eft caleo : inde fortaffe · baiae, thermae, & nobis bæhen, fomentare, fa-' cere ut caleat.' Wacht. So Embay is frequently ufed, the composit ; which see in its place.

- Beacon, [Anglo-S. beacon, pharus, Specula: a raifed building of combustible matter, to be fired in order to give notice to diftant people of invations, &c.] B. i. C. 11. St. 14. B. ii. C. 9. St. 46.
- Beadmen, prayer-men, Anglo-S. bio'dan, orare, B. i. C. 10. St. 36.
- Bead roll, properly a catalogue of prayers; but ufed for a catalogue in general, B. iv. C. z.
- Beband, what is becoming, advantageous, 125. 121-Beard him, affront him to his face; brave him : B. vi. C. 5. St. 12. Shakespeare 1 K. Henry IV. Act iv. I will beard bim. 1 K. Henry VI. Act i. I beard thee to thy face. Ben. Johnf. Sejan. Act v. Teare off thy robe, play with thy beard and nofinils, Gall. faire la barbe à quelqu'un, Ital. far la barba duced as a perfor ; and in the original .onu bal
- Beare, B. iii. C. 3. St. 11. a bier, Anglo-S. bæp, fortaffe à pigeir q in G.
- Beare the bell, B. iv. C. 4. St. 25. B. iv. C. 5. St. 12. Afcham, pag. 132 Who hath no wit, nor none will bear, Among all fools the bell may bear. A bell-weather, is the fheep that bears the bell, and leads the flock.
- Beauperes, B. iii. C. I. St. 35. fair companions, from beau and pair, a peer, equal.
- Beckes, fo fpelt in the 1ft and 2d edit. in the Folios beakes : the oldest editt. come nearest to the original. Belg. beck. bec, becco. B. ii. C. 11. St. 8. Bed, B. vi. C. 5. St. 35. See Bidding.

Bedight. See Dight.

- Bedyde, dyed, B. i. C. 11. St. 7. aws shat when a
- Been, be, are. 'Tis the Anglo-S. beon. Thus been they parted, B. i. C. 9. St. 20. And in other places.
- Beetle brows, B. ii. C. 9. St. 52, Fairfax x. 17. His beetle browes the Turke amazed bent. Sydney's Arcad. p. 35. The bigh bills lifted up their beetle brows.
- Befall, well may thee befall, B. ii. C. 3. St. 37. Fouly may befall, B. v. C. 11. St. 56 P.P.
- Fol. Ixxxvil 2, Now fayre fall you. So Chaucer ufes it frequently by dish rates an 22 , yland Beginne, beginning, B. Hi. C. 3. St. 22.
- Bebeft, Anglo-S. hære, a command, a heft, be-" heft. Somn Milton bles it of no lalosing bas
- Behight [Wick, Matt. xiv. 7, With an ooth he be-highte to give her aubatever thing febe axide of him, i. e. promifed, Anglo-S, behatan, to promife,

to truft, to name, to call : from be and hatan.] to thy band behight, committed, trusted, B. i. C. 10. St. 50. Bebight me, name me, B. i. C. 10. St. 64. The journey which he had behight, promised to undertake, B. ii. C. 3. St. 1. to bis charge bebight, trufted to him, B. ii. C. 8. St. 9. bad bebight, promised, B. ii. C. 11. St. 4. behight these gates to be unbard, called, requested, B. ii. C. 11. St. 17. better then thyfelf behight, better fo called than thyfelf, B. iv. C. 1. St. 44, thus behight, thus addreffed her, B. iv. C. 2. St. 23. bim dead bebight, named him a dead man, B. iv. C. 3. St. 31. to Triamond bebight, adjudged, B. iv. C. 5. St. 7. Bebight, promised, adjudged, B. v. C. 9. St. 13. this answer behight, gave him this answer, B. vi. C. 2. St. 36. as for bim bebigbt, promifed, B. vi. C. 2. St. 39.

- Bebott, promifed, B. i. C. 2. St. 38. fpelt Bebore, B. iv. C. 4. St. 40. So Chaucer.
- Beboofe, what is becoming, advantageous, &c. duty, &c. a fubftant. from behofan, to become, B.iv. C. 7. St. 37. Milt. to your beboofe, to your advantage.
- Bel-accoyle, B. iv. C. 6. St. 25. kind falutations, and reception. In Ch. Rom. of the Rofe, 2984. And Bialacoil forfooth bebight, where it is introduced as a perfon: and in the original French, from which Chaucer translated it, fpelt Bel-acueil.
- Belamoure, B. ii. C. 6. St. 16. B. iii. C. 10. St. 22. a lover.
- Belamy, fair friend, Ital. bello amico, Gall. bel ami.
- Belayd, B. vi. C. 2. St. 5. laid over.
- Beldame, good lady, good dame, B. iii. C. 3. St. 17.
- Belgards, B. ji. C. 3. St. 25. B. jii. C. 9. St. 52. Gall. belles regardes, beautiful looks.
- Rent, the propensity or inclination, B. i. C. 4. St. 24.
- Bents, B. vi. C. 4. St. 4. rushes, bent-grafs, Fairfax, vi. 8. the *fpringing bent*. So named because eafily bent.
- Bereave, take away, Anglo-Sax. bejicafan, foliaro, eripere. Her fwellen beart ber freed found to bereave, i. e. to take away, B, i. C. 1. St. 52. Bereaved the fight, i. e. took away, B. ii. C. 3. St. 23. See other inflances in Reave. So used by Chaucer in Troil. and Creff. ii. 246. And Milton x. 918. Bereave me not (subserven I live) thy gentle looks, thy aid.
- Befeek, the old English; befeech, B. iv. C. 3. St. 47.
- Bytem, uted frequently for to become, to grace, look feemly, &c. ne better dotb befeem brave chevalrie, i. e. grace, become, B. v. C. 2. St. 1. As befeemed well, as well became him, B. i. C. 8. St. 32. ber befeemed well, well became her, looked feemly and graceful on her, B. i. C. 10. St. 14. See likewife, B. i. C. 10. St. 59. B. iii. C. 1. St. 33. B. iii. C. 5. St. 5. B. iii. C. 7. St. 51. B. iii. C. 8. St. 45. B. iv. C. 9. St. 20. So likewife, Befeen well, well:looking, graceful; becoming,

B. i. C. 12. St. 5. St. 8. B. iii. C. 1. St. 45. B. iii. C. 3. St. 58. B. v. C. 8. St. 20. B. vi. C. 5. St. 36. B. vii. C. 7. St. 11. Our old poets use this expression often. Chaucer has regally befone; our poet rick beforn; gay beforn; i. e. richly adorned, &c. B. v. C. 10. St. 28. B. vi. C. 5. St. 38. So Chaucer, To feen the king for royaily befone. Court of Love, 121. So well beform, well looking, of a good or beautiful appearance, Troil. and Creff. i. 167. And Fairfax iv. 46. Degree of knightbood as beformed him well. xvii. 10. His robes were fuch as before beform night a king.

- Befus, B. ii. C. 7. St. 10. So printed in the aft and 2d quarto edit. but altered into Befus in other editt. See the note.
- Bestead, a verb from be, and sed, a place, flation, scc. ill bestead, in an ill plight, condition, B. i. C. 1. St. 24. B. ii. C. 1. St. 30. St. 52. B. v. C. 12. St. 23. Ill of friends bestedd, ill accommodated, B. iv. C. 1. St. 3. So strangely bestadd, in fo ftrange a plight, B. iii. C. 10. St. 54. Bat betts at once on both fides him bestad, befet, oppressed, B. iii. C. 5. St. 22, fore bestedde, fore bester, oppressed, B. iv. C. 1. St. 25. ill bestad, in an ill plight, B. v. C. 1. St. 22. So ill bestad, in an ill plight, B. v. C. 1. St. 22. So ill bestad, foill beiet, oppressed, B. vi. C. 2. St. 45. B. vi. C. 6. St. 18. Chaucer has bard bestad; fouls bestad, &c. So in our Bible, If. viii. 21. bardly bestead
- and bangey. Bet, beaten, B. i. C. 7. St. 28. Bet, did beat, B. iii. C. 7. St. 34. B. iv. C. 3. St. 15. B. vi. C. 12. St. 29.
- Berake, took into his hand, bestow upon, B. i. C. 12. St. 25. B. vi. C. 11. St. 51.
- Betide, happen to, befal.
- Beteen, deliver, bestow, B. ii. C. 8. St. 19. Shakefp. Midf. Act i. aubich I could well beteem them from mine eyes.
- Bever, B. i. C. 7. St. 31. Ital. bawiers, the fight or vifor of a head piece.
- A bevie of faire ladies, B. iii. C. 9. St. 34. B. v. C. 9. St. 31. So named from goffiping. Ital. Beva, Beveria. used by Shakespeare and Milton.
- To bewray, to discover, be and phezan, prodere.
- Bickerment, contention, strife, B. v. C. 4. St. 6.
- Bidding bis beads, faying his prayers, B. i. C. I. St. 30. B. i. C. 10. St. 3. fpelt for the rhime, 10 bed, inftead of bid, B. vi. C. 5. St. 35. Chaucer ufes bede, to pray. Beads-men, prayer-men, Anglo-S. bioDoan, orare. they fay their prayers in popific countries, numbering their beads. Ch. Rom. of the Rofe, 7372.

A pairs of bedis eks fbe bere Upon a lace all of white thread, On which that fbe ber bedis bede.

Bilive, Blive, à Norm. Saxon. bilive, protinus fatim : de que nibil certi babes qued dicam. So the very learned editor of Junios. what if we bring it from: blive?



blide? for what we do blibby, we do foon, immediately. Skinner's Etymol. à Teut. blick, nictus oculi, feems bardly allowable. Chancer ufes belive, blyve, blive, for quickly, immediately. And Spenfer, in B. i. C. 5. St. 32. B. i. C. 9. St. 4. B. ii. C. 8. St. 18. B. iii. C. 1. St. 18. B. iii. C. 5. St. 16. B. iii. C. 10. St. 10. B. v. C. 4. St. 42. And Blive, B. ii. C. 3. St. 18.

- A Bittur, Gall. butor, a bittern. BUT10, ardea fiellaris, B. ii. C. 8. St. 50.
- Blame, injury, B. i. C. 2. St. 18. B. iv. C. 7. St. 4. and in other places. Blamed ber noble blood, injured; or caft a reproach on, B. vi. C. 3. St. 11.
- Blank. Tb' old woman wox balf blank, B. iii. C. 3. St. 17. Milton ix. 890. Aftenied flood and blank. Gall. blanc. Ital. Bianco. Orl. Fur. xliii. 83. Di gelofo trimor pallido e bianco.
- Blaze, to divulge, or fpread abroad, B. i. C. 11. St. 7. to blazon, to paint, express, display, or divulge abroad. Anglo-S. blære, a torch: item, a blazing abroad. Somn. to blazon broad, Introd. B. i. St. 1. broad-blazed fame, B. i. C. 10. St. 11.
- Blazers, blazers abroad, divulgers, B. ii. C. 9. St. 25.
- Bleard, B. ii. C. 7. St. 3. dimmed, darkned.
- Blemisonent, blemish, stain, B. iv. C. 2. St. 36.
- To blend, not only to mix, but to fpoil with mixing. to confound. Anglo-S. blendan, miscere, confundere. It has another fignification, viz. to blind. Germ. blenden, obcaecare, facere ut caecutiat. Helych. βλάνος, τυφλώδης, Ελίνια, τα ασθιη. Plantus uses blenaus for a fool. Perhaps these Latin and Greek words came originally from the Goths or Germans: for in Hefych. I have obferved many Gothick and German words.will now add all the passages where this word occurs in our poet, doth blend th' bereicke spright, i. e. blind or confound, B. ii. C. 7. St. 10. that bim fo did blend, blind or confound, B. ii. C. 12. St. 80. with rage yblent, blinded, B. i. C. z. St. 5. blent my name with guile, blended, mixed, confounded, B. i. C. vi. St. 42 .. their pride bave blent, confounded, blinded, or extinguished, B. ii. C 4. St. 26. thine bonour blent, confounded, B. ii. C. 5. St. 5. fouly blent, blended, mixed, B. ii. C. 12. St. 7. tby praises being blent, confounded, B. iii. C. 9. St. 33. which did bim blend, confound, B. iv. C. 3. St. 35. It occurs again, B. iv. C. 5. St. 34. B. v. C. 6. St. 18: 'tis used by Chaucer.
- Blefs. And burning blades about their beads do blefs, i. e. do make to blaxe, do brandifh, B. i. C. 5. St. 6. The Dutch word comes near, bluffe, corufcare. Germ, blitzen, fulgurare. Anglo-Sax, blare, fax. He has it again, B. i. C. 8. St. 22. His fparking blade about his bead he bleft, i. e. he made to blaze; he brandifhed. In Hughes' edit. 'tis fpelt blefi'd. Fairf, likewife who is a great imitator of Spenfer ufes this expression, ix. 67. His armed bead with his fharpe blade he bleft, i. e. he

brandished his blade, &cc. Taffo, rota il ferra. Virgil, rotat ensem.

- Bleft, i. e, kept him from harm, as if by a peculiar bleffing, B. i. C. 2. St. 18. See the note. The fame expression is in B. iv. C. 6. St. 13. Bleft for brandisched. See above in Blefs.
- Blin, ceafe, give over, B. iii. C. 5. St. 22. Anglo-S. blinnan, ceffare, blan, ablan, ceffatio. Ch. ufes it.
- Blift for bleft, bleffed, B. iv. C. 7. St. 46. But in B. vi. C. 8. St. 13. all about fo blift, i. e. injured, wounded ; from the Fr. bleffer.
- Blood-guiltineffe, B. ii. C. 2. St. 4. St. 30. B. ii. C. 7. St. 19. Pf. li. 14. deliver me from blood-guiltineffe, O God.
- Blood-fled, shedding of blood, murder.
- Bloofme, bloffom, pronounce it bloom, B. iv. C. 8. St. 2. Blubbred face, B. i. C. 6. St. 9. fwollen with weep-

ing. Bode, did abide, B. v. C. 11. St. 60. Chaucer ules it.

- Bolt, an arrow, Germ. bolz, Gr. βολίς.
- Bond, bound, kept as bond-flaves, B. iv. C. 8. St. 21.
- Boone, favour, request, petition, Anglo S. bene.
- Boot, advantage, help. to boot, to help, profit, &c. what booteth it ? τί βοηθιί Goth. botan. Him booteth mat, it not at all avails him: ufed in many paffages. Bootleffe pains, fruitleffe, to no purpofe, B. i. C. 2. St. 2. Anglo.S. boat-lear.
- To bord, to accoft, Ital. abbordare, Gall. aborder, to draw near one, to accoft him, B. ii. C. 2. St. 5-B. ii. C. 4. St. 24. B. ii. C. 9. St. 2. B. ii. C. 12. St. 16. Fairf. xix. 77. And with fome courtly. terms the wench he bords.
- Bord. 1. a jeft, B. iii. C. 3. St. 19. B. iv. C. 4-St. 13. Chaucer in the Pardoners Tale, 2293. Brethren, quoth he, take kepe of what I fay, My wit is grete although I borde or play, i. e. I jeft, [take kepe is an expression likewise which Spenser uses. See Kepe.] 2. a shore, Gall. bord. faire le bord, to make the shore: to steer one's course to the shore, B. vi. C. 12. St. 1. making many a bord and many a bay.
- Bordragings, B. ii. C. 10. St. 63. ravagings or incurfions on the borders. A borderer is one who lives on the borders, or fartheft bounds of a place, and Bordraging is an incuifion on the borders or marches of a country. See Spelm. in Bordarii.
- Boffe, a protuberance in the middle of the fhield, B. v. C. 11. St. 53. for in the middle of the fhield there jutted out an iron-boffe; inGr. δμφαλός. in Lat. umbo. This they used often in war, by prefing on the enemy, and driving all before them. Hence that expression, cunctos umbone repellens.
- A bought, B. I. C. 1. St. 15. B. i. C. 11. St. 11. a circular fold, or winding, Germ. bucht, curvature littoris: à bugen, curvare, flettore.
- Boulted, fifted, B. ii. C. 4. St. 24. See the note. Bourn, a brook or river, B. ii. C. 6. St. 10.
 - *b z,



Bizz

Bouzing can, a large drinking pot, B. i. C 4. St. 22.

- Bravoned Bours, B. i. C. 8. St. 41. well-finewed arms. Chaucer ufes Bravonis finews.—Bour, à bugen, curvare, bug, armus, curvatura, Anglo.S. eapm-boze, the elbow, the bought, or bowing of the arm. Belg. armboghe.
- Brakes, bushes, brambles, fern, B. ii. C. 1. St. 10. thus used in the western parts of England. barren brakes, bushes which grow in barren places; or which bear no fruit, B. iv. C. 1. St. 20. a belt of twifted brake, i. e. fern, B. ii. C. 11. St. 22.
- Brame, B. iii. C. 2. St. 52. vexation. Quid fi à Béipair, fremere. Anglo-S. blieman, bliemeno, angry, Germ. bremen, pungere, bram, fpina, Ital. Brama, eagerness. The adject. Breen he has, B. vñ. C. 7. St. 40. Sharp and breem. In his pastorels, breem winter, sharp.
- Brand, a sword. ' Brand lamina enfis. Isl. brandur, apud Verel. in Indic. inde Italorum Brando, enfus; quod Ferrarius a vi-brando, i. e. à micando derivat.' Wacht. In the Testam. of Cress. ver 190. Mars is described, shaking bis brande, i. e. brandishing his fword. Milton uses it, xii. 641. Wavd over by that flaming brand. And fo does Dryden in his translation of Virgil, x. 581. Around bis bead be tofsd his glittring brand. As the Anglo S. write bnond and bnand, fo Spenfer ufes the like variety of fpelling, even where his rhime does not If the reader likes not the Etymol. require it. à vi-brando : it might be fo named from a burning piece of wood, or fire-brand, which a drawn fword refembles when brandifhed. ----- Spenfer uses the word frequently. Iron-brand, B. i. C. 3. St. 42. or as he fpells it elsewhere, yron brond, B. iv. C. 3. St. 25. brond-iron, B. iv. C. 4. St. 32. B. vi. C. 8. St. 10. Inchanted brond, B. ii. C. 8. St. 22. fatall brond, B. ii. C. 8. St. 37. kart-thrilling brond, B. ii. C. 8. St. 41. Steely, brond, B. iv. C. 8. St. 43. B. v. C. 1. St. 8. B. v. C. g. St. 30.
- Branched with gold and pearle, i. e. the train of her robe was wrought with branches of gold and pearl, B. ii. C. 9. St- 19.

Branfles, B. iii. C. 10. St. 8. Brawls, a kind of

- dancing and finging together, Gall. braule. See the note.
- Braft, burft, Anglo-S. bparclian, to break or burft afunder, B. i. C. 8. St. 4. B. i. C. 9. St. 21. B. iii. C. 1. St. 48. B. iv. C. 3. St. 12. B. v. C. 2. St. 14. B. v. C. 8. St. 8. B. v. C. 12. St. 17. uled by Phaer. [Virg ii. 481.] And now the barres afunder braft. And by Fairf. xiii. 71.
- Brave, not only valiant and bold, but fine and fpruce, boffes brave, fine, B. i. C. z. St. 13. a bauldrick brave, fine, rich, B. i. C. 7. St. 29. blofforms brave, beautiful, B. i. C. 7. St. 32. bravely garnifbed, finely, richly, B. i. C. 4. St. 2. _____ and in feveral other passages. Gall. brave.
- Bray, trumpets loud did bray, found fhrill, B. iii C. 12. St. 6: the fame expression he has, B. iv. C. 4. St. 48. And thus Shak. K. John, Act iii. braying trumpets.—be brayd aloud, made a loud and hideous noise, B. v. C. 11 St. 8.— Bray with bouling, I rather read Bay, B. i. C. 3. St. 23.
- Breaded tramels, fpelt in the Fol. brayded, i. e. in a fine woven net, B. ii. C. 2. St. 15. them trebly breaded, fpelt braided in the Fol. i. e. fhe did trebly weave, or plait the hairs, B. iii. C. 2. St. 50. Anglo-S. bfleOan, to knit, plight, wreath; to bread or braid.
- Breem, see Brame.
- Brent, burnt, B. ii. C. 6. St. 49. B. ii. C. 7. St. 13. B. iii. C. 1. St. 47. Ch. Prol 948.
- Brickle, from break, fo all the editt. not brittle, B. iv. C. 10. St. 39. Junius, Brickle, fragilis. vett. B. brokel.
- Bridale, wedding, or wedding feftival, B. v. C. 2. St. 3. B. vi. C. 10. St. 13. Ch. Cokes Tale, 1267. At every bridale would be fing and bop.
- Brigants, Gall. brigand, Ital. Brigante, a brigand, a robber, a free-booter.

Brond, Brond-iron. See Brand. Angle-S. bpond, bnand.

- Brooke, B. iv. C. 2. St. 40. bear, endure, digeft.
- Brunt, B. ii. C. 8. St. 37. B. vi. C. 11. St. 9. violent attack, accident, &c.
- Brufb. B. iii. C. 1. St. 15. fmall wood, brufh-wood. Bruft, burft, B. iii. C. 1. St. 48. B. iv. C. 4. St. 41. B. v. C. 8. St. 22. B. v. C. 11. St. 31. B. vi. C. 3. St. 13. Brufting fortb, B. iii. C. 3. St. 9. But later editions, burft, burfting. 'Tis fometimes burft in all the editt. as in B. v. C. 12. St. 2.—Spenfer, I believe, kept the old fpelling, Germ. bruft, fractura, breften, rampi. 'Tis fo fpelt in the old Bibles.
- Brutenefs, fottifhnefs, flupidity of a brute, brutifinefs, B. ii. C. 8. St. 12.
- Bryfes, B. wi. C. 1. St. 24. Anglo-S. bpiopa, a breeze, or gad fly.
- To Buckle, to prepare for battle; properly to buckle on armour, &c. Gall. boucher. Buckled bim to fight, B. 1. C. 8. St. 7. B. v. C. II. St. 57. B. v. C. 12. St. 16. bim buckled to the field, B. i. C. 6. St.

Digitized by

A GLOSSARY, 🖉 c.

St. 41. buckled to bis geare, B. v. C. 11. St. 10. Can is used in a hundred places, as gan, began : ex. And buckling foon bimfelf, B. vi. C. 8. St. 12. gr. much can they praife, i. e. they began much to

- Buffe, Gall. buff, Ital. buffetto, a blow, buffet. B. i. C 11. St. 24. B. ii. C. 2. St. 23. B. ii. C. 5. St. 6.
- Bug, a bug-bear, B. ii. C. 3. St. 20. B. ii. C. 12. St. 25. used by Chaucer. and Shakespeare, in Winter's Tale, Act iii. and Phaer [Virg. iv. 471.] Orefies bayted was with bugges. See Junius.
- Bugle, a borne of bugle *small*, a finall bugle-horn. Cornu buculae: or rather from buzen, flectere. Ch. Franklin's Tale, 2809. And drinkith of bis bugleborn the wine.
- Burden, club, see note on B. vi. C. 7. St. 46.
- Burganet, a helmet, *à Gall. Bourguignote*. Such as were used or invented in Burgundy, B. ii. C. 8. St. 45. B. iii. C. 5. St. 31.
- Burgein, B. vii. C. 7. St. 43. Gall. bourgeonner, to burgeon, fpring forth, or bud.
- Bufie care, B. i. C. 2. St. 45. B. iv. C. 1. St. 43.
 Perhaps Spenfer wrote Bufie cure: as Ch. Bufie pain, B. i. C. 6. St. 21. B. i. C. 7. St. 24. B. ii. C. 7. St. 35. B. iii. C. 5. St. 31. B. v. C. 12. St. 26. B. vi. C. 3. St. 28. B. vi. C. 6. St. 38. B. vi. C. 8. St. 39. B. vii. C. 7. St. 4. Ch. ufes this phrafe frequently. Bufie hand, B. ii. C. 8. St. 41. Bufie aia, B. iii. C. 2. St. 47. Bufily, diligently, B. vi. C. 11. St. 22. So Ch. in Troil. and Creff. iii. 1150. and Wick. Matt. ii. 8. axe ye bifly of the young child, i. e. diligently. Chaucer ufes bej for officious, diligent, befy cure, diligent and officious care.
- But is used for unlefs, except, Anglo S. bute, butan, unleffe, except. That but the frist, unlefs, B. iii. C. 2. St. 17. And but God, unlefs, B. iii. C. 8. St. 50, and in other places. So But if, unlefs, except, B. iii. C. 1. St. 53. B. iii. C. 3. St. 16.
- Buxome air, i. e. yielding, B. i. C. 11. St. 37. This expression Milton uses. Buxome and prone, B. iii. C. 2. St. 23. buxome waters, B. iii. C. 4. St. 32. So Fairf. xv. 12. and brush the buxom wave. Buxome yoke, B. vi. C. 1. 8. St. 12.
- Bylive. See Bilive.

Bynempt, B. ii. C 1. St. 60. be and nempt, named.

C.

- CACE, so spelt in the two old editt. that the letters might answer to the words with which it rhymes: and this is Spenser's almost perpetual manner of writing: in other editt. ca/e. 'Tis so spelt in G. Douglas.
- Call, a caul for womens heads; the hinder part of a woman's head drefs; fo fpelt that the letters might answer in the rhymes: and agreeable to the Etymology, CALantica, B. i. C. 8. St. 46. See Ifai. iii. 18.
- Camis, B. v. C. g. St. 2. spelt Camus, B. ii. C. 3-St. 26. Ital. Camice, a dress of white lawn or fine linen, which the priefts wear at mass; Spenfer uses it for a flight, transparent dress in general.

gr. much can they praife, i. e. they began much to praife; or, they much did praife, B. i. C. 1. St. 8. The can ske weep, then she began to weep. B. i. C. 1. St. 50. used in this fense, B. i. C. 2. St. 29. where later editors have changed it into gan: the fame change they have made, B. i. C. 4. St. 46. And in feveral other places. — In B. ii. C. 1. St. 31. fo can be turne, i. e. fo he did turn ; or it may be interpreted, fo he knew how to turn, in the fame fenfe. B. i. C. 3. St. 6. O kow can beauty maister the most strong. i. e. knows how to master, has power to overcome, Anglo-S. cunnan, fcire, cann, novi. This expression is very common in our old poets : and exactly after the fame manner the Greeks ule, φιλεί, olds, inisatas, πέφυχε, netaro, &c. So the Latins, novit, amat, potuit, gaudet, &c. which joined to the verb add nothing to the fignification. So began and begin is used in our translation of the Testament, from the Greeks And Horace from the Greek idiom fays, ire amaty L. iii. Od. 16. Roma possit dare, i. e det. Lib. iii. Od. 3. posuisse gaudet, i. e. posuit, L. i. Od. 34. potuit fallere, i. e. fefellit, L. iii, Od. 14. And Virgil very often, as point cognoscere, i. e. cognovity Georg. ii. 490. potuit rescindere, i. e. rescidit; Georg. iii. 453. So Lucian in his Epigr.

ύ θρύοι, ώ μαλάχηι, απιμός ποτις τὰς δι μιγίςας η δρύας η πλαταιώς ΟΙΔΕ χαμάι χατάγεις.

- Non juncum, ant malvum novit proflernere ventus, Sed cadit irato frazinus icla noto.
- Can is used in so many passages in our author in this fense, and in the modern editions altered so often, that 'tis endlefs to enumerate them. One or two I shall take notice of. With gentle words he can ber fayrely greet, he began to greet; he did greet: altered into gan, B. i. C. 4. St. 46. So in B. i. C. 11. St. 31. and St. 39.—can fay, B. iv. C. 6. St. 3. can laugh, B. v. C. 3. St. 39. can yeeld, B. v. C. 5. St 55. can perfwade, B. v. C. 8. St. 14. can let drive, B. v. C. 11. St. 10. can feruy B. vi. C. 2. St. 41, &c. The fame expression is used by Ch. Court of Love, 224. Iet halfe for drede I can my vijage bide. So Gower, Fol. ix. 2. So him befelle upon a tide. On his buntying as he cap ride. G. Douglas in his version of Virgil thus ufes it in five hundred places : the Gloffary fays ' can for gan, i. e. began; paffim.'
- Canon bitt, that part of the bit which is let into the horfe's mouth, Gall. canon, B. i. C. 7. St. 37. the ruling bit.
- Capias, a warrant to take him : a fpecial warrant, B. vi. C. 7. St. 35.
- Capitaine, B. vi. C. 11. St. 3. Gall. capitaine, Ital. capitano.
- Capon, a cocke cut: met, a cowheard, B. iii. C. 8. St. 15.
- Caprifole, Lat. caprifolium, woodbine, honeysuckle, B. iii. C. 6. St. 44.

Captivance, captivity, B. v. C. 6. St. 17.

Carefull sbreads, full of care and trouble, B. i. C. 7.

Digitized by GOGLE

St. 22. carefull cold. troublesome, vexatious, B. j. C. 7. St. 39.

- Carke, Anglo-S, capc, care, becancan, to carke care for, B. i. C. 1. St. 44.
- Carle, Anglo-S. ceopl, a clown, a churl, B. i. C. 9. St. 54. B. ii. C. 7. St. 43. B. ii. C. 11. St. 16. St. 33. B. 4. C. 5. St. 44. Ch. Prol. 547. a frong carle.
- Caft, to caft in ones mind, to think, to contrive. Ch. uses to cast, to contrive : Castes, contrivances. So Milton. But first be cafts to change bis proper shape. Our poet has it in above an hundred places. He caft about. B. i. C. 2. St. 2. B. i. C. 2. St. 37. B. i. C. 6. St. 3. B. i. C. 9. St. 15. He caft bim, he cast in his mind, B. i. C. 10. St. 68, &c. &c.
- A caft of faulcons, B. vi. C. 7. St. 9. a fet of faulcons: a term of art : So Syd. Arcad. p. 108. A caft of Merlins. CAST is used for a throw, or time, B. vi. C. 8. St. 51.
- Caflory, Lat. Caftoreum, an oil made of the liquor contained in the small bags near the beaver's groin, B. ii. C. 9. St. 41.
- Cav'd made hollow, Gall. caver, à Lat. cavare. B. iv. C. 5. St. 33.
- Caytive, Caitive, à Lat. captions, Ital. cattive ; a word frequent in the Italian romances and poets. Captive, flave ; hence wretched, flavish ; mean, vile, &c. a caitive thrall, a wretched flave, B. i. C. 7. St. 19. B. i. C. 8. St. 32. Caytive neck, captive, enflaved, B. i. C. 9. St. 11. Caitive band, B. ii. C. 1. St. 1. vile captive, vile, flave, B. ii. C. 3. St. 7. Caitive bands, B. ii. C. 3. St. 35. that captives thrall, a flave of that captive Furor, B. ii. C. 4. St. 16. the cattive spoil, B. ii. C. 8. St. 12. caytive bands, B. ii. C. 11. St. 33. cayvive thought, B. iii. C. 7. St. 16. caytive carl, B. v. C. 9. St. 9. captives, flaves, wretches, villains, B. v. C. 11. St. 49.

Certes, certainly.

- Ceffe, cease, Gall. ceffer, B. iv. C. 9. St. 2. used by Chaucer.
- Cesure, Lat. caesura, a cutting off. megenown, B. ii. C. 10. St. 68.

Chaffar words, fo fpelt in the 1ft and 2d quarto editions, in the Folio of 1609. Chaffer, B. ii. C. 5. St. 3. Fairf. xvi. 43. Souorne foes Jometimes will talke and chaffer words. To chaffer, to bargain, to traffick, to change, &c.

- Chamelot, Gall. camelote, fluff mix'd with camels hair, camlet, B. iv. C. 11. t. 45.
- To chaufe, Gall. chauffer, to heat, or grow warm, hot or angry : à Lat. calefacere, Gall. echauffer, chauffed fide, B. i. C. 3. chaufed cheft, St. 42. to chaufe ber chin, for face, pars pro toto; rubbing and warming with his hand her face, B. i. C. 7. St. 21. chauffed bore, hot, angry, B. i.C. 11 St. 15.
- Chaufe, fubst. anger, wrath, B. v. C. 2. St. 15.
- Chaft, chaeed; to fpelt perhaps, that the letters might answer in the rhyme : Folio chac't, B. v. C. 8. St. 4. B. vii. C. 6. St. 52. fpelt chafte, with-

- out such reason, B. vi. C. 3. St. 31. the folios, cbac't.
- Chayre, charily; with great care and caution, B. iii, C. 5. St. 51.
- Chauniclere, B. i. C. 2. St. 1. fo named from chaunting or finging with a clear and filver voice.
- Child, the infant, the young prince : used to by Chaucer and the old poets, B. v. C. 11. St. 8.-St. 13. B. vi. C. 2. St. 36. B. vi. C. 8. St. 15. cniht, knight in Saxon, fignifies likewife a child.
- Chylded, brought forth, B. vi. C. 12. St. 17. To pray thilke image, which the goddels of childing is, Gower, Fol. 12. Ch. of the Virgin Mary, Pag. 539. childyng by miracle.
- Checklaton. B. vi. C. 7. St. 43. a kind of chequered or motley stuff, Ch. of Sir Thopas, His robe was of Chekelatown, page 145.
- Cheere, Gall. chere, countenance, air, meen, B. i. C. 1. St. 2.
- Chevalrie, B. i. C. 8. St. 26. flowre of chevalrie. Chevairous emprize, B i. C. 9. St. 1.
- Chevalrous defire, B. ii. C. 10. St. 22. Chevalrous aray, B. iii. C. 4. St. 5. Chevalrie, knighthood, knightly exploits, &c.
- Chevalrous, knightly, warlike, &c.
- Chevisaunce, B. iii. C. 7, St. 45. B. 3. C. 11. St. 24. atchievement, enterprise, performance, Fairf. iv. 81. fo faire a chevisance, PP. Fol. cxi. 2. and can no better chevisance, Gall. Chevissance.
- Clemence, clemency, B. v. C. 7. St. 22.
- Cleped, B. ii. C. 9 St, 58. B. iii. C. 1. St. 31. B. v. C. 1. St. 20. called, named, Germ. kleiben, vocare, Anglo-S. clypian, to call, to call upon, Somn.
- Clouch, B. iii. C. 10. St. 20. fpelt to in the 1ft and 2d quarto editions; and in the Folios 1609, 1611, 1617. But in the Folio, 1679. clouted Somner, Zecliht collectus, gathered together : hand zecliht, manus collecta vel contracta, i. e.
- pugnus a fist : unde nostratium clutch, eopse sensu. A cloud of gnattes. B. i. C. 1. St. 23. So Milt xii.
- 385. A cloud of locufts. nubes locuftarum, Liv. xii. 2. rion axeidur, Ael. Hiftor. Animal. iii. 12.
- Colled, embraced, B. iii. C. z. St. 34. Gall. accoler, to clip and coll. Lat. collum.
- Commen, commune, discourse together, B. v. C. 9. St. 4. fpelt fo that the letters might answer in the rhymes,

Commen, come, B. v. C. 9. St. 21.

- Compare, B. i. C. 4. St. 28 riches to compare, to get : à Lat. comparare.
- Company, companions, B. iv. C. 1. St. 37 fo ufed by Shakespeare.
- Compast creast, his creft compassed around, or wellrounded, proportioned, or framed, Gall. compaffe, B. iv. C. 4. St. 30.
- Complet, Gall. complet, a plot, combination or contrivance, B. v. C. 8. St. 25.
- Comportance, Gall, comportement, behaviour, carriage, B. ii. C. i. St. 29.

Compylde, brought together, B. iv. C. 9. St. 17. Con-



- Conceipt, imagination, fancy, B. ii. C. 3. St. 39.
- Concent, B. iii. C. 12. St. 5. concert. Lat. concentus.
- Concented, in concert, or agreement, B. iv. C. 2. St. 2.
- Concrew, to grow together, concresco concrevi, concrew, as accrue, just before, B. iv. C. 7. St. 40.
- Condigne, worthy, B. vii. C. 6. St. xi. Congee, bow, reverence, B. ii. C. 3. St. z. B. ii.
- C. 11. St. 17. B. iii. C. 1. St. 1. B. iii. C. 4. St. 4. B. iv. C. 6. St. 42.
- Constraint, constrained, forced, constrictus, B. i. C. 7. St. 34.
- Contecke contention, B. iii. C. 1. St. 64. G. Douglas
- and Chaucer 2006. Contek with bloody knife. Contraire, B. vii C. 6. St. 7. contradict. Gall. con-
- trarier. Contrive, fpend, confume, à Lat. conterere aetatem.
- CONTRIVErunt, B. ii. C. 9. St. 48.
- Controverse, B. iv C. 5. St. 2. Gall. controverse, controverfy, debate.
- Convince, conquer, à Lat. convincere, B. iii. C. 12. St. 21. Shakespeare uses it fo frequently.
- Coofen passions, kindred paffions, B. iii. C. 4. St. z. Coportion, a portion or fhare with you, B. vi. C. 2. St. 47.
- Corage, is used in our old poets, and in Chaucer particularly, for heart, mind, Cor. Coragium, Gall. courage; and in Spenfer frequently, as coward corage, B.v. C. 5. St. 5, and in other paffages.
- Corbes, B. iv. C. 10. St. 6. ornaments in building, Gall. corbeau, a corbel in architecture. Ch. Houfe of Fame, iii. 214. fpeaking of the ornaments and masonry of the gates, As corbettis & imageries. Cordwayne, B. ii. C. 3. St. 27. B. vi. C. 2. St. 6. of
- Spanish leather, corium cordubense, Belg. kordewaen. Ch. of Sir Thopas, p. 145' His shone of Cordewane.
- Cormoyrants, Gall. cormoran, B. ii. C. 12. St. 8. Ital. corvo marino, q. d. corvus marinus.

Cott, B. ii. C. 6. St. g. floating cottage.

- Couched fo neare, fo clofely couched and placed together, B.i. C. 11. St. 9. Couch his Speare, B. i. C. 11. St. 16. B. vi. C. 1. St. 33. place his fpear in its reft ; from collocare. colcare, coucher, couch, Gall. coucher la lance.
- Could, knew, that he could beft, B. vi. C. r. St. 36. Could bis good to all, B. vi. C. 5. St. 36. See the note. Somn. cuo, notus, cyoan, notum facere. See Ch: Troil. and Crefs. i. 661. and ii. 1178. She thought be coude his gode.
- Coulter, Lat. culter, a plough-fhare, B. vi. C. 9. St. 1.

Count, account, reckoning, B. iv. C. 12. St. 2.

- Counter-caft of flight, a counter contrivance or caft of fleight and cunning, B. vi. C. 3. St. 16.
- Counterchange, mutual exchange, B. iii. C. 9. St. 16.
- Counterfelaunce, counterfeiting, Ital. contrafacimen-
- to, contrafare, to counterfeit: quasi contrafacere i. e. facere contra quam fieri oportet, B. i. C. 8.
- St. 49. B. iii. C. 8. St. 8. B. iv. C. 4. St. 27.

Counter-firoke, an opposite stroke, B. v. C. 11. St. 7.

- Couplement, Union, Marriage, coupling together, B. iv. C. 3. St. 52. Courd, B. ii. C. 8. St. 9. fee the note. Court, courteoufnefs, B. ii. C. 9. St. 2.

- Crakes, boaftings, B. ii. C. 11. St. 10. Crake,
- boalt, B. vii. C. 7. St. 50. Cranks, B. vii. C. 7. St. 52, the fame as crankles i. e. windings, turnings: to crankle, is to run winding in and out.
- Craples, claws B. v. C. 8. St. 40. fpelt fo in the old Quarto, and in the Folios, 1609. 1611, and not grapples, Germ. Krappen, arripere. Kraw, unguis.
- Craven creft, B. i. C. 2. St. 11. craven knight, B. vi. C. 6. St. 26. craven bodie, B. vi. C. 6 St. 36. Anglo-S. Chatian, to ask fubmiffively, or meanly, to crave: hence those who meanly ask'd their lives, were called cravers or cravens, cowards, recreants: a cock that runs away feems to crave: hence by cock-fighters the term, a craven cock.
- Cremofin, Ital. cremifino, crimfon, crimfon colour, B. ii. C. 11. St. 3.
- Cruddy blood, B. 3. C. 3. St. 47. B. 3. C. 4. St. 34. crudled, coagulated.
- Crudled cold, B. i. C. 7. St. 6. cold that curdles the blood, gelidusque coit formidine fanguis, Virg.
- Culverin, Gall. couleuvrine, a piece of ordnance, fo named from its long fhape like a fnake, à colubra, B. v. C. 10. St. 34.
- Cunning, knowing, skilful, artificial, &c. B. jii. C. 1. St. 34. B. c. C. 7. St. 6. and in other places, cunningly, skilfully.
- Curat, B. 5. C. 8. St. 34, Curiets, B. 5. C. 5. St. 20. Curats, B. 6. C. 5. St. 8. 'Tis fpelt thus differently. An armour for the back and breast " Kuras, lorica. tegumentum pectorale, Boxbor. curas, lorica. Gall. cuirasse. unde " nist à kur corium, ficut lorica à loro? II Wacht ..

To curry favour, B. 5. C. 5. St. 35, to get in favour by infinuation and flattery, gratiams.

et FAVOREM QUÆRERE blanditii graliam.

aedale band, Introd. to B. iii. St. 2. man dedala. Taffo, xii. 94. Daedale Earth, B. iv, C. 10. St. 45. dædala tellus, Lucretius.

D.

- Dame Venus, B. i. C. 6. St. 16. Dame Nature. B. ii. C. 2. St. 6. B. ii. C. 12. St. 23. Domina.
- Damnifyde, injured, B. ii. C. 6. St. 43. Fairf. X .. 37. true virtue damnifies.
- Dan Aeolus, B. iii. C. 8. St. 21. B. iv. C. 9. St. 23. Dan Chaucer, B. iv. C. 2. St. 32. Dan Faunus B. ii. C. 2. St. 7. Dan Phæbus, B. vii. C. 6. St. 35. Dan Geffry [Chaucer,] B. vii. C. 7. St. 9. Dan Jove, B. 7. C. 7. St. 41. Dan Cupid,
- B. vii. C. 7. 46. Chaucer and our old poets ufe it frequently. Dan, Don, à dominus : as Sir, Sire, Kup-105
- To darrayue battle, to hazard, venture, attempt, or prepare to fight. Spenfer uses this phrafe very often as, B. i. C. 4. St. 40. B. i. C. 7. St. 11. B. ii. C. 2. St. 26. B. iii. C. I. St. 20.

B. VIL

B. iv. C. 5. St 26. B. v. C. 2 St. 24. B. v. C. 2. St. 15. B. v. C. 12. St. 9. B. vi. C. 7. St. 41. darrayne tbat enterprize, i. e. attempt, hazard, &c. B. iv. C. 9. St. 3. G. Douglas dereny, dereyne and derene, to fight, contend, decide the controverfy, Virg. certare, decernere ferro. 'Arramir ' promettre, de adrhamire, jurare, felou les confi-' tutions de charlemagne.' Menage. Vide Spelman. in Adrhamire. BELLUM DARANIARE [to darrayne war] i. e denunciare, profiteri. used frequently by Chaucer.

- Darred larke, B. vii. C. 6. St. 47. alluding to catching of larks by what they call a daring glas.
- Dayes-man, umpire, arbitrator, B. ii. C. 8. St. 28. fee note on B. i. C. 7. St. 26.
- Daynt, dainty, delicate, Introd. B. iii. St. 2.
- Dayr'boule, B. vii. C. 6. St. 48. dairie boufe.
- Dealth, dealeth, gives, B. iv. C. 1. St. 6.
- Dearnly, B. ii. C. 1. St. 35. fpelt Dernly, B. 3. C. 1. St. 14. B. iii. C. 12. St. 39. eagerly, earneftly.
- Deaths dore, B. i. C. 8. St 27. a fcriptural exprefiion, bast thou feen the doors of the shadow of death? Job. xxxviii. 17.
- To debate, not only to difpute, but to contend, fight &c. fo the fubft. debate, conteft, ftrife, &cc. as the French ufe debat and debattre; and the Italians dibatto, fo Chaucer frequently, and G. Douglas. Debate in lifts. i. e. fight, B. ii. C. 1. St. 6. In bloudie arms they did debate, B. iii. C. 8. St. 11. the whole debate, the whole fight, B. ii. C. 8. St. 54. In darknefs to debate, B. iii. C. 9. St. 14. Subit. as, lowers dear debate, ftrife, quarrel, which cofts fo dear, or deare for deadly, as Shakefpear often ufes it. Introd. to B. iv. St. 1. daungerous debate, B. vi. C. 3. St. 22. this new debate, B. vi. C. 8. St. 13.
- Debatement, contelt, fight, B. ii. C. 6. St. 39. fee above Debate.
- Debonaire, fprightly, courteous, &c. Gall. debonnaire, B. ii. C. 6. St. 28. B. iii. C. 1. St 26.
- Decrewed, decreafed, decrefco, decrevi, B. iv. C. 6. St. 18. Gall. decroitre, decru.
- Defend, defend the funny beams; to keep of, as defendere is used in Latin authors: B. ii C. 12. St. 63. danger to defend, to keep off, guard against, B. iv. C. 3. St. 32. ' Defendere, probibere, à Gall, ' defendre, LL. Ed. consels. ca. 37. u/urarios defendit
 - * rex Edwardus, ne remanerent in regno. Sic Chaucerus
 - * noftras,

Where can you fay in any manner age That ever God defended mariage.Prol.Wif.Bath.

- Spelm. in DEFENDERE. Milt. xi. 86. that defended fruit, i. e. forbidden.
- Define, to end, B. iv. C. 3. St. 3. Gall. definir, to determine or decide.
- Defould, B. i. C. 10. St. 42. defiled, or brought to fname; from *de and foule*, *to foul*, *to make filtby*, Chaucer ufes, *de oule*, *de foulid*, and G. Douglais *de foul*, to defile.

- Degendered, Introduction, B. v. St. 2. fee the note. Delices [Lat. Delicia. Ital. delizia, Gall. DELICES, delight, pleafure.] B. ii. C. 5. St. 28. B. iv. C. 10. St. 6. Ch.
- Flower de luce. Gall. Fleur de lis, B. ii. C. 6. St. 16. B. iv. C. i. St. 31.
- Delve, a pit or hollow place, B. ii. C. 8. St. 4. B. iii. C. 3. St. 7. B. iv. C. 1. St. 20.
- Demeane ber, did demeane himfelf, behave himfelf to her. Gall. /e demener, B. vi. C. 7. St. 39.
- Demayne, Demeane, demeanour, carriage, behaviour, B. ii. C. 8. St. 23. B. ii. C. 9. St. 40. B. v. C. 5. St. 51. B. vi. C. 6. St. 18. Chaucer.
- Demeafnure, so the 1st and 2d quarto editions : the Folios, Demeanure, i. e. demeanour, as above in Demayne, B. iii. C. 9. St. 27.
- Dempt, deemed, B. ii. C. 7. St. 55. B. iii. C. 11. St. 23. Anglo-S. deman, to judge, to deem.
- Denay, B. iii. C. 11. St. 11. Denayd, B. iv. C. 12. St. 28.
- Depart, divide, Gall. dipartir, B. i. C. 2. St. 14. Depart, departure, B. iii. C. 7. St. 20.
- Dernly. See Dearnly.
- Derring doe, daring exploits or doings, B. ii. C. 4. St. 42. B. vi. C. 5. St. 37. Derdoing arms, chivalrous arms, B. ii. C. 7. St. 10. Derring doers, daring and bold doers, B. iv, C. 2. St. 38. Ch. Troil. and Creff. v. 837. He fays Troilus was fecond to none In daringdo. Anglo-S. dyfijian, to dare,
- q. d. daring doings, or deplian, to injure, to dere, q. d. deering doings.
- Defcrive, defcribe, B. ii. C. 3. St. 25, ufed by Ch. Defigne, B. iv. C. 3. St. 37. fo fpelt that the letter a might answer in the rhyme, Defign. So again, Defining, B. v. C. 7. St. 8. defigning, marking.
- Despiteous, spiteful, malicious, &c. B. ii. C. 7. St. 62. B. vi. C. 2. St. 40. used by Chaucer and G. Douglas, Ital. dispettoso, Gall. despiteux. See dispiteous.
- Deffe, B. iv. C. 10. St. 50. [Gall. dais] a feat. ufed by Chaucer and G. Douglas.
- Deraine, detainment, confinement, B. v. C. 6. St. 15. Devijeful, full of rare devices, B. v. C. 3. St. 3.
- To digbt, to order, prepare, drefs, adorn, &c. Anglo-S. dihtan, to dight, AOihTOO, decked, dreffed, dighted, others digbt their astyre, drefs out, fet in order, B. i. C. 4. St. 14, on him digbts put on him, get ready, prepare, B. i. C. 7. St, 8. fouly digbt, fowly bewrayed, B. i. C. 8. St. 48. B. ii. C. 5. St. 4. goodly digbt, adorned, B. i. C. 9. St. 13. rudly digbt, out of order, B. i. C. 11. St. 9. to battaile digbt, prepare, B. i. C. 11. St. 52 digbt to fin, ready prepared, B. ii. C. 12. St. 77. In the fame manner Bedigbt, decked out, prepared, got ready, or in order, B. i. C. 12: St. 21. B. ii C. 7. St. 3. Introd. to B. v. St. 10. B. vi. C. 5. St. 7.
- Dilate, enlarge upon, B. ii. C. 5. St. 37. B. iii. C. 3. St. 62. B. v. C. 6. St. 17. B. vi. C. 10. St. 21. used by Shakespeare.

Dif



A GLOSSARY, &c.

- Difadoance, to withdraw, to ftop. Ital. difavan zare, B. iv. C. 3. St. 8. B. iv. C. 4. St. 7. Ch. Troil. and Creff. ii. 511.
- Difaventurous; fpelt in fome editions, difadventurous, B. i. C. 7. St. 48. B. i. C. 9. St. 11. B. iv. C. 8. St. 51. B. v. C. 11. St. 55. ill-adventurous, unhappy, unlucky, wretched. Ital. difavounturate. Dificided, cut in two parts, à dificindere, B. iv. C. 1.
- St. 27. Discipline, learned ber discipline, instruction, B. i.
- C. 10. St. 27. my discipline, education, inftruction, B. i. C. 9. St. 5. celestial discipline, heavenly learning, inftruction, B. i. C. 10. St. 18. Discourse of all that wision, the whole matter and
- fubject of that vision, B. v. C. 7. St. 20. after long difcourfe, much fhifting, or running to and fro, B. vi. C. 8. St. 14. So the Italians use difcorfo, à Lat. difcurfus.
- Di/cure, discover, B. ii. C. 9. St. 42. used by Ch.
- Discust, shaken off, B. iii. C. 1. St. 48. Lat. discustere, discussus. Ital. discossare, to remove, or put away.
- Difentrayled blood, i. e. drawn along floatingly, trailing down: a compound from dis, i. e. diverfis partibus; en and traile, B. iv. C. 3. St. 28. ber foul to difentrasle, to draw or drag forth, B. iv. C. 6. St. 16. bis bowels difentraile, drag forth, B. v. C. 9. St. 19.
- Difical knight, B. ii. C. 5. St. 5. Ital. dificale, perfidious, traiterous, &c. a term used frequently in romances.
- Difloyal, B. iv. C. 1. St. 53. See the note.
- Diffeignd, difloined, remote, far : from dis, i. e. diversis partibus : & eloigné, B. iv. C. 10. St. 24. Difparage, a disparagement, B. iv. C. 8. St. 50.
- ufed by Chancer.
- Difpiteous, malicious, defpiteful, B. i. C. 2. St. 15. il difpietato mostro, the difpiteous monfler. Orl. Fur. xv. 51. See Despiteous.
- To difple, contracted from discipline; which fignifies correction for an offence, as disciplina was used by the writers of the barbarous Latin age: B. i. C. 10. St. 27.
- Differt, fport, diversion, passime. Ital. differto, B. i. C. 2. St. 14. B. ii. C. 2. St. 36. which passage seems borrowed from Chaucer in the character of the Prioresse, 138. fbe was of great difport. He uses the word again, B. ii. C. 6. St. 26. B. jii. C. 1. St. 40. And the verb, ber to difport, to divert her, B. iii. C. 8. St. 11. Ch. Troil. and Creff. ii. 1673. fbe gan bim to difport.
- Difpredden, fpread all around : dis, i. e. diverfis partibus : and fpread, B. i. C. 5. St. 17. B. ii. C. 2. St. 40.
- Dispurveyance, want of provision, B. iii. C. 10. St. 10.
- Diffeized, made to quit or relinquifh, difpoffelfed of: Vide Spelman in Diffaiftre. B. i. C. 11. St. 20. So B. vii. C. 7. St. 48. who doth them all diffeife of being, difpoffels.
- Difference, languid, broken; in the fense of difference, V o L. I.

tus, B. i. C. 7. St. 51.

- Diffbronized, dethroned; B. ii. C. 10. St. 44. Diffraine, i. e. draw it, or break it afundr ; Gall.
- diftraire, to take off, to pull afunder, diftrabere : B. ii. C. 12. St. 82.
- Diftinat, varied. B. vi. C. 3. St. 23.
- Diffrangbt, diffracted, drawn aside, B. i. C. 9. St. 38. B. iv. C. 3. St. 48. B. v. C. 8. S1. 48.
- Dites, orders, directs; the fame as dight, which fee above, and fo spelt that the letters might answer in the rhyme. His club alost be dites, he directs alost, stands with his club alost in order of battle, B. i. C. 8. St. 18. Anglo-Sax. dihTan, to dispose, order, &c.
- A ditt, a ditty, a fong, B. ii. C. 6. St. 13.
- A diverse dream, B. i. C. 1. St. 44. See the note. So diverse doubt, B. ii. C, 2. St. 3.
- DiverA, B. iii. C. 3. St. 62. See the note. Ital. Far diversio, to depart.
- Do bim not to dye, put him not to death, B. i. C. 7. St. 14. The fame phrase he has, B. i. C, 8. St. 36.—St. 45. B. i. C. 9. St. 53. B. i. C. 11. Sr. 38. B. ik C. 5. St. 12. B. ii. C. 6. St. 34. B. n. C. 7. St. 27. B. n. C. 8. St. 18. B. n. C. 3. St. 39. and in other places. In the fame manner, de bim row, caufe him to rew for it, B. ii. C. 1. St. 25. to do him laugh, to make him laugh, B. ii. C. 6. St. 7. do bim deadly fall, 10 caufe, B. ii. C. 7. St. 64. dee men in bale to sterve, caufe men, &c. B. ii. C. 6. St. 34. doe away dread, put away, B. iii. C. 2. St. 33. Ch. pag. 284. Do waie, i. c. apage. --- There are many passages of like kind in our poet. And thus Shakespeare, ad part of King Hen. VI. Act iii. Why Warwick, who foould do the duke to death ? i. e. put him to death, cause his death. Chaucer uses to do, for to cause a thing to be done. Anglo-Sax. DON, agere, facere. Ch. Dein, to do, to cause. Hence he fays Doen aflake, do flake, B. i. C. 3. St. 36. doen to dye, put to death, B. i. C. 8. St. 36. to doen a theu fand grean, to caufe a thousand to grone, B. iii. C. 4. St. 22. doen be dead, be put to death,
- B. iii. C. 10. St. 32. And in other places. Dofte, do off, put off, B. iii. C. 4. St. 5. B. iii. C. 11. St. 55. B. iv. C. 1. St. 43. B. v. C. 6. St. 83. B. vi. C. 9. St. 36. To doff, to do off, to put off: to dow, to do on, to put on, are common expressions in the western parts of England. Spenser uses both expressions, and so does Milton.
- Dolour, Dolor: spelt both ways: Lat. dolor, grief, pain, forrow, &cc. B. iii. C. 4. St. 6. - St. 12. B. iii. C. 7. St. 54. B. iii. C. 11. St. 16. B. iv. C. 7. St. 39. - St. 43. B. iv. C. 8. St. 3. Dolours, B. i. C. 11. St. 27. Dolorous, forrowful, painful, &c. Lat. dolorofus, B: 2. C. 10. St. 24.
- Deale, B. v. C. 4. St. 39. So cruel a diffribution of blows: a diffributing, a dealing out.
- Deole, dole, complaint, forrow, B. ii. C. 12. St. 20. B. iv. C. 8. St. 3. B. vi. C. 7. St. 39.
- To Deen, to do, to set, B. ii. C. 3. St. 15. To donne,

*c

A GLOSSARY, &c.

to do, B. vi. C. 10. St. 32. To done, to do, B. iii. C. 2. St. 23. well to donne, in well doing, to do well, B. ii. C. 10. St. 33. for nothing good to donne, good to do no one thing, B. iii. C. 7. St. 12. Chaucer uses this word frequently from the Anglo Sax. Don, to act, to doe. Somn. So Fairf. 1, 70. to done bis lord's bebef, i. e. to do.

- To Don, to do on, to put on, a common expression in the west of England, B. iii. C. 6. St. 38. B. iv. C. 1. St. 18. B. iv. C. 6. St. 5. B. v. C. 6. St. 17. B. vi. C. 8. St. 24.
- Dortours, B. vi. C. 12. St. 24. The places where the monks lay were called Dortours, from dormitorium. See Chaucer.
- Dotid, doting, impaired, B. i. C. 8. St. 34.
- Doubt, well approv'd in many a doubt, B.v. C. 11. St. 47. many a doubtful and hazardous cafe.
- Doucepere, B. iii. C. 10. St. 31. fpelt in the Folio 1609. Douzepere, used by Chaucer in the Flowre and the Leefe, 516. Like one of the twelve peers of France. Les douze pairs. See the Glosfary to Ch.
- Doughtie, B. i. C. 5. St. i. B. i. C. 17. St. 52. and other places. Valiant, couragious, Anglo-Sax. OchCiz.
- Drad, dreaded, B. v. C, 11. St. 32. The Folio 1609, in B. v. C. 1. St. 2. reads drad, but the old quarto dread. used by Chaucer.
- Draft, drift, B. iv. C. 2, St. 10.
- Drapets, linen clothes, B. ii. C. 9. St. 27. Ital.
- Draught, a military detachment, B. ii. C. 10. St. 51.
- Dread, one to be feared and honoured, and reverenced, deareft dread, Introduct. B. i. St. 4. and again, B. iv. C. 8. St. 17. bis deare dreed, B. i. C. 6. St. 2. So Chaucer uses Dread, Dreed, for reverence and respect. Dread is used likewise, to be feared without reverence, mine onely deadly dread. i. e. my onely deadly terrour, B. i. C. 7. St. 50. and used for dreadful, the tempess dread, i. e. the dreadful tempess. B. i. C. 1. St. 8. the other editions excepting the 1st and 2d in quarto, read tempess dred, as if dred was a substantive. So darkness dred, B. i. C. 1. St. 38. dredd dragon, B. i. C. 11. St. 47. danger dred, B. iii, C. 8. St. 33.
- Dreadlesse, without dread : perhaps 'tis to be interpreted, Doubtless : So Chaucer, Withoutin drede, i. e. without doubt. And Dreadless, for doubtless, he uses in Troil. and Creff. i. 1035 For dredilesse me were levir to die. This latter interpretation I like best; for Chaucer is the best interpreter of Spenser, B. ii. C. 5. St. 17.
- Dreed, B. i. C. 6. St. 2. See Dread.
- Drent, [Chaucer dreint, drench't or drowned] B. ii. C. 6. St. 49. B. ii. C. 12. St. 6. B. v. C. 7. St. 39. Anglo-Sax. abjencan, abjenc.
- Drere, Dreare, forrow, fadnefs. gbaftly dreare : defpiteous dreare, B. iv. C. 8. St. 42. deadly dreare,

B. v. C. 10. St. 35. B. v. C. 12. St. 20. fad dreare, B. vi. C. 2. St. 46. doleful dreare, B. vi. C. 3. St. 4.

- Dreare, adjectively: dreary, difmal, forrowful: gryphons dreare, B. ii. C. 11. St. 8. darkues dreare, B. iii. C. 11. St. 55.
- B. iii. C. 11. St. 55. Dreary dame, B. i. C. 5. St. 24. drary wounds, B. i. C. 6. St. 45. drery night, B. i. C. 7. St. 2. Anglo-Sax. djeopii, djeopij, fad, dreery. Chaucero, dreri. Somner.
- Drerinesse, forrow, B. iii. C. 11. St. 12. Anglo-Sax. dpeopiznyrre, fadness, dreerinesse. Caucero, drerines, Somn.
- Dreriment, forrow, heavinefs, B. i. C. z. St. 44. B. i. C. 11. St. 32. B. ii. C. 1. St. 15. B. ii. C. 4. St. 31. B. ii. C. 6. St. 27. B. ii. C. 7. St. 1. B. iii. C. 4. St. 30. B. iv. C. 7. St. 29.
- Drerybedd, B. iii. C. 1. St. 16. B. iii. C. 1. St. 62. B. iii. C. 12. St. 17. B. v. C. 3. St. 26. a forrowful and dreary flate, forrow. from bood, which fee below, and dreary.
- Dreft, ordered, prepared. See Addre/1. ufed by Chaucer.
- Drevill, a driveller, a fool, B. iv. C. 2. St. 3. See Junius.
- Drift, B. i. C. 8. St. 21. with fearefull drift, impulle, force, or driving on; as we fay drifts of ice, drifts of fand, &c. But B. ii. C. 12. St. 8. this defpaireful drift, i. e. aim, purpofe.
- Drover, his boat driving without anchor: as the failors fay, the flip drives, B. iii. C. 8. St. 22.
- To dub a cucquold, Indicroufly expressed, from dubbing a knight, B. iii. C. 10. St. 11. was dubbed knight, B. v. C. 11. St. 53. So again, B. vi. C. 2. St. 35. Germ. adobare, equitem creare. See Wacht.
- Dulcet melody, B. iii. C. i. St. 40. Milton, dulcet. Symphonies.
- Dureffe, confinement, imprisonment, hardship, B. iv. C. 8. St. 19. The Italians use durezza for harshness, cruelty, &c. So Chaucer.

E.

EARE, B. i. C. 12. St. 24. fpelt fo in the twoold quarto editions; near the Gothick, air, ante, priu/quam, but in the Folios ere, Anglo-S. æ]1. Belk. eer, Germ. er : 'tis fometimes written or. In the bible printed an. 1595, 'tis fpeltyer.

Earne, Erne, to yearn, to be moved with compaffion, Gen. xliii. 30. bis bowels did yern on bis brotber. Anglo-S. Zyfinan, Zeofinan, defiderare, B. it C. 1. St. 3. B. i. C. 9. St. 18. B. ii. C. 3. St. 46. B. iii. C. 10. St. 21. B. iv. C. 12. St. 24. B. v. C. 9. St. 7. B. v. C. 11. St. 21.

Eckes.

Digitized by Google

, 4

h

ļ

Ľ

i

ł

4

Ţ

Este, Eke, to add, to increase, to augment, Anglo-S. eacan. Germ. auchen. aufur. augere. EEKT, antins."

Efforcad, made fierce and mad. B. iii. C. 11. St. 27. Efforce, Gall. efforcer, to force open, B. ii. C. 7.

St. 30. efforced, taken by force, conquered, B. ii.

- . C. 12. St. 43. to efforce, the fame as enforce, if the paffage is not corrupted, B. iii. C. 2. St. 15. To efforce ber chaftity, to force, to violate.
- Effraide, frightened, afraid, B. 1, C. 1. St. 16. Gall. Effrager. but St. 52. the spells it Affrayd. See Affray.
- Eft, again, likewife, foon, &c. often ufed by our old poets, as likewife,

Eft/cones, again, prefently, forthwith, &c.

Églantine, B. ii. C. 5. St. 29. Sweet-briar, or wild rofe.

Ete, alfo, likewife.

- Eld, B. i. C. 8. St. 47. B. i. C. 10. St. 8, B. ii. C. 9. St. 56. B. H. C. 20. St. 33. B. iv. C. 2., St. 33. Anglo-S. æld, old age. ufed by Chaucer.
- Elf, a fairy. Elfin knight, fairy knight. See Somn. in Ælf. And Wacht in ALP. G. Douglas tranflates Fauni sometimes elfis, and sometimes fairefolkis.
- Elles, elfe, B. iii. C 8. St. 48. according to the Anglo-S. eller, and fo Chaucer. spelt Ells. Introduct. B. n. St. 5. B. in. C. 11. St. 23. Spelt Ells, B. i. C. g. St. 38. B. i. C. 10, St. 22 Gr. annes, alias, G. Douglas, Ellis, elfe, already.
- Embace, B. iii. C. 3. St. 15. to lessen, make base : spelt embase in the Folios. So Embaste in the 1st and 2d-quarto editions, in the Folios, emba's, B. iii. C. 9. St. 33. Embafe, B. vi. C. 1. St. 3. but it should have been printed embace; that the letters might answer in the rhyme : which is according to Spenfer's manner.
- Embay, not only to bath, as in B. ii. C. 1. St. 40. and in B. iii. C. 11. St. 2. but to cherifh and delight, B. i. C. 9. St. 13. B. ii. C. 8. St. 55. B. ii. C. 12. St. 60. B. iii C. 6. St. 7. See Bashe, from en and Bæben, fomentare, facere ut caleat.
- Embard, fhut up, B. i. C. 7. St. 44.
- Embattled cart, his warlike chariot : currus falcatus ; δειπανηφόεον άεμα, B. v. C. 8. St. 34.

Embayld, inclosed, Gall. emballer, Germ. einballen, to make up into bales or packs. B. ii. C. 3. St. 27.

Emboss; has different fignifications: arms emboss, arms of embofied work, B. 1. C. 3, St. 24. omboft with gold, raifed as in relievo, B. ii. C. 7. St. 28. embost with pearles, raifed or overlaid, B. iii. C. 1. St. 32. B. iv. C. 4. St. 15. Gall. ouvrage releve en boffe. But 'tis used quite differently in fome other places; and in the hunters phrase and sense, who say the Deer is EMBOST ; when the deer, hard chafed and wearied out, runs to shelter and cover. Ital. imboscars," to hide one's felf : See Skinner in V. Byboft a deer. 1 So Milton Agonist. like that bird in the Arabian woods Embost, i. e. hid, inclosed, covered. So Spenser, . . . •

in ease embost, hid, concealed, B. vi. C. 4. St. 40. embast with bale, B. i. C. 9. St. 29. He uses the hunting phrase, in B. iii. C. i. St. 22. The falvage beaft emboft in wearie chace : fo again in B. iii. C. 12. St. 17. meaning hard run and wearied out. -He fays in B. i. C. 11. St. 20. to emboffe bis Speare in bis body, i. e. to lodge, to inclose, Ital. imboscare. But the most difficult place seems in B. iii. C. 1. St. 64. emboffe themfelves in fo glorious spoile, which I explain from the Ital. Imboscarfi, i. e. by ambuscade to avail themselves of so glorious a spoil. 'Tis strangely interpreted in Hughes' Glossary, for it never can come from imbuere, to stain or imbrue : and so it fis nifies (fays he) to dip their hands in the fpoil, or take poffession of it. But the metaphor seems to be from emboffing a deer ; and to come from the Ital. imboscare.

- Emborwed, imbowed, arched : covered arch-wife, B, i. C. g. St. 19.
- Emboyled, B. i. C. 11. St. 28. emboyled with armes : See the note. But the fame word occurs, emboyiing in his beart, i. e. all in a heat, boyling with anger, B. ii. C. 4. St. 9. So again, emboyling wrath, B. ii. C. 5. St. 18. the fame as boyled, boyling.
- Embrace bis arms about bim, B. n. C. 1. St. 26. This is borrowed from the Italians, imbracciare. Ar. Orl. Fur. vi. 65. Lo scudo imbraccia, he bound on his shield. xvii. 118. O Cb' imbracciar l'abominato *fcudo*, Or to imbrace, to bear on my arm, this abominable shield.
- Embrave, adorn, make brave or fine, B. ii. C. 1. St. 60. See Brave.
- Embras, imbracing, Gall. embrasser, to imbrace, . B. iv. C. 8. St. 63.
- Embrew, imbrew, to moisten or steep, B. ii. C. 5. St. 33. embrewed game, wet with blood, bloody game, B. iii. C. 6. St. 17. Embrew, imbrew with tears, B. vi. C. 8. St. 40.

Eme, uncle. B. ii. C. 10. St. 47. Chancer.

- Emparlance, B. iv. C. 9. St. 31. B. v. C. 4. St. 50. a law term, for petitioning the court for refpite.
- To empeach, to hinder. Impedio, impeditio, impeditiare, empecher, empeach, B. i. C. 8. St. 34. B. ii. C. 7. St. 15. B. ii. C. 10. St 67. B. iii. C. 3. St. 53.
- B. iii. C. 11. St. 12. B. iv. C. 10. St. 36. B. v.
- C. 6. St. 21. B. 5. C. 7. St. 35. B. 5. C. 8. St. 37. B. vi. C. 2. St. 42. B. vi C, 4. St. 11. St. 19.
- Emperill, fo the quarto: but the folios, imperilly endaunger, B. iv. C. 4. St. 10.
- Emperischt perisched, gone to ruin, B. iii. C. 7. St. 20. B. iv. C. 3. St. 29.
- Empight, placed, fixed; the fame as pight, B. ii. . C. 4. St. 46. B. iii. C. 5. St. 20 B, 4. C. 3. St. 10. B. v. C. 10. St. 8. B. v. C. 10. St. g2. B. vi. C. 12: St. 27.
- Emprize, enterprize. used by Chaucer, Milton and Fairfax.

· * ¢ 3

E#-



- Enbracement, B. i. C. 2. St. 5. spelt fo in the 1st quarto, à semibarb. Inbrachiare. In other editions spelt embracement. The more correct criticks write, inmitis, inpositus &c. And so Spenser here, I think, enbracement: not Embracement.
- Enchafed, Gall. enchaffé, inchafed, engraven, enchafe, Gall. enchafer, to inchafe, engrave. To enchafe ber kincaments, i. e. to engrave: à metaphor from inchafing in gold, B. i. C. 12. St. 23. enchafed, fet in, or engraven, B. ii. C. 9. St. 24. to enchafe to engrave. exhibit as enchafed work, metaphorically, B. iv. C. 5. St. 12. enchafed, engraven B. 4. C. 10 St. 8. to enchafe, to adorn as inchafed work, B. v. C. 1. St. 11. enchafe their fpears, mark him with their fpears, engrave his armour with their fpears, B. v. C. 10. St. 34. enchace, engrave, metaphorically: B. vi. C. 4. St. 35. Fairfax xii, 57.

They took their Swords agains, and each enchafts Deepe wounds in the foft flefs of his firang foe. i. e. engraved, cut.

- Encheafon, occasion, accident, B. ii. C. 1. St. 30. Gower Fol. xxi. 2. If that I had encheafon. and by Ch.
- Endew for endow; fo the rhyme requires, B. i. C. 4. St. 51. or perhaps indue, fupply, furnifh, from en and douer. B. 3. C. 8. St. 40. en him/elf be could endow, put on. So in the common prayer, Indue thy minisfers with righteoufnefs, i. e. clethe thy minisfers, inveft.
- Endoffe Gall. endoffer, to write on the back, to engrave, B. v. C. 11. St. 53.
- Endlong, B. iii. C. 9. St. 51, B. 3. C. 10. St. 19. Chaucer in the Knightes tale. He prikyth endelong in the large space. Dryden uses it in his translation, Then spurring, at still speed ran endlong on. Anglo-S. andlong, per longum. G. Douglas endlang, endlangis, along.
- Endur'd, hardened, indurare, B. iv. C. S. St. 27. fee the note.
- Enduren, indure, continue, B. v. C. 12. St. 1.
- Enfeloned, hurried on by wicked and felonious intent, B. v. C. 8. St. 48.
- Enforf, enforced. Gall. safarcer, B. v. C. 9. St. 30. Chancer.
- Enfouldred fushe, B. i. C. 11. St 40. imoke mixt with flame. See the note.
- Engine, is used for contrivance in Chaucer, and so in Spenser, B. ii. C. 1. St. 23. B. ii. C. 4. St. 27. B. 3. C. 10. St. 7. and in other places; from Ingenium, wit, contrivance, Ital. ingegno.
- Englut, fatiate, glut : B. ii. C. 2. St. 23.
- Eugere, from en and gere, to pierce, to prick, to make bloody or gory, B. ii. C. 8. St. 42. B. iii. C. 8. St. 48. B. iii. C. 10. St. 45.
- Engarged yre, anger arifing to the very garge or throat; or anger which he could not fwallow. B. i. C. 11. St. 40.
- Engrosse, made thick: en and groffier, à craffus groffus, gros, B. ü. C. 7. St. 40. Ital. aer groffe, a thick air, B. iii. C. 4. St. 13.

Enbaunft, raised, lifted up, B. i. C. 1. St. 17.

B. ii. C. 6. St., 31. B. i. C. 5. St. 47.

Enquere, inquire, B. v. C. 11. St. 48.

- Enrace, enroot, implant, Gall. enraciner, curacer, enrace. Or from the fubficative, Race, a flock, a root: to enrace, B. iii. C. 5. St. 52. B. vi. C. 10. St. 25.
- Euriven, from en and riven, torn alunder, B. v. C. 8. St. 34.
- Enfcams, i. e. fattens, from on an intentive particle, and feam, fat: as hogs feam : Anglo-S. yeith pinguedo, arwina, B. 4. C. 11. St. 40. on is here used intentively; but used negatively in the Hawking language, viz. to enfram a bawoh, i. e. to take away his fatnefs by purging.
- Enfew, follow, B. 1. C. 5. St. 25. B. 3. C. 1. St. 45. B. iv. C. 2. St. 46. Enfude, followed, B. ii. C. 12. St. 59.
- Enfnarle, infnare, intangle as a fain of filk, B. v. C. g. St. 9. fee fnarled.
- Entayled with anticks, engraved or carved with images, Ital. Intagliato, ingraved, or carved, B. ii. C. 3. St. 27. The fleele entayl'd, ingraved or cut B. ii. C. 6. St. 29. of rich entayle, ingraving, carving, Ital. intaglie, Berni L. 1. C. 29. St. 50.

Tutto intagliato di Settil lavoro.

Quizi d' intaglie con lavor divine

Havea Morlino imagini ritratte.

Orl. Fur. xxvi, 30.

- Enterdeale, mediation, B. v. C. 8. St. 21. the dealing or transaction between two parties.
- Enterprise, Him at the threfhold met and aveil did enterprize: and well did take him is hand, managed him well. Gall. Enterprisedre, B. 2. C. 2. St. 14.
- Entertain, entertainment, treatment, B. 5. C. 9. St. 37. To entertaine terme, to make terms, or conditions, B. v. C. 11. St. 56. which any were bast to entertaine, to undertake, B. 6. C. 4. St. 24.
- Entertake, ensertain, B. v. C. g. St. 35. Entraile, muisbant entrail, B. i. C. 3. St. 16. fee the
- note. Entrailed interningled, interlaced, interwoven, Entrailed the ends of the knots, the ends of the knots were therein interlaced, or twifted one within another, B. 2. C. 3. St. 27. entrayld with refes, intermingled, B. 2. C. 5. St. 29. entrayld atbayant, twifted together, B. iii, C. 6. S. 44. a border was entrayld, wrought as in knot-work, B. iii. C. 11. St. 46, entrayld in lowely lore, intermingled together with lovely inftruction, B. iv. C. 3. St. 42. Ital. Intrakciare, Intralciate, Gall, entrelaffer, entrelaffe.
- Entreat, plaasures to entreat, to entertain, or use, on and traiter, B. ii. C. 7. St. 53.
- Emure, accustom to, make use of, practife, put in use or practile, prastifed by ber, B. 5. C. 9. St. 39.
- Ermilin, dimin. of Ermine. Ermine in heraldry is when the field is argent, and the powdering fable,

Digitized by Google

C. 2. St. 25.

- Erne, fee Earne.
- Berant Knights, who travel about the world feeking adventures. Errant fprights, wandering. B. iii. C. 8. St. 6. Covallieri erranti, Orl. Far. xviii. St. 99. un Cauelliero orrante, Orl. Inn L. ii. C. 2. St. 42.

Erf, fee Earft.

- Efebeurd, avoided, B. ii. C. 10. St. 13. efebeur, avoid, B. iii. C. 1. St. 66.
- E/loyne, withdraw, seperate himself, B. 1. C. 4. St. 20. from longue. longinare, exlonginare, estoigner estoyne, Ital. elongazione, a removal. Hence in Chaucer, Elenge, ftrange, Elengenesis ftrangeness. Efpial, Sight, spying; to used By Chaucer. B. 4.
- C. 10. St. 17. Elloyne, excuse for not appearing : Lat. Barb. Ello-
- nium: Gall. exeine. B. i. C. 4. St. 20. Ewangely, Gospel, ovangelium : B. 2. C. 10. St. 53. Ewfles, B. 5. C. 10. St. 23. efts, newts or evets. Eughen bow, a bow of yew, B. 1. C. 11. St. 19. Examinate, liveless, dead, B. 2. C. 12. St. 7.
- Excheat, is bad excheat is a bad kind of accident, forfeit &c. accidere, excidere; eschoir. escheata, an escheat, an estate &c. which falleth casually to a perfon as Lord of the manor: B. i. C. 5. St. 25. to leave that lady for excheat, as an elcheat as a forfeit; what belonged to him as lord of the manor: ludicroufly expressed: B. iii. C. 8.
- St. 16. fee Spelm. in Eschaeta. Express, pressed out, squeesed out, expressions: B. 2. C. 11. St. 42.

Expyred, B. iv. C. 1. St. 54. fee the note.

Extent, extended, B. 2. C. 7. St. 61.

- Extirpe, to extirpate, Gall extirper, extirpare. He fpells it near the French idiom. B. i. C. 10. St. 25.
- Extert, extorted, wrefted, B. v. C. 10. St. 25.
- Exterted power, power unjuftly wrefted, and forced from the civil power, such as the papal tyranny ; B. i. C. 7. St. 18.
- Extreat, extraction, a drawing out, B. v. C. 10 St. 1.
- Byas barwke, B. i. C. 11. St. 34. an hawk juft taken full fledged and fumm'd from the neft.
- Erne, Introd. B. I. St. 4. So Chaucer. and G. Douglas, page 122. vers. 45. ene, eyes.

F,

- FACE, fo fet a bold face on a bad matter, to face
- down, B. v. C. g. St. 5. Fade, vanish, B. 1. C. 5. St. 15. to bring it nearer to its original vadere, he fpells it with V.sbeir vapour vaded, B. iii. C. 9. St. 20. B. v. C. 1.St. 40. Shakespeare of the ghoft in Hamlet, ACt. i. It faded on the crowing of the cock ; i. e. it vanished. Spenser of a fountain, ne ever would through fervent fummer fade, i. e. disappear, B. i. C. 7. St. 4. before that field did fade, vanished, B. i. C. 7. St. 35. fleur of beautie fades away, goes off, perifhes, B. iii. C. 6. St. 38.

- or white interspersed with black spots, B. iii. Faine, doef faine, art de lirous. B. 2 C. 12. St. 74. faining, defiring, B. iii. C. 11. St. 28. faine willingly, B. i. C. 7. St. 38. force and faine, glad, joyous, B. 4. C. 6. St. 33. spelt fayne, gladly, B. 1. C 4. St. 10. B. iv. C. 8. St. 27. fayne, glad, B. I. C. 6. St. 12. 1bey faynd, they defired, B. iii. C. 9. St. 24. faind ber, defined her, B. vi. C. 3. St. 9. refled faine, i. c. gladly: B. vi. C. 5. St. 38. Anglo-S. fæzen, glad, fain. If so thou faime, if so thou defreit, B. vii. C. 6. St. 34. Plalm lxxi. My lips
 - will be fain, i. c. glad, Falled fancy, falfified, deceived, B. i. C. 2. St. 30. B. iii. C. 1. St. 47. Falfed thy faith, broke, made falfe, B. i. C. 9. St. 46. Chaucer ufes Falfid, deceived, Troil. and Creff. V. 1053. Falfed bis blows, made feints; falfified his thruft in fencing i. e. by making a feigned pais; B. ii. C. 5. St. 9. Ital. falfare.
 - To fare, to go, B. i. C. 1. St. 11. B. i. C. 3. St. 16. and in many other places. Faring, going on, B. 5. C. 8. St. 15. Anglo S. fapan, ire, Spenser of Archimago, And forth be fares, B. ii, C. 1. St. 2. Milton, of the original Archimago, IV. 131. So on be fares.
 - Fare, going, expedition, B. v. C. 10. St. 16.
 - Fatal read, prophetical advice, B. iv. C. 12. St. 27. Fatal errour, B. iii. C. 9. St. 41. a wandring voyage order'd by the fates. fee note in page 354, C. 2.
 - Favours likelyness, the likeness of his countenance, face or favour: B. v. C. 7. St. 39.
 - Fay, I, a fairy, B. ii. C. 2 St. 43. B. iii. C. 3. St. 26. B. iv. C. 2, St. 44. B. 4. C. 2. St. 49 La fata Morgana, the Fay Morgana, Orl. Fur. vi. 38. La fata Alcina, the Fay Alcina, St. 41. La fata Manto, the Fay Manto, xliii. 127. II. faith, truth: and fo Chaucer uses fay, and Spenfer, B. 5. C. 8. St. 19. religion nor fay, Gall. foy, fay. Span. fe.
 - Fayld, falfified, deceived, B. ii. C. 5. St. 11. B. iii. C. 11. St. 46.
 - Fayne, fee Faine.
 - Paytor, B. i. C. 4. St. 47. B. i. C. 12. St. 35. B. ii. C. 1. St. 30. B. ii. C. 4. St. 30. B. iii. C. 2. St. 13. B. iv. C. 1. St. 44. B. v. C. 8. St. 8. fome epithet is generally added, as falle faytor, infamous faytor-but in B. v. C. 8. St. 8. the other faytor .--- without any epithet : Chancer uses faytors, for deceivers, cheats &c. and P. P. Fol. xxxii. 2. The were faytors aford. And Fol. lxxx. 2. Fye on faytors and in fautores fuos, Historie of Prince Arthur, B. i. C. xxxv. tbis fayter with his prophecie bath mocked me. It fignifies fimply, a doer; but used as an ill-doer.
 - Fealty, B. i. C. 3. St. 1. fidelity or homage. He feems to use it, as we fay, to hold by fealty; per fidelitatem tenere. So he fays, to bold in Fee, B. ii. C. 3. St. 8. i. e. by perpetual right fo again B. vi. C. 4. St. 30. Fee, he ules for reward, or wages, B. vi. C. 3. St. 19. B. vi. C. 10-St. 21.

Fear >

Digitized by

- Feare, fpelt fo for the letters to answer in the rime B. iv. C. 10. St. 27. B. vi. C. 8. St. 25. see Fere. Prare, frighten, terrify. B vii. C. 7. St. 3.
- Frais of Arms, Gall. Faits a' armes, Ital. fatte d' armi, B. i. C. 3. St. 42, Milton hence seems to have wrote as Dr. Bentley faw, Feats of Arms, not
- Fatt of arms, B. ii. 124. Feculeut, Lat. faculentus, B. ii. C. 7. St. 61.
- To feed his Eye, B. i. C. 6. St. 4. Pafeis amore , genlos. Lucret.
- Fell, Anglo S. felle, fierce, cruell. Felly, cruelly, Fellnej/c, cruelty,
- Fril, gaul, B. iif. C. 11. St. 2. 'tis the Anglo-S. word: which vindicates him from taking unlicensed words from the Latin.
- Fellones, most fierce, B. 4. C. 21 St. 32. So G. Douglas, uses Felloun.
- Feminities, B. iii. C. 6. St. 51. womanhood, flate and dignity of woman. fo Chaucer uses it, and, fo his follower, Lydgate of the Troj. warres, B. 2. C. 16. fo trews example of femynyte.
- Food, B. 4. C. 1. St. 26. foud. fo fpelt in the old quarto editions, and folio of 1609, 1611. to answer to the letters in the rhime, in B. i. C. 8. St. 2. Food, in which place I believe Spenfer spelt it feood, but the Printer multakingly food. see Spelm. in Faida,
- Fere, companion, Feres companions. ufed frequently as, B. i. C. 10. St. 4. B. iv. C. 3. St. 52. B. iv. C. 10. St. 27. B. v. C. 3. St. 22. B. v. C. 3. St. 23. B. vi. C. 1. St. 43. B. vi. C. 7. St. 29. B. vi. C. 12. St. 4. G. Douglas in fere, yfere, together. Feres companions, Junius, Fere. vet. Angl. focius. D. S. foepa.
- Fermie, B. 3. C. 5. St. 23. fee the note.
- Feit, fet, fetch, B. iii. C. 1. St. 8. B. 5. C. 3. St. 11. used to very often in the Bible, as in 11 Sam. 9. 5. I Kings, 9. 28.
- Fourred bis forare, B. iv. C. 4. St. 45. be bis pears gan forwer, B. iv. C. 6. St. 10. to fet his ipear in his reft : fet his fpeare eafily and order y G. Douglas, translates Virg. Harret pede pes, they tewter fute to fute: See the gloss, and Menage, and likewife Richelet in Fourrer. FOSpe fignitics, slove a facath or fcabbard. fee Somner.
- Feft, fealt, for the thime, B. ii. C. 2, St. 16.
- Field is often uled for fight, combat, battle: as F. i. C. 1. St 1. B. i. C. 4. St. 41. B. i. C. 6. St. 41. B. ii, C. 6. St. 29. B. 5. C. 3. St. 32. B. v. C. 5. St. 6. B. 6. C. 12. St. 11. Feld, *belium.* vide Wacht. in V. Milton thus ules it, the field he left.
- File bis rengue, B. i. C. 1. St. 35, fee the note. fo again, B. iii. C. 2. St. 12 Anglo-S. feolan lima police. Fine, end, B. iv. C. 3. St. 37.
- Firmes des ever, keeps his eye fleady and firm; not in the French idiom, fermer des year, to flut the eyes: B. ii. C. 7. St. 1.
- Flow of wind, B. v. C. 5. St. 6. Acts xxvii, 14, in the old translation. uled by Milton, X. 698.
- Flight therewith B. G. C. S. St. S. Sydney's Arcad

- page 368, so slepp d in malice. And in the 2d part of K. lenry VI.AA. I. slepped with congness. K. Henry V. AA. 3. the slephed soldier. A foldier is faid to slepp his favord, when he first wounds an enemy, to which Shakespeare alludes, Henry IV. Fall bravely hast thou slept thy maiden sword.
- Flit, fleet, fwift, B. ii. C. 4. St. 38. B. iii. C. 10. St. 57. did flit, did remove, flit away: B. iv. C. 9. St. 29. flitted, flown away, flitting flowing, yielding.
- Fluß of Ducks, B. v. C. 2. St. 54. q. d. fluxus anatum.
- Foile, B. i. C. 4. St. 4. B. iv. C. 2. St. 29. golden foile, leaf.gold. Anglo-S. Jold-fel, goldfoile. Gall. feuille d'or.
- Folke-mote, a meeting or affembly of folk or people, B. iv. C. 4. St. 6. 'Thefe round hills and fquare 'bawns, which you fee fo ftrongly trenched and
 - ' thrown up; were called Folk-motes, that is a
 - place of people to meet or talk of any thing that
 - ' concerned any difference between parties and
 - ' town-fhips.' Spenfer's view of Ireland.
- Foltring tongue, B. i. C. 9. St. 24. B. 3. C. 11. St. 12. faultering, falling or tripping.
- Fond, did find : for the rhime ; B. ii. C. 9. St. 60. B. iv. C. 4. St. 45. Anglo-S. findan to find; fand, did find.
- Fond, foolifh, B. i. C. 9. St. 39. B. 3. C. 8. St. 25. Fone, foes, B. ii. C. 10. St. 10. B. iv. C. 2. St. 28. B. v. C. 3. St. 12.
- Food, B. i. C. 8. St. 9. fpelt fo for the rhime : fee Food.
- For, on account of, because, for in court &c. because in court, B. ii. C. 3. St. 5. and in other places. FOR in composition sometimes encreases the fignification : and fometimes gives the word an ill fenfe or denies and deprives. Ift, as increasing the force of the fimple word; as lorn loft; Forlorn, thoroughly loft, B. i. C. 1. St. 9. and in other places. wearied, Forwearied: forwandring, forworne, forwasted. These words are often printed wrong : fometimes as two words : fometimes again, fore. wearied, for ewasted, &c. II, as giving the word an ill sense, or depriving quality. ex. gr. to swear, to forfwear: with the fame power as the Gothic particle fra and far: and the Anglo-S. fojl, as rædan, consulere, forrædan, male consulere. done, fordones i. e. undone, printed fordane in other editions, B. i. C. v. St. 41, B. i. C. 10. St. 60. Forsaught mininterpreted, B. i. C. 7. St. 18, which is wrongly printed foretaught, forthinke, grieve in thought, B. vi. C. 4. St. 22. 10 I read Forstent, and not forespent, B. i. C. 9. S. 43. 10 forbeare, B. ii. C. 1. St. 53. i. e, ill support. Forgene, loft, B. ii. C 3. St. 12 Forwent, forfook, B. 5. C. 8. St. 40. fee Somner in forfwærian. and Hicks Gram. Anglo-S. page 85. For Jepe dat composio fignificationem, qua fimplici fignificatienem peffundat & in malney Senfum vertit : ut doen factre

A GLUSSAKI, GC.

- facere: fondoen, interficere &c. Thus in the Greek maçà in many compound words gives a vicious conftruction, as diarpicai, philosophorum disputationes: magad.argicai, falsae et inanes disputationes. Cáuseus, magadáiseus, áxéeus, magaxéeus, &cc.
- Fordos, to deftroy, ruin, B. v. C. 12. St. 3. Fordone, undone, B. i. C. 5. St. 41. and in other places. Spelt fometimes Foredone. So Fordonne, undone, ruined, B. v. C. 10. St. 33. See Somner, Fopbone, perdere. Fopbonne, perditus. Chaucero Fordo.

Foreby, near to.

- Forebent, feized, B. iii. C. 4. St. 49. See the note.
- Forelent, B. iv. C. 3. St. 6. lent before hand.
- Forgone, loft, B. ii. C. 3. St. 12. all forgon, all other things neglected, B. v. C. 7. St. 9. bas forgon, has left, forfaken, B. v. C. 8. St. 9.
- Forlore, Forlorn, loft, forlaken, wretched, Anglo-S. forloren, perditus, forleoran, perdere.
- Forpined, much pined, confumed, B. iii. C. 10. St. 57. in the Folios Forepined, which is wrong.
- P.P. Fol. xxxiii. forpyned /brewe. Chaucer, pag. 3. a forpinid gbofl. printed wrong, pag. 12. forepinid. Virgil calls the ghofts, vi. 401. ex/angues umbras.
- Forray, B. vi. C. 11. St. 40. Forrayed, ravaged, fpoiled, B. i. C. 12. S. 3. ufed as a fubftantive, Forraging, pillaging, B. iii. C. 3. St. 58.
- Forfall, read Forefall, B. v. C. 5. St. 47. would before any other take from him, would intercept him of. Anglo-S. Fojie-y cellan, to intercept.

Forflackt, delayed, B. v. C. 12. St. 3.

Forflow, delay, B. iv. C. 10. St. 15.

- Fortaught, B. i. C. 7. St. 17. wrongly printed in the copies Foretaught, mifinterpreted. See For. Forthinke, badly, grievoully think of, B. vi. C. 4.
- St. 22. See For. Forthy, therefore, Anglo-S. Fop 81, quamobrem,
- wherefore, why. Chaucer forthy. Somner.
- Forthinke, B. iv. C. 12. St. 14. B. vi. C. 4. St. 32. think ill of, repine at. See For.

Fortilage, fort.

- Forwent, forfook, went out of their way, B. v. C. 8. St. 40. See For. Forworn, much worn.
- Fofter, B. iii. C. i. St. 18. B. iii. C. 4. St. 50. for-
- refter. So Chaucer, Pr. 117. A fofter was be. Fouldring beat, B. ii. C. 2. St. 20. with flames of
- lightning, Gall. foudre, lightning, foudroyant, thundering : Foudroying, Foudring, FOULDRING :
- inferted eupovias gratia.
- Foundreffe, fundatrix, B. i. C. 10. St. 44.
- Foundering, B. iv. C. 4. St. 30. See the note. Foy, B. ii. C. 10. St. 41. Hom. Od. 6 505. δδυπόφιον, Angl. a voy : Barnes. See Foy in Skinner. ufed by Spenfer for fubfidies.
- Foynd, B. ii. C. 5. St. 9. B. ii. C. 8. St. 47. B. iv. C. 3. St. 25. B. v. C. 5. St. 6, pufh'd as in

- fencing. Foin, a thruft, Gall. poindre ferire. Ufed by Chaucer.
- Foyle, B. iv. C. 5. St. 15. See Foile.
- Foyle, to file, defile, B. 5. C. 11. St. 33. from fylan, or fulan, to make foul.
- Frankelin, in Chaucer, a country gentleman and freeholder. by Spenfer, for a gentleman, B. i. C. 10. St. 6.
- Franchife, Gall. franchife, Ital. franchezza, B. iv. C. 9. St. 37. Franchifement, freedom, fetting at liberty, B.v. C. 11. St. 36.
- Franion, B. ii. C. 2. St. 37. B. v. C. 3. St. 22. one of too frank behaviour. 'Tis formed from Frank with the Italian termination. I don't find it used by any but Spenfer.
- Freakes. whimfeys, mad actions, B. i. C. 3. St. 1.
- Frett, to eat, confume, Anglo-Sax. FICCAN, B. ii. C. 2. St. 34. as a moth doth frett the garment, Pf. xxxix. 2. Thon makeft his beauty to confume away, like as it were a moth fretting a garment. heart-fretting, knawing the heart, B. iv. C. 5. St. 45. Suppologes. This ufed in another fenfe, to frett, to adorn: fretted, adorned: Anglo-S. FIRCTPAN, to adorn, Ital. freggiato, adorned; freggio, ornament, embroidery. as with a golden fret, i. e. ornament, B. iv. C. 11. St. 27. So fretted with gold, a phrafe he often ules, from the Ital. freggiato d'ore, B. ii. C. 9. St. 37. B. iii. C. 2. St. 25. B. iii. C. 2. St. 25. B. iii. C. 3. St. 58. 'Tis ufed by Chaucer and Milton. by Ariofto frequently.

C'havea d'oro fregiata l'armatura.

Orl. Fur. xxv. 97.

Ricche di gioie, e ben fregiate d'oro. Orl. Fur. xxxviii. 78:

Frize, freeze, B. vi. C. 10. St, 33.

Frize, a coarfe and warm kind of cloathing, made originally in Friefland, B. 7. C. 7. St. 31.

Frory, frore, frozen, B. iii. C. 8. St. 35.

- Frounce, curl, crifp, Gall. froncer, B. i. C. 4. St. 14.
- Frowy, frowzy, moffy, musty, B. iii. C. 8. St. 30.
- Fry of children, B. i. C. 12. St. 7. Gall. fray, fpawn.
- Furniment, Ital. fornimento, furnishing, furniture, B. iv. C. 3. St. 38.
- Furst, first, that the letters might answer in the rhyme, Introd. B. v. St. 3.

Fylde. feeled. fpelt in the Folio 1609. filed. For the rhyme, B. vi. C. 12. St. 21.

G.

G^{AGE}, pledge, pawn, fecurity, B. i. C. 4. St. 39. B. i. C. 11. St. 41. B. iv. C. 3. St. 4.

Game, B. i. C. 12. St. 8. Provint earness and game, betwixt earness and jeft. Gower and Chaucer use this phrase.

Garre. See the note on B. ii. C. 5. St. 19.

Gate, a way, B. i. C. 8. St. 30.

Geares

- Geare, stuff, attire, &c. eafie geare, eafy matter, Gondelay. properly a Venetian wherry. B. ii. C. 6. B. vi. C. 3. St. 6.
- Gealon, uncommon, B. vi. C. 4. St. 37. Moth. Goodlybead, goodlineis, B. ii. C. 3 St. 37. B. iii. Hub. Tale. Strange and géa/on, Anglo-S. Jærne, carns. ' geazon, hard to come by.' Ray.
- Gelt. a gelding, Belg. gelte, Anglo-S. ZilT, B. iv. C. 7. St. 21
- Gentlesse, Gall. gentillesse, the behaviour of a gentleman, B. vi. C. 4. St. 3. Chaucer. German, brother, B. ii. C. 8. St. 4.
- Gerne, yawn, Anglo-S. Zeonian, B. v. C. 12. St. 15.
- Geft, Gefts, action, actions, feats of arms, res gefta, Ital. gesta, exploits, atchievements.
- Gbeft, B. i. C. 8. St. 34. So fpelt in the old quartos and Folios. in Hughes, gueft. Spenfer follows the Belgick, Gbiffen. See Skinner.
- Giambeaux, B. ii. C, 6. St. 29. armour for the legs, boots, greaves, Gall. jambiere, Ital. gambiera. In Chaucer jambeux. See Menage in Jambe,
- Gibe and geare, joke and jeer, B. ii. C. 6. St. 21. jeft and gibe, B. v. C. 3. St. 39.
- Gin, begin. Gan, began.
- Gin, engin, contrivance, B. 2. C. 3. St. 13. B. iii. C. 7. St. 7.
- Giufts, Jufts, or tournaments, B. i. C. i. St. 1. 10 giuft, to run in tilt or tournament, B. iii. C. 10. St. 35. B. iv. C. 1. St. 11. B. v. C. 3. St. 6. fpelt from the Ital. giostra, giostrare. See Menage in Joufle.
- Glade, a passage: used generally for a passage cut through a wood, B. iii. C. 4. St. 21. from the Anglo-S. Ilidan.
- Glave, B. iv. C. 7. St. 28. B. iv. C. 10. St. 19. Gall. glaive, corrupted from the Lat. gladius, a fword, fpelt Glayves, B. v. C. 11. St. 58. Glee, mirth.
- Glen, (Anglo-S.) a valley, B. iii. C. 7. St. 6.
- Glib, B. iv. C. 8. St. 12. They [the Irifh] have an other cuftom from the Scythians, that in wearing of mantles and long Glibbs, which is a thick curled bufb of hair banging down over their eyes, and monstrously disguising them. Vox Hibern.
- Glitterand light, B. i. C. 4. St. 16. Glitterand armour, B. i. C. 7. St. 29. Glitterand armes, B. ii. C. 11. St. 17. Chaucer in Pl. Tale. 2102. Glitterand gold. G. Douglas. 'p. 130, 20. Skalis glitterand bright.
- Glod, did glide, glance, or fwiftly pass. used by Ch. fo G Douglas uses glade. The Anglo-S. præterit, from Zlidan, B. iv. C. 4. St. 23.
- Glooming light. See the note on B. i. C. 1. St. 14. glooming east, B. i. C, 12. St. 2.
- Glozing Speeches, flattering, deceitful, B. iii. C. 8. St. 14. Milt. glozing lies. So gloz'd the tempter. See Junius in Glose.
- Gnarre, B. i. C. 5. St. 33. gnarle or inarle, van per enemat. à litt. canina r.

- St. 2
- C. 2. St. 38.
- Gore, pierce, B. ii. C. 12. St. 52.
- Gorge, throat, B i. C. 1. St, 19. B. i. C. 11. St. 13. what was gorged, or fwallowed down the throat, B. i. C. 4. St. 21.
- Gorget, B. iv. C. 3. St. 12. armour defending the throat, Gall. gorgette,
- Golfibs, spelt in the 2d quarto Golfips : but he follows the Anglo-Sax. ZOOribbe, B. i. C. 12. St. 11
- Grange, B. vii. C. 7. St. 21. a granary, barn, farm, &c. Granges were fo named à grana gerende : being farms belonging to religious houses; the overfeer of the grange was commonly called the Prior of the Grange.
- Grayle [Grele, from gracilis. See Menage.] Some particles, or gravel, B. i. C. 7. St. 6. B. v. C. 9. St. 19. But wed for the facred difh in the laft supper of our Saviour : in B. ii. C. 10. St. 53. See the note.
- Greave, B. iii. C. 10. St. 42. See the note : Perhaps the fame as Grove ; as in B. vi. C. 2. St. 43. Chaucer in the Knight's Tale. 14. 97. In the greves. Somner, ZDæte, a grove : Lancastrenfibus, & GREAVE.
- Gree, in greatest gree, B. ii. C. 3. St. 5. well in gree, B. v. C. 6. St. 21. liking, pleasure, &c. Gall. Gree. Fairf. x. 10. accept in gree, Tallo, Prendi in grado.
- Gride, gryde, B. ii. C. 8. St. 36. B. iii. C. 1. St. 62. B. iii. C. 2. St. 37. B. iii. C. 9. St. zo. B. iv. C. 6. St. 1. to pierce, or cut through. Lydgate of the warres of T. B. ii. C. 14. To fee her husband with large woundes depe gryde through the body. Milt. VI. 329. the griding fword. Ch. Knightes T. 1012. Through grit, i. e. grided, pierced through. I take gride to be per metathefin for Gird: Anglo-S. Zepo, wirga. and used by Chaucer for to strike, wound or pierce, See G. Douglas. in Gird. P. P. Fol. xi. has girde of; for to *fauite* off.
- Griple, see note on B. i. C. 4. St. 31. B. 6. C. 4. St. 6.
- Groynd, B. vi C. 12. St. 27. grunted. Thennian.
- Guarifs, to garish, to dress out gorgeously, B. iii. C. 5. St. 6. B. iv. C. 3. St. 29. Mirr. for Magistrates, part Ild. Fol. 34. with garifs grace they fmile. Shakefpear, Rom. and Jul. Act. 3. The garifb Sun,
- Gueld. a guildhald, B. ii. C. 7. St. 43. Anglo-Sax. zild, Germ. Gilde.
- Guerden, (Gall.) reward, recompence.
- Guilers, cheats, B. iii. C. 10. St. 37.
- Guife, Guize, way, fashon, manner. Gall. guife, Ital.

Digitized by GOOGLE

- Guise, Guize, way, fashion, manner, Gall. guise, Ital. guifa, Anglo-S. pira.
- Gyre, Lat. gyrus, Ital. giro. circling, turning round, &c. warlike gyre, B. ii. C. 5. St. 8. compacted gre, their close circle, compassing &c. B. iii. C. 1. St. 23.

Haberjeon, armour covering the neck and breaft, fee Junius.

Habiliments, apparel, cloathing.

- Hable, (Gall. Habile, Lat. Habilis) fit, ready, able. Hacqueton, B. ii, C. 8. St. 38. In Chaucer, Urry's edit. page 146. Haketon: and explained in the Gloffary, a jacket without fleeves. Gall. Hoqueton, q. d, δ χιτών. See Menage: But the true etymology is from the Germ. Hak, and the Anglo-S. boce, hamus, uncus: for coats of mail were made from these hooks: Lorica conferta bamis: Virgil.
- Hafendeale, B. iii. C. 9. St. 53. half. Ufed by Chaucer.
- Hardy, brave, bold, Hardiment, courage, boldnefs, Hardybood, Hardybcad, a brave state of mind, bravery.
- Harrow, B. ii. C. 6. St. 43. 'tis used frequently by our poet, and by Chaucer: an interjection and exclamation fhewing diffres.
- Hauberg, B. ii. C. 8. St. 44. spelt Hauberque, B. iii. C. 4. St. 16. Hauberques, B. iii. C. 11. St. 52.
- Hauberk, B. iv. C. 3. St. 30. Hawberks, B. iv. C. 9. St. 27. The fame as Haberjeon, Belg. balsberg. hals, collum, et bergen, tegere.

Haught corage, high mind, B. i. C. 7. St. 29.

- Haughtie belmet, B. i. C. 7. St. 31. haughty creft, B. ii. C. 5. St. 12.
- Haulst, B. iv. C. 3. St. 49. embraced : Chaucer's expression. from the Germ. bals collum, balfian, amplecti.
- Heaft, Anglo-S. hære, a command, heft, or beheft.
- Heben bow, a bow made of the Heben tree, Nigrum Ebenum, Virg. G. II. 116. Speare of beben wood, B. i. C. 7. St. 37. bebene speare, B. iv. C. 5. St. 8.

Hell, cover, B. iv. C. 10. St. 35. fee the note,

- Hend, to take hold of, Hent, feized: used very often. Herbars, herbs, plants, belonging to herbs, Herbaria, B. ii. C. 9. St 46.
- Herried, Heried, B. ii. C. 12. St. 13. B. iii, C. f. St. 43. Anglo-S. hepian, to praise, to celebrate.
- Herfall, reherfal, B. iii. C. 11. St. 18.
- Hie, haften, Hide, hied, haftened, B. ii. C. 11. St. 26. Hight, named, called.
- Hild, covered, B. iv. C. 11. St. 17, fee the note, Hold, B. ii. C. 2. St. 44. the hold of the caffle is put for the cafile itfelf.
- Hole, spelt so in the 1st and 2d quarto editions, in Vol. I.

the Folios whole, B. iii. C. 12. St. 38.

Hood, State, condition, B. v. C. 7. St. 21. see Somner in Had. 'Tis frequently used as a termination marking quality or state, as knighthood, &c. to in Spenfer, Luftybed, Droufybed, Hardybed, Maydenbed, Womanbed, &c.

Hore, hoar, hoary.

Horrore, horrour, B. iii, C. 6. St. 36.

- Hot, was named, B. i. C. 11. St. 29. and fo in B. iv. C. 4. St. 40. Anglo-S. haran, nominnare, wocare, har, nominatus.
- Hoving, hovering, floating, B. iii. C. 7, St. 27. Howed, B, iii, C. 10, St. 20. Hovering, wandering, ufed by Chaucer: from the Cambro-B. hovio, imminere.
- Hoftry, an inn, B. v. C. 10. St. 23. used by Chaucer.

Housling fire, B. i. C. 12. St. 37, fee the note,

- Hurtle, to rush with violence, to skirmish; all burtle forth, B. i. C. 4. St. 16. to burtlen, St. 40. This is wrongly printed in all, except the old editions burlen. came burtling on, B. i. C. 8. St. 17. burtle round in warlike gyre, B. ii. C. 5. St. 8. here too the Folios read burlen. To burle bye, B. ii. C. 7. St. 41. burtling round, B. iv. C. 4. St. 29. 'Tis used by Chaucer, and often by Wickliff. So Fairfax, vi. 41. together burtled both their fleeds, from the Ital. urtare. Germ. hurten, trudere, impellere, Shakespeare likewise uses it: and 'tis frequently in the history of Prince Arthur, as in part 2d. Chap. 28. They drew out their swords and burtled together on borjeback.
- Hylding, B. vi. C. 5. St. 25. contracted from Hinderling: Shakespeare uses it 1st part of Hen. IV. fome bilding fellow: used as a word of contempt, from Hynde, a husbandman's fervant, which word is in B. vi. C. 8, St. 12.
- Hymen io Hymen, the nuptial fong in weddings, invocating the god Hymenzus, B. i. C. I. St. 48.

I.

- INE, B. iii. C. 7. St. 58. fee the note. Jeffer, B. vi. C. 4. St. 19. ftraps of leather fastened on the hawk's legs, when held on the fift, Ital. Geto, à jacio, jactus : q. d. ligula coriacea Falconum pedibus circumjecta.
- Impacable, B. iv. C. 9. St. 22. impucatus. So the old quarto and folios. But Hughes implacable.
- Impe of Jove, page 2. offspring of Jupiter. Impes, offsprings, B. v. C. 11. St. 16. Anglo-S. impan, to ingraft. to imp.
- Implore, imploring, beseeching, B. 2. C. 5. St. 37. Imply, has various fignifications: 'tis frequently uted for to infold, intangle, incumber : as the Lat. implicare. Ital. implicare, B. i. C. 4. St 31. B. i. C. 6. St. 6. B. i. C. 11. St. 23. In B. iii. C. 6. St. 34. for contain.
- Importable, not to be born, B. ii. C. 8. St. 35. ufed by Chaucer.

* d

In

H.

In, inne, B. i. C. 1. St. 33. B. ii. C. 12. St. 32. fo fpelt in the old editions, and by G. Douglas. Anglo-S. inne, a chamber, a houfe, an inne: Somner.

Inclination, bending, tendency, B. iii. C. 6. St. 44. Incontinent. immediately, Gall. incontinent, Lat. incontanter, haud cundanter, B i. C. 6. St. 8. B. i.

- C. 9 St. 19, B. ii. C. 9. St. 1. B. 5. C. 9. St. 18.
- Inderved all, B. iii. C. 10. St. 9, fee the note.
- Indigne, unworthy, B. iv. C. 1. St. 30.
- Ind-wellers, inhabitants, B. 6. C. 7. St. 55.
- Infant, the prince, B. ii. C. 8. St. 56. B. ii. C. 11. St. 26. B. 6. C. 8. St. 25. fee Skinner in Infanta, and Wachter in Infante.
- Inferd, brought on, B. vi. C. 8. St. 31.
- Infest, deadly, infestus, Ital. infesto, B. vi. C. 4.
- St. 5. as a verb, *infeftare*, B. vi. C. 6. St. 2. Ingate, [in and gate, a way] entrance, B. iv. C. 10. St. 12.
- Ingowes, B. ii. C. 7. St. 5. fo fpelt in the 1st quarto in the 2d ingoes, and in the Folio 1609. But in the Folios 1611, 1617, Ingots.
- Inbolders, inhabitants, B. vii. C. 7. St. 17.
- Intendiment, attention, thought, understanding, Lat. intendere. Lat. Barb. intendimentum. Ital. intendimento, B. i. C. 12. St. 31. B. iii. C. 5. St. 32. B. iii. C. 12. St. 5.
- Intereffe, B. vii. C. 6. St. 33. He uses the Italian word : fo his rhyme requires ; fpelt wrong in fome editions, interefl.
- Intreat, speak of, treat of. B. v. C. 1. St. 1.
- Intuse, contusion, B. iii. C. 5. St. 33.
- Jollybead, a state of jollity, B. vi. C. 11. St. 32.
- Jott, B. i. C. 10. St. 26. Matt. v. 18. one jott, izra ir. The iota or jod in the Hebrew alphabet is the leaft of the letters.
- Joyd, enjoyed, poffeffed, B. iii. C. 1. St. 38. Joy-
- ing, enjoying, B. iii. C. 16. St. 48. joyed in, rejoiced in, B. iii. C. 8. St. 10.
- Juell, fo fpelt in the old quarto : in the Folios, jewell, fpelt jouel in G. Douglas, Germ. juwel, B. iv. C. 8. St. 8, and St. 10.

K.

K EEP, care, heed: of nothing be takes keep, takes no care of any thing, B. i. C. 1. St. 40. B. iii. C. 10. St. 35. I take no keep of her. So again in B. v. C. 9. St. 13. B. v. C. 12. St. 42. Chaucer ules it frequently; as in Prol. 400, He toke no kepe, no heed or care. So Fairf. xv. 12. Sir knights, take keep. Anglo-S. Cepan, curare,

Keeping, guard, B. i. C. 11. St. 2.

- Keight, caught, B. iii. C. 2. St. 30. B. v. C. 6. St. 29.
- Kend, knew, kenned, B. iii. C. 10. St. 38. Kent, kenned, knew, B. iii. C. 7. St. 19. cunnan, feire, Germ. bekennen, bekant, notus. Kond, B. v. C. 6. St. 35.
- Kefars, Keafars Emperors, Cæfars, Czars, B. ii.

C. 7. St. 5. B. iii. C. 11: St. 29. B. iv. C. 7. St. 1. B. v. C 9. St. 29. B. vi. C. 3. St. 5. B. vi. C. 12. St. 28. The oldeft poet that uses this phrase is P. P. Fol. lxiv. 2. Kynges and knightes cayfers and cherles, and Fol. cvi. To be cayfer or kynge: and Fol. cxiii. Kynges and Keyfars, knightes and popes.

- Keft, caft, B. i. C. 11. St. 31. B. ii. C. 11. St. 42. So ufed by Chaucer, Phaer, and G. Douglas. Keftrell, B. 2. C. 3. St. 4. a baftard kind of hawk. See Skinner.
- Kight, a kite, B. vi. C. 8. St. 28. Spelt fo that the letters might answer in the rhyme.
- Kirtle, B. i. C. 4. St. 31. Cyptel, a woman's gown or kirtle, Somner.

Kond, see Kend.

- Kynd, nature, Kyndly, natural.
- Kynded, begotten, B. v. C. 5. St. 40. Acenned or Akenned, fignify brought forth or born: we fay of certain beafts that they have kenled,' Verstegan. Kyne, cows or herds, B. v. C. 10. St. 9.

L.

- LAD, led, did lead, B. i. C. 1. St. 4. Chaucer. From the Anglo-S. lædan, lad.
- Lament, lamentation, B. ii. C. 2. St. 1. Milton.
- Lamping fky, B. iii. C. 3. St. 1. Ital. lampante.
- Lare, B. iv. C. 8. St. 29. fpelt Laire, B. iv. C. 8. St. 51. See Junius edit. by Lye. Laire of a deer; and the Gloffary to G. Douglas. Milton ufes it vii. 437.
- Launce [Ital. lance, à Lat. Lanx] balance, B. iii. C. 7. St. 4.
- Lay, a fong. Layes, fongs, poems. Chaucer R. R. 715. Layes of love.
- Lay, the earth, or ground, [Anglo-S. ley, leag. See Somner. So Fairfax, vii. 17. Sleeping on the lay. See Skinner in v. a Lay or Lea of land.] B. iii. C. 10. St. 23. B. iii. C. 8. St. 15.
- Lay-fail, a place to lay dung or rubbish, B. i. C. 5. St. 53.
- Lazars, leprous perfons, B. i. C. 5. St. 3. Ch.
- Lea, watry lea, B. iv. C. 2. St. 16. downe the lea, B. iv. C. 11. St. 41. along the Lee, B. v. C. 2. St. 19. à Gall. Pean: vel Anglo-S. Lea, campus, zequor.
- Leach-craft, B. iii. C. 3. St. 17. B. iii. C. 4. St. 41. ufed by Chaucer in the Knightes Tale, 2747. Anglo-S. læce, a furgeon or phyfician; and craft, art, knowledge.
- Leare, Leares, Leres, learning, science; lessons or arts. Anglo-S. læpe

Leafing, lying : used in the translation of the Pialms.

- Leav'd, levied, raifed, Gall. lever, B. ii. C. 10. St. 31.
- Ledden, language, dialect. B. iv. C. 11. St. 19. used by Chaucer, G. Doùglas and Fairfax. See Junius in Leden.
- Legierdemayne, fleight of hand, B. v. C. 9. St. 13.
- Leman, a sweetheart, concubine, B. i. C. 1. St. 6. and 48. B. i. C. 7. St. 14. B. ii. C. 5. St. 28.



Digitized by Google

GL'OSSARY, &. A

- Lenger, longer. So Chaucer whom Spenfer gene- Livelybed, livelinefs, life, B. ii. C. 9. St. 3. rally follows. And fo the Anglo.S.
- Left, liften, B. vi. C. 1. St. 17.
- Lever, rather, B. iii. C. 2. St. 6. B. iii. C. 5. S. 7. B. iv. C. 1. St. 6.
- Levin, lightening, B. iii. C. 5. St. 48. B. v. C. 6. St. 40. Levin Brond, thunderbolt, B. 7. C. 6. St. 30.
- Lydgate of the Trojan wars, C. 1. with fyry levin, G. Douglas. Levin, lightening. Fyry levin, flashes of lightning. From the Germ. Leuchten, coruscare.
- Lewdly, ignorantly, B. v. C. 7. St. 32. B. vi. C. 2. St. 31. B. vi. C. 6. St. 17. Lewd poems, idle, unlearned B. v. C. 9. St. 25. Leaved and ill foolish and wicked, B. vi. C. I. St. 13. a lewd fool, B. vi. C 6. St. 17. leud companions, ignorant, foolish: B. vi, C. 8. St. 22. Spenser uses the word in its antique fignification; as Chaucer and the old poets; and fo does Milton. See Junius and Spelman.
- Liefe, dear, Leifer, Lever: dearer : Liefest, deareft. Anglo-S. leor, leofre, leofart. Leife or letb. See the note on B. iii. C. o. St. 13. So again, B. vi. C. 1. St. 44. my liefe, my dear, B. 1. C. 3. St. 28. where fome books read My life, which is wrong. My liefeft liefe, my dearest dear, B. iii. C. 2. St. 33. more lief, more dear, B. iii. C. 8. St. 42.
- Liege-lord, B. i. C. 1. St. 51. fovereign lord : properly lord of the fee, as explained, in B. ii. C. 3. St. 8. Liege-man, who owes allegiance to the liege-lord, B. ii. C. 8. St. 51, B. iii. C. 1. St. 44.
- Lig. B. vi. C. 4. St. 40. lie, Germ. ligen, Belg. liggen. Anglo-S. lic Zan. Gr. λήγειν.
- Lignage, B. i. C. 9. St. 3. So spelt in the 1st and 2d quarto editions. Gall. lignage, Ital. lignaggio.
- Lilled, lolled, B. i. C. 5. St. 33. See Skinner in Lill and Loll.
- Lime-hound, B. v. C. 2. St. 25. a blood-hound. Gall. limier. See Menage.
- To Lin [alinnan, to cease, to linne, Somner. ituriur. ceffare. Blinnan, ceffare; ablan, ceffatio]. B. i. C. 1. St. 24. B. iii. C. 3. St. 22 and 30. B. iii. C. 8. St. 24. Chaucer uses blin in the fame fense : and likewise G. Douglas.
- Lincolne green, of green cloth, fuch as is usually made at Lincoln, B. vi. C. 2. St. 5.
- Liquid ayre, B. i. C. 1. St. 45. liquido aëre, Virg. Georg. i. 404. Liquid firmament, B. iii. C. 4. St. 49
- Lifts, B. i. C. 3. St. 38. B. iv. C. 3. St. 4. Equal lists, æquo certamine, B.i, C. 4. St. 40. what he calls a paled green, B. i. C. 5. St. 5. i. e. a parcel of ground inclosed for combats, or tilts and tournaments. Lice, lieu, fermè de barriers, servant aux tournois. See Menage.
- Lite, alight, get off her horfe. Anglo-S. lihtan, B. vi. C. 7. St. 40.

Livelod, livelihood, maintenance, B. v.C. 4. St. 9.

B. vi. C. 3. St. 7.

- Livery and feifin, B. vi. C.4. St. 37. Law phrases. Lone, a thing lent, a loan, B. iv. C. 9. St. 30.
- lone of arms, borrowed arms, B. v. C. 6. St. 37. Long, belong, B. vi. C. 2. St. 8.
- Loord, B. iii. C. 7. St. 12. See the note.
- Lordings, firs, masters, a dim: of Lord, B. 3. C. 9. St. 3.
- Lore, Anglo-S. læpe, learning, instruction. Loring, a dim : of Lore.
- Lore, left, loft. Ch. Plowman's T. 2671. wonne or lore. For Lorn, which he uses in B. i. C. 4. St. 2. Anglo-S. lopen. Foploren, perditus.] B. iii. C. 12. St. 44. B. vi. C. 7. St. 14.
- Lofell, an idle fellow. [ufed by Ch. in the Plowman's Tale, 3206. See Skinner and Junius.] B. ii C. 3. St. 4. B. iii. C. 5. St. 20. B. v. C. 6. St. 38.
- Lover, B. vi. C. 10. St. 42. See the note.
- Lout, to bow fervilely, to crouch. Used frequently by Spenfer and Chaucer, and P. P. Fol. lxiv. lowe be lowted. ' alorene, groveling : hence Ch. loute.' Somner. hlucan, se incurvare.
- Lugs, perches, B. ii. C. 12. St. 11.
- Lusk, Luskish, Luskishnesse, a lazy disposition, B. vi. C. 1. St. 35.
- Lustleffe limbs, B. i. C. 4. St. 20. in lustleffe wife, liftlefly, B. vi. C. 1. St. 35. He uses Lust for will. defire, as in B. v. C. 3. St. 23.
- Lyte, light on, fettle, fall on, B. iii. C. 2. St. 3.

M.

MAGE, Gall. mage, Ital. mago, Lat. magus. Archimago, q.d. the chief magician.

- Magnes flone, Lat. the loadflone, B. ii. C. 12. St. 4.
- Make, ' maca, a peer, equal, companion, confort;
- ' a mate.' Somner. Used very often by Spenser : and in fome editions frequently printed mate.
- Malicing, bearing of malice, B. vi. C. 9. St. 39.
- Maligne, malicioufly abuse, B. iv. C. 1. St. 30. malus, malignus, malignare, maligne.
- Maltalent, B. iii. C. 4. St. 61. Gall. maltalent, ill-will, fpite. See Ch. in the Rom. of the Rofe; and G. Douglas, the Glosfary in Matalent.
- Man'd, manned, furnished, filled; as we fay a fhip is manned, B. vi. C. 11. St. 46.
- Maner, B. i. C. 6. St. 30. So spelt in the old books, in the Fol. manner. Chaucer in the character of the Prioreffe 150, fays the was not flately of manere, i. e. behaviour, carriage, Gall. maniere.
- Mantletb, displayeth his wings, a term in falconry, B. vi. C. 2. St. 32. Milton applies this term to the fwan, with arched neck between her white wings mantling, i. e. spreading her wings, and covering herfelf as with a mantle. In B. ii. C. 12. St. 20. Mantled with green, i. e. covered with green as with a mantle.
- Many, company, B. iii. C. 9. St. 11. B. iv. C. 19.
 - St. 18. B. v. C. 11. St. 3. B. v. C. 11. St. 59. *d 2 and



B. iii. C. 6. St. 41. See Junius.

and in other places. mænizeo, multitude, meny, or many, the rout or rabble, Somner. Germ. manige, multitudo.

Marge, Lat. margo, Gall. marge, margin, brim, B. iv. C. 8. St. 61.

Mark-white, the white mark, alba meta, B. v. C. 5. St. 33.

- Martelled, hammered, B. iii. C. 7. St. 42. From Ar. Orl. F. xlvi. 131. e sopra gli martella.
- Mas, used for divine fervice; spelt with a fingle s, to answer the letters in the rhyme, B. v. C. 7. St. 17.
- To Mate, to fubdue, mated, fubdued. See Amate. Maugre, Gall. malgre, Ital. malgrade, in fpite of, against one's will, notwithstanding. 'Tis used by Spenfer adverbially, ex. gr. But froward fortune, and too forward night, Such happineffe did maulgre to me fpight, i. e. did fpight to me much against my will, B. iii. C. 5. St. 7. On the cold ground maugre bim/elf be threw for fell de/pight, i. e. much against his will he threw himself, viz. for fell despight, B. vi. C. 4. St. 40. 2dly. As a kind of imprecation, maugre ber spight, B. ii. C. 5. St. 12. i. e. curfe on her fpight. Male fit illi cum sua malevolentià, MALE GRATE sit: The construction is, impute it not entirely, merely to THY force, that bath by the unjust doom of fortune (curfe on ber spight!) thus laid me low in dust: read THY with an emphasis. 3dly. As a prepoposition governing an accusative case, B. iii. C. 4. St. 31. I mean not thee intreat to passe, but maugre thee will pass or die. i. e. in spight of thee, against thy will : ' without leave asked of thee,' as Milton paraphrases it, B. ii. Ver. 684. Through them I mean to pass, That be assured, without leave ask'd of thee.
- Mayle, a coat of mail, Gall. cotte de mailles, Ital. maglia, à Lat. macula, properly the meshes of a net, and applied to a coat of armour compacted' with hooks and rings of iron with little meshes, Virg. iii. 467. Loricam confertam hamis : thus Spenser, B. iii. C. 5. St. 19. linked mayles, iron hooks and rings linked together : Hence likewife is to be explained, B. iii. C. 4. St. 16. B. iii. C 5. St. 31.
- Mazed, flunned, B. iv. C. 6. St. 37, a word frequent in the weft.
- Mazer bowle, properly a bowl of maple, B. ii: C. 12. St. 49. Chaucer calls it a mazeline.
- Meane, means, conditions, occasion, B. iii. C. 12. St. 40.
- Meare, so spelt that the letters might answer, B. ii, C. 11. St. 34. his mere manbood.
- Meare, a meer, limit or boundary, Anglo-Sax. mæne, 2 Gr. µíngw, divido, B. iii. C. 9. St. 46. Medæwart, B. ii. C. 8. St. 20. from Medica and wort.

Meed, reward.

- Medling, mingling, B. ii. C. 1. St. 61. Chaucer.
- Mell, to meddle, B. 1. C. 1. St. 30. B. v. C. 9. St. 1. B. vii. C. 7. St. 9. used by Chaucer and G. Douglas. See Junius.

Melling, meddling, B. v. C. 12. St. 35. Mene, means, B. vi. C. 6. St. 9.

- Mene, did mean, intended, B. vi. C. 7. St. 29. Ment, mingled, B. i. C. 2. St. 5. B. vi. C. 6. St. 27. fpelt meynt, B. iii. C. 11. St. 36. ufed by Chaucer.

¥

ġ

2

ŝ,

i

Ŷ

Ø;

8

İ,

τ.

ų

Ċ,

1

í.

¢

- Mercifyde, pitied, B. vi. C. 7. St. 32.
- Merimake, merriment, B. ii. C. 6. St. 21. B. vi. C. 10. St. 16.
- Me/prise, neglect or contempt. Gall. mesprise, B. ii. C. 7. St. 39. B. ii. C. 12. St. 9. B. iii. C. 9. St. 9. B. iv. C. 4. St. 11. B. iv. C. 9. St. 35, fpelt mi/prize, B.v. C. 5. St. 48.
- Met, meet, B. vi. C. 8. St. 45.
- Mew, Gall. muë, a place to mue hawks : any place fhut up. To mew, to fhut up. Gr. wiw, B. iv. C. 7. S. 34.
- Mieve, B. iv. C. 12. St. 26. move: for the rhyme. Chaucer uses meve for move.
- A mincing minion, a finical affected darling, à Gall. mince and mignon, B. ii. C. 2. St. 37.
- Minime, B. vi. C. 10. St. 28. a minim in mufick, Ital. minima.
- Miniments, toys, trifles, B. iv. C. 8. St. 6.
- Mirksome air, obscure, foul. B. i. C. 5. St. 28. Milton x. 280. Murhy air. See Junius.
- M1s in composition gives an ill meaning to the word it is joined with. See Wacht Prol. Sect. v. in Miss, and Somner in Mir. And likewife Junius. Misaymed, wrongly aimed, B. i. C. 8. St. 8. Misavised, ill-advised, B. iii. C. 2. St. 9.
- Miscreated, ill made, ill-formed, B. i. C. 2. St. 3. B. ii. C. 7. St. 42. Milton has the fame word, ii. 683- Mi/done, when she list to mi/doe, to act amifs; Anglo-S. mir and bonne, to do, B. iii. C. 9. St. 7. Misdeem, to judge wrong, misdeeming night, that canfes us to judge wrongly, B. i. C. z. St. 3. Misdempt, ill thought on, B. iii. C. 10. St. 29. Mi/diet, bad diet, B. i. C. 4-St. 23. Mifdight, ill decked out, B. v. C. St. 37. Misfare, misfortune, ill-fare, Anglo-S mirfanan. to go wrong, B. iv. C. 5. St. 30. B. iv. C. 6. St. 2. B. iv. C. 8. St. 5. B. v. C. 11. St. 48. B. vi. C. 3. St. 24. and in other places. Misfell, unluckily fell out, or happened, used by Chaucer, B. v. C. 5. St. 10. Mifguide, wickedly direct, B. vi. C. 3. St. 47. Mil-Jeeming, unbecoming. Miffeme, mif-become.
- Misleeke, diflike, B. v. C. 2. St. 49.
- Mifter, manner, fort, art, mystery, &c. What mister wight, what kind of creature, B. iv. C. 9. St. 23. So again, B. iii. C. 7. St. 14. B. f. C. 7. St. 10. B. iv. C. 8. St. 13. B. v. C. 2. St. 5. What mister malady, what kind of difease, B. iv. C. 12. St. 22. It mistret b not, it fignifies not, it needs not, Ital. messiere, need, occafion, B. iii. C. 7. St. 51. So Fairfax, iv. white mister wight she was. Chaucer's Knighte's Tale, 1712. what mister men ye ben. Gall. metier, Ital. meftiere, à Lat. ministerium.

Mift ayned,

- Mistraymed, wrongly trained, instructed amiss : or rather misled, drawn aside, mis and trainer, B. v. C. 11. St. 54.
- Mi/weening, weening or imagining amifs, wrongly interpreting, B. i. C. 4. St. 1. Mi/weene, wrongly judge, Introd. B. 2. St. 3. Mi/weened, wrongly imagined, B.v. C. 8. St. 46.
- Mifwent, gone aftray, B. iv. C. 5, St. 30. Ch.
- Mo, more, more, Anglo-S. ma. used by the translators of the Bible.
- Mome, B. vii. C. 6. St. 49. a flupid fellow. Ufed by Sh. Com. of Err. Act iii. Sc. 1. See Menage in Mommon, Mommerie. Wacht: in Mumme, larva.
- Mold. Mould, treen mould, trees: to the form and fhape of trees: fo formæ deorum, formæ luporum, i. e. gods, wolves, B. i. C. 2. St. 39. B. C. 7. St. 20. eartbly mold. earth, B. i. C. 7. St. 22. mifcreated mold, ill-formed fhape, B. ii. C. 7. St. 42. antique mold, caft or fafhion, B. iii. C. 2. St. 25. flafbly mold, flefth, B. iii. C. 2. St. 39. yron mold, iron, B. 5. C. 1. St. 12. A mould is a form wherein a thing is caft, Gall. moule, à Lat. mcdulus: or from the Anglo-S. molde, i. e, duft or earth in which they make forms for cafting.
- Monaftere, (Gall.) a monaftery, B. vi. C. 12. St. 23. Mone, forrow, B. i. C. 10. St. 53. B. vi. C. 7. St. 18.
- Mores, B. vii. C. 7. St. 10. Anglo-S. monan, acini, bacca, femina. Somner. We use the word in the west of England.
- Morion, B. vii. C. 7. St. 28. Ital. morione, a fort of a fteel-cap or head-piece; fuch as used by the Moors.
- More, greater, as in other places, fo in B. v. C. 2. St. 34. and 39. B. v. C. 8. St. 34.
- Most is used by our old writers for chiefest, greatest,
- Anglo-Sax. mært, the chiefeft, the principal, the greateft. Somner. mært j lært, moß and least, i. e. greateft and least, B. iv. C. 11. St. 9. B. v. C. 2. St. 37. B vi. C. 6. St. 12. B. vi. C. 12. St. 24. And in other places, Ch. Knight's Tale 2200. The grete gefts also to the most and lefte.
- Mote, must, might, Belg. moet, oportet, Anglo-S. mot, may be. Somuer. Chaucer uses it frequently, and fo does Spenser.

Moulds, grows mouldy, B. ii. C. 3. St. 41,

Mountemance, a furlong's mountenance, the diffance of a furlong, B. iii. C. 8. St. 18. the m. of a fhot, the diffance, &cc. B. iii. C. 6. St. 20. the mountenance of a flight, a bow-fhot, B. v. C. 6. St. 36. This phrafe he feems to have borrowed from Chaucer, who uses mountenance for quantity, value, amount, fpace. &cc. Gall. montance, the mountenance of a tare, i. e. the value, Knight's tale 1572. So again, in the Pardoner's Tale, 2381. the mountenance of a corne, Rom. of the Rose, 1562. The mountenance of two fingers hight, i. e. the diffance. Troil. and Creff. L. ii. ver. 1707. the mountenance of an hour, the space. And Gower Folio claxxvii. Not full the meuntenance of a mile. i. e. the diftance or fpace,

- Mowes, making of mouths, B. vi. C. 7. St. 49. used in the Pfalms. See Junius.
- Mucbell, much, B. i. C. 6. St. 20. Anglo-S. michel, many, much, great, Chaucero mikell. Somn.
- Mucky pelf, B. iii. C. o. St. 4. B. v. C. 2. St. 27. malfie, mucke, B. iii. C. 10. St. 31. Anglo-S. meox, dung, muck. Somner.
- Mum, B. iv. C. 7. St. 44. Sh. K. Ric. III. The citizens are mum. like maskers in dumb showe. Dani, Mumme, larva.
- Munificence, fubfidies, aid, benevolence. See note on B. ii. C. 10. St. 15.
- Mured, inclosed, B. vi. C. 12. St. 34. Ital. murare.
- Mazzd, mused, B. iii. C. 11. St. 54. B. iv. C. 5. . St. 43.

N.

Nathemore, Nathemoe, never the more.

- Nathlefs, Nathlefs, fometimes of two, fometimes of three fyllables, used by Chaucer and Milton.
- Anglo-S. na deler, nevertheles. Somn.

Ne, Anglo-S. ne, neither, not.

Neibor, fo spelt, B. i. C. 4. St. 30. Anglo-S. nehbup.

Nempt, named, B. iii. C. 10. St. 29. Ch.

- Nett, neat, clean, Ital. netto, Gall. net, à nitidus. B. iii. C. 12. St. 20. net, neatly dressed or prepared, B. vi. C. 8. St. 45.
- New-fanglene/fe, B. i. C. 4. St. 25. a love of novelty and new fashions a changing, unfettled difposition. used by Chaucer. see Junius.
- Nill, will not: contracted from ne will: will or mill (nolens volens) B. i. C. 3. St. 43. willed or
- . nilled, B. iv. C. 7. St. 16. jet nill, yet I will not B. i. C. 9. St. 15, I nill, I will not have, B. ii. C. 7. St. 33. aubo nill, who will not, B. iii. C. 11. St. 14. P. P. Fol. xxxiii. auill thou or nilt thou, aue auyll have our auyl P. P. Fol. cxii. auyl he wyll be. 'our anceftors ufed fundry negative abbre-' viations as, nil, to be unwilling, nilt, wift not, ' nold, would not, ' Verftegan. nillan, nolle, to nill or be unwilling, Chaucer hath nil for ne auill or auill not: Somn.

Nimblesse, nimblenesse, B. v. C. g. St. 29.

- . Nobleffe, Gall. Nobleffe, nobility, B. i. C. 8. St. 26. B. v. C. 2. St. 1. Nobileffe, in three fyllables, B. ii. C. 8. St. 18. So the Ital. Nobilezza.
- Nonce, For the nonce, for the occasion, B. 5. C. 11. St. 14.
- Not, Note, Know not, contracted from ne wot. Anglo-S. ne par, I know not. See Hickes Grammat. Anglo-S. page 73. B. i. C. 12. St. 17. that no'te, that I know not, introd. B. ii. St. 4. *fbe no'te walk*, B ii. C. 4. St. 4. *fbe note firre*, St. 13. yet note be chufe, he knew not to chufe, B. ii. C. 7. St. 30. yet note difcoure, yet knew not how to difcoure, B. iii. C. 3. St. 50.

point, compleatly armed, armed at all points, Ital. armato di tutto punto, B. i. C. 1. St. 16. B. i. C. 2. St. 12. B. iv. C. 3. St. 6. B. v. C. 5. St. 5. B. v. C. 10. St. 34. B. vi. C. 5. St. 11. Poize, weight, B. i. C. 11. St. 54.

- Polaxe, pole-ax or battle ax, used or invented by the Polanders, B. v. C. 12. St. 14.
- Pols and Pils, plunders and pillages, B. v. C. 2. St. 6.
- Polygony, B. iii. C. 5. St. 32. See the note.
- Port, behaviour, carriage, B. iii. C. 11. St. 46. Gall. port. Chaucer.
- Portaunce B. ii. C. iii. St. 5. fpelt portance, St. 21. Ital. portaminto, comportment, carriage.
- Portcullis [from porte a gate and couler to fall down : a falling gate hung over the entrance of a fortified castle, to let down or draw up at pleasure; imaging the nofe in. B. ii. C. 9. St. 24.
- Portesse, B. i. C. 4. St. 19. Ascham's schoolmasterpag. 179. If be could turn bis portefs and pie readily. Harrington translates (Arioft. 27. 37.) i breviali. the porteffes. Chaucer in the Shipman's Tale, 2639. on my porthole I makin an othe. i. c. breviary, or prayer-book: fo named from porter and boje : because carried about with them in their pockets, or boje.
- Pouldred, reduced to powder, pouldre, B. i. C. 7. St. 12. In a different fense, Pouldred skin, i. e. as it were powdered with spots, G. Douglas, pag. 257, 47. Pallas scheild with serpent skalis poudderit in goldin field, i. e. powdered, spotted : field is the ground or area. Poudred with pearle and flone, B. iv. C. 10. St. 31. i. e. diversified or fpotted : a metaphor borrowed from heraldry. The Gloffary to Chaucer fays, ' Powdiring, embroidery, or rather ermine-fpots. See the Affembly of Ladies, Verf. 530. In Urry's editt. page 544. Verf. 63. the green ground powdrid with daifie. and Milton vii. 579. the milky way powdred with flars.
- Poynant speare [Gall. poignant, pungente in Ari-ofto's epithet.] B. ii. C. 8. St. 36.
- Practick paine, the cunning practice, plot, and endeavour, B. i. C. 12. St. 34. used as the Ital, pratica, not only for practice and delign, but for plot, fecret cunning and intrigue, and fo pratico practifed, intriguing, defigning, &c. Practick avit, B. ii. C. 1. St. 3. Practick knavery, B. ii. C. 3. St. 9. experienced, plotting, &c. just as in Orl. Fur. iii. 70. Questo Brunel si pratico e fi aftuto, i. e. plotting, defigning. In a different fense, prasticke use in arms, B. v. C. 7. St. 29.
- Prank, B. i. C. 4. St. 14. Some prancke their ruffes, i. c, exhibit forth, and proudly shew. Germ. prangen, Superbre, ornatum arrogantius oftendere, geprænge, oftentatio, pompa. Belg. pranken. So again, B. ii. C. 2. St. 36. In fumptuous tire she joyd berfelf to pranck, i. e. proudly to fhew and exhibit forth. And B. ii. C. 3. St. 6. his plumes doth pranck. Milton in his Mafk, fays very elegantly falfe rulers prankt in reason's garb, i. e. pompoully set forth,

arrogantly tricked out, &c.

- Preace, spelt Prease in the 2d edit. and Folios of 1609, 1611. In Hughes Praile which is an error; Far from all peoples preace, i. e. refort, company, &e. Gall. presje, Ital. pressa. Ne I again the fame can justly preace, B. 1. C. 3. St. 3, nor can I press you, urge you, &c B. i. C. 12. St. 19. Preaced to draw near, fo the first and 2d quartos and Folios of 1609, 1611, 1617, in Hughes Preffed, B. 2. C. 7. St. 44. The learned preace, the learned fociety, company, &c. B. ii. C. 10. St. 25. round about bim preace, press, throng, B. v. C, 6. St. 29.
- Prejudize, Lat. praejudicium, preconjecture, forejudging, B. ii. C. 9. St. 49.
- Propense, weigh, confider, premeditate, B. iii. C. 11. St. 14. from præ before-hand and pendo, to weigh.
- Presence, B. i. C. 4. St. 7. to the presence mount, St. 13. in presence came : and again, B. ii. C. 12. St. 24. we fay the prefence, speaking of a prince's court, Gall. chambre de presence.
- Pretended, shewn forth, B. vi. C. 4. St. 10. held out, B. vi. C. 11. St. 19. à Lat. prætendere.
- Preft, prepared, ready at hand, used to by Ch. Lat. præsto. Gall. prest. Ital. presto. vengeance preft. B. ii. C. 8. St. 28. in Hughes edit. pre/s'd: which is an error. 'Again, B. iv. C. 5. St. 36. B. iv. C. 8. St. 48. B. v. C. 7. St. 27. B v. B. v, C. 8. St. 9. B. vi. C 6. St. 9. B. vi. C. 6. St. 44. B. vi. C. 7. St. 19. Preft, fometime, for pressed, as in B. iv. C. 4. S. 21.
- Price, shall with his own blood price that he hath spilt, B. i. C. 5. St. 26. So again, B. i. C. 9. St. 37. with thine own blood to price his blood, i. e pay the price or value. Ital. prezzare, to prize or value, Gall. *priser*.
- Priefe, proof. B. ii. C. 1. St. 48. B. v. C. 7. St. 44. fpelt fo in G. Douglas.
- To prick, to prick with fpurs, as fully expressed, B. ii. C. 1. St. 49. gay Steede with Spurs did pricke. In the fame fense as the Italian authors use sprenare. Berni, L. i. C. 15. St. 5. Il re lo vide, e'ncontro anch' egli SPRONA. Pricking on the plaine, B. i. C. 1. St. 1. B. iii. C. 8. St. 44. Pricking towards bim with baftie beat, B. i. C. 3. St. 33. So fierce to prick, B. ii. C. 1. St. 26. He pricked forth, B. ii. C. 1. St. 50. B. iv. C. 4. St. 19. B. 8. C. 10. St. 31. Milton has borrowed this expreffron from Spenser, B. ii. 539. before each wan Prick forth the aery knights, and couch their Speares. Again, on the plain fast pricking, B. ii. C. 5. St. 2. Prickt so fiers, St. 3. So proudly pricked on bis courser strong, B. ii. C. 5. St. 38. to pricke with eager speede, B. iv. C. 6. St. 2. Prickt with all bis might, B. v. C 8. St. 5. B. vi. C. 1. St. 32. be pricked over gonder plaine, B. v. C. 1. St. 19. Prickt forth with jollitie, i. e. pushed on, spurred on, B. i. C. g. St. 12. So B. ii. C. i. St. 27. Prickt with courage. See the Gloffary to Chaucer, and G. Douglas in Prekand and Prick.
- Prime, is used in different fignifications ; that day is every prime, B. i. C. 2. St. 40. i. e. the fpring, OF



. A GLOSSARY, &c.

- or beginning of the year: It may mean the prime of the moon, at the first appearing of the new moon, called the prime : and this explanation has reference to Hecate, who is the fame as the moon, and who prefides over witchcraft. As frelb as Flora in her prime, i. e. in her fpring, B. i. C. 4. St. 17. to again, glad as birds of joyous prime, B. i. C. 6. St. 13. the wanton prime, B. iii. C. 6. St. 42. Primavora, Gall. Printemp. the pride of bafting, or haftening, prime, B. vii. C. 7. St. 43. Prime, is used for the morning as, At evening and at prime, i. e. morning: primo mane: B. ii. C. 9. St. 25. fo Milton while day arifes, that Sweet bour of prime.
- Prise, scuffle, fight: 'tis a French word. Prise, 'en venir aux prises, to fight, to engage. So the Ital. presa. wentre alle prese, B. vi. C. 8. St. 25.
- Prive, prove, B. vi. C. 12. St. 18. fo Chancer. Procur'd, follicited, intreated : a procurando, from folliciting in another perfon's bufinefs, B. iii. C.
- 1. St. 1. Protense, B. iii. C. 3. St. 4. extension, drawing out. See the note.
- Prow, brave; prower, braver; proweft, braveft. Prowels, comes from probitas, and Prow, from probus, fee Menage in Prow and Prouefe. Prow valiance, Gall. preux vaillance : Ital. prode valore : hardy courage or prowels, B. iii. C. 3. St. 28. Prowest occurs frequently, as, B. ii. C. 3 St. 15. B. ii. C. 5. St. 36. B. iii. C. 3. St. 24. B. 4. C. 2. St. 31.
- Prune ber feathers, B. iii. C. 3. St. 37. fee the Gloff. to Ch. in Proinith, and Junius. Puissance, valour.

Purchafe, B. i. C. z. St. 15. fee the note.

- Purfled with gold and pearle, B. i. C. 2. St. 13. See likewise, B. ii. C. 3. St. 26. embroidered, or decorated as with embroidery, Ital. profilato. Skin. Bordure pourfilee, i. e. fimbria acupicta: pourfilée oritur à pro et filum q. d. profilata? Milton in his mask, the purfied Scarf of Iris. See the Gloff. of Ch. But I believe Spenfer had in view P. P. Fol. viii. which the reader may confult at his leifure.
- Purpofe, Ital. Propofico, Gall. Propos, difcourfe, talk, words, B. i. C. 2. St. 30. B. i. C. 7. St. 38. B. i. C. 7. St. 1. B. i. C. 12. St. 13. B. ii. C. 2. St. 45. B. il. C. 4. St. 39. B. ii. C. 6. St. 6. B. ii. C. 8. St. 56. B. iii. C. 2. St. 4. B. iii. C. 8. St. 14. B. iii. C. 9. St. 32. B. iv. C. 6. St. 45. B. 6. C. 5. St. 32. B. vi. C. 11. St. 39. ufed as a verb, B. If. C. 12. St. 16. gan to purpose, to discourse, Gall. proposer, as likewise B. ii. C. 4. St. 39. used by Chancer and Milton.
- Parvay, provide, B. iii. C. 3. St. 58. B. v. C. 12. St. 10. B. 6. C. 2. St. 48. Gall. pour voir. Pur-veyance, B. i. C. 12. St. 13. B. vii. C. 6. St. 43.
- Pattocke, B. ii. C. 11. St. 11. B. V. C 5. Sq. 15. Vol. I.

B. v. C. 12. St. 30. the Gloff. of Ch. explains it, puttocks, Bitterns, kites,

Pyned ghaft, see Pine.

Pyonings, B. ii. C. 10. St. 63. works of pioneers. military works railed by pioneers.

Q.

G Uadrate, a square, Ital. quadrato, B. ii. C. o. • St. 22.

- Quar'le, B. ii. C. 11. St. 33. contracted from quarrell, fhaft, arrow, B. ii. C. 11. St. 24. Ital. Quadrello: à forma quadrata: square darts shot from a crois bow, Gall. guarreau.
- Quaile, to fubdew, to quell, B. i. C. 9. St. 49. never quaile, flinch, yield, B. ii. C. 8. 35. did quaile, grow faint, languish, B. iii. C. 8. St. 27. quayld, fubdewed, B. iii. C. 8. St. 24. manly beart to quayle : to grow faint : or freeze with fear, as the Ital. we quagliare, to quail or curdle as milk. Belg. quelen, to grow faint and languish.

Anglo-S. Cpellan, Subigers.

Quarrey, prey

- Quart, the western division : the fourth part, Gall. quart, Ital. quarta, B. ii. C. 10. St. 14.
- Quay'd, quailed. Somner, aqualo, flain, quelled, B. i. C. 8. St. 14. see Qualle.
- Quoint clest, quaintly or odly chosen, B. iii. C. 7. St. 22. in queynt di/guise, in a strange disguile,
- B. iv. C. 4. St. 39. Queint, quenched, B. ii. C. 5. St. 11. Anglo.S. acpencan, entinguere, acpent, extinctus, ufed by Chaucer.

Quest, adventure, exploit.

Ruich, B. v. C. 9. St. 33. Anglo-S. cucian, to quicken, to ftir.

Quip, taunt, flout, B. vi. C. 7. St. 44.

R.

- R Ace, fee Ras't. Rad, [præterit, from pædan, See Ared,] interpreted, declared, B. iii. C. g. St. z. B. iv. C. 7. St. 24. B. v. C. 6. St. 10. B. vi. C. 1. St. 4.
- Raft, præterit, from Reave, bereft, bereaved, B. i. C. 1. St. 24. spelt reft in the Folio, 1609.

Raid, see Ray,

Raile, B. i. C. 6. St. 43. adoune their fides did raile, i. e. flow, or run along. So again B. ii. C. 8. St. 37. B. iii. C. 11. St. 46. B. iv. C. 2. St. 18. rayling tears, gushing forth, B. iii. C. 4. St. 57. Chaucer uses this word, ex: gr: The. purple blode doune railid right fast, i. e. trickled down. Lament, of Mary M. ver. 181. and fo ver. 119. And Dougl. Virg. page 390. ver. 43. 9xbil

Digitized by **GOO**

Qubil al the bloude baboundantly furth relis.

- Raine of the wide ayre, i. e. region. B. iii. C. 4. St. 49. in his own rayne, rule, or kingdom, B. iv. ' C. 3. St. 27. this woodie raine, B. vi. C. 2. St. 9. Chaucer Knightes tale 1640. in the reign of Thrace, i. e. realm or region. Pluto's rayne, B. ii. C. 7. St. 21. Mr. Pope has this expression in the beginning of his translation of Homer.
- Rank, in order, B. ii. C. 3. St. 6. B. iv. C. 5. St. 33.
- Ranfackt, plundered, rifled, violated, B. i. C. 6. St. 5.
- Rapr, in a rapture: Ital. rapito, B. iv. C. 9. St. 6. Berni, L. i. C. 25. St. 42: rapito in paradifo.
- Raß, mailes did rash, B. 4. C. 2. St. 17. rashing off belms, B. v. C. 3. St. 8, Ital. raschiare; Gr. ζάσσων. ἀζάσσων, scindere. G. Douglas, Raschand, breaking, shivering in pieces.
- Raskall routes, B. i. C. 7. St 35. B. ii. C. 9. St. 15. the raicall many, B. i. C. 12. St. 9. B. v. C. 11. St. 59. Swoxhon Raicall flockes, B. ii. C. 11. St. 19. Raicall rablement, B. iii. C. 11. St. 46. Raical crew, B. v. C. 2. St. 52. Scelefta Plebs, Hor. L i. Od. 4. ver. 17. la baffa plebe, Orl. Fur. xxvi. 32. 'Raicall being the name of lean 'and worthlefs deer is applied to men of no 'worth.' Verstegan. Gall. racaille. used by Ch.
- Raft, razzed, eraled, effaced, B. ii. C. 12. 51. 80. B. iv. C. 1. St. 21. their buildings race; B. ii. C. 12. St. 83. overturn.
- Raught, reached, from Reach, B. i. C. 6. St. 29. B. i. C. 7. St. 18. B. i. C. 9. St. 51. B. ii. C. 3. St. 2. B. ii. C. 8. St. 40. B. ii. C. 9. St. 19. B. ii. C. 10. St. 20. B. v. C. 8. St. 48. Chapter ules it, fee Prol. 136.
- Ravin, rapine, fpoil, ravening, &c. Gall. ravie, Ital. rapina, B. i. C. 11. St. 12.
- To Ray, difcolour, beray, B. ii. C. 1. St. 40. B. vi. C. 4. St. 23. raid, difcoloured, B. iii. C. 8. St. 32. the Greek ¿aw, corrumpo, comes very near.
- Ray, used for array, ornament, furniture, &c. B. v. C. 2. St. 54. the goodly ray of a flip, So Ch. uses rayid, for arayed, adorned.
- Ray, in ray, in array, in order and rank, B. v. C. 11. St. 34. Gall. array.
- Rayling teares, fee Raile.

Rayne; See Raine.

- Read, spelt sometimes Reed; to advise, warn; pronounce, declare, interpret, guess,' divine. Likewise counsel, advice, prophecy. See Areaa. Germ. rede, Belg. rede, fermo, ratio. Anglo-Sax. Ræde, Ræder-men, counsellors.
- Readifye, rebuild, readificare, Gall. reedifier, Ital reedificare, B. ii. C. 10. St. 46.

Reallie, B. vii. C. 6. St. 23. rally.

Reave. To reave bis life, to take away, Anglo-S. bepeafan, foliare. So B. ii. C. 3. St. 23. that quite beteaved the raft beholder's fight, i. e. to² away, B. v. C. 4. St. 10. to have her grief by death bereaved, i. e. taken away, B. v. C. 5. St. 37. his life bereave, take away, bereave him of life. That did her reave, that did take her away; bereave you of her, as we now fay, B. iv. C. 6. St. 38. whole wits are reaved, taken away, B. iv. C. 7. St. 21. Chaucer uses reve, to take away, or spoil. See above Bereave.

Reck, care, reckon. Anglo-S. piecc, care, pieccan, to care for, to effcem, to make account or reckoning of. Lanc. to recke. Chaucer hath recketh for careth' Somn.

Reclayme, call back, B. v. C. 12. St. 9.

- Recoyle to your bowers, go back to your chambers, Gall. reculer, B. i. C. 10. St. 17. might ber back recoyle. i. e. might caufe her to recoyle or come back, B. ii. C. 12. St. 19. G. Douglas, pag. 306. 54. reculis bakwart, recoyls, goes back or gives ground, Gall. reculer, Ital. riculare.
- Recoure, recover, B. iv. C. 9. St. 25. Recure, recover from their fatigue, B. i. C. v. St. 44. B. i. C. 11. St. 30. B. iii. C. 12. St. 34. B. v. C. 143. St. 26. Recured, recovered, B. i. C. 9. St. 9. B. i. C. 10. St. 52. B. ii. C. 10. St. 23. B. iii. C. 5. St. 34. B. iv. C. 4. St. 37. Recower, B. iv. C. 3. St. 20. ufed by Chaucer.
- Recreant, B. ii. C. 6. St. 28. a title most ignominious in romances. See Skinner.

Recule, Recuile, recoil, B. v. C. 11. St. 47. B. vi. C. 1. St. 20. Gal. reculer.

Reed, see Read.

- Red, B. i. C. 6. St. 36. to tell the fad fight which mine eyes have RED: So B. i. C. 8. St. 21, be 22 had, redd his end. In the 2d edit. in guarto 'is
- fpelt read, which is wrong : from read comes red. 'I is used for interpreted, declared, &c. B. i. C. 7. St. 46. B. i. C. 10. St. 17. B. i. C. 11. St. 46. B. ii. C. 1. St. 30. B. v. C. 8. St. 13. B. vi. C. 2. St. 30. ricbell red, named, declared, called the richeft, B. v. C. 9. St. 28. See Aread, Read.
- Redishourse, Gall debouser, B. iv. C. 3. St. 27.
- Redoubled knight, Itall. ridottable. ridottato, Gall. redoutable: redouted. reverenced, honoured, feared: B. i. C. 7. St. 46 B. i. C. 12. St. 20. B. ii. C. 4. St. 38. B. ii. C. 8. St. 25. and in other places. Uled by Chaucer.
- Redsunding tears, abounding and flowing over and above, Lat. redundanies, Ital. ridondanie, B. i. C. 3. St. 8.
- Reft, taken away, bereft, bereaved, deprived, B. i.
- C. g. St. 31. B. i. C. 10. St. 65, B. iii. C. 4. St. 52. B. v. C. 7. St. 41. B.v. C. 12. St. 23. B. vi. C. 3. St. 18.
- Regard, Gall. regard, not only a look or glaunce of the eye, but a countenance and afpect : ufed in
- this fense, B. ii. C. 12. St. 79. a fweet regard. otherwife B. v. C. 9. St. 43. bigh regards, things of high account and confideration.

RA



- Registars, B. ii. C. g. St. 59. spelt in the 2d quarto Retrate, retreat, B. iv. C. 9. St. 34. B. v. C. 7. S. and Folio 1619. registers.
- Regiment, rule, government, B. ii. C. 10. St. 30. B. iii. C. 3. St. 39. B. v. C. 8. St. 30. B. vii. C. 6. St. 2. Ital. reggimento, regiments, separate governments, districts, B. ii. C. 9. St. 59.
- Relate, bring back again, B. iii. C. 8. St. 51. a Lat. referre, to bring again, retuli, relatum, relate.
- Relent bis pase, Ital. rallentare il corfo, to flacken, to stay, B. ii. C. 12. St. 65. relent ber flight, B. iii. C. 4. St. 49. to relent ber baste, B. iii. C. 7. St. 2. made them to relent, B. vi. C. 5. St. 20. to ftop, stay, slacken, abate, &c. as Gall. ralentir, Ital. rallentare. Without relent, without stopping, B. v. C. 7. St. 24.
- Reliv'd, Relyv'd, Reviv'd : reftored again to life, B. i. C. g. St. 52, B. iii. C. 4. St. 35. B. iii. C. 8. St. 3. B. vi. C. 11. St. 24.
- Remercied, B. ii. C. 11. St. 16. thanked, Gall. remercicr.
- adventure, B. i. C. 11. St. 53. B. iii. C. 1. St. 9. rencountring, meeting him in fight, Gall. rencountrer, B. i. C. 11. St. 53.
- Renforft, reinforced, B. ii. C. 10. St. 48.
- Renfierst, reinfierced, again made fierce and bold, B. ii. C. 8. St. 45.
- Renverft, Gall. renverse : reverft, turned upfide down, B. i. C. 4. St. 41. B. v. C. 3. St. 37. whofe field be bears renverft. — Then from him reft bis fbield and it renverst. Renverse, in heraldry, is when the arms are turned backward, or upfide down. This was a ceremony used in the degradation of knights; he was deprived of his fword, his fpurs were cut off with a hatchet, and his arms were reversed : Clypeo gentilitio inverso.
- Replevie, B. iv. C. 12. St. 31. to redeem, to recover by a replevy.
- Repriefe, reproof, B. i. C. g. St. 29. B. iii. C. 3. St. 5. B. iii. C. 8. St. 1.
- Reprieved, reproved, B. v. C. 6. St. 24.
- Reprize, to make reprisals; B. iv. C. 4. St. 8.
- Requere, require, B. v. C. 8. St. 27.
- Refeized, had feifin or possession again ; reinstated in his kingdom, B. ii. C. 10. St. 45.
- Refiant, B. iv. C. 11. St. 28. lodged, placed, refident, Lat-Bar. refiantia, refidence.
- Reft, B. ü. C. 1. St. 26. And in the reft his ready speare did flicke, B. iv. C. I. St. 41. with speare in reft; and so likewise, B. iv. C. 4. St. 6. B. v. C. 2. St. 12. B. v. C. 8. St. 5. B. v. C. 8. St. 9. Gall. mettre la lance en arreft, to couch the lance. Ital. Refta, the rest of a lance : metter la lancia in refta, to couch the lance. So named, à reflando, because the knight, when he couches his speare, refts it against little pieces of iron fixed to his armour.

Restore, restoration, B. iii. C. 5. St. 18.

Retrate, Retraitt, picture, pourtrait : air of the face, Ital. ritratto, B. ii. C. 3. St. 25. B, ii. C. 9. St. 4.

- 35. B. v. C. 12. St. g. Ital. ritratta, Gall. retraite.
- Retyr'd, drawn out, Gall. retiré, Ital. ritirato, B. i. C. 11. St. 53.
- Reverse, did reverse the view of bis crimes, did recall, did cause to return : revertere : B. i. C. 9. St. 48. fond fancies to reverfe, here used according to the Ital. riverfare, to fubvert, to overturn her foolish fancies, B. iii. C. 2. St. 48. And shall again reverse, i. e. return again to life, revertere, B. iii. C. 4. St. 1. bis charms back to reverfe, to abrogate, to turn contrary : to recall or repeal their power and efficacy; revertere, B. iii. C. 12. St. 36.
- Revert, return, revertere, B. iv. C. 6. St. 43. G. Douglas, pag. 403. 15.

Seand throw kynd ilk thing spryngis and revertis. i. e. revives, returns to life again.

- Rencounter, Gall. rencontre, an accidental fight, or Reveft, drefs again, Ital. Riveftire : Lat. reveftire : reinvest. B. ii. C. 1. St. 22.
 - Revoke, to recall, to withdraw, &c. to revoke the forward footing, literally from Virgil, revocare gradus, B. i. C. 1. St. 12. So again, B. ii. C. 8. St. 39. and B. iii. C. 11. St. 21. B. vi. C. 3. St. 28. With love revent, called back, B. i. C. 7. St. 28. Talus to revoke, to call away, B. v. C. 12. St. 27. But in B. ii. C. 2. St. 28. revoke is used for to take away; to make of none effect, to repeal, to abrogate, &c. as we fay to revoke or repeal a law.
 - Revolt, B. iii. C. 11. St. 25. roll back, revolvere, or rather according to the Ital. rivoltare : did change, alter, abate their force.
 - To rew, rue, pity, &c. B. i. C. 1. St. 51-St. 53. -But B. iii. C. 6. St. 35. rew, a row. So B. iii. C. 6. St. 17, in a rew, in a row.

First than my ordre longeth to The vices for to tell on sewe.

Gower, Fol. ix

- Rife, Anglo-S. pyfe, ufed adverbially: fully, abundantly, B. i. C. g. St. 44. St. 52. B iii. C. 5.
- St. 31. B. iii. C. 6. St. 14. B. 5. C. 9. St. 48. Rift, cleft, chink or crak, B, i. C. 2. St. 30. B. i.
- C. 8. St. 22.
- To rive, to cleave afunder, Riven, rent, fplit, torn asunder, B. i. C. 3. St. 44. B. ii. C. 11. St. 37. B. iii. C. 10. St. 10. B. iii. C. 5. St. 37. B. v. C. 10. St. 32.
- Rode, inrode. B. vi. C. 8. St. 35.
- Rolls, records ; a hundle of any thing rolled up, fo volumen in Lat. page 1. Again, B. ii. C. 9. St. 57. spelt Roules, B. vi. C. 7. St. 33. See Spelman in Rotulus.
- Ronning, B. ii. C. 4. St. 37. Spelt in the 2d quarto running. Spenfer for the fulness of the found feems to have spelt it with an o.
- Roode, B. 6. Anglo-S. pude, a cross. The Rood-* C 2 loft

loft is the place where the crucifix was placed : to which Spenfer in this paffage alludes.

Refiere, properly in French a rose-bush, but used for roses in B. ii. C. 9. St. 19. used by Chaucer.

- Rofy-fingred Morn, B. i. C. 2, St. 7. jododántuhos Hús, Hom. II. á 477.
- Rete, [Harp or crowd, crotte, rota, rote.] B. ii. C. 10. St. 3. B. iv. C. 9. St. 6.
- Rove, Introd. B. 1. St. 3. didft rove, i. e. didft fhoot thy roving arrows. Rovers are a fpecies of arrows mentioned by Afcham in Toxophilus. So B. v. C. 5. St. 35. Even at the marke-white of his heart the row'd, i. e. fhe fhot with a roving arrow at the white mark [alba meta] of his heart. And before with the fame allufion in B. iii. C. 1. St. 56. B. iii. C. 9. St. 28.
- Roules, see Rolls.
- Royne, B. v. C. 9. St. 33. growl, Gall. rognonner. or rather to gnaw and bite his chain, from rogner, rodere.
- Rownded in bis eare, whilpered in his ear, B. iii. C. 10. St. 30.

Rowndell, a round bubble, B. iii. C, 4. St. 33.

- Rubins, B. ii. C. 3. St. 24. Spele fo in the 1st and 2d edit. in quarto and Folio of 1609, but in the Folio of 1617, rubies. Spenfer feems to have fpelt it Rubins from the Lat. Rubinus, Ital. rubino.
- Ruffs, B. i. C. 4. St. 14. ruff bands, ornaments of plaited or *ruffled* mullin or cambrick which men and women wore about their necks.
- Ruffed : [So the books of authority, and not ruffled. See Junius in Ruff and Rufle] B. iii. C. 2. St. 27. So again, B. iii. C. 11. St. 32. ruffing bis feathers.
- Ruinste, Ital. ruináre, ruinate, brought to ruin, overthrown, B. v. C. 10. St. 26.
- Ruing, pitying, B. v. C. 10. St. 4. Ruefully, pitifully, B. v. C. 10. St. 6. Ruefulnefs. fo as to raife pity and compation, B. i. C. 4. St. 25. Ruth, pity.
- Rybauld, B. ii. C. 1. St. 10. Ital. ribaldo.
- Ryfe, fce Rife.
- Ryved, See Rive.

s.

SACRED fountain, B. i.. C. r. St. 34. Fone Sa.er, Ov. Epift. xv. 158. Amor. L. iii. Eleg. i. 3. So facred nymph, of a fountain nymph, B. i. C. 7. St. 4. Sacred is ufed in a quite different fense, as facer in Latin: for curfed, detestable, Sec. Sacred aftes, B. i. C. 8. St. 35. what Spenfer calls the facred foile, B. ii. C. 12. St. 37. he calls the facred foile, B. ii. C. 1. St. 51. Sacred fore, i. e. curfed, abominable, B. vi. C. 8. St. 48. The facred foile, may mean the inchanted foile: So facro is used in the Italian poets, whom Spenfer follows, Ariofto, C. 3. St. 74. calls the ring which Brunel had to make himfelf invisible, if facro anel. The same poet cells the carfed and cruel Ægystus, il facro Egisto, xxi. 57.

- Sad, grave, B. is C. 1. St. 2. too folemme fad, i. e. with too much folemnity and gravity: the famewords occur, B ii. C. 6. St. 37. Una when going to be betrothed to St. George, B. i. C. 12. St. 21. is faid to come forth with fad fober cheare, B. ii. C. 6. St. 19. with his fad guide, i. e. grave, B. ii. C. 11. St. 3. babit fad : and in other places.
- Safe ber, her excepted, B. in. C. 7. St. 59.
- Saint Fraunces fire, B. i. C. 4. St. 35. Ital. facrofueco. Sacer ignis: facer morbus: isçà seros. called commonly St. Antonic's fire.
- Saliaunce, B. ii. C. 1. St. 29. with fo fierce a faily or affault. Salire, falientia, faliaunce.
- To falve bis burts, to cure, to remedy, B. i. C. 5. St. 17. caft bow to falve, to palliate matters, to fave appearances, B. iv. C. 1. St. 11. though he could not falve, &c. though he could not cure, yet
- to palliate he, &c. B. iv. Č. 4. St. 27. Salvare, tofave, preferve, to defend, &c.
- Salved, faluted, B. ii. C. 8. St. 23. Gall. Salver Used by Chancer in the Rom. of the Rose, 7431. Salewd, faluted, B. iv. C. 6. St. 25. Chaucer Squier's Tale, iii. Salved the king and queen. Ibid. 132. Salewith you.
- Sanguine, used substantively, Gall. Janguine, Ital. Janguinee, blood red, B. iii. C. 8. St. 6. Ch. Prol. 441. In fanguine and in Perse be was clad all.
- Sardonian Imyle. See note on B. v. C. 9. St. 12. µlidnor succession, Hom. Od. 6 302. ne rideanus. yihuru successiono, Cicer. Epift.
- Saufguard, Gall. Javegarde, B. ii. C. 5. St. 8.
- Sey, a thin fort of filk fuff, Gall. fore, Ital. foja, B, i. C. 4. St. 31. B. iii. C. 12. St. 8.
- Say, a found of better fay; of better proof, affay, B. vi. C. 11. St. 47.
- Scarecrow, B. ii. C. 3. St. 7. a mock representation of a man made of firaw to *fcare crows* away.
- Scarmoges, B. ii. C. 6. St. 34. Ikirmishings, Ital. Scaramuccio, Gall. escarmonche.
- Scatb, B. i. C. 4. St. 35. B. i. C. 12. St. 34. B. ii. C. 5. St. 18. B. iii. C. 4. St. 24. B. iii. C. 10. St. 11. B. v. C. 8. St. 49. Anglo S. Scace, barm, milibief, Chaucero, fkatb. Somn. Germ. fcbad, noxa, fcbaden, ladere, Gr. oudär, diffspare, difcerpere. Milton uses the vorb i. 613. As suben beavens fire bath fcath'd the oaks.
- Scatterlings, B, ii C. 10. St. 63. fcattered or difperfed rovers or ravagers. Spenfer uses it in his difcourse on Ireland, ' Losels and scatterlings.' Again, ' fcatterlings and out laws.
- Scerne, discern, B. iii. C. 10. St. 22. cernere, discernere.
- Sclave, B. ii. C. 7. St. 33. spelt so in the sft and 2d quarto: in the Folios *flave*, Gall. esclave. Germ. Schlav. Lat. bar. fclavus. Vide Voss. in voce fclavus: de vitiis Latini sermonis: spelt fclaves i. e. slaves

Digitized b

A GLOSSARY, Sc.

flaves in G. Douglas.

Sclaunders, B. v. C. 9. St. 26. Folios, flanders.

- Sclender, B. iii. C. F. St. 47.B. iii. C.7. St. 36. B. v. C. 2. St. 27. fpelt fo in the 1ft and 2d quarto : in the Folios *flender : c* is inferted often after s in our Englifh writers, particularly by G. Douglas, See likewife the Gloffary to Chaucer.
- Scor'd, marked, engraven, B. i. C. 1. St. 2. B. ii. C. 9. St. 2.
- Score, reckoning, B. vl. C. 9. St. 21. becaufe reckonings and accounts were kept by fcoring or notching of wood.
- Scorfe, exchange, B. ii. C. 9. St. 55. [to fcorfe, to change : a word well known in the weft of England.] But he *fcorfed*. B. vi. C. 9. St. 3. i. e. he forced to run, Ital. *fcorfe* from *fcorrere*.
- Seruze, fqueeze out, prefs out, B. iii. C. 5. St. 33. Scruzed, fcrusted out, prefied out, B. ii. C. 11. St. 46. a Screw, fo the Editor of Junius.
- Scryde, descride, B. v. C. 12. St. 38.
- Scryne, Introd. B. i. St. 2. B. ii. C. 9. St. 56. à Lat: Scrinium, an efcritore, defk, 'Scryn. a ' fhrine: antiently a cheft, or cofer.' Verilegan. -See Somn. in repin.
- Scutchion, B. iv. C. 1. St. 34. used for a devize on a fhield, dim : from Scutum.
- Sdaine, difdain: B. v. C. 5. St. 51. Sdayned, difdained: B. v. C. 5. St. 44. Sdeigned, difdained:
 B. iii. C. 1. St. 40. Sdeigne, B. iii. C. 1. St. 55. Sdeignfull, difdainful: B. iii. C. 7. St. 10. B. v. C. 2. St. 33. Ital Sdegnare, to difdain, Sdegno, difdain, anger &cc. So Milton, I Sdeignd fubjection.
- Scare, Sulphure feare, burning, parching: B. i. C. 11. St. 13. bis body feard, parched, burnt: B. i. C. 11. St. 26. whole pith and fap is feare, dry, withered: B. iv. C. 3. St. 9. Anglo-S. Feaglan, to dry, to feare, Somn. Milton, with ivy never-fear, i. e. ever-green, never withered, ingois, aridus.
- \$\$\vec{b}\$\$\vec{b}\$\$, feat, habitation, B. iii. C. 6. St. 2. B. iv. C. 10. St. 30. We still use it when we say a bifbops fee.
- Seeled up with death, B. i. C. 7. St. 23, the phrafe feems taken from feeling a hawk, which is by running a thread through the eye-lids to make her bear the hood, So in B. ii. C. 1. St. 38. Seele up ber eyes.
- A feely lamb, B. i. C. 6. St. 10. the feely man, B. ii. C. 3. St. 6, a feely wretch, B. iii. C. 7. St. 51. Chaucer in the Reves tale, 992. Thefe feely Clerkis. Ibid. 1000. cometh fely John. This word I would reftore to other paffages, as B. iii. C. 8. St. 27.4 Seely wirgin, not Silly. So again, B. iii. C. 10. St. 45. Seely maid, B. i. C. 4. St. 37.

Scenely, becoming, decent, sceneles, unbecoming, unicemly, scenelybed, scenely and decent carriage or behaviour: B. iv. C. 8. St. 14, Germ. ziemen, decere, convenire.

Seeb, boil, or grow hot, B. ii. C. 10. St. 26. A-S-

reo'dan, coquere.

- Selcouth, uncommon, B. iv. C. 8. St. 14. from Seld feldom, and COUO known, G. Douglas, Selcouth; Selkouth; ftrange, uncommon. Anglo-S. mal. Sub. Anglo-
- S. rel-cu'o, ftrange or uncoutb, Somn.
- Sele a feal-fifth, B. v. C. 12. S. 15. Auglo-S. reol.
- Select frapes, chosen, elegant, B. iii. C. 6. St. 12. Sell, Saddle, Lat. Sella, Gall. Selle, B. ii. C. 2. St. 11. B. ii. C. 3. St. 12, B. ii. C. 8. St. 31. B. iii. C. 3. St. 60. B. iii. C. 10. St. 38. B. iv. C. 4. St. 30.
- Semblaunt, B. i. C. 2. St. 12. B. ii. C. 1. St. 21.
 B. ii. C. 9. St. 2.—St. 39. B. iii. C. 4. St. 54.
 B. iii. C. 11. St. 29. B. iv. C. 10. St. 49. B. v.
 C. 3. St. 19. B. v. C. 5. St. 56. B. v. C. 9.
 St. 38. Gall. Semblant, fhew, pretence, appearance: Ital. fembiante; in fembiante, in appearance, in fhew. Semblaunces, fhews, pretences, B. iii. C. 7. St. 16. G. Douglas, femblant, appearance, fhew. Ufed by Ch.
- Seminary, Ital. feminario, Gall. feminaire, a nursery, B. iii. C. 6. St. 30.
- Senefchall, B. iv. C. 1. St. 12. B. v. C. 10. St. 30. B. vi. C. 1. St. 15. B. vi. C. 1. St. 25. The chief magistrate of a certain precinct, governour, master of the ceremonies, &c.
- Sens, fo used by Chaucer for Since. B. iv. C. 5. St. 23. in the Folios Since.
- Sent, the fcent or having the fcent of a thing, the fmelling out, as plainly used in B. iv. C. 5. St. 41. the dogs did barke at fent of ftranger guest: 'tis fo spelt in the quarto and old folios, in Hughes spelt Scent, so B. iii. C. 7. St. 23. bis perfed fent; B. vii. C. 7. St. 10. and in other places. But Spenser's spelling is nearest the etymology. Skinner, a fent, odor, procul dubio à fentiendo. Ital. fentire.
- To few, to follow, Gall. fuiwre, B. ii. C. 2. St. 17.
 B. ii. C. 7. St. 9. B. iii. C. 5. St. 47. B. iv.
 C. 9. St. 26. B. vi. C. 10. St. 2. Seewing, following, B. iii. C. 9. St. 37. B. vi. C. 9 St. 2.
 Sewde, followed, perfued, B. iii. C. 4. Str 50.
 Sewd at band, was a futor at hand, B. iii. C. 10.
 St. 9. Spelt Sude, B. vi. C. 8. St. 20.
- Sballoo, Gall. chaloupe, a boat, B. iii. C. 8. St. 27. Shard, used for a gap in the weft of England; Spenfer feems to use it for a river, see note on: B. ii. C. 6. St. 38. i. e. a cut for a river; from the word that follows,
- Sbare, divide, B. v. C. 2. St. 17. *fbar'd*, divided, B. v. C. 1. St. 10. So Milton, *deep-entring* fhar'd bis right fide, vii. 326.
- Sbarwmer, B. 1. C. 12. St. 13. a mufical inftrument mentioned, Pfal. 98. 7.
- Sbeene, B. ii. C. 1. St. 10. B. ii. C. 2. St. 40. B. ii. C. 10. St. 8. B. iii. C. 1. St. 65. B. iii. C. 4. St. 51. B. iv. C. 5. St. 11. B. v. C. 8. St. 29. B. v. C. 9. St. 27. B. v. C. 10. St. 25. Sbining, fair &c. Chaucer Prol. 974, And Emilie ber Jonge

Digitized by (300gle

Sarman, feem, B. vii. C. 7. St. 7.

Jonge Suffir shene: this passage of Chaucer Siege, Gall. Siege, feat, bench. throne, &c. B. ii. Apports my emendation in B. ii. C. I. St. 10 as likewife what Spenfer fays in B. iv. C. 5. St. 11.

- To frend, to difgrace, to blame, B. i. C. 1. St. 53. B. ii. C. 6. St. 35. B. ii. C. 8. St. 12, B. iii. C. g. St. 1. B. iv. C. 1. St. 51. B. iv. C. 4. St. 43. B. v. C. 4. St. 24. Sbent, difgraced, blamed, B. ii. C. 1. St. 11. B. ii. C. 1. St. 27. B. ii. C. 5. St. 5. B. iii. C. 4. St. 50. B. iii. C. 4. St. 58. B. iii. C 9. St. 33. B. iii. C. 10. St. 32. B. iv. C. 5. St. 18. B. vi. C. 6. St. 33. B vi. C. 7. St. 45. Scende, to hurt, impaire : . Scendud, hurt or blame: we yet use the word Shent for blame or rebuke.' Verstegan. Germ. Anglo-S. rcendan, Schænden, dedecorare. to Shame, to difgrace. rcende, rcendio, shamed, shent, Chaucer hath shenden in the same fenfe, viz. to blame, to fpoile, to marre, hurt," • Somn.
- Shere, pure, clear, Anglo-S. rcin, Germ. Shier. B. iv. C. 6. St. 20.
- Sheres the liquid skye, B. ii. C. 6. St. 5. doth sheare the fubtle ayre, B. iii. C. 7. St. 39. Scheren, radere, tondere, Gr. Kingun, radere,' litteral-ly from Virg. V, Radit iter liquidum : which
- G. Douglas translates, Sherand the lownyt are. Shew of living wight, an appearance or fight of living creature. B. i. C. 3. St. 10.
- Shine, for sheen; as the rhime requires: B. iv. C. 3. St. 3. See Sheen.
- Should, for would, B. i. C. 4. St. 34. B. ii. C. 3. St. 16. B. ii. C. .4 St. 26. B. ii. C. 10. St. 43. B. ii. C. 10. St. 74. B. iii. C. 1. St. 32. B. iii. C. 4. St. 35. B. iii. C. 12. St. 34. B. iv. C. 2. St. 17. B. vi. C. 2. St. 37. and in other places.
- To Shrieve, B. iv. C. 12. St. 26. i. e. to act the part of a confessor; to hear his confession and give him abfolution.
- Sbright, fhrieked, B. iii. C. 8. St. 32. Shrightes, shriekings, B. ii. C. 7. St. 57. Sbright, spriek, B. vi. C. 4. St. 2.
- To Shrill, to found shrilly: the adj. used for a verb. B. v. C. 7. St. 27. B. vi. C. 8. St. 46.
- Sbrilling, fhrill.
- To Sbrowd, to shelter themselves, B. i. C. 1. St. 6.
- Sbrowded in fleep, covered, sheltered, B. i. C. 3. St. 15. Virg. G. IV, 414. tegeret cum lumina somno.
- Sbyne, shining, brightness, B. i. C. 10. St. 67. Germ. Shein, Splendor. Milton thus uses sheen, as celeftial sheen; spangled sheen. Pfal. 97, 4. bis lightnings gave thine unto the world.
- Sib, related, of kin, B. iii. C. 3. St. 26. Germ. Sippe, cognatio, affinitas, Anglo S. ryb, kindred, affinity, quo sensu, fib utitur Chaucerus. Somn.
- Sickerneffe, B. iii. C. 7. St. 25. B. iii. C. 11. St. 55. fafety. Chaucer Troil. and Crefs. ii, 843. flone of Sikirnesse, rock of fecurity. Securus, fecure, Sicker; fecuritas, Sickerneffe, Germ. ficher, intus.

- C. z. St. 39. from lofty Siege, litterally from Virg. Aen. II. 2. toro ab alto. A flately Siege, B. ii. C. 7. St. 44.
- Sieged, befieged.
- Sield, seeled as a room, B. v. C. 5. St. 21.
- Sient, Gall. Scion, a graff, fprig or young shoot, B. v. C. 1. St. 1. fo fpelt in the old quarto and folio 1609. in Hughes, cyen.
- Sight, fighed, B. vi. C. 8. St. 20. B. vi. C. 10. St. 40.
- Sin, fince: B. vi. C. 11. St. 44. G. Douglas, fyne, afterwards, thereafter, then. Teut, Sint, Belg. Sind, post, postea. In Swedish, finn, fince.
- Singulfes, fobbings, B. in. C. 11 St 12. R. v. C. 6. St. 13. the old books read Singulfes; the Folios, fingules, which is the better reading. à Lat. Singultus, Ital. Singulto.
- Sit, B. i. C. 1. St. 30. fits not, fuits not, [fee the note on] B. i. C. 8. St. 33. ill it fits, it agrees ill, becomes ill,
- Sith, fince, Anglo-S. rype, riodan, a thousand fub, B. iii. C. 10. St. 33. a thousand times, ridon, wices, courses, turnes, times, Somn. Chaucer's Prol. 487. ofte futhes, i. e. oftentimes, Anglo-S. ribe, turne, conrse, ridon, courses, times, Chaucero : fith eodem sensu. Somn.
- Sitbens, fince that time, B. i. C. 4. St. 51. Sythan, fithence, or fince that time.' Verstegan.
- Skill, did skill, did understand. B. iii. C. 1. St. 50. It little skill, i. e. matters little, of little fignification, B. v. C. 4. St. 14. fee Junius in Scill.
- To flug, to grow fluggish, B. ii. C. 1. St. 23.
- Smouldry cloud of smoke, sweltring, hot, B. i. C. 7. St. 13. Smouldring dreriment, B. i. C. 8. St. 9. Smouldry Smoke, B. iii. C. 11. St. 21. Anglo-S. rmolt, bereof our Smolt, bot weather. Somn. Milton in his hymn on the nativity.
 - While the red fire & fmouldring clouds out-brake.
- Snar, B. vi. C. 12. St. 27, Belg. Snarren, to fnarl.
- Snarled baire, i. e. intangled; as a skain of Silk, B, iii. C. 12. St. 17. ensnarle, entangle, B. v. C, 9. St. 9
- Snubbes, knobbs, ab Hibern, Cnap, nodus, littera fibilâ præpofita, B. i. C. 8. St. 7
- Sods, B. iii. C. 7, St. 6. turfs, clods of earth.
- Sold, Salary, hire, a souldier's pay, B. ii. C. g. St. 6. Germ, fold, flipendium, et omnis merces quæ merenti vel militanti folvitur, vide Wacht, in V.-And Menage, and Spelman in Soldarius.
- Somme, the fum, fubitance, B. v. C. 6. St. 8.
- Southlich, foothly, true, Anglo-S. poblice.
- Soring bauke, B. ii. C. 3. St. 36. Spelt foaring in the zd. quarto edit. Spenfer feems to have followed the spelling of the Ital, forare: from sper, for, forare, to fore. G. Douglas, forand, foaring.
- Sory, forry, forrowful, fad.
- Sert, company. B. iii. C. 1. St. 40. B. iv. C. 10. St. 43. B. v. C. 4. St. 36. B. v. C. 4. St. 44-B. 6.



B. vi. C. 11. St. 9. - St. 17. B. vii. C. 6. St. 28. Waller imitates Spenfer, using fort in the fame fenfe. A fort of fleep, a flock of fleep, B. v. C. 4. St. 44, a fort of merchants, a company, B. vi. C. 2. St. 9. a fort of dogs: a pack of dogs, B. vi. C. 11. St. 17. G. Douglas fort, a company, Gall. & Ital. forte, genus, fleeies. Shak. K. Rich. II. But they can fee a fort of traitors bere, i. e. a company.

In Sort, in fuch fort or manner, B. i. C. 12. St. 20.

To fonce, B. i. C. 5. St. 8. and fonce fo fore. Dryden ufes it in Theod. and Honoria.

-all attend

- On whom the fowfing eagle will defcend. Soucing on the floore [plunging, falling: foufed over head and ears; is a vulgar expression: and foufed is used for what is pickled, or marinated.] B. iii. C. 4. St. 16. Souff is used for plunged, B. i. C. 3. St. 31. But the metaphor is from Falconry, B. iv. C. 3. St. 25. he flroke, he fouff. Again. B. iv. C. 4. St. 80. he fouff him, he came fousing, like a hawk at his prey, upon him. So the subflantive is used very plainly, B. ii, C. 11. St. 36. as a faulcon that hath failed of her foufe. Used again, B. iv. C. 3. St. 19 B. iv. C. 8. 44. B. v. C. 12. St. 23. B. v. C. 4. St. 42. See note on B. ii C. 11. St. 36.
- Souldan, B. v. C. 8. St. 24. and frequently afterwards. This word is fpelt variouily in our old writers, as Sowdan. Soudan, Souldan, Soldan, all from the Hebrew, fignifying a king, tyrant, fovereign, Ital. Soldano.

Sout, fo fpelt in the 1ft and 2d quarto, and Folios of 1609, 1611, 1617. in Hughes, foot, which modern fpelling comes nearer the Anglo-S.

- **ΓΟΤ.** If. foot, B. ii. C. 7. St. 3. Sowndes, Iriff Sowndes, B. iv. C. 1. St. 42. A found is any inlet of the fea between two head lands.—As Iriff founds, Plymouth found, &c. The found [Kaτ' έξοχήν] is the Straights of the Baltick Sea between Denmark and Sweden, Gall. Le Sond.
- Sowne, found. the rhyme requires foune, and fo Chaucer writes it : from fonus, Ital. fuono, very unskilfully altered in fome editions into found, B. i. C. 1. St. 41. with forieking foune, B. iii. C. 4. St. 30. famineo ululatu. Virg. iv. 667.
- Soyle, the prey, the foiled beaft, B. iv. C. 3. St. 16. "Tis a hunting term, applied to the foil of a wild boar, i. e. the flough wherein he wallows, or to a deer, which is faid to take foil when he runs into the water. Spenfer ufes it fomewhat catachreftically, Gall. Soville, à Lat. fuile.
- Space, walk about, range about, *Jpatiari*, B. iv. C. 8. St. 54. B. v. C. I. St. 11, B. vii. C. 6. St. 55.

Spalles, Gall. efpaules, fhoulders, B. ii. C. 6. St. 29. G. Douglas *fpaldis*, fhoulders, arms. Spareling, B. i. C. 11. St. 25. fpelt fo in the 1ft

quarto: in the 2d *sparchling*. The k is a letter wery rare among the Latins; nor used by the Anglo-S. or Italians; which might be the reafon for Spenfer to omit it: for the fame reafon he feems to have fpelt it *rancling*, not *ranckling*, as other editions, B. i. C. 11. St. 38.

Sperre the gate, to barr, or flut the gate, B. v. C. 10. St. 37. opening the fparre, the barr. B. v. C. 11. St. 4. Un/parr, to open : which is to be reflored to P. P. Fol. lxxxviii. un/parred his eyes, i. e. opened his eyes, Germ. fperren claudere, Anglo-S. ppappen, to fpar, Gall. barrer.

Sperfed air, difperfed, B. i. C. 1. St. 39' Fairf. xiii. 2. in fparfed aires. Ital. fperfo.

Sperft, difperfed, fcattered, B. v. C. 3. St. 37.

- Spicery, B. ii. C. 11. St. 49. fpelt fpicere, B. iii. St. 42. fpiced wines.
- To fpill, to fpoil, to deftroy. Anglo-S. ppillan. Chaucer ufes to fave or fpill, to fave or to deftroy: and fo does our poet, B. i. C. 3. St. 43. B. iii. C.7. St. 54. B. iv. C.3. St. 36. B. v. C. 10.
- St 2. B vi. C. 7. St. 31. And Spill he has, B. ii. C. 9. St. 37. B. v. C. 6. St. 1. B. v. C. 8. St. 19. B. v. C. 10. St. 2. B. v. C. 12. St. 36. PP. Fol. xxi.

Whofo fpareth the fpring, [read fprigg] fpylleth bys children.

Spilt, fhed, fcattered over, B. iv. C. 10. St. 5.

Sprent, fprinkled, B. iv. C. 2. St. 18. Sir Philip Sydney uses it with my tears fprent, and Chaucer. fee Junius in Sprene.

Spright, fprite, fpirit, B. i. C. 2. St. 32 .- St. 33.

Springals, B. v. C. To. St. 6. G. Douglas, Springald, a fpringall, a youth, a ftripling. Chaucer fpringold. from *fpring* and *al*, a termination.

- Spyals, efpials, fpies, Gall. e/pier, B. ii. C. I. St. 4. Spyre, it doth fpire forth, or grow up into the faireft flower, Ital. Spigare : from Spica : to grow to an ear.—But much rather I would bring it from the Ital. Spiráre, which among other fignifications is ufed for to produce : it produces the faireft flower, B. iii. C. 5. St. 52.
- Stake, incitements, devices, tricks, B. ii. C. 1. St. 4. B. vi. C. 10. St. 3. Mirr. for magistrates, part ii. Fol. 32.

I like the balke which fores in good eflate, Did fpy a ftale, I floopte, and tooke a mate.

- Anglo S. roel-hpanar. Stale-rayne deere, on a tamer fort of deere, wherewith, (as with STALES) they take the wild. Somn. See Wacht. in STAL.
- Starke, starke with cold, stiff, Belg. Aerck, Germ.
- flark, Anglo-S. realic, B. ii. C. i. St. 42. Star-read, in reading, or interpreting the flars, Introd. B. v. St. 8.
- Steane, B. vii. C. 7. St. 42. an earth-pot fleane, 1. e, flony earth-pot. 'Tis the Dutch word Steen.' Sted, place, feat, flation, fituation, B. i. C. 8.
- Sted, place, feat, ftation, fituation, B. i. C. 8.
 St. 17. B. i. C. 9. St. 14. B. i. C. 11. St. 46.
 B. iii. C. 11. St. 50. B. iii. C. 12. St. 2. B. v.
 C. 12. St. 23, fpelt *flead*, B. ii. C. 2. St. 21.
 B. ii. C. 4. St. 42. B. iii. C. 42. St. 14.

Steens

Steeme, to Imoke, B. vi. C. 7. St. 15.

- Steem'd, had steamed, exhaled, or breathed out, B. iii. C. 1. St. 55.
- Steemed, efteemed, B. iv. C. 5. St. 3. B. vi. C. 10. St. 35. So the Ital. fimare, fimate.
- Steme, B. ii. C. 6. St. 27. to fleme bis molten beart in fleep, to cause his melted heart or courage to pals off in a meer fleem and vapours, to melt quite away in fleep.
- Stent, stint, stay, stop, B. ii. C. 4. St. 12. G. Douglas, stent, to ftint, stop, cease.
- Stept, steeped, soaked, wetted, B. ii. C. 6. St. 42. Sterne, tail. B. i. C. 1. St. 18. B. i. C. 11. St. 28.
- The tail of a grey hound is called the sterne. Sterve, to perifh, B. ii. C. 6. St. 34. B. iv. C. 1. St. 4. B. iv. C. 1. St. 26. Germ. fterben. interficere, facere ut moriatur. Anglo-S. preojifan, G. Douglas, sterf, to starve : used for, to die,
 - or to be killed by whatever kind of death.

Stie, fee Stye.

- Stire, Stir, or move: for the rhyme. B. ii. C. 1. St. 7. stir, prick him on, B. ii C. c. St. 2.
- Stole, a long garment, or matrons robe. Stola, B. i.
- C. 1. St. 4. and in other places. Stolata mulier, Hor. Stond, stand, station: spelt so in the quarto editions from the Anglo-S. rcondan, B. 1. C. vi. St. 48. B. ii. C. 11. St. 15. and this is the meaning perhaps of Stownd, in B. iii. C. 1. St. 65. a letter added for the rhyme.
- Stonied, aftonished, or funned, B. v. C. 11. St. 30. was stonied fore. Gall. estonner, estonné. stonied. His fenses stoond, i. c. stunned, B. i. C. 7. St. 12. Phaer thus translates Virg. ii. 774. obstupui ste-teruntque comae, I stoynyd and my bears upstood. And hence perhaps is to be explained his epithet, ftony borrour, B.i. C. 6. St. 37, ftony dart. B.i. C. 7. St. 22. Stony eyes, B. i. C. 9. St. 24. Stony feare, B. ii. C. 2. St. 8. B. ii. C. 8. St. 46. But aubat fo stonie mind, fo stupisied, B. v. C. 5. St. 39. Stony Swound, B. vi. C. 5. St. 6. estonné, ftony. Unleis the reader will imagine it comes from fone; fo that flony may be as cold as a flone, as senfeless as a stone, as bard as a stone, as stupisted as a stone,
- &c. &c. Stoon'd, see stonied.
- Stound, found, Anglo-S. TUnd, a while, a ipace, moment; season, hour, time, Germ. Stund. baleful stound, B. i. C. 7. St. 25. bitter stound, B. ii. C. 8. St. 32. B. ii. C. . 11. St. 25. evil stound, B. i. C. 8. St. 12. He uses it very often : -every flound, every moment, B. i. C. 8. St. 38. till that found, till that time, B. i. C. 11. St. 36. -ran 10 the flound, B. iii. C. 1. St. 63. I question if flownd is not here for Stond, place : which fee above,-used frequently by Chaucer, and G. Douglas: the adjective prefixed determines it to a good or bad fenfe.
- Stoup, a ftoup in Falconry is when the hawk on the wing strikes at the fowl; she is then faid to Stoup or make her stoup. Idle stoups, B. v. C. 5.

St. 15. fouping, B. iii. C. 7. St. 39.

- Stour, Stoure, very often uled for, fight, flirt, attack, quarrel. used by Chaucer and G. Douglas, Isl. Stir, bellum, Anglo-S. rTypian,
 - turbare.
- Stownd fee fond and found.
- Straine, Strene, race, descent, family, origin. Anglo-S. rchynde, B. iv. C. 8. St. 33. B. v. C. 9. St. 32. B. vi. C. 6. St. 9. G. Douglas, frynd Chaucer strene, kindred, descent.
- Strayt, streat, firata viarum, B. ii. C. 7. St. 40.
- Streffe, distreffe, B. iii. C. 41. St. 18
- To flye, B. i. C. 11. St. 25. to flye above the ground: to mount. Wick. Matt. XIV, 23. be stiede inte an bil for to preie, i.'e. went up. That was ambition, rash defire to Stye, that was ambition viz. a rash defire to mount, B. ii. C. 7. St. 46. Can bigher stie, can mount higher, B. iii. C. 2. St 36. round about doth flye, mount, hover above, B iv. C. 9. St. 33. Anglo-S. artizan, to afcend, mount up, JUIJan, to mount up, rtizele, a stile. Spenser in his view of Ireland; ' the ftirrup was called fo in fome as it were a Stay to get up; being derived of the old English word sy, which is to get up or mount.' To flyre, to ftir, B. iii. C. 7. St. 45. Anglo-S. arcipian, to move, to flir,
- Subverst, subverted, B. iii. C. 12. St. 42. Successe, succession, B. iii. C. 10. St. 45.

Sude, see Serv.

Suffused eyes, B. iii. C. 7. St. 10. bedewed, fuffused with tears, Oculos lacrymis suffusa, Virg. I, 232. Dryden uses it very elegantly in his Fables, His eye-bals glare with fire, fuffus'd with blood.

Suppressing, keeping him under, B. vi. C. 8. St. 18. Suppress ravished, B. i. C. 6. St. 40.

- Surbet, B. ii. C. 2. St. 22. Surbate, B. vi. C. 4. St. 34. Surbate is a bruise in a horses foot: Gall. Solbature, furbated, furbet, Gall. Salbatue Surcease, stop.
- Surceaft, ftopped, B. iii. C. 4. St. 31.
- Surguedry, B. iii. C. 3. St. 46. B. iii. C. 4. St. 7. B. iii. C. 10. St. 2. B. v. C. 2. St. 30. Pride, prefumption. P.P. Fol. cix. And fent forth furquidous bis fargeant of armes. Used by Chaucer. See Skinner.

Sute, fuit. petition, request, B. v. C. g. St. 44. Savaid, See Savay.

- Scourt, fwarthy, Anglo-S. TPCant, black, fwart. or fwarthy. Kiliano, fwere, fwert, Soma. B. ii. C. 10. St. 15.
- Swarving, fwerving, giving way, going from, &c. B. ii. C. 3. St. 42. B. ii. C. 8. St. 30-St. 36. B. ii. C. 12. St, 76. B. iv. C. 3. St. 18. B. iv. C. 8. St. 10. B. 5. C. 10. St. 35.
- Sway, a substantive, management, direction, rule, motion, &c. B. iii. C. 2. St. 136. B. iv. C. 4. St. 31. B. vi. C. 8. St. 8. a verb, to direct, to manage,

Digitized by GOOGLE

GLOSSARY, S²c. '**A**

- manage, to move, to weigh down, &c. B. i. C. z. St. 38. B. i. C. 11. St. 42. B. ii. C. 6. St. 31. B. ii. C. 8. St. 46. B. ii. C. 10. St. 49. B. iii. C. 1. St. 6. B. v. C. 3. St. 21. Milton fays the fuery of battle, for the violent moving of armies: and of a fword wielded or fwayed with both hands, with buge two-banded frway.
- Sweath-bands, fwathe, or fwaddling bands, B. vi. C. 4. St. 23.
- Swelt, B. i. C. 7. St. 6. B. iii. C. 11.-. 27. B. iv. C. 7. St. 29. B. vi. C. 12. St. 21. burnt, fuffocated with heat, fainted. P. P. Fol. cxiii. found and fwelted. Chaucer Knighte's Tale 1358. be fwelt. Troil. and Creff. iii. 348. made bis bert to fwelt. . fwelt, dead : it feemeth to be meant of being dead by violence: we fay yet when one • taketh exceffive pains, that he will *fwelt* out his beart.' Verstegan. G. Douglas : fwelt, to be choaked, inffocated, to die, ab Anglo Sax. rpeitan, mori. 'Spealtan, to dye, Lanc. 'to freelt. Vet. Fland. freelten, deficere, languef-· cere, fatifcere : Kiliano,' Somn. pelcende, dying, pelcenolic, ready to dye.
- Swerds, B. i. C. 3. St. 41. B. i. C. 4. St. 40. Sword, B. ii. C. 8. St. 47. Anglo-S. peano, Belg. Swerde. fpelt as the original.
- Swerved, moved out of his place, Belg. fwerva vagari, errare, B. v. C. 10. St. 35. Milton uses it in B. vi. ver. 386.
- Sevinged, B. i. C. 11. St. 26. So fpelt in the two old quarto editions ; Folios, Singed : Gr. Even terrere, ouiun, Juinge.
- Swinck and fueat, B. ii. C. 7. St. 8. B. ii. C. 7. St. 58. B. vi. C. 4. St. 32. ' Suyne, labor. " We fay yet fwinc and fweat." Verstegan.
- Sevennd. So the old quartos : the Folio 1609. Sweame, B. i. C. 5. St. 19. a fwoon or fainting fit.

TALANTS, B. i. C. 12. St. 11. So fpelt in the old quarto editions, and in the Folios 1609, 1611, 1617, 1679. So in Jer. xii. 9. a talented bird. We spell it now from the French talons, Lat. talus, Ital. tallone.

Targe, B. iv. C. 12. St. 14. a buckler or shield.

- Taffel or Toffel, a twifted or bushy ornament of filk gold or filver-a born in twifted gold and taffels gay, B. i. C. 8. St. J. Milton in his Mask hence prettily fays, the taffeld born, i. e. ornamented with toffels or taffels of filk, gold, &c. Taffel gent, a gentle, tame male hawk, B. iii. C. 4.
- St. 49. Gall. tiercelet de Faucon.
- Teade, from the Lat. Teda, a torch, B. i. C. 12. St. 37. Ital. Teda, a torch.
- Teene, Tine, Tyne. So varioufly is this word spelt. 'Tis used frequently for trouble ; fometimes for injury, milchief, &c. In Urry's Chaucer 'tis spelt Tene, Teine. In Shakefpeare's Tempest, Act i. Teene. It comes from the Anglo-S. Teon, an-

noyance, treuble, Lunc. teen, TCQDaD, to incenfe, Vol. I.

to provoke, Teonfull, injurious, doleful. tecne, trouble, B. i. C. 9. St. 34. So again, B. i. C. 12. St. 18. B. ii. C. 1. St. 15. B. ii. C. 1. St. 21. B. ii. C. 1. St. 58. B. iii. C. 5. St. 40. B. iii. C. 11. St. 37. B. iv. C. 3. St. 31. B. iv. C. 3. St. 37. B. iv. C. 12. St. 21. B. v. C. 10. St. 7. bitter milk of tine, of trouble and mischief, B. iii. C. 11. St. 1. ruful tine, trouble, B. iv. C. 3. St. 37. winters tine. mischief or injury of winter, B. iv. C. 12. St. 34. which he fpells winter's teene. B, iv. C. 3. St. 23. And this word he fpells Tyne, that the letters might answer in the rhyme, in B. i. C. 9. St. 15. with labour and long tyme, i. c. trouble. So again, B. v. C. 1. St. 13. B vi. C. 5. St. 24. B. vi. C. 8. St. 33.

- Tenor, B. i. C. 11. St. 7. Ital. tenore : the middle part next the base.
- Thee, thrive, prosper. Well mote ye thee. B. ii. C. 1. St. 33. fayre mote be thee, B. ii. C. 11. St. 17. See Verstegan, page 259. G. Douglas, Chaucer and Junius in Thee. Anglo-S. Sean, to thrive, Lanceft. to thee, Somn.
- Thewes, qualifications, manners, Anglo-S. pcap, a manner, custom, bebaviour, qualities, Chaucero, thewes, Somn. Gentle thewes, B. i. C. 9. St. 3. B. ii. C. 1. St. 33. goodly thewes, B. i. C. 10. St. 4. B. vi. C. 8. St. 38. godly thewes, B. ii. C. 10. St. 59. good thewes, B. iv, C. 9. St. 14. B, vi. C. 2. St. 2.
- Thewed ill, B. ii. C. 6. St. 26. male moratus. with ill thewes or manners. Chaucer,
- Tbriftie, B. i. C. 5. St. 15. B. i. C. 10. St. 38. and to B. ii. C. 2. St. 29. after blood to thruft : and 'tis fpelt thrift, B. ii. C. 6. St. 17. in the 1st quarto: in the 2d thirft. To thruft, to thirft: B. ii. C. 2. St. 29. flaming thruft, B. iii. C. 7. St. 5, So the first edit. the 2d thurst. In the old translation of the Bible 'tis spelt thriftie : thrift. Germ. durft, fitis. Franc. thruft, thruftan, fitire. Ch. has thrifted for thirsted.
- The, then, Anglo-S. pa. used by Chaucer and the old writers,
- Thrall, flave, to thrall, to enflave, thraldom, flavery, captivity, Anglo-S. Spæl, ferens.
- Threasury. So spelt in the 1st and 2d quarto, and Folio of 1609, B. ii. C. 7. St. 4. B, ii, C. 8. St. 4. B. v. C. 2. St. 19. Threasure, B. iv. C. 2, St. 33. B. iv. C. 9. St. 12.
- Tbrill, to pierce through, Anglo-S. Oiplian, 10 pierce or bore through, to drill : Chaucero, thirled, perforatus Somn. B. i. C. 10. St. 19. B. iii. C. 5. St. 20. B. iv. C. 7. St. 38. Ibrillant Speare, B. i. C. 11. St. 20. bart-thrilling fpeare, B. ii. C. 3. St 6. bart-tbrilling brond, B. ii. C. 8. St. 41. tbrillant darts, B. ii. C. 4. St 46, tbrilled breft, B. in. C. 2 St. 32. See G. Douglas.
- Throw, that last bitter throw, pain, pangs. B. i. C. 10. St. 41. So mighty throuses, ftrokes, blows, B. ii. C. 5. St. 9. In the fame fense the word occurs in B. ii. C. 8. St. 41. But differently, 10 fleepe a sbrowe, i. e. a small while, or space, B. iii. C. 4.

Digitized by GOOGIC

C. 4. St. 53. danger of the throwes, i. e. ftrokes, blows; as above. B. iv. C. 3. St. 26: So again, B. iv. C. 3. St. 33. deadly throws, ftroke. So it betid upon a throws, i. e. a certain time, Gower, Fol. xcvin. And P. P. Fol. lxxxvii. 2. And I have thought a threw [read, throws] of these thre poles. See the Gloffary of Chaucer in Throws. Thruft, fee Thirftie.

- Tickle, flippery, unstable, ticklish, B. vi. C. 3. St. 5. B. vii C. 7. St. 22.
- A tide, a while, B. i. C. 2. St. 29. Anglo-S. Clo, time, feason, an hour.
- Tight, tiod, B. vi. C. 12. St. 34.
- Tind, kindled, excited, B. ii. C. 8. St. 11. B. iii. C. 7. St. 15. B. iv. C. 7. St. 30. in the fame fcnie, fo inly they did Tine, i. e. inflame, rage, B. ii. C. 11. St. 21. Anglo-S. TenDan, accendere. The word is common in the weft of England Sometimes fpelt Tyne, i. e. kindled, flirred up, excited, B. iii. C. 3. St. 57. B. iii. C. 10. St. 13. and in other places : But in B. iv. C. 11. St. 36. that Tyned on bis frand, it means, that were loft or died. See G Douglas in Tyne, and Junius — ruful tine—milk of tine—winter's tine —long tyne—fad tyne. See above in Teen.
- Tilt and tournament, B. iii. C. 1. St. 44. B. v. C. 8. St. 7. Tilt or tourney. B. iii. C. 2. St. 9. Tilt, B. 3. C. 8. St. 18.
- Tire, rank, row, as a tire of ordnance, &c. B. i, C. 4. St. 33.
- To, used expletively: all to rent, B. iv. C. 7. St. 8.
 B. v. C. 8. St. 4. B. v. C. 8. St. 43. all to brusd,
 B. v. C. 8. St. 44. all to coorne, all to torne, B. v.
 C. 9. St. 10. In this expletive manner, or rather to increase the force of the verb or participle before which it is placed; it stems used in
 B. 1. C. 7. St. 47. So they to fight : which in all the editions but the first is changed into, fo they two fight.
- Tofore, before Anglo-S. tofojian. Uled by Ch. and G. Douglas.
- Too and fro, B. i. C. 1. St. 10. B. i. C. 8. St. 30, B. iv. C. 3. St. 9. This is the fpelling of the 1st and 2d editions. to and froe, B. i. C. 1. St. 34. to and fro, B. i. C. 10. St. 56. and in other places, Pfal. cvii. 27, They reel to and fro. Ephef. iv. 14. toffed to and fro.
- Tori, B. i. C. 12. St. 4. B. ii. C. 5. St. 17. B. iii, C. 2. St. 12. B. iv. C. 8. St. 31. tortious wrong, B. ii. C. 2. Su 18. tortious pource, B. iv. C. 9. St. 12. B. v, C. 8. St. 30. B. v. C. 10. St. 8. Gall. tort, wrong, injury, Ital. torto, torto/o.
- Totty, B. vii. C: 7. St. 39. Ufed by Ch. dizzy, tottering.
- Touch, true as touch, true as touched or tried gold, or fo true as to be able to bear the touch-ftone, or fricteft trial, B.i. C. 3. St. 2.
- Tourney, B. ii. C. 1. St. 6. B. iii. C. 2. St. 9. Vide Spełman in Tourneamentum. G. Douglas, page 146. ver. 6. thus translates Virg. ver. 550. Ducat avo turmas-----

Bid him bring bidder his rowsis to tarnay. See below Turnament.

- Foux'd, tugged and hauled about: to toruxe wool, is to card and drefs it: Anglo-S. Tyrlean, to yex, to teaxe Tyrlung, a reafing Sorba. B. E. Cil. St. 33.
- Towards gan advance, i. e. towards him, B. ii. C. 3. St. 34. my toward good, the good inclining towards me, B. ii. C. 4. St. 22. romaing towards, rusning towards them, B. ii, C. 4. St. 37.
- Tract, B. I. C. I. St. 11, by tracti, by tracing, or by the track and footing: a hunting towns. Ital. traccia, a footflep, mark or trackt, baib traffed, traced, B. ii. C. 6. St. 39. Ital. seacciare, to follow the trace or footing be tract bis fleps, traced, followed, B. vi. C. 7. St. 3.
- Trade, B. ii. C. 6. St. 39. tread, trace, or footfleps: not fpelt fo merely for the rhyme, but according to its original : Boxhurn in lex. antiq. trawd, inceffus, curfus pedefiris.
- Trade, do tread, walk, inhabit, B. iv. C. 11. St. 9-
- Traduction, B. iv. C. 3. St. 13. See the note.
- Traveile, B. iii. C. 3. St. 11. labour, Gall. travailler, Ital. travagliare.
- Train, Trayn, the train or tail (as we fay the train of a robe) B. i. C. 1. St. 18. B. i. C. 8. St. 17; B. i. C. St. 37, and in other places. *Train* is likewife used for treachery, deceiv, *Ital i translip*, B. i. C. 3. St. 24. B. i. C. 6. St. 11. and in feveral other places.
- Translated, turned them to, B. 5. C. 7. St. 29.
- Transmew, transmute, transform, Gall. wansmer, B. i. C. 7. St. 35. B. iii. C. 1. St. 38.
- Transfourster, B. 7. C. 7. St. 36. Awry, out of order, in transfourstan.
- Trasforme, fo spelt in the 1st edit, in the 2d sramf forme, B, ii. C. 5. St. 27. Spenfer followed the Ital. trasformare: his editors the Latin tranfformare.
- Traft, followed as it were by traft or footing. The Folios, trac't, B. v. C. 8. St. 37.
- Treacbour, Treacbetour, traitor, Gall. tricbeur, B. i. C. g. St. 32. B. ii. C. 1. St. 12. B. ii. C. 4. St. 27. B. ii. C. 10. St. 51.
- Treague, B. ii. C. 2. St. 33. Ital. tregua, a truce, or ceffation of arms, Germ. treuga.
- Treen, of a tree, See Mould. G. Douglas Trene, of tree, wooden.
- Trenchand, Gall. tranchant, fharp, cutting, B. i. C. i. St. 17. B. i. C. 10. St. 24. B. v. C. 5. St. 9. used by Chaucer.
- Troad, path, B. vi. C. 10. St. 5.
- Trow, believe, imagine, conceive.
- To trafs, a term in hawking, when the hawk raifes his prey aloft, and then deficends with it to the ground, B. iv. C. 7. St 18.
- Turnament, Turneyment, Turney, B. i. C. 5. St. I. B. iii, C. 1. St. 44. B. iv. C. 4. St. 13. B. iv. C. 7. St. 3. B. v. C. 8. St. 7. B. iv. C. 4. St. 26. B. iv. C. 6. St. 6. B. iv. C. 9. St. 28. Turneying, B. iv. C. 2. St. 27. Turneyd, B. iv. C. 5.

C. 5. St. 7. Twas ingeniously faid that Tornamenta, tournaments, is a corruption of Trojæmenta, and that jousts and turnaments owed their original to the Ludus Trojae, or Troja, which Virgil has fo elegantly described, Aen. v. 545, &c. See Wacht. in Turnier.

Turribant, B. iv. C. 11. St. 28. fo fpelt by Spencer, q. d. Turkifchband : a turban.

Tway, two, in tway, in two. B. i. C. 7. St. 27. B. ii. C. 6. St. 31. B. iii. C. 11. St. 11. Twayne, two, B. i. C. 3. St. 22---44. bis twayne, his couple, B. iii. C. 10. St. 20. Anglo-S. TWA, two, TWA and TWA, two and two. TWefealth, two-fold.

Twight, twit, upbraid, B. v. C. 6. St. 12.

- Twyfold, twofold, B. i. C. 5. St. 28. 'swyfeald or 'swefeald, two-fold, doubtful. anceps.' Verfteg. Tyme, ice Teens. Tynd, fee Tind.
 - **v.**
- VADE, see Fade.
- Valentide, the tide or feafon of Valentine: St. Valentine's day, Feb. 14, when the birds choose their mates, and the youth their valentines, B. vi. C. 7. St. 32.
- Valew, fo fpelt in the 1st edition, in the 2d Value, and fo in the Folios: in Hughes, Valour: it means value, worth, valour, &c. a Lat. valere, validus, &c. Ital. Valere, B. ii. C. 6. St. 29. Spelt likewife Valew, B. ii. C. 9. St. 24. and Value. B. iii. C. 12. St. 14. See the note in page 458.
- Valiannee, Gall. Vaillance.
- Fauncing, advancing, B. Iv. C. 4. St. 17.
- To Vaunt, to boaft. Vaunt, boafting. Vaunter, a boafter. Vaunten, boaft of, B. iii. C. 10. St. 31. Vaunted speare, boafted, B. iv. C. 4. St. 7.
- Vallenage, it fhould rather be fpelt Villenage, as in the Folios. "Tis the meaneft and loweft of tenure, B. ii. C. 11. St. 1.
- Venery, hunting of wild beatts. [Gall. Venerie : Chaucer uses it so.] B. i. C. 6. St. 22.

Venger, revenger, B. i. C. 3. St. 20.

- Ventayle, B. iii. C. 2. St. 24. B. iv. C. 6. St. 19. Ventailes, B. v. C. 8. St. 12. Chaucer adds the *A*, and writes it *Aventaile*, and so does Lydgate. 'Tis the forepart of the helmst to give *vent* or air to the face, and is made to list up. Ital. Ventaglia.
- Frated up ber unbriere, lifted up the vifor of her helmet: gave vent to her face by lifting up her headpiece, B. iii. C. 1. St. 42. Ital. ventere. Gall. venter.
- Vardia, [quaß ourse dianus; a firict and true report of the jurymen] B. v. C. 10. St. z.
- Fore the maine flete, B. i.C. 13, St. 1. B. v. C. 12. St. 18. Lat. gyrare, Gall. wirer, to weer, to turn, to fhift, &c.

- Vermeill, Ital. vermiglio, Gall. vermiel. Vermikion, a lively deep red colour, B. iii. C. 1. St. 46, 65. B. iv. C. 9. St. 27. For the rhyme he writes Vermily, B. iii. C. 8. St. 6.
- Vertuous ficele, indued with fuch virtues or powers, B. ii. C. 8. St. 22. So vertuous flaff, B. ii. C. 12. St. 86. So the Ital. poet speaking of the inchanted ring of Angelica,

In bocca avea quell' anel virtuofo.

Orl. inn. L. i. C. 14. St. 49.

Viaundes, B. ii. C. 9. St. 27. Gall. Viande.

- Vilde, vile.
- Virelays, B. iii. C. 10. St 8. Gall. Virelai, a kind of a fong. See the note. Used by Gower Fol.xxiii. Roundel, balade, and verelaie.
- Visnomie, B. v. C. 4. St. 11. Phyliognomy.
- Umbriere, B. iii. C. i. St. 42. B. iv. C. 4. St. 44. The vifor of the helmet: fo named from fhading the face: ombrare, to fhade.
- Uncoutb, unufual, ftrange, harfh, &c. B. i. C. 1. St. 15-50. B. i. C. 8. St. 31. B. i. C. 9. St.22. B. ii. C. 1. St. 24,29. Cutb, known, acquainted, familiar; as contrarywife uncoutb, is unknown.⁹ Verfleg. Un-Cu²O, unknown, Somn.
- Underforg, attempt by underhand and indirect means, B. v. C. 2. St. 7. "Underforge, to under-'take. Underforgud, undertaken, enterprifed." Verftegan.
- Undertime, B. iii. C. 7. St. 13. 'Underntyde, the 'afternoon, toward the evening,' Verftegan. Vid. Wacht. in undern. 'Un'Defin, the forenoon, 'the third hone of the day, that is nine of the 'clock with us'.— Accordingly both Chaucer's interpreter and Verftegan are to be corrected, who by undern and undern-tide underfland afternoon. Somn.
- Undight: bong undight, not dight, difordered. See dight, B. iii. C. 6. St. 18. Undight their garments, untie or put off, B iii. C. 9. St. 19. So 'tis ufed again, B. v. C. 7. St. 41. B. vi. C. 3. St. 20.
- Uncath, B. i. C. 9. St. 38. B. ii. C. 1. St. 49. B. ii. C. 10. St. 8. and in other places, un-cade, fcarcely. Chaucero, unetb. Somn.
- Unbele, B. ii. C. 12. St. 64. B. iv. C. 5. St. 10. Somner, unhelan, to difcover, to bewray : helan, to cover. P. P. Fol. lxxxvi. And if bis baufe be unbiled, i. e. uncovered. See note on B. iv. C. 10. St. 35.
- Unberd, B. v. C. 3. St. 37. took them from the Herle, or temporary monument where they were usually hanged.
- Unhamps, B. iii. C. 10. St. 29. Void of all grace and elegance; Lat. incomptus: from an, and keeps, draffed up, adorned; fo used by Chaucer in his version of Boethins. In the Knight's tale, 2136, keepsid beiris, combed hairs; and he uses to keepsid beiris, combed hairs; and he uses to keepsid beiris, so ankeepsi, incomptus, unadorned.

* f 2

Unkinde,



۰.

Unkinde, unnatural, B. iii. C. 2. St. 43. Unkindly, unnaturally, B. i. C. 1. St. 26. B. ii. C. 10. St. 9.

- Unlaste, unlaced; fo fpelt that the letters might anfwer in the rhyme, B. ii. C. 1. St. 24. B. vi. C. 1. St. 39.
- Unlich, unlike, B. i. C. 5. St. 28. fo written for the fake of the rhyme : however he has likewife Chaucer's authority, who writes *lich*, for *like*. Anglo-S. un-Zelic.

Unpurquaide, unprovided, B. vii. C. 6. St. 14.

- Unreft, B. v. C. 6. St. 7. B. v. C. 8. St. 3. difquiet, uneafinefs. ufed by Chaucer.
- Uniill, unto, them until, unto them, B. i. C. 11. St. 4. Untill the clojure, to the clofure, B. iii. C. 3. St. 27. Until is used for unto, in the vertion of Pf. cxxxix. ver. 6.

Too wonderfull above my reach, Lord, is thy cunning skill: It is so high, that I the same Cannot attaine untill.

i. c. Unto the fame. Our poet uses it in his Paftorals, Nov.

But knew we fools what it us brings untill.

i. e. Unto us, G. D. pag. 35. 16. til obey, to obey. Chaucer's Knight's tale, 1354.

Until the temple purposith to go.

Unwares, unexpectedly, uncautiously, unwarily.

Unweeting, unknowing, ignorant, B. i. C. 2. St. 40. The 2d edit. in quarto reads unweening, and is followed by the Folios: from un, a negative particle: anu: and Anglo-S. WITAN, Belg. Weten, fcire. The fame word occurs again, B. i. C. 2. St. 45. B. i. C. 7. St. 6. B. i. C. 10. St. 9-65. B. i. C. 11. St. 29. B. v. C. 8. St. 13. and in other places.

Unwift, unknowing, B. v. C. 1. St. 22.

Unwreaked, unrevenged, B. iii. C. 11. St. 9.

- Voide bis cour/e. to quit or to go out of the direct road, or depart from his streight course: Gall. Vuider le course, B. iv. C. 6. St. 3. Voyded, B. vi. C. 7. St. 43. kept clear from his face: kept from falling about his face. Gall. Vuider, to clear; to keep clear, &c. G. D. pag. 102, 25. eftir all was vodit, i. e. after all was removed; Post ubi digrefs, Virg. iv. 80.
- Upbrast, burft open, B. vi. C. 11. St. 43.
- Upbrayes, upbraidings, B. iii. C. vi. St. 50. Upbraide, upbraiding, B. iv. C. 9. St. 28. To upbray, to fhame, to upbraid.
- Uppen, B. i. C. 2. St. 11. B. ii. C. 1. St. 31. fpelt fo likewife in feveral other places: according to the Anglo-S. uppan. 'Tis fo fpelt in many places of the old verfion of the Bible, and by our old English writers: and fometimes fpelt *upon*: which variety of fpelling Spencer follows.

W.

- MAGE, a pledge, likewife reward, wages, B. i. C. 4. St. 39. B. iv. C. 3. St. 4. wage thy works, carry on thy affairs, &c.
- Waift a firay. B. ii. C. iz. St. 31, waived or waift goods: things loft and not claimed when found in a twelve month.
- Ware, warie, cautious. warely, cautioufly. wareles, uncautious. Wareless word, careless, B. v. C. 5. St. 17. But, Wareless pain, B. v. C. 1. St. 22. is explained, flupifyed: it means out of that pain, which he could not guard against. Anglo-S. Warian, cavere.

Ware, did weare or wore, B. i. C. 4. St. 37

- War-bable, able or powerful in war, belle babiles B. ii. C. 10. St. 62.
- To warraye, to make war upon, to harrafs with war. the world warrayd, harraffed, made war on the world, B. i. C. 5. St. 48. warreyd on Bruncild, made war, B. ii. C. 10. St. 21. the Romans him warrayd. B. ii. C. 10. St. 50. fo again, B. ii. C. 10. St. 72. B 3. C. 5. St. 48. Chaucer Knight's tale. 1486. on The/eus to help him to warraye. Lydgate in his Prolog. to the Trojan warres. The worthy Grekis helpe to warrey Again Troyens. Latino-Bar. guerrire et werrire, to make war.
- Warre old. See the note on B. iv. C. 8. St. 31. Vox Suecica, warre, worfe. Anglo.S. pæppa, werfe. Somn. 'War, worfe: war and war, worfe and ' worfe.' Ray. in North country words.
- Warrieuresse, a woman warriour, an Amazon. B. v. C. 7. St. 27. Gall. guerriere.
- Watchet bow, B. iv. C. 11. St. 27. watchet mantles, B. iv. C. 4. St. 40. fee the note.
- Wawes, waves. B. ii. C. 11. St. 4. 'tis fo used by Chaucer, Gower and Lydgate.
- Way, weigh, value, efferm. that the letters might answer in the rhyme. B. vii. C. 6. St. 55. B. vii. C. 8. St. 1. wayd. B. i. C. 10. St. 40. B. iv. C. 1. St. 7. B. iv. C. 10. St. 1. and in feveral other places.
- To wayment, to bewail, lament. B. ii. C. 1. St. 16. used substantively, for lamentation, B. iii. C. 4. St. 35. Chaucer in the Knight's tale, 904. Such a weymenting.
- Wayne, Waine, chariot. B. v. C. 8. St. 40. B. vi. C. 3. St. 29.
- Wearifb, B. iv. C. 5. St. 34. Ascham. pag. 24. a countenance not weerifh and crabbed, but fair and comely. Carew's survey of Cornwall. their wearifb and ill-diffosed bedies.
- Weeds, a drefs or garment : we use the word fill in avidows awards. Anglo-S. proba. Belg. award. Germ. awad.
- Weeks, spelt so in the 1st and 2d edit. In the Folice.

A GLOSSARY, Sc.

wile. Belg. wiecke. Anglo-S. peoce. wick of a candle. B. ii. C. 10. St. 30.

Wield, See Wield.

- Ween, imagine, judge &c. Anglo-S. penan, Foisis, existimare, opinari. Foisous, an over-weaning.
- Weet, Anglo S. PICAN. to know, to weet feilicet. to wit. to weeten, to know, B. iii. C. 5. St. 7. to weet, to know, to understand, B. vi. C. 3. St. 47.
- West, B. iii. C. 10. St. 36. B iv. C. 2. St. 4. B. v. C. 3. St. 27. B. vi. C. 1. St. 18. a firay, a wanderer, a thing lost.
- Wefte. i. e. where first fhe wafted her wherry over: fo fpelt for the rhyme : B. ii. C. 6. St. 18.
- Wefte, waved, put off. B. iii. C. 4. St. 36. where bene weft? i. e. where have ye been wafted or wandered: B. vi. C. 5. St. 23. Anglo-S. wafian, fushuare.

Weld, fee Wield.

- Weld, B. i. C. 8. St. 47. i. e. did well, flow, fpring; fee to well.
- Welkin. B. 1. C. 4. St. 9. the welkin way. B. iii. C. 9. St. 11. the faire welkin. Anglo-S. pelcn, the Sky, firmament, the welkin.
- Well away. B. ii. C. 6. St. 43. B. ii. C. 8. St. 46. B. iv. C. 11. St. 1. B. v. C. 1. St. 15. B. v. C. 6. St. 16 B. vi. C. 1k. St. 29. This is printed in the Folios, weal-away! Anglo-S. pala pa, alas for pity.—pela pa. Lanc. well away. Somn. ufed by Chaucer and the old poets.
- To well, to flow, to foring, to pour forth, &c. Belg. wellen. Germ. wallen. Scaturire. John IV, '14. wwy? vdaro; Paxxouise [welling] is; &wir ausnor. B. i. C. I. St. 34. B. i. C. 7. St. 4. B. i. C. 9. St. 36. B. iv. C. 8. St. 13. Introd. B. 5. St. v. Hence the compound to outwell, i. e. difcharge, B. i. C. J. St. 21. — But B. i. C. 2. St. 43. your awanted awell, i. e. your ufual welfare, weal, happinefs, fo the rhyme requires; See the following.
- Wele, wead, welfare, B. v. C. 6. St. 23. B. v. C. 11. St. 16. fpelt Well, as the rhyme requires, B. i. C. 2. St. 43. Chancer prol. 897. In all bis wele. i. e. profperity. Germ. weil, quies, otimen. Anglo-S. pela, profperitar.
- To welke, to fet. Germ. welken. to grow faint and languid. 'tis not very diftant from Folinopau, perie. B. i, C. 1. St. 23. Phoebus gins to welke in welk to fet in the weft. So in his Paftorals, the welked Phoebus, the fetting fun. And in November, But now fad winter welked bath the day, i. e. (as explained in the Gloffary) flortened, or empaired : very plainly from the Germ. welken.
- Wend, go, B. i. C. ro. St. 15. B. iii. C. 3. St. 14. Wend, for weened, imagined, B. vii. C. 6. St. 11. Went B. iv. C. 2. St. 47. B. iv. C. 5. St. 46. B. vi.
- C. 6. St. 3. way, journey: to used by Chaucer and Gower, and G. Douglas.

- To well, to fet in the well. Introd. B. v. St. 8. Milt. fays, the evening flar had flop'd his westering wheel: i. e. his fetting. Chaucer in Troil, and Creff. if, 906. The fun gan westrin, i. e. to fet.
- To wex, to increase, to grow. Wexed, waxed, increased. Wext, increased.
- Whally, full of wheals. B. i.m. 4. St. 24.
- What jo, what loever.
- Wheare, see note on B. iii. m. 4. St. 19.

Whenfo, whenfoever.

Wher, where So fpelt in the old books. Anglo-3. hpæp.

Whereas, where.

Whereto wherefoever.

- Whift hushed, filenced, B. vii. C. 7. St. 59. Phaer, They wushed all: Conticuere ownes. Virg. ii, 1.
- Whit. a little part. no whit, not at all. Anglo-S. apihT. aliquid. fomewhat.

Who/o, whofoever.

- Whot, hot. a gur ardens Faigur whot: spelt to the in old editions of the Bible : and so pronounced to this day in the west of England.
- W byleare, B. i. C. 9. St. 28. B ii. C. 2. St. 11. B. 2. C. 11. St. 25. B.iii. C. 7. St. 1. B. iv. C. 12. St. 22. Anglo-S. hpilær. erewhile, fome time before.
- W by lome, Anglo-S. hpilum. formerly fome while ago.
- Wicked berbes, noxious, poifonous, B. i. C. 2. St. 42. fo again, wicked weeds, B. iii. C. 1. St. 48. Wicked fleele, hurtful, deadly, B. iii. C. 5. St. 20. So. again, wicked fba/te, B. iii. C. 5. St. 24. wicked weapon, B. iii. C. 5. St. 24. wicked eweapon, B. iv. C. 3. St. 11.
- Wield: fpelt fometimes Weld, to manage, handle, govern, direct, turn; fway &c. B. 1. C. 4. St. 11. B. i. C. 3. St. 42. B. i. C. 7. St. 11. B. i. C. 11. St. 28. B. ii. C. 1. St. 18. B. ii. C. 9. St. 76. B. iv. C. 1. St. 37. B. iv. C. 2. St. 42. B. v. C. 10. St. 24. B. vi. C. 8. St. 11. Anglo-S. pealOan-Germ. walten.
- Wight. Germ. Wicht, res qualibet, bonne, animal, creatura. See Watcht. Anglo-S. piht, a creature, a wight. Somn.

Wimple, See note on B. i. C. r. St. 4.

Wile, fee Wize.

To wis, to know.

- Wift, knew. Germ. wiffen. Anglo-S. P17 Can, no/cere. And bis fifter flood afar off to wit what would be done to him. Exod. ii, 4.
- Wite, blame. B. ii. C. 12. St. 16. Introd. B. iv. St. 1. B. vi, C. 3. St. 16. fpelt Wyte, B. iii. C 4. St. 52. B. v. C. 11. St. 57. B. vi. C. 12. St. 41. Anglo-S. p1Can, to blame—p1Ce punifoment &c. Chaucer (if rightly interpreted) useth the word for blame. Somn.

Withbault,

Digitized by GOOGLE

- Withbault, B. ii. C. 11. St. 9. with-holden, withdrew. from with and Anglo-S. healden, to hold.
- Wize: Wife: manner. B. i. C. 4. St. 14. B. iii. C. 3. St. 53.
- Wo worth the man, fee note on B. ii. C. 6. St. 32. Wo worth the day. Ezek. 30. 2.
- Wee begonne, far gone in woe. B. iii. C. 7. St. 20. B. v. C. 8. St. 16. ufed by our old writers.
- Womanbood, the bood, i. e. the quality, flate, or condition, of Woman.
- Wondrous wee, see note on B. ii. C. 8. St. 53. B. iv. C. 1. St. 38. paa, messus, erifis: beavy, fad. Somp.
- Wonne, is used in two senses, B. I. C. 6. St. 39. in the first, for to overcome, gain the victory, from to win: in the fecond place for to dwell, from the Anglo-S. punian, to dwell, to inhabit. Germ. wonen, babitare. Both the verb, wonne, dwell: and the fubitantive, Wonne, won, habitation, are used in very many places. As a verb, to dwell, to inhabit, B. i. C. 6. St. 39. B. ii. C. 1. St. 51. B. ii. C. 3. St. 18. B. ii. C. 7. St. 49. B. if. C. 12. St. 69. B. iii. C. 1. St. 3. B. 3. C. 4. St. 20. B. iv. C. 12. St. 1. B. iii. C. 6. St. 29. B. iii. C. 7. St. 5. B. iv. C. 6. St. 5. B. v. C. 2. St. 4. B. vi. C. 2. St. 48. B. vi. C. 1. St. 1. and in other places. As a Subst. Wonne, Won, habitation dwelling, B. ii. C. 7. St. 20. B. ii. C. 12. St. 11. B. iii. C. 3. St. 7. B. iii. C. 8. St. 37. B. iv. C. 8. St. 5. B. iv. C. 8. St. 22. B. v. C.g. St. 8. B. vi. C. 3. St. 37. and in other places. Milton uses it the wild beast where he wons in forest wild .-Milton uses it here for the alliteration.
- Won, ufe, B. iii. C. 9. St. 21. Junian Zepunian. to ufe, to be wont. Chancer ufes it fo frequently.
- Wons, cuftom, manner. B. iv. C. 1. St. 43. wons pleafures, wonted, ufual, accuftomed, B. v. C. 3. St. 1. awant in awarre, ufed in war. B. v. C. 4. St. 44.
- Woo, to court, or win by courting, B. iv. C. 6. St. 30.
- Wood, mad. Woodwefs madnefs. Anglo-S. POO, mad wood furious. Somn. Germ. waten. furore. Belg. wooden.
- I wet, I know. Wereft, knoweft.
- Wowed, wooed, for the thyme. B. vi. C. 11. St. 4. Woxed, Waxed B. i. C. 10. St. 2.
- Wraft, wreft, for the shyme. B. v. C. 12. St. 21.
- Wrawling, B. vi. C. 13. St. 27. vox enematop. Chaucer has it : fee Junius in Wral.
- Wreake, to revenge. Wroke, revenged. Germ. rachen Anglo-S. ppæccan. Belg. wreken, ulci/ci.
- Wreft, wrift: for the rhyme and poetically part for the whole : B. iii. C. 7. St. 2.
- Wrizled, we fay now wrinkled. Spencer fpelt it

from the Germ. runsel. Ital. grinzare, to wrinklegrinzo, wrinkled. B. i. C. 2. St. 47.

Wyle, beguile. B. iii. C. 10. St. 5. Wyte, fee Wite.

Y.

- THE Saxon Z^e prefixed to words has given place to Y and i. for the Saxon language as spoken and written after the Norman invasion changed Z^e into i or Y, as Zecleped, wecatai, Y cleped, icleped.
- Yber, beaten, B. iv. C. 4. St. 9.
- Yblent, blinded, or confounded. B. i. C. 2. St. 5. B. ii. C. 7. St. 1. fee Blent.
- Yclad. clad. B. i. C. 1. St. 1.—St. 7. B. i. C. 4. St. 38. Ycled, for Yclad, clad; So the rhyme requires.
- Ydleffe, idleneis. B. vi. C 2. St. 31.
- Ydrad, Ydred, dreaded: B. i. C. 1. St. 2. B. v. C. 11. St. 3. B. iii. C. 12. St. 2. B. v. C. 12. St. 37. ufed by Chaucer in Troil and Creff. 111. 655. and by G. Douglas. pag. 413. 41. Abuf the bevin Ydrad and Starrit Sky.
- Yearne, earn, get, procure. B. vi. C. 1. St. 40.
- To Yead, Yeade, to go, B. ii. C. 4. St. 2. Yeat B. 1. C. 11. St 5. Yead, Yode, went, B. 1. C. 10. St. 53. B. ii. C. 7. St. 2. B. iii. C. 8 St. 45. Anglo-S. CODE vel, ZECODE. he went : the Anglo-S. preterit. from TanTan ire. TCode init
- rit. from Jan Jan ire. Jeode ivit. 27 fore, B. i. C. 9. St. . B. ii. C. 1. St. 35. B. ii. C. 9. St. 2. B. iii. C. 7. St. 48. B. iii. C. 8. St. 52: B. iii. C. 9. St. 13. B. iii. C. 10. St. 16. B. iii. C. 12. St. 16, in company, together; nfed by Chancer and G. Douglas: 16 in fore in company: Jefte 14 fignifies both a companion and company.
- Yfoftered, B. iii. C. 6. St. 51. foftered, neurified, brought up.
- Yfraught, fraighted, loaden, B. iii. C. 8, St. 8.
- Yfretted, the fame as Fretted, which fee above.
- Ygae, gene, loft. B. ii. C. I. St. 2. late year, lately loft. used by Chaucer.
- Yorks, yerks, jerks, lashes, B. vi. C. 7. St. 441 fee Junius.
- Yir, yet: for the rhyme B. i. C. 2. St. 30. B. 3. C. 8. St. 5.
- Ymagery, B. i. C. 8. St. 36. B. ii. C. 7. S. 4. images, figures, &c.
- Ymok, molten, melted, B. i. C. 11. St. 25. B. 3. C. 11 St. 25.
- Ymp, impe, offapring, B. i. C. 6. St. 24. B. i. C. 9. St. 6. B. i. C. 10. St. 60. B. iii. C. 12. St. 7. B. vi. C. 2. St. 38.
- Ymps, B. iv. C. 9. St. 4. grafted on, fixed on as a graff.

Yod, fee Yord.

Yold, yielded, B. iii; C. 11. St. 17-25. nied by Chaucer.

'I ore,



- A GLOSSARY, 🗞.
- Yore, B. i. C. 1. St. 5. B. i. C. 9. St. 1. B. i. C. 12. St. 27. and in other places. Yore, of yore, anciently. Anglo-S. Zcana.
- Yond, fee note on B. ii. C. 8. St. 40. B. iii. C. 7. St. 26.
- Younker, a lufty young man, B. iv. C. I. St. II. Germ. jungling. Anglo-S. ZeonZep.
- Ypaid, see Apaid.
- Ypight, fee Pight.
- Tplaste, placed, B. i. C. 4. St. 28.
- Tplight, plighted, B. z. C. iii. St. 1.
- Yre, ire, anger, B ii. C. 2. 31.
- Irent, rent, B. iv. C. 6. St. 15.
- Trived, rived, riven, B. iv. C. 6. 15.
- Yfame, B. vii. C. 7. St. 32. ' YSAME, yfome, fimul
- " und. Spenf. Anglo-S. ram. Goth. Jamana,

confonum eft Gr. &µa, Jun. edit. Lye. "Anglo-S. " rame, alfo. together, likewife," Somn. "Sam. "unà pariter," Wacht.—I rather think in this paffage yfame is originally from the Germ. Sammen, colligere, congregare. Hence the Anglo-S. Zeramnian, to gather together, to collect : and the Anglo S. Ze is changed into y hence yfame, i. e. collected together.

Ythrild, B. iii. C. 4. St. 15. thrilled, pierced. Ywreke, B. iv. C. 8. St. 14. Ywroke, B. iv. C. 6.

St. 23. B. iv. C. 11. St. 5. See Wreake. Iwis, truly, indeed: ufed fometimes expletively, and fometimes ironically, B. ii. C. 1. St. 19. B. iii. C. 4. St. 37. B. iii. C. 7. St. 53. ufed by Chaucer.

Chancer.

IT R T X T A II

N the explanation of Gatri, for met, real metapherically.
 Garny faceses work gratian of favorein quarters h.
 Fran, inflead of priored fordone in all or shire shifting, rate faceses, read if and the prior of the strong quarters h.
 Gasta, bet fair a, sold prior between quarters h.
 Ranze, read for done in the strong quarters h.
 Ranze, read for done in the strong quarters h.
 Sterver, then a strong quarters h.

ERRATA in the GLOSSARY.

IN the explanation of Capon, for met, read metaphorically.

----- Curry favour, read gratiam et favorem quærere blanditiis.

---- For, inftead of printed fordone in other editions, read printed foredone.

- Feuldring, read I inferted informa, gratia.

---- Gzije, for pipa, read pipa.

---- Poynant, for in Ariofto's read is Ariofto's,

---- Reave, read i. e. took away.

---- fernes, read fernes from ferow.

Sterne, after is called the sterne. Add, And the sterne of the ship is where the rudder is placed to steer, or direct her course.

TO

Digitized by GOOGLE

THE MOST HIGH MIGHTIE AND MAGNIFICENT

EMPRESSE

RENOWMED FOR PIETIE VERTVE AND ALL GRATIOVS GOVERNMENT

ELIZABETH

BY THE GRACE OF GOD QVEENE OF ENGLAND

FRAVNCE AND IRELAND AND OF VIRGINIA

DEFENDOVR OF THE FAITH &c

HER MOST HVMBLE SERVAVNT

EDMVND SPENSER

DOTH IN ALL HVMILITIE

DEDICATE PRESENT AND CONSECRATE

THESE HIS LABOVRS

TO LIVE WITH THE ETERNITIE OF HER FAME.

VOL. I.



* `````

Digitized by Google

LETTTER of the Authors, expounding his whole intention in the course of this worke; which for that it giueth great light to the Reader, for the better understanding is hereunto annexed.

A

To the Right noble and Valorous

SIR WALTER RALEIGH, Knt.

Lord Wardein of the Stanneryes and her Maiesties lieftenaunt of the County of Cornewayll.

NIR, knowing how doubtfully all allegories may be conftrued, and this booke of mine, which I have entituled the Faery Queen, being a continued allegory, or darke conceit, I have thought good as well for auoyding of gealous opinions and mifconftructions, as alfo for your better light in reading thereof, (being fo by you commanded,) to difcouer unto you the general intention and meaning, which in the whole courfe thereof I have fashioned, without expressing of any particular purposes, or by-accidents, therein occasioned. The general end therefore of all the booke is to fashion a gentleman or noble perfon in vertuous and gentle difcipline: which for that I conceived should be most plausible and pleasing, being coloured with an historical fiction, the which the most part of men delight to read, rather for variety of matter, then for profite of the enfample, I choice the hiltorye of king Arthure, as most fitte for the excellency of his perfon, being made famous by many mens former workes, and also furthest from the daunger of enuy, and fuspition of present time. In which I have followed all the antique **poets** hiftoricall; first Homere, who in the perfons of Agamemnon and Ulysies hath enfampled a good gouernour and a vertuous man, the one in his Ilias, the other in his Odyffeis; then Virgil, whofe like intention was to doe in the perfon of Æneas; after him Ariofto comprised them both in his Orlando; and lately Taffo diffeuered them again, and formed both parts in two perfons, **namely that part which they in philosophy call ethice, or vertues of a private.** man, coloured in his Rinaldo; the other named politice in his Godfredo. By enfample of which excellente poets, I labour to pourtraict in Arthure, before he



he was king, the image of a braue knight, perfected in the twelue private morall vertues, as Aristotle hath deuised; the which is the purpose of these first twelue bookes: which if I finde to be well accepted, I may be perhaps encoraged to frame the other part of polliticke vertues in his person, after that hee came to be king. To fome I know this methode will feem difpleafaunt, which had rather haue good difcipline deliuered plainly in way of precepts, or fermoned at large, as they use, then thus clowdily enwrapped in allegorical deuises. But fuch, me feeme, fhould be fatisfide with the use of these days, seeing all things accounted by their flowes, and nothing effected of, that is not delightfull and pleafing to commune fence. For this caufe is Xenophon preferred before Plato, for that the one, in the exquisite depth of his judgement, formed a commune-welth, fuch as it should be; but the other in the person of Cyrus, and the Perfians, fashioned a gouernment, such as might best be: so much more profitable and gratious is doctrine by enfample, then by rule. So have I laboured to doe in the perfon of Arthure: whom I conceiue, after his long education by Timon, to whom he was by Merlin deliuered to be brought up, to foone as he was borne of the lady Igrayne, to have feene in a dream or vition the Faery Queene, with whole excellent beauty rauished, he awaking refolued to feeke her out; and fo being by Merlin armed, and by Timon throughly inftructed, he went to seeke her forth in Faerye land. In that Faery Queene I meane Glory in my generall intention, but in my particular I conceiue the most excellent and glorious perfon of our foueraine the Queene, and her kingdom in Faery land. And yet in fome places els, I do otherwife fhadow her. For confidering the beareth two perfons, the one of a most royal queene or empressed the other of a most vertuous and beautiful lady, this latter part in fome places I doe expresse in Belphœbe, fashioning her name according to your owne excellent conceipt of Cynthia: Phæbe and Cynthia being both names of Diana. So in the perfon of prince Arthure I fette forth magnificence in particular, which vertue for that (according to Ariftotle and the reft) it is the perfection of all the reft, and conteineth in it them all, therefore in the whole course I mention the deeds of Arthure applyable to that vertue, which I write of in that booke. But of the xii. other vertues, I make xii. other knights the patrones, for the more variety of the hiftory: Of which these three bookes contayn three.

The first of the knight of the Red-crosse, in whom I expresse Holynes: The feconde of Sir Guyon, in whome I sette forth Temperaunce: The third of Britomartis a Lady knight, in whome I picture Chastity. But because the beginning of the whole worke seemeth abrupte, and as depending upon other antecedents, it needs that ye know the occasion of these three knights seuerall aduentures. For the methode of a poet historical is not such, as of an historiographer. For an historiographer discourseth of affayres orderly as they were donne, accounting as well the times as the actions; but a poet thrusteth into the middest, euen where it most concerneth him, and there recoursing to the thinges forepaste, and divining of thinges to come, maketh a pleasing analysis of all.

The

The beginning therefore of my history, if it were to be told by an historiographer should be the twelfth booke which is the last, where I deuife that? the Faery Queen kept her annual feafte xii. days; uppon which xii. feverall dayes, the occasions of the xii. feuerall aduentures happed, which being undertaken by xii. feuerall knights, are in these xii books feuerally handled and discoursed. The first was this. In the beginning of the feast, there prefented himselfe a tall clownishe younge man, who falling before the Queene of Faeries defired a boone (as the manner then was) which during that feafly fhe might not refuse; which was that hee might have the atchinement of any aduenture, which during that feathe fhould happen." That being graunted, he refted him on the floore, unfitte through his rufticity for a better place. Soone after entred a faire ladye in mourning weedes, riding on a white affe, with a dwarfe behind her leading a warlike steed, that bore the arms of a knight, and his speare in the dwarfes hand. Stree falling before the Queene of Faeries, complayned that her father and mother, an ancient king and queene, had bene by an huge dragon many years that up in a braten cattle, who thence fuffred them not to yffew: and therefore befought the Faery Queene to affygne her fome one of her knights to take on him that exployt. Prefently that clownifth perfon upftarting, defired that aduenture: whereat the Queene much wondering, and the lady much gainefaying, yet he earneftly importuned his defire. In the end the lady told him, that unleffe that armour which fhe brought, would ferue him (that is the armour of a christian man specified by St. Paul, v. Ephef.) that he could not fucceed in that enterprife : which being forthwith put upon him with dew furnitures thereunto, he feemed the goodlieft man in al that company, and was well liked of the lady. And eftefoones taking on him knighthood, and mounting on that straunge courser, he went forth with her on that aduenture: where beginneth the first booke, viz.

A gentle knight was pricking on the playne. &c.

The fecond day there came in a palmer bearing an infant with bloody hands, whose parents he complained to haue bene flayn by an enchauntress called Acrasia: and therefore craued of the Faery Queene, to appoint him some knight, to performe that adventure, which being affigned to Sir Guyon, he prefently went forth with that same palmer: which is the beginning of the second booke, and the whole subject thereof. The third day there came in a groome, who complained before the Faery Queene, that a vile enchaunter called Busirane had in hand a most faire lady called Amoretta, whom he kept in most grieuous torment, because the would not yield him the pleasure of her body. Whereupon Sir Scudamour the lover of that lady presently tooke on him that aduenture. But being unable to performe it by reason of the hard enchauntments, after long forrow, in the end met with Britomartis, who fuccoured him, and reskewed his love.

But

Digitized by GOOGLE

But by occasion hereof, many other adventures are intermedied, b ut rather as accidents, then intendments i as the lous of Britomart, the ouerthrow of Marinell, the milery of Florimell, the vertuousnes of Belphæbe, the lafcinioufnes of Hellenora; and many the like,

Thus much, Sir, I have briefly overronne to direct your understanding to the wel-head of the history, that from thence gathering the whole intention of the conceit, ye may as in a handful gripe al the difcourte, which otherwife may happily feem tedious and confused. So humbly crauing the continuance of your honourable fauour towards me, and th' eternall establishment of your happines, I humbly take leaue.

23. Ianuary 1589.

Yours most humbly affectionate,

Ed. Spenser.

V E R S E S

To the Author of the FAERY QUEENE.

That leades thy Mule in hat, A Vision vpon this conceipt of the Faery Queene. That life thy notes from flu E thought I faw the graue, where Laura lay, and that the shi of Within that temple, where the vestall flame Was wont to burne, and paffing by that way tomosi conditions visual ver To fee that buried dust of living fame, And all the gentle flocker Whole tumbe faire Loue, and fairer Vertue kept, All fuddeinly I faw the Facry Queene : At whole approch the foul of Petrarke wept, " hole trulty ma as And from thenceforth those Graces were not seene : define the graces model? For they this Queene attended, in whofe fteed Obliuion laid him down on Lauras herfe: Hereat the hardest stones were seen to bleed. And grones of buried ghoftes the heauens did perfe : woon both Stidguoun of Where Homers fpright did tremble all for griefe,

And curft th' acceffe of that celestiall theife.

Another of the fame.

T H E prayfe of meaner wits this worke like profit brings, As doth the Cuckoes fong delight when Philumena fings. If thou haft formed right true Vertues face herein; Vertue herfelfe can beft difcerne, to whom they written bin. If thou haft Beautie prayfd, let her fole lookes diuine Iudge if ought therein be amis, and mend it by her eine. If Chaftitie want ought, or Temperaunce her dew, Behold her princely mind aright, and write thy Queene anew. Meane while the thall perceiue, how far her vertues fore Aboue the reach of all that liue, or fuch as wrote of yore; And thereby will excufe and favour thy good will, Whofe vertue cannot be expreft, but by an Angels quill.

Of all which speak our English tongue, but those of thy device. W. R.

To the learned Shepheard.

OLLYN, I fee by thy new taken talke, Some facred fury hath enricht thy braynes, That leades thy Muse in haughty verse to maske,

And loath the layes that long to lowly fwaynes; That lifts thy notes from fhepheardes unto kinges: So like the liuely lark that mounting finges.

Thy louely Rofalinde feemes now forforne,

And all thy gentle flockes forgotten quight, Thy chaunged hart now holdes thy pypes in fcorne,

Those prety pypes that did thy mates delight; Those trusty mates, that loued there to well, Whom thou gau'st mirth; as they gave there the bell.

Yet as thou earst with thy sweet roundelayes,

Didît stirre to glee our laddes in homely bowers: So moughtst thou now in these refyned layes,

Delight the daintie eares of higher powers : And fo mought they, in their deep fkanning fkill, Alow and grace our Collyns flowing quill.

And faire befall that Faery Queene of thine;

In whose faire eyes Loue linckt with Vertue fittes, Enfusing by those bewties fyers deulne

Such high conceits into thy humble wittes, As raifed hath poore paftors oaten reedes From ruftick tunes, to chaunt heroique deedes.

So mought thy Redcroffe knight with happy hand

Victorious be in that faire Islands right, Which thou doft vayle in type of Faery land,

Elizas bleffed field, that Albion hight; That shields her friendes, and warres her mightie foes, Yet still with people, peace, and plentie flowes.

But



But (iolly shepeheard) though with pleasing style,

Thou feast the humour of the courtly trayne; Let not conceipt thy setled sence beguile,

Ne daunted be through enuy or difdaine: Subject thy dome to her empyring fpright, From whence thy Muse, and all the world takes light, Hobynoll.

F AYRE Thamis streame, that from Ludds stately towne, Runst paying tribute to the ocean states, Let all thy Nymphes and Syrens of renowne Be filent, whyle this Bryttane Orpheus playes : Nere thy sweet bankes, there lives that facred crowne, Whose hand strowes palme and neuer-dying bayes; Let all at once with thy soft murmuring sowne Present her with this worthy poets prayes : For he hath taught hye drifts in statespherdes weedes, And deepe conceites now singes in Facries deedes. R. S.

GRAVE Muses march in triumph and with prayfes; Our Goddess here hath given you leave to land: And biddes this rare dispenser of your graces Bow downe his brow unto her facred hand. Deferte findes dew in that most princely doome, In whose sweete brest are all the Muses brodde: So did that great Augustus erst in Roome With leaves of fame adorne his Poets hedde. Faire be the guerdon of your Faery Queene, Even of the fairess that the world hath seene. H. B.

Vol. I.

* C

NHEN

Digitized by

WHEN flout Achilles heard of Helens rape, And what reuenge the flates of Greece deuifd; Thinking by fleight the fatall warres to fcape, In womans weedes himfelfe he then difguifde: But this deuife Ulyffes foon did fpy, And brought him forth the chaunce of warre to try.

When Spencer faw the fame was fpredd fo large Through Faery land of their renowned Queene, Loth that his Muse should take fo great a charge, As in such haughty matter to be seene, To seeme a shepeheard then he made his choice : But Sidney heard him sing, and knew his voice.

And as Ulysses brought faire Thetis sonne From his retyred life to menage armes : So Spencer was by Sidneys speaches wonne, To blaze her fame, not fearing future harmes : For well he knew his Muse would soone be tyred In her high praise, that all the world admired.

Yet as Achilles in those warlike frayes Did win the palme from all the Grecian peeres: So Spencer now to his immortall prayse, Hath wonne the laurell quite from all his feres. What though his taske exceed a humaine witt, He is excused, fith Sidney thought it fitt.

W. L.

Digitized by GOOGLE

- **T**O

TO looke upon a worke of rare deuise, The which a workman setteth out to view, And not to yield it the deserved prise, That unto such a workmanship is dew,

Doth either prove the iudgment to be naught, Or elfe doth shew a mind with enuy fraught.

To labour to commend a peece of worke, Which no man goes about to difcommend, Would raife a iealous doubt that there did lurke Some fecret doubt, whereto the prayfe did tend.

For when men know the goodness of the wyne, Tis needlesse for the hoast to have a sygne.

Thus then to shew my indegment to be such As can different of colours blacke and white, As alls to free my minde from enuies tuch, That neuer gives to any man his right,

I here pronounce this workmanship is such, As that no pen can set it forth too much.

And thus I hang a garland at the dore, Not for to fhew the goodne's of the ware; But fuch hath beene the cuftome heretofore; And cuftomes very hardly broken are:

And when your tast shall tell you this is trew, Then looke you give your hoast his utmost dew. Ignoto.

SON-

Digitized by GOOG

SONNETS

Sent with the FAERY QUEEN to feveral perfons of Quality by the Author.

To the right honourable Sir Christopher Hatton, Lord high Chancellor of England, &c.

21, 3

THOSE prudent heads that with their counfels wife Whylom the pillours of th' earth did fustain, And taught ambitious Rome to tyrannife, And in the neck of all the world to rayne, Oft from those graue affaires were wont abstaine, With the fweet lady Mufes for to play: So Ennius, the elder Africane, So Maro oft did Cæfars cares allay. So you great Lord, that with your councell fway The burdeine of this kingdom mightily, With like delightes fometimes may eke delay The rugged brow of carefull policy: and the state of the state And to these ydle rymes lend. little space, the second sufficience in the second state of the second state Which for their titles fake may find more grace. **E.** S.

-i (;

1. . . .

To

Digitized by Google

To the right honourable the Lord Burleigh, Lord high Threafurer of England.

To you right noble Lord, whole carefull breft To menage of molt grave affaires is bent, And on whole mightie fhoulders molt doth reft The burdein of this kingdomes gouernment As the wide compasse of the firmament, On Atlas mighty fhoulders is vpftayd; Unfitly I these ydle rimes prefent, The labour of loft time, and wit unftayd: Yet if their deeper fence be inly wayd, And the dim vele, with which from commune vew Their fairer parts are hid, aside be layd, Perhaps not vaine they may appeare to you. Such as they be, vouchfafe them to receaue, And wipe their faults out of your censure grave.

To the right honourable the Earl of Oxenford, Lord high Chamberlayne of England, &c.

E. S.

R Ecciue, most noble Lord, in gentle gree The vnripe fruit of an vnready wit; Which by thy countenaunce doth crate to bee Defended from foule enuies pollhous bit: Which so to doe may thee right well best, Sith th'antique glory of thine auncestry Vnder a stady vele is therein writ, And eke thine owne long liuing memory, Succeeding them in true nobility; And also for the loue, which thou does beare To th' Heliconian ymps, and they to thee; They vnto thee, and thou to them most deare; Deare as thou art vnto thy felfe; so loue That loues and honours thee, as doth behove.

01

E. S.

To

Digitized by GOOGLE

To the right honourable the Earle of Northumberland.

T He facred Musses have made alwaies clame To be the nourses of nobility, And registres of euerlasting fame, To all that arms professe and cheualry: Then by like right the noble progeny, Which them succeed in fame and worth, are tyde T'embrace the feruice of sweete poetry, By whose endeauours they are glorifide; And eke from all, of whom it is enuide, To patronize the author of their praise, Which gives them life, that els would soone haue dia. And crownes their assess with immortall bases. To thee therefore, right noble Lord, I fend This present of my pains, it to defend.

E. S.

To the right honourable the Earle of Cumberland.

R Edoubted Lord, in whole corageous mind The flowre of cheualry, now bloofming faire, Doth promife fruite worthy the noble kind, Which of their praifes haue left you the haire; To you this humble prefent I prepare, For loue of vertue and of martiall praife, To which though nobly ye inclined are, As goodlie well ye fhew'd in late affaies, Yet brave enfample of long paffed daies, In which trew honor yee may failhiond fee, To like defire of honour may ye raife, And fill your mind with magnanimitee. Receiue it, Lord, therefore as it was ment, For honour of your name and high defcent.

E. S.

Digitized by

To

To the most honourable and excellent Lord, the Earle of Effex, Great Maister of the Horse to her Highnesse, and Knight of the noble order of the Garter, &c.

MAgnificke Lord, whofe vertues excellent Doe merit a most famous poets witt, To be thy living praifes instrument; Yet doe not side praifes instrument; Yet doe not side goem, for the far vnsitt: Nought is thy worth disparaged thereby. But when my Muse, whose fethers, nothing flitt, Doe yet but flagg, and lowly learne to fly, With bolder wing shall dare aloste to fty To the last praifes of this Faery Queene; Then shall it make more famous memory Of thine heroicke parts, such as they beene: Till then, vouchsafe thy noble countenaunce To these first labours needed furtheraunce,

To the right Honourable the Earle of Ormond and Offory.

E. S.

TO

R Eccive, most noble Lord, a simple taste Of the wilde fruit, which faluage foyl hath bred; Which being through long wars left almost waste, With brutish barbarisme is overspredd; And in fo faire a land, as may be redd, Not one Parnassus, nor one Helicone Left for fweete Mufes to be harboured, But where thy felfe haft thy brave manfione : the which, apparation There indeede dwel faire Graces many one, And gentle Nymphes, delights of learned wits, an auoutlumut and nod W Of northerne reliels ve And in thy perfon without paragone word their difficial pow-All goodly bountie and true honour fits.' 1 he neora of codurm Such therefore, as that wasted foyl doth yield, Receive, dear Lord, in worth the fruit of barren field. E. S. That all policritic thy

5

To the right honourable the Lord Ch. Howard, Lord high Admiral of England, Knight of the noble order of the Garter, and one of her Maiesties privie Counsel, &c.

A Nd ye, braue Lord, whofe goodly perfonage, And noble deeds, each other garnifhing, Make you enfample to the prefent age Of th' old hercës, whofe famous offspring The antique poets wont fo much to fing, In this fame pageaunt have a worthy place; Sith thofe huge caftles of Caftilian king, That vainly threatned kingdomes to difplace, Like flying doves, ye did before you chace: And that proud people, woxen infolent Through many victories, did firft deface. Thy praifes euerlafting monument Is in this verfe engrauen femblably,

That it may live to all posterity.

E. S.

To the right honourable the Lord of Hunfdon, high Chamberlaine to her Maiesty.

R Enowmed Lord, that for your worthineffe And noble deeds haue your deferued place High in the fauour of that Empereffe, The worlds fole glory and her fexes grace; Here eke of right haue you a worthie place, Both for your neernefs to that Faerie Queene, And for your owne high merit in like cace; Of which, apparaunt proofe was to be feene, When that tumultuous rage and fearfull deene Of northerne rebels ye did pacify, And their difloiall powre defaced clene, The record of enduring memory. Liue, Lord, for euer in this lafting verfe, That all pofteritie thy honour may reherfe.

E. S.



To

To the most renowmed and valiant Lord, the Lord Grey of Wilton, Knight of the noble order of the Garter, &c.

MOft noble Lord, the pillor of my life, And patron of my Mafes pupillage, Through whofe large bountie poured on me rife, In the firft feafon of my feeble age, I now doe live, bound yours by vaffalage : Sith nothing ever may redeeme, nor reave Out of your endleffe debt fo fure a gage, Vouchfafe in worth this fimall guift to receave, Which in your noble hands for pledge I leave Of all the reft, that I am tyde t'account; Rude rymes, the which a ruftic Mufe did weave In favadge foyle, far from Parnaffo mount, And roughly wrought in an vnlearned loome : The which vouchfafe, dear Lord, your favourable doome.

E. S.

To the right honourable the Lord of Buckhurft, one of her Maiesties privie Counsell.

I N vain I think, right honourable Lord, By this rude ryme to memorize thy name, Whofe learned Muse hath writ her own record In golden verse, worthy immortal fame:
Thou much more fit (were leasure to the fame) Thy gracious Souerain praises to compile, And her imperiall Maiestie to frame, In lostie numbers and heroicke stile.
But fith thou mayst not fo, giue leaue a while To baser wit his power therein to spend, Whose grosse defaults thy daintie pen may file, And vnaduised ouersights amend.
But euermore vouchsafe it to maintaine Against vile Zoilus backbitings vaine. Vol. I.

To the right honourable Sir Fr. Walfingham Knight, principall Secretary to her Maiefty, and of her honourable priuy Counfell.

That Mantuane poets incompared fpirit, Whofe girland now is fet in higheft place, Had not Mecenas, for his worthy merit, It firft aduaunft to great Auguftus grace, Might long perhaps haue lien in filence bace, Ne bene fo much admir'd of later age. This lowly Mufe, that learns like fteps to trace, Flies for like aide unto your patronage; That are the great Mecenas of this age, As wel to al that ciuil artes professe As those that are inspir'd with martial rage, And craues protection of her feeblenesse: Which if ye yield, perhaps ye may her rayse In bigger tunes to found your liuing praife.

E. S.

To the right noble Lord and most valiaunt Captain, Sir John Norris knight, Lord prefident of Mounster.

WHO ever gave more honourable prize To the fweet Muse then did the Martiall crew, That their brave deeds she might immortalize In her shrill tromp, and sound their praises dew? Who then ought more to favour her, then you Most noble Lord, the honor of this age, And precedent of all that armes ensue? Whose warlike prowesse and manly courage, Tempred with reason and advizement fage, Hath fild fad Belgicke with victorious spoile, In Fraunce and Ireland left a famous gage, And lately shakt the Lusstanian foile. Sith then each where thou hast dispredd thy fame, Love him, that hath eternized your name.

E. S.



To

F

V

I

To the right noble and valorous knight Sir Walter Raleigh, Lord Wardein of the Stanneryes, and lieftenaunt of Cornewaile.

To thee, that art the fommers nightingale, Thy foueraine Goddeffes moft deare delight, Why doe I fend this rufticke madrigale, That may thy tunefull eare unfeafon quite ? Thou onely fit this argument to write, In whofe high thoughts Pleafure hath built her bowre, And dainty Love learnd fweetly to endite. My rimes I know unfauory and fowre, To tafte the ftreames, that like a golden fhowre Flow from thy fruitfull head, of thy loues praife, Fitter perhaps to thonder Martiall ftowre, When fo thee lift thy lofty Mufe to raife : Yet till that thou thy poeme wilt make knowne, Let thy faire Cinthias praifes be thus rudely fhowne. E. S.

To the right honourable and most vertuous Lady, the Countesse of Pembroke.

R Emembraunce of that most heroicke spirit, The heuens pride, the glory of our daies, Which now triumpheth through immortall merit Of his braue vertues, crownd with lasting baies, Of heuenlie bliss and euerlasting praies; Who first my Muse did list out of the flore, To fing his sweet delights in lowlie laies, Bids me, most noble Lady, to adore His goodly image, liuing euermore In the diuine refemblaunce of your face; Which with your vertues ye embellish more, And native beauty deck with heuenlie grace: For his, and for your own especial fake, Vouchsafe from him this token in good worth to take.

E. S.]



To the most vertuous, and beautifull Lady, the Lady Carew.

N^E may I, without blot of endleffe blame, You, faireft Lady, leaue out of this place, But with remembraunce of your gracious name, Wherewith that courtly garlond moft ye grace, And deck the world, adorne thefe verfes bafe: Not that thefe few lines can in them comprife Thofe glorious ornaments of heauenly grace, Wherewith ye triumph ouer feeble eyes, And in fubdued harts do tyranyfe: For thereunto doth need a golden quill, And filuer leaues, them righty to deuife, But to make humble prefent of good will; Which, when as timely meanes it purchafe may, In ampler wife itfelfe will forth difplay.

E. S.

To all the gratious and beautifull Ladies in the Court.

T HE Chian peincter, when he was requir'd To pourtraict Venus in her perfect hew, To make his worke more abfolute, defird Of all the faireft maides to haue the vew. Much more me needs to draw the femblant trew, Of beauties Queene, the worlds fole wonderment, To fharpe my fence with fundry beauties vew, And steale from each fome part of ornament. If all the world to feeke I ouerwent, A fairer crew yet no where could I fee, Then that braue court doth to mine eie prefent; That the worlds pride feems gathered there to bee: Of each a part I stole by cunning these:

Forgiue it me, faire dames, fith lesse ye have not leste.

Digitized by GOOGLE

THE

E. S.



The first BOOKE of the

FAERY QUEENE

CONTAYNING

The Legend of the Knight of the Red-Croffe, or of Holineffe.



O I the man, whole Mule whylome did malke, As time her taught, in lowly shepheards weeds, Am now enforst a farre unfitter taske, For trumpets sterne to chaunge mine oaten reeds, And fing of knights and ladies gentle deeds; Whose praises having slept in filence long,

Me all too meane the facred Muse areeds To blazon broade emongst her learned throng: Fierce warres and faithful loves shall moralize my song.

II.

Help then, o holy virgin, chiefe of nyne,
Thy weaker novice to perform thy will;
Lay forth out of thine everlafting foryne
The antique rolles, which there lye hidden ftill.
Of faerie knights and fayreft Tanaquill,
Whom that most noble Briton prince fo long
Sought through the world, and fuffered fo much ill,
That I must rue his undeferved wrong.
O helpe thou my weake wit, and fharpen my dull tong !

· Vol. I.

And



III.

And thou, most dreaded impe of highest Jove, Faire Venus sonne, that with thy cruell dart At that good knight so cunningly didst rove, That glorious fire it kindled in his hart, Lay now thy deadly heben bowe apart, And with thy mother mylde come to mine ayde, Come both, and with you bring triumphant Mart, In loves and gentle jollities arraid,

After his murdrous fpoyles and bloudie rage allayd.

And with them eke, o Goddeffe heavenly bright, Mirrour of grace and majeftie divine, Great ladie of the greateft ifle, whofe light Like Phoebus lampe throughout the world doth fhine, Shed thy faire beames into my feeble eyne, And raife my thoughtes too humble and too vile, To thinke of that true glorious type of thine, The argument of mine afflicted ftile:

The which to hear vouchfafe, o dearest dread, a while.

CANTO

2



IV.

Cant. I.

FAERY QUEENE.

CANTO I.

The patron of true holinesse Foule Errour doth defeat; Hypocrifie, him to entrappe, Doth to his home entreate.

•

GENTLE knight was pricking on the plaine, Ycladd in mightie armes and filver fhielde, Wherein old dints of deepe woundes did remaine, The cruel markes of many' a bloody fielde; Yet armes till that time did he never wield: His angry fteede did chide his foming bitt, As much difdayning to the curbe to yield: Full jolly knight he feem'd, and faire did fitt, As one for knightly giufts and fierce encounters fitt.

П.

And on his breft a bloodie croffe he bore,
The deare remembrance of his dying lord,
For whofe fweete fake that glorious badge he wore,
And dead, as living, ever him ador'd:
Upon his fhield the like was alfo fcor'd,
For foveraine hope, which in his helpe he had.
Right, faithfull, true he was in deed and word;
But of his cheere did feeme too folemne fad;
Yet nothing did he dread, but ever was ydrad.

III.

Upon a great adventure he was bond, That greateft Gloriana to him gave, (That greateft glorious queene of faery lond) To winne him worfhippe, and her grace to have, Which of all earthly thinges he most did crave. And ever, as he rode, his hart did earne To prove his puiffance in battell brave Upon his foe, and his new force to learne; Upon his foe, a dragon horrible and ftearne.

B₂

Digitized k

TV. A

3

IV.

A lovely ladie rode him faire befide, Upon a lowly affe more white then fnow; Yet fhe much whiter, but the fame did hide Under a vele, that wimpled was full low; And over all a blacke ftole fhee did throw, As one that inly mournd: fo was fhe fad, And heavie fate upon her palfrey flow; Seemed in heart fome hidden care fhe had; And by her in a line a milke-white lambe fhe lad.

4

V.

So pure and innocent, as that fame lambe, She was in life and every vertuous lore, And by defcent from royall lynage came Of ancient kinges and queenes, that had of yore Their fcepters ftrecht from eaft to wefterne fhore, And all the world in their fubjection held; Till that infernal feend with foule uprore Forwafted all their land, and them expeld; Whom to avenge, fhe had this knight from far compeld.

VI.

Behind her farre away a dwarfe did lag, That lafie feemd in being ever laft, Or wearied with bearing of her bag Of needments at his backe. thus as they paft, The day with cloudes was fuddeine overcaft, And angry Jove an hideous ftorme of raine Did poure into his lemans lap fo faft, That everie wight to fhrowd it did conftrain; And this faire couple eke to fhroud themfelves were fain.

VII.

Enforft to feeke fome covert nigh at hand, A fhadie grove not farr away they fpide, That promift ayde the tempeft to withftand; Whofe loftie trees, yclad with fommers pride, Did fpred fo broad, that heavens light did hide, Not perceable with power of any ftarr: And all within were pathes and alleies wide, With footing worne, and leading inward farre: Faire harbour that them feems, fo in they entred arre.

VIII. And



VIII.

And foorth they paffe, with pleafure forward led, Joying to heare the birdes fweete harmony, Which therein fhrouded from the tempeft dred, Seemd in their fong to fcorne the cruell fky. Much can they praife the trees fo ftraight and hy, The fayling pine, the cedar proud and tall, The vine-propp elme, the poplar never dry, The builder oake, fole king of forrefts all, The afpine good for ftaves, the cypreffe funerall,

IX.

The laurell, meed of mightie conquerours And poets fage, the firre that weepeth ftill, The willow worne of forlorne paramours, The eugh obedient to the benders will, The birch for fhaftes, the fallow for the mill, The mirrhe fweete-bleeding in the bitter wound, The warlike beech, the afh for nothing ill, The fruitfull olive, and the platane round, The carver holme, the maple feeldom inward found.

Х.

Led with delight they thus beguile the way, Untill the bluftring ftorme is overblowne; When weening to returne, whence they did ftray, They cannot finde that path, which first was showne, But wander too and fro in waies unknowne, Furthest from end then, when they neerest weene, That makes them doubt their wits be not their owne : So many pathes, so many turnings seene, That which of them to take in diverse doubt they been.

XI.

At laft refolving forward still to fare, Till that fome ende they find, or in or out, That path they take, that beaten feemd most bare, And like to lead the labyrinth about; Which when by tract they hunted had throughout, At length it brought them to a hollowe cave, Amid the thickest woods. the champion stout Eftsoones dismounted from his courser brave,

And to the dwarfe a while his needleffe fpere he gave.

XII. Be

Be well aware, quoth then that ladie milde, Least suddaine mischiefe ye too rash provoke : The danger bid, the place unknowne and wilde, Breedes dreadfull doubts : oft fire is without smoke, And perill without show : therefore your stroke, Sir knight, with-bold, till further tryall made. Ab ladie, fayd he, shame were to revoke The forward sooting for an bidden shade : Vertue gives her felf light through darknesse for to wade.

XIII.

Yea but, quoth she, the peril of this place I better wot then you, though nowe too late To wish you backe returne with foule difgrace; Yet wisedome warnes, whilest foot is in the gate, To stay the steppe, ere forced to retrate. This is the wandring wood, this Errours den, A monster wile, whom God and man does bate : Therefore I read beware. Fly, sty, quoth then The fearefull dwarfe; this is no place for living men.

XIV.

But full of fire and greedy hardiment,

The youthful knight could not for ought be staide, But forth unto the darksom hole he went, And looked in : his glissring armor made A litle glooming light, much like a stade; By which he faw the ugly monster plaine, Halfe like a serpent horribly displaide, But th'other halfe did womans shape retaine, Most lothsom, filthie, soule, and full of vile disdaine.

XV.

And as fhe lay upon the durtie ground, Her huge long taile her den all overfpred, Yet was in knots and many boughtes upwound, Pointed with mortall fting: of her there bred A thousand yong ones, which she dayly fed, Sucking upon her poissous dugs; each one Of fundrie shapes, yet all ill-favored: Soone as that uncouth light upon them shone,

Into her mouth they crept, and fuddain all were gone.

XVI. Their

Digitized by GOOGLE

XVI.

Their dam upftart out of her den effraide, And rushed forth, hurling her hideous taile About her curfed head; whose folds displaid Were stretcht now forth at length without entraile. She lookt about, and seeing one in mayle, Armed to point, sought backe to turne againe; For light she hated as the deadly bale, Ay wont in desert darkness to remaine, Where plain none might her see, nor she see any plaine.

XVII.

Which when the valiant elfe perceiv'd, he lept As lyon fierce upon the flying pray, And with his trenchand blade her boldly kept From turning backe, and forced her to ftay: Therewith enrag'd fhe loudly gan to bray, And turning fierce her fpeckled taile advaunft, Threatning her angrie fting, him to difmay; Who nought aghaft his mightie hand enhaunft;

The stroke down from her head unto her shoulder glaunst.

XVIII.

Much daunted with that dint her fence was dazd, Yet kindling rage herfelfe fhe gathered round, And all attonce her beaftly bodie raizd With doubled forces high above the ground : Tho wrapping up her wrethed fterne arownd, Lept fierce upon his fhield, and her huge traine All fuddenly about his body wound,

That hand or foot to ftirr he strove in vaine. God helpe the man so wrapt in Errours endlesse traine.

XIX.

His lady, fad to fee his fore conftraint, Cride out, Now, now, fir knight, shew what ye bee; Add faith unto your force, and be not faint: Strangle ber, els she sure will strangle thee. That when he heard, in great perplexitie, His gall did grate for griefe and high disdaine, And knitting all his force, got one hand free, Wherewith he grypt her gorge with so great paine, That soone to loose her wicked bands did her constraine.

XX. There-

7

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. 1.

XX.

Therewith she spewd out of her filthie maw A floud of poyfon horrible and blacke, Full of great lumps of flesh and gobbets raw, Which stunck so vildly, that it forst him slacke His grasping hold, and from her turne him backe: Her vomit full of bookes and papers was, With loathly frogs and toades, which eyes did lacke, And creeping sought way in the weedy gras: Her filthie parbreake all the place defiled has.

XXI.

As when old father Nilus gins to fwell

With timely pride above the Aegyptian vale, His fattie waves doe fertile flime outwell, And overflow each plaine and lowly dale: But when his later fpring gins to avale, Huge heapes of mudd he leaves, wherin there breed Ten thousand kindes of creatures, partly male And partly femall, of his fruitful feed: Such ugly monstrous shapes elswhere may no man reed.

XXII.

The fame fo fore annoyed has the knight, That wel-nigh choked with the deadly ftinke, His forces faile, ne can no lenger fight. Whofe corage when the feend perceivd to fhrinke, She poured forth out of her hellifh finke Her fruitfull curfed fpawne of ferpents finall, Deformed monfters, fowle, and blacke as inke, Which fwarming all about his legs did crall, And him encombred fore, but could not hurt at all.

XXIII.

As gentle shepheard in sweete eventide, When ruddy Phoebus gins to welke in west, High on an hill, his slocke to vewen wide, Markes which doe byte their hasty supper best; A cloud of cumbrous gnattes doe him molest, All striving to infixe their seeble stinges, That from their noyance he no where can rest;

XXIV. Thus

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXIV.

Thus ill bestedd, and fearefull more of shame, Then of the certeine perill he stood in, Halfe furious unto his foe he came, (Resolvd in minde all suddenly to win, Or soone to lose, before he once would lin) And stroke at her with more then manly force; That from her body, full of filthie sin, He rast her hatefull heade without remorfe:

A ftreame of cole-black blood forth gushed from her corse.

XXV.

Her fcattred brood, foone as their parent deare

They faw fo rudely falling to the ground, Groning full deadly all with troublous feare Gathred themfelves about her body round, Weening their wonted entrance to have found At her wide mouth: but being there withftood They flocked all about her bleeding wound, And fucked up their dying mothers bloud; Making her death their life, and eke her hurt their good.

XXVI.

That deteftable fight him much amazde, To fee th' unkindly impes of heaven accurft Devoure their dam; on whom while fo he gazd, Having all fatisfide their bloudy thurft, Their bellies fwolne he faw with fulneffe burft, And bowels gushing forth: well worthy end Of fuch, as drunke her life, the which them nurft. Now needeth him no lenger labour spend, [contend. His foes have flaine themselves, with whom he should

XXVII.

His lady feeing all, that chaunft, from farre, Approcht in haft to greet his victorie; And faide, Faire knight, borne under bappie flarre, Who fee your vanquisht foes before you lye; Well worthie be you of that armory, Wherein ye have great glory wonne this day, And proov'd your strength on a strong enimie; Your sirst adventure: many such I pray, And benceforth ever wish that like succeed it may. Vol. I. C

XXVIII, Then

9

XXVIII.

Then mounted he upon his fteede againe, And with the lady backward fought to wend : That path he kept, which beaten was most plain. Ne ever would to any by-way bend; But ftill did follow one unto the end, The which at last out of the wood them brought. So forward on his way (with God to frend) He passed forth, and new adventure fought : Long way he traveiled, before he heard of ought.

XXIX.

At length they chaunft to meet upon the way An aged fire, in long blacke weedes yched, His feete all bare, his beard all hoarie gray, And by his belt his booke he hanging had; Sober he feemde, and very fagely fad; And to the ground his eyes were lowly bent, Simple in fhew, and voide of malice bad; And all the way he prayed, as he went, And often knockt his breft, as one that did repent.

XXX.

He faire the knight faluted, louting low, Who faire him quited, as that courteous was; And after afked him, if the did know Of ftraunge adventures, which abroad did pas. Ab! my dear fonne, quoth he, bow fbould, alas! Silly old man, that lives in bidden cell, Bidding bis beades all day for bis trefpas, Tydings of warre and worldly trouble tell? With boly father fits not with fuch thinges to mell.

XXXI.

But if of daunger, which hereby doth dwell, And home-bredd evil ye defire to heare, Of a straunge man I can you tidings tell, That wasteth all this countrie farre and neare. Of such, faid he, I chiefly doe inquere; And shall thee well rewarde to shew the place, In which that wicked wight his dayes doth weare: For to all knighthcod it is foule difgrace, That such a curfed creature lives so long a space.

XXXII. Far

XXXII.

Far bence, quoth he, in wastfull wilderneffe His dwelling is, by which no living wight May ever passe, but thorough great distresse. Now, faide the ladie, draweth toward night; // And well I wote, that of your later fight Ye all forwearied be: for what so strong, But wanting rest will also want of might? The funne, that measures beaven all day long, At night doth baite his steedes the ocean waves emong.

XXXIII.

Then with the funne take, fir, your timely reft, And with new day new worke at once begin: Untroubled night; they fay, gives counfell beft. Right well, fir knight, ye have advised bin, Quoth then that aged man; the way to win Is wifely to advise. now day is fpent: Therefore with me ye may take up your in For this fame night. the knight was well content: So with that godly father to his home they went.

XXXIV.

A little lowly hermitage it was, Downe in a dale, hard by a forefts fide, Far from refort of people, that did pas In traveill to and froe: a litle wyde There was an holy chappell edifyde, Wherein the hermite dewly wont to fay His holy things each morne and eventyde: Thereby a chriftall ftreame did gently play, Which from a facred fountaine welled forth alway.

XXXV.

Arrived there, the litle house they fill, Ne looke for entertainement, where none was; Reft is their feaft, and all thinges at their will: The nobleft mind the best contentment has. With faire discourse the evening fo they pas; For that olde man of pleasing wordes had store, And well could file his tongue, as smooth as glas: He told of faintes and popes, and evermore He strowd an Ave-Mary after and before.

C 2

XXXVI. The

XXXVI.

The drouping night thus creepeth on them faft, And the fad humor loading their eye-liddes; As meffenger of Morpheus on them caft Sweet flombring deaw, the which to fleep them bic Unto their lodgings then his gueftes he riddes : Where when all drownd in deadly fleepe he findes, He to his ftudie goes, and there amiddes His magick bookes, and artes of fundrie kindes, He feeks out mighty charmes to trouble fleepy minds.

XXXVII.

Then choofing out few words most horrible, (Let none them read) thereof did verses frame, With which, and other spelles like terrible, He bad awake blacke Plutoes griesly dame; And cursed heven, and spake reprochful shame Of highest God, the lord of life and light. A bold bad man, that dar'd to call by name Great Gorgon, prince of darknes and dead night; At which Cocytus quakes, and Styx is put to flight.

XXXVIII.

And forth he cald out of deepe darknes dredd Legions of fprights, the which, like litle flyes, Fluttring about his ever-damned hedd, Awaite whereto their fervice he applyes, To aide his friendes, or fray his enimies : Of those he chose out two, the falsest twoo, And fittest for to forge true-seeming lyes; The one of them he gave a message too, The other by himselfe staide other worke to doo.

XXXIX.

He making speedy way through spersed ayre, And through the world of waters wide and deepe, To Morpheus house doth hastily repairs. Amid the bowels of the earth full steepe, And low, where dawning day doth never peepe, His dwelling is; there Tethys his wet bed Doth ever wash, and Cynthia still doth steepe In filver deaw his ever-drouping hed, Whiles fad Night over him her mantle black doth spred.

XL. Whole

Cant. 1.

XL.

Whole double gates he findeth locked faft;
The one faire fram'd of burnisht yvory,
The other all with filver overcaft;
And wakeful dogges before them farre doe lye,
Watching to banish Care their enimy,
Who oft is wont to trouble gentle fleepe.
By them the sprite doth passe in quietly,
And unto Morpheus comes, whom drowned deepe
In drowsie fit he findes; of nothing he takes keepe.

XLI.

And more, to lulle him in his flumber foft, A trickling ftreame from high rock tumbling downe, And ever-drizling raine upon the loft, Mixt with a murmuring winde, much like the fowne Of fwarming bees, did caft him in a fwowne. No other noyfe, nor peoples troublous cryes, As ftill are wont t'annoy the walled towne, Might there be heard: but careleffe Quiet lyes, Wrapt in eternall filence farre from enimyes.

XLII.

The meffenger approching to him fpake; But his wafte wordes retournd to him in vaine: So found he flept, that nought mought him awake. Then rudely he him thruft, and pufit with paine, Whereat he gan to ftretch: but he againe Shooke him fo hard, that forced him to fpeake. As one then in a dreame, whose dryer braine Is toft with troubled fights and fancies weake, He mumbled foft, but would not all his filence breake.

XLIII.

The fprite then gan more boldly him to wake, And threatned unto him the dreaded name. Of Hecate : whereat he gan to quake, And lifting up his lompifh head, with blame Halfe angrie afked him, for what he came. Hetber, quoth he, me Archimago fent, He that the flubborne fprites can wifely tame, He bids thee to him fend for his intent A fit falfe dreame, that can delude the fleepers fent.

XLIV. The



F3

XLIV.

The God obayde; and calling forth straight way A diverse dreame out of his prison darke, Delivered it to him, and downe did lay His heavie head, devoide of careful carke; Whose fences all were straight benumbd and starke. He backe returning by the yvorie dore, Remounted up as light as chearefull larke; And on his litle winges the dreame he bore In hast unto his lord, where he him left afore.

XLV.

Who all this while, with charmes and hidden artes, Had made a lady of that other fpright, And fram'd of liquid ayre her tender partes, So lively, and fo like in all mens fight, That weaker fence it could have ravifht quight: The maker felfe, for all his wondrous witt, Was nigh beguiled with fo goodly fight. Her all in white he clad, and over it

Caft a black stole, most like to seeme for Una fit.

XLVI.

Now when that ydle dreame was to him brought, Unto that elfin knight he bad him fly, Where he flept foundly void of evil thought, And with falfe fnewes abufe his fantafy; In fort as he him fchooled privily. And that new creature, borne without her dew, Full of the makers guyle, with ufage fly He taught to imitate that lady trew,

Whole semblance she did carrie under feigned hew.

XLVII.

Thus well inftructed to their worke they hafte; And comming where the knight in flomber lay, The one upon his hardie head him plafte, And made him dreame of loves and luftfull play; That nigh his manly hart did melt away, Bathed in wanton blis and wicked joy. Then feemed him his lady by him lay, And to him playnd, how that falfe winged boy Her chafte hart had fubdewd to learne dame Pleafures toy.

XLVIII. And

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. 1. FAERY QUEENE.

XVIII.

And the her felfe, of beautie foveraigne queene, Fayre Venus, feemde unto his bed to bring Her, whom he waking evermore did weene To bee the chafteft flowre, that aye did fpring On earthly braunch, the daughter of a king, Now a loofe leman to vile fervice bound : And eke the Graces feemed all to fing, Hymen io Hymen, dauncing all around ;
Whylft fresheft Flora her with yvie girlond crowad.

XLIX.

In this great paffion of unwonted luft, Or wonted feare of doing ought amifs, He ftarteth up, as feeming to miftruft Some fecret ill, or hidden foe of his: Lo there before his face his ladie is, Under blacke ftole hyding her bayted hooke; And as halfe blufhing offred him to kis, With gentle blandifhment and lovely looke, Moft like that virgin true, which for her knight him took.

L:

All cleane difmayd to fee fo uncouth fight, And halfe enraged at her fhameleffe guife, He thought have flaine her in his fierce defpight : But haftie heat tempring with fufferance wife, He ftayde his hand, and gan himfelfe advife To prove his fenfe, and tempt her feigned truth. Wringing her hands, in wemens pitteous wife, Tho can fhe weepe, to ftirre up gentle ruth Both for her noble blood, and for her tender youth.

And fayd, Ab fir, my liege lord, and my love, Shall I accufe the hidden cruell fate, And mightie caufes wrought in heaven above, Or the blind God, that doth me thus amate, For hoped love to winne me certaine hate?
Yet thus perforce he hids me do, or die. Die is my dew; yet rew my wretched flate You, whom my hard avenging deftinie
Hath made judge of my life or death indifferently.

LI.

LII.

Your owne deare fake forft me at firft to leave My fathers kingdom,—there the ftopt with teares; Her fwollen hart her speech seemd to bereave: And then againe begun, My weaker yeares, Captiv'd to fortune and frayle worldly feares, Fly to your fayth for fuccour and fure ayde: Let me not die in languor and long teares. Why, dame, quoth he, what bath ye thus difmay'd? What frayes ye, that were wont to comfort me affrayd?

LIII.

Love of your felfe, the taide, and deare constraint Lets me not sleepe, but waste the wearie night In fecret anguish and unpittied plaint, Whiles you in careless fleepe are drowned quight. Her doubtfull words made that redoubted knight Suspect her truth; yet fince no' untruth he knew, Her fawning love with foule difdainefull spight He would not shend, but faid, Deare dame, I rew, That for my sake unknowne such griefe unto you grew.

LIV.

Affure your felfe, it fell not all to ground; For all fo deare as life is to my bart, I deeme your love, and bold me to you bound : Ne let vaine fears procure your needleffe fmart, Where caufe is none; but to your reft depart. Not all content, yet feemd the to appeale Her mournefull plaintes, beguiled of her art, And fed with words, that could not chose but pleafe: So flyding foftly forth the turnd as to her eafe.

LV.

Long after lay he mufing at her mood, Much griev'd to thinke that gentle dame fo light, For whofe defence he was to fhed his blood. At laft dull wearines of former fight Having yrockt alleep his irkefome fpright, That troublous dreame gan frefhly toffe his braine With bowres, and beds, and ladies deare delight: But when he faw his labour all was vaine, With that misformed fpright he backe returnd againe.

CANTO

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

CANTO II.

The guilefull great enchaunter parts The redcroffe knight from Truth: Into whose stead faire Falshood steps, And workes bim woefull ruth.

NY this the northerne wagoner had fet J His fevenfold teme behind the stedfast starre. That was in ocean waves yet never wet; But firme is fixt, and fendeth light from farre To all, that in the wide deepe wandring arre: And chearefull chaunticlere with his note fhrill. Had warned once, that Phoebus fiery carre In haft was climbing up the eafterne hill, Full envious that night fo long his roome did fill.

П.

When those accursed messengers of hell, That feigning dreame, and that faire-forged fpright, Came to their wicked maister, and gan tell Their booteleffe paines, and ill-fucceeding night: Who all in rage to fee his skilfull might Deluded fo, gan threaten hellish paine And fad Proferpines wrath, them to affright. But when he faw his threatning was but vaine, He cast about, and fearcht his baleful bokes againe.

III.

Effoones he tooke that miscreated faire, And that false other spright, on whom he spred A feeming body of the fubtile aire, Like a young fquire, in loves and luftyhed His wanton daies that ever loofely led, Without regard of armes and dreaded fight : Those two he tooke, and in a secrete bed, Covered with darkenes and mifdeeming night, Them both together laid, to joy in vaine delight. VOL. I. D

IV. Forthwith

Digitized by GOOGLE

IV.

Forthwith he runnes with feigned-faithfull haft Unto his guest, who after troublous sights And dreames gan now to take more sound repast; Whom suddenly he wakes with searful frights, As one aghast with seends or damned sprights, And to him calls, Rise, rise, unhappy swaine, That bere wex old in sleepe, whiles wicked wights Have knit themselves in Venus shameful chaine: Come see where your false lady doth her hener staine.

V.

All in amaze he fuddenly up start

With fword in hand, and with the old man went; Who foone him brought into a fecret part, Where that false couple were full closely ment In wanton lust and leud enbracement: Which when he faw, he burnt with gealous fire; The eie of reason was with rage yblent; And would have flaine them in his furious ire, But hardly was restreined of that aged fire.

VI.

Retourning to his bed in torment great, And bitter anguish of his guilty fight, He could not reft, but did his ftout heart eat, And wast his inward gall with deepe despight, Yrkesome of life, and too long lingring night. At last faire Hesperus in highest skie Had spent his lampe, and brought forth dawning light; Then up he rose, and clad him hastily; The dwarfe him brought his steed; so both away do fly.

VII.

Now when the rofy-fingred Morning faire, Weary of aged Tithones faffron bed, Had fpread her purple robe through deawy aire; And the high hils Titan difcovered; The royall virgin fhooke off droufyhed : And rifing forth out of her bafer bowre, Lookt for her knight, who far away was fled, And for her dwarfe, that wont to wait each howre : Then gan fhe wail and weepe to fee that woeful ftowre.

VIII. And

Digitized by GOGIC

VIII.

And after him fhe rode with fo much fpeede, As her flowe beaft could make; but all in vaine: For him fo far had borne his light-foot fteede, Pricked with wrath and fiery fierce difdaine, That him to follow was but fruitleffe paine: Yet fhe her weary limbes would never reft; But every hil and dale, each wood and plaine, Did fearch, fore grieved in her gentle breft, He fo ungently left her, whome fhe loved beft.

IX.

X.

But fubtill Archimago, when his guefts He faw divided into double parts, And Una wandring in woods and forrefts, (Th'end of his drift,) he praifd his divelifh arts, That had fuch might over true-meaning harts: Yet refts not fo, but other meanes doth make, How he may worke unto her further fmarts: For her he hated as the hiffing fnake, And in her many troubles did most pleasure take.

He then deviíde himfelfe how to difguise; For by his mighty science he could take As many formes and shapes in seeming wise, As ever Proteus to himselfe could make: Sometime a fowle, sometime a fish in lake, Now like a foxe, now like a dragon fell; That of himselfe he ofte for seare would quake, And oft would flie away. o who can tell The hidden powre of herbes, and might of magick spell?

XI.

But now feemde beft the perfon to put on Of that good knight, his late beguiled gueft. In mighty armes he was yelad anon, And filver fhield; upon his coward breft A bloody croffe, and on his craven creft A bounch of heares difcolourd diverfly. Full iolly knight he feemde, and wel addreft; And when he fate uppon his courfer free, Saint George himfelfe ye would have deemed him to be.

D 2

Digitized by

The first Booke of the

XII.

But he, the knight, whofe femblaunt he did beare, The true faint George, was wandred far away, Still flying from his thoughts and gealous feare : Will was his guide, and griefe led him aftray. At laft him chaunft to meete upon the way A faithleffe Sarazin, all armde to point, In whofe great fhield was writ with letters gay SANSFOY: full large of limbe and every ioint He was, and cared not for God or man a point.

XIII.

Hee had a faire companion of his way, A goodly lady clad in fcarlot red, Purfled with gold and pearle of rich affay; And like a Perfian mitre on her hed Shee wore, with crowns and owches garnished, The which her lavish lovers to her gave : Her wanton palfrey all was overspred

With tinfell trappings, woven like a wave, Whole bridle rung with golden bels and bolles brave.

XIV.

With faire difport, and courting dalliaunce, She intertainde her lover all the way: But when fhe faw the knight his fpeare advaunce, Shee foone left off her mirth and wanton play, And bad her knight addreffe him to the fray; His foe was nigh at hand. he, prickte with pride, And hope to winne his ladies hearte that day, Forth fpurred faft: adowne his courfers fide The red bloud trickling staind the way, as he did ride.

XV.

The knight of the redcroffe, when him he fpide Spurring fo hote with rage difpiteous, Gan fairely couch his fpeare, and towards ride. Soone meete they both, both fell and furious, That daunted with their forces hideous Their fteeds doe ftagger, and amazed ftand; And eke themfelves, too rudely rigorous, Aftonied with the ftroke of their owne hand, Doe backe rebutte, and each to other yealdeth land.

XVI. As



Cant. 11. FAERY QUEENE.

21

XX. The

XVI.

As when two rams, ftird with ambitious pride, Fight for the rule of the rich-fleeced flocke, Their horned fronts fo fierce on either fide Doe meete, that with the terror of the flocke Aftonied both ftand fenceleffe as a blocke, Forgetfull of the hanging victory. So flood thefe twaine, unmoved as a rocke, Both ftaring fierce, and holding idely The broken reliques of their former cruelty.

XVII.

The Sarazin, fore daunted with the buffe, Snatcheth his fword, and fiercely to him flies; Who well it wards, and quyteth cuff with cuff: Each others equall puiffaunce envies, And through their iron fides with cruell fpies Does feeke to perce; repining courage yields No foote to foe: the flafhing fier flies, As from a forge, out of their burning fhields;

And streams of purple bloud new die the verdant fields.

XVIII.

Curfe on that croffe, quoth then the Sarazin, That keeps thy body from the bitter fitt; Dead long ygoe, I wote, thou haddeft bin, Had not that charme from thee forwarned itt: But yet I warne thee now affured fitt, And hide thy head. therewith upon his creft With rigor fo outrageous he fmitt, That a large fhare it hewd out of the reft,

And glauncing downe his shield from blame him fairly bleft. XIX.

Who, thereat wondrous wroth, the fleeping fpark Of native vertue gan eftfoones revive; And at his haughty helmet making mark, So hugely ftroke, that it the fteele did rive, And cleft his head. he tumbling downe alive,' With bloudy mouth his mother earth did kis, Greeting his grave : his grudging ghoft did ftrive With the fraile flefh; at laft it flitted is,

Whether the foules doe fly of men, that live amis.

Cant. II.

XX.

The lady, when the faw her champion fall, Like the old ruines of a broken towre, Staid not to waile his woefull funerall ; But from him fled away with all her powre : Who after her as haftily gan fcowre, Bidding the dwarfe with him to bring away The Sarazins thield, figne of the conqueroure. Her foone he overtooke, and bad to ftay; For prefent caufe was none of dread her to difmay.

XXI.

Shee turning backe, with ruefull countenaunce, Cride, Mercy, mercy, fir, vouchfafe to show On filly dame, subject to bard mischaunce, And to your mighty will. her humblesse low In so rich weedes and seeming glorious show, Did much emmove his stout heroïcke heart, And said, Deare dame, your suddein overtbrow Much rueth me; but now put feare apart, And tel, both who ye be, and who that tooke your part.

XXII.

Melting in teares, then gan shee thus lament, The wretched woman, whom unhappy howre Hath now made thrall to your commandement, Before that angry heavens list to lowre, And fortune false betraide me to your powre, Was, (o what now availeth that I was!) Borne the fole daughter of an emperour; He that the wide west under his rule has, And high bath set his throne where Tiberis doth pas.

XXIII.

He, in the first slowre of my fresheft age, Betrothed me unto the onely haire Of a most mighty king, most rich and sage; Was never prince so faithfull and so faire, Was never prince so meeke and dehonaire: But ere my hoped day of spousall shone, My dearest lord fell from high honors staire Into the hands of hys accursed fone, And cruelly was staine; that shall I ever mone.

XXIV. Hs

Digitized by

Cant. n.

XXIV.

His bleffed body, fpoild of lively breath, Was afterward, I know not bow, convaid, And fro me bid: of whofe most innocent death When tidings came to mee unhappy maid, O how great forrow my fad foule affaid! Then forth I went his woeful corfe to find: And many yeares throughout the world I straid, A virgin widow; whofe deepe-wounded mind With love long time did languifh, as the striken hind.

XXV.

At laft it chaunced this proud Sarazin To meete me wandring, who perforce me led With him away; but yet could never win The fort, that ladies hold in foveraigne dread. There lies he now with foule difhonor dead, Who, whiles he livde, was called proud Sansfoy, The eldeft of three brethren; all three bred Of one had fire, whose youngest is Sansioy; And twist them both was born the bloudy hold Sansloy.

XXVL

In this fad plight, friendlesse, unfortunate, Now miserable I Fidessa dwell, Craving of you in pitty of my state, To doe none ill, if please ye not doe well. He in great passion all this while did dwell, More busying his quicke eies, her face to view, Then his dull eares, to heare what shee did tell; And faid, Faire lady, hart of flint would rew The undeferved woes and forrowes, which ye shew.

XXVII.

Henceforth in fafe affuraunce may ye reft,
Having both found a new friend you to aid,
And loft an old foe, that did you moleft:
Better new friend then an old foe is faid.
With chaunge of chear the feeming-fimple maid
Let fall her eien, as fhamefaft, to the earth,
And yeelding foft, in that fhe nought gain-faid.
So forth they rode, he feining feemely merth,
And fhee coy lookes: fo dainty, they fay, maketh derth.

XXVIII. Long

The first Booke of the

XXVIII.

Long time they thus together traveiled;

Til weary of their way they came at laft, Where grew two goodly trees, that faire did fpred Their armes abroad, with gray moss overcast; And their greene leaves trembling with every blast Made a calme shadowe far in compasse round: The fearefull shepheard, often there aghast, Under them never stat, ne wont there sound

His mery oaten pipe; but shund th'unlucky ground.

$\mathbf{X}\mathbf{X}\mathbf{I}\mathbf{X}$.

But this good knight, foone as he them can fpie, For the coole fhade him thither haftly got : For golden Phoebus, now ymounted hie, From fiery wheeles of his faire chariot Hurled his beame fo fcorching cruell hot, That living creature mote it not abide; And his new lady it endured not.

There they alight, in hope themfelves to hide From the fierce heat, and reft their weary limbs a tide.

XXX.

Faire-feemely pleafaunce each to other makes, With goodly purposes, thereas they fit: And in his falled fancy he her takes To be the faireft wight, that lived yit; Which to expresse, he bends his gentle wit: And thinking of those braunches greene to frame A girlond for her dainty forehead fit, He pluckt a bough; out of whose riste there came Smal drops of gory bloud, that trickled down the fame.

XXXI.

Therewith a piteous yelling voice was heard, Crying, O fpare with guilty hands to teare My tender fides in this rough rynd embard; But fly, ab! fly far bence away, for feare Least to you hap, that happened to me heare, And to this wretched lady, my deare love; O too deare love, love bought with death too deare ! Aftond he ftood, and up his heare did hove; And with that fuddein horror could no member move.

XXXII. At



FAERY QUEENE.

XXXII.

At laft whenas the dreadfull paffion Was overpaft, and manhood well awake; Yet mufing at the ftraunge occafion, And doubting much his fence, he thus befpake, What voice of damned gbost from Limbo lake, Or guilefull spright wandring in empty aire, (Both which fraile men doe oftentimes mistake) Sends to my doubtful eares these speaches rare, And ruefull plaints, me bidding guiltless blood to spare? XXXIII.

Then groning deep, Nor damned gbost, quoth he, Nor guileful sprite to thee these words doth speake; But once a man Fradubio, now a tree; Wretched man, wretched tree! whose nature weake A cruell witch, her cursed will to wreake, Hath thus transformd, and plast in open plaines, Where Boreas doth blow full bitter bleake, And scorching sunne does dry my secret vaines; For though a tree I seeme, yet cold and beat me paines.

Say on, Fradubio, then, or man or tree, Quoth then the knight, by whofe mischievous arts Art thou misshaped thus, as now I fee? He oft finds med cine, who his griefe imparts; But double griefs afflict concealing barts; As raging flames who striveth to suppresse. The author then, faid he, of all my smarts, Is one Duessa, a false forceress. That many errant knights bath broght to wretchednesse.

XXXV.

XXXIV.

In prime of youthly yeares, when corage bott The fire of love and ioy of chevalree First kindled in my breft, it was my lott To love this gentle lady, whome ye see, Now not a lady, but a seeming tree; With whome as once I rode accompanyde, Me chaunced of a knight encountred bee, That had a like faire lady by his syde; Lyke a faire lady, but did fowle Duessa by de. Vol. I.

XXXVI, Whofe



XXXVI.

Whofe forged beauty be did take in hand All other dames to have exceded farre; I in defence of mine did likewise stand, Mine, that did then shine as the morning farre. So both to batteill fierce arraunged arre; In which his harder fortune was to fall Under my speare : such is the dys of warre. His lady, left as a prife martiall, Did yield ber comely perfon to be at my call. XXXVII. So doubly lov'd of ladies unlike faire, Th'one feeming fuch, the other fuch indeede; One day in doubt I caft for to compare, Whether in beauties glorie did exceede: A roly girlond was the victors meede. Both feemde to win, and both feemde won to bee;

So bard the difcord was to be agreede. Fraelissa was as faire, as faire mote bee, And ever false Duessa feemde as faire as shee. XXXVIII.

The wicked witch now feeing all this while The doubtfull ballaunce equally to froay, What not by right, she cast to win by guile: And by her hellish science raifd streight way A foggy mist, that overcast the day, And a dull blast, that breathing on her face Dimmed her former beauties shining ray, And with foule ugly forme did her difgrace: Then was she fayre alone, when none was faire in place.

XXXIX.

Then cride she out, Fye, fye, deformed wight, Whose borrowed beautie now appeareth plaine To have before bewitched all mens fight: O leave her soone, or let her soone he staine! Her loathly visage viewing with disdaine, Estsoones I thought her such as she me told, And would have kild her; but with saigned paine The salfe witch did my wrathfull hand with-hold: So left her, where she now is turnd to treen mould.

XL. Themforth

Digitized by GOOGIC

Cant. II.

FAERY QUBENE.

27

XL.

Thensforth I tooke Dueffa for my dame, And in the witch unweeting ioyd long time; Ne ever wift, but that the was the fame: Till on a day (that day is everie prime, When witches wont do penance for their crime) I chaunft to fee her in her proper hew, Bathing her felfe in origane and thyme: A filthy foule old woman I did vew, That ever to have toucht her I did deadly reve. XLI.

Her neather partes misshapen, monstruous, Were bidd in water, that I could not foe; But they did seeme more foule and bideous, Then womans shape man would beleve to bee. Thensforth from her most beastly companie I gan refraine, in minde to slipp away, Soone as appeard safe opportunitie: For danger great, if not assure known to stray.

XLII.

The divelifb bag, by chaunges of my cheare, Perceiv'd my thought; and drownd in fleepie night, With wicked herbes and oyntments did befmeare My body all; through charmes and magicke might That all my fenfes were bereaved quight: Then brought fhe me into this defert waste, And by my wretched lovers fide me pight; Where now enclofd in wooden wals full faste, Banisht from living wights, our wearie daies we waste.

XLIII.

But how long time, faid then the elfin knight, Are you in this misformed hous to dwell? We may not chaunge, quoth he, this evill plight, Till we be bathed in a living well; That is the terme prefcribed by the fpell. O how, fayd he, mote I that well out find, That may reftore you to your wonted well? Time and fuffifed fates to former kynd Shall us reftore, none elfe from hence may us unbynd.

E 2

The falls Dualla, now Fidel Heard how in vaine Frade And knew well all was tru Full of de for fore and ghad Vitten all this foceh the li The bleeding bough did th That from the Flood he n And with from clay did cl

Her forming load he found As all unwerting of that v And paynd hirofelfe with I Her out of careleft from And dimmed tiphe with the At laft fhe up gan life; with Her up he tooke, (too fim And oft her kift, at length Me fot her on her freede, un.

XLIV. The

XLIV.

The false Duessa, now Fidessa hight,

Heard how in vaine Fradubio did lament, And knew well all was true. but the good knight Full of fad feare and ghaftly dreriment, When all this fpeech the living tree had fpent, The bleeding bough did thruft into the ground, That from the blood he might be innocent, And with fresh clay did close the wooden wound :

Then turning to his lady, dead with feare her found.

XLV.

Her feeming dead he fownd with feigned feare, As all unweeting of that well fhe knew; And paynd himfelfe with bufie care to reare Her out of careleffe fwowne. her eylids blew, And dimmed fight with pale and deadly hew, At laft fhe up gan lift; with trembling cheare Her up he tooke, (too fimple and too trew,) And oft her kift. at length all paffed feare,

He fet her on her steede, and forward forth did beare.

CANTO

Digitized by Google

FAERY QUEENE.

CANTO III.

Forfaken Truth long feekes ber love, And makes the lyon mylde, Marres blind Devotions mart, and fals In hand of leachour vylde.

· I.

NOUGHT is there under heav'ns wide hollowneffe, That moves more deare compafion of mind, Then beautie brought t'unworthie wretchedneffe Through envies fnares, or fortunes freakes unkind. I, whether lately through her brightnes blynd, Or through alleageance and faft fealty, Which I do owe unto all womankynd, Feele my hart perft with fo great agony, When fuch I fee, that all for pitty I could dy.

II.

And now it is empaffioned fo deepe,
For faireft Unaes fake, of whom I fing,
That my frayle eies these lines with teares do steepe,
To thinke how she through guyleful handeling,
Though true as touch, though daughter of a king,
Though faire as ever living wight was fayre,
Though nor in word nor deed ill meriting,
Is from her knight divorced in despayre,
And her dew loves deryv'd to that vile witches share.

III.

Yet she, most faithfull ladie, all this while Forfaken, wofull, folitarie mayd, Far from all peoples preace, as in exile, In wildernesse and wastfull deserts strayd, To seeke her knight; who subtily betrayd Through that late vision, which thenchaunter wrought, Had her abandond: she of nought affrayd Through woods and wastnes wide him daily sought; Yet wished tydinges none of him unto her brought.

IV. One

29

Digitized by GOOGLE

IV.

One day, nigh-wearie of the yrkefome way, From her unhaftie beaft fhe did alight; And on the graffe her dainty limbs did lay In fecrete fhadow, far from all mens fight; From her fayre head her fillet fhe undight, And layd her ftole afide : her angels face As the great eye of heaven fhyned bright, And made a funfhine in the fhady place : Did never mortall eye behold fuch heavenly grace.

V

It fortuned out of the thickeft wood A ramping lyon rufhed fuddeinly, Hunting full greedy after falvage blood; Soone as the royall virgin he did fpy, With gaping mouth at her ran greedily, To have attonce devourd her tender corfe: But to the pray whenas he drew more ny, His bloody rage afwaged with remorfe, And with the fight amazd, forgat his furious forfe.

VI.

Inftead thereof he kift her wearie feet, And lickt her lilly hands with fawning tong; As he her wronged innocence did weet. O how can beautie maister the most strong, And simple truth subdue avenging wrong ! Whose yielded pryde and proud submission, Still dreading death, when she had marked long, Her hart gan melt in great compassion; And drizling teares did shed for pure affection.

VII.

The lyon, lord of everie beaft in field, Quoth the, bis princely puiffance doth abate, And mightie proud to humble weake does yield, Forgetfull of the hungry rage, which late Him prickt, in pittie of my fad estate : But be, my lyon, and my noble lord, How does be find in cruell hart to hate Her, that him lov'd, and ever most adord, As the God of my life? why hath he me abbord?

VIII. Re-



Cant. III.

VIII.

Redounding teares did choke th' end of her plaint, Which foftly ecchoed from the neighbour wood; And, fad to fee her forrowfull conftraint, The kingly beaft upon her gazing flood; With pittie calmd, downe fell his angry mood. At laft, in clofe hart flutting up her payne, Arofe the virgin borne of heavenly brood, And to her fnowy palfrey got agayne, To feeke her ftrayed champion if fhe might attayne.

IX.

The lyon would not leave her defolate, But with her went along, as a ftrong gard Of her chaft perfon, and a faythfull mate Of her fad troubles and misfortunes hard : Still when fhe flept, he kept both watch and ward; And when fhe wakt, he wayted diligent, With humble fervice to her will prepard : From her fayre eyes he tooke commandement, And ever by her lookes conceived her intent.

X.

Long the thus traveiled through deferts wyde, By which the thought her wandring knight thold pas, Yet never thew of living wight efpyde; Till that at length the found the troden gras, In which the tract of peoples footing was, Under the fteepe foot of a mountaine hore: The fame the followes, till at laft the has A damzel fpyde flow-footing her before, That on her thoulders fad a pot of water bore.

XI.

To whom approching the to her gan call, To weet, if dwelling place were nigh at hand: But the rude wench her anfwerd not at all; She could not heare, nor fpeake, nor underftand: Till feeing by her fide the lyon ftand, With fuddein feare her pitcher downe the threw, And fled away: for never in that land Face of fayre lady the before did vew, And that dredd lyons looke her caft in deadly hew.

XII. Full

Digitized by GOOg

XII.

Full faft fhe fled, ne ever lookt behynd, As if her life upon the wager lay; And home fhe came, whereas her mother blynd Sate in eternall night; nought could fhe fay;
But fuddeine catching hold, did her difmay With quaking hands, and other fignes of feare: Who, full of ghaftly fright and cold affray, Gan fhut the dore. by this arrived there
Dame Una, weary dame, and entrance did requere:

XIII.

Which when none yielded, her unruly page
With his rude clawes the wicket open rent,
And let her in : where, of his cruell rage
Nigh dead with feare, and faint aftonifhment,
Shee found them both in darkfome corner pent :
Where that old woman day and night did pray
Upon her beads, devoutly penitent;
Nine hundred *Pater noflers* every day,
And thrife nine hundred *Aves* fhe was wont to fay.

XIV.

And to augment her painefull penaunce more, Thrife every weeke in afhes fhee did fitt, And next her wrinkled fkin rough fackecloth wore, And thrife-three times did faft from any bitt : But now for feare her beads fhe did forgett. Whofe needleffe dread for to remove away, Faire Una framed words and count'naunce fitt : Which hardly doen, at length fhe gan them pray, That in their cotage fmall that night fhe reft her may.

XV.

The day is fpent, and commeth drowfie night, When every creature fhrowded is in fleepe; Sad Una downe her laies in weary plight, And at her feete the lyon watch doth keepe: Inftead of reft, fhe does lament and weepe, For the late loffe of her deare-loved knight, And fighes and grones, and evermore does fleepe Her tender breft in bitter teares all night; All night fhe thinks too long, and often lookes for light.

XVI. Now



XVI.

Now when Aldeboran was mounted hye, Above the fhinie Caffiopeias chaire; And all in deadly fleepe did drowned lye; One knocked at the dore, and in would fare : He knocked faft, and often curft, and fware, That ready entraunce was not at his call : For on his backe a heavy load he bare Of nightly ftelths and pillage feverall, Which he had got abroad by purchas criminall.

XVII.

He was to weete a flout and flurdy thiefe, Wont to robbe churches of their ornaments, And poore mens boxes of their due reliefe, Which given was to them for good intents : The holy faints of their rich veftiments He did difrobe, when all men careleffe flept; And fpoild the priefts of their habiliments; Whiles none the holy things in fafety kept, Then he by conning fleights in at the window crept.

XVIII.

And all that he by right or wrong could find,
Unto this house he brought, and did bestow
Upon the daughter of this woman blind,
Abessa Abessa

XIX.

Thus long the dore with rage and threats he bett, Yet of those fearfull women none durst rize, (The lyon frayed them) him in to lett : He would no lenger stay him to advize, But open breakes the dore in furious wize, And entring is; when that disdainfull beass Encountring fierce, him suddein doth surprize; And feizing cruell clawes on trembling bress, Under his lordly foot him proudly hath suppress. Vol. I.

XX. Him

Digitized by **GO**

33

XX.

Him booteth not refift, nor fuccour call, His bleeding hart is in the vengers hand; Who ftreight him rent in thousand peeces fmall, And quite difmembred hath : the thirfty land Dronke up his life; his corfe left on the ftrand. His fearefull freends weare out the wofull night, Ne dare to weepe, nor feeme to understand The heavie hap, which on them is alight; Affraid, least to themfelves the like mishappen might.

XXI.

Now when broad day the world difcovered has, Up Una rofe, up rofe the lyon eke;

And on their former journey forward pas, In waies unknowne, her wandring knight to feeke, With paines far paffing that long-wandring Greeke, That for his love refused deitye :

Such more the labours of this lader m

Such were the labours of this lady meeke,

Still feeking him, that from her still did flye; Then furthest from her hope, when most she weened nye.

XXII.

Soone as fhe parted thence, the fearfull twayne, That blind old woman and her daughter dear, Came forth, and finding Kirkrapine there flayne, For anguifh great they gan to rend their heare, And beat their brefts, and naked flefh to teare : And when they both had wept and wayld their fill, Then forth they ran, like two amazed deare, Halfe mad through malice and revenging will, To follow her, that was the caufer of their ill :

XXIII.

Whome overtaking, they gan loudly bray, With hollow houling, and lamenting cry, Shamefully at her rayling all the way; And her accufing of difhonefty, That was the flowre of faith and chaftity: And ftill amidft her rayling, fhe did pray That plagues and mifchiefes and long mifery Might fall on her, and follow all the way; And that in endleffe error fhe might ever ftray.

XXIV. But

Digitized by GOOGIC

XXIV.

But when the faw her prayers nought prevaile, Shee backe retourned with fome labour loft; And in the way, as thee did weepe and waile, A knight her mett in mighty armes emboft, Yet knight was not for all his bragging boft; But fubtill Archimag, that Una fought By traynes into new troubles to have tofte: Of that old woman tidings he befought, If that of fuch a lady thee could tellen ought.

xxv. ~

Therewith fhe gan her paffion to renew, And cry, and curfe, and raile, and rend her heare, Saying, that harlott fhe too lately knew, That caufd her fhed fo many a bitter teare; And fo forth told the ftory of her feare. Much feemed he to mone her hapleffe chaunce, And after for that lady did inquere; Which being taught, he forward gan advaunce

His fair enchaunted steed, and eke his charmed launce.

XXVI.

Ere long he came where Una traveild flow, And that wilde champion wayting her befyde; Whome feeing fuch, for dread hee durft not flow Himfelfe too nigh at hand, but turned wyde Unto an hil; from whence when fhe him fpyde, By his like-feeming fhield her knight by name Shee weend it was, and towards him gan ride: Approching nigh fhe wift it was the fame; And with faire fearefull humbleffe towards him fhee came:

XXVII.

And weeping faid, Ab my long-lacked lord, Where have ye bene thus long out of my fight? Much feared I to have bene quite abbord, Or ought have done, that ye difpleasen might; That should as death unto my deare beart light: For fince mine eie your ioyous fight did mis, My chearefull day is turnd to cheareleffe night, And eke my night of death the shadow is: But welcome now my light, and skining lampe of blis.

The first Booke of the

XXVIII.

He thereto meeting faid, My deareft dame, Far be it from your thought, and fro my wil, To thinke that knighthood I fo much should shame, As you to leave, that have me loved stil, And chose in faery court of meere goodwil, Where noblest knights were to be found on earth. The earth shall sooner leave her kindly skil To bring forth fruit, and make eternal derth, Then I leave you, my liefe, yborn of bevenly berth.

XXIX.

And footh to fay, why I lefte you fo long, Was for to feeke adventure in straunge place; Where Archimago faid a felon strong To many knights did daily worke difgrace; But knight he now shall never more deface: Good caufe of mine excufe; that mote ye please Well to accept, and evermore embrace My faithfull fervice, that by land and feas Have vowd you to defend: now then your plaint appease.

XXX.

His lovely words her feemd due recompence Of all her paffed paines: one loving howre For many years of forrow can difpence: A dram of fweete is worth a pound of fowre. Shee has forgott how many a woeful ftowre For him fhe late endurd; fhe fpeakes no more Of paft: true is, that true love hath no powre To looken backe; his eies be fixt before. Before her ftands her knight, for whom fhe toyld fo fore.

XXXI.

Much like, as when the beaten marinere, That long hath wandred in the ocean wide, Ofte fouft in fwelling Tethys faltish teare; And long time having tand his tawney hide With blustring breath of heaven, that none can bide, And fcorching flames of fierce Orions hound, Soone as the port from far he has espide, His chearful whistle merily doth found,

And Nereus crownes with cups; his mates him pledg around.

XXXII. Such

XXXII,

Such ioy made Una, when her knight fhe found; And eke th'enchaunter ioyous feemde no leffe, Then the glad marchant, that does vew from ground His fhip far come from watrie wilderneffe; He hurles out vowes, and Neptune oft doth bleffe. So forth they paft, and all the way they fpent Difcourfing of her dreadful late diftreffe, In which he afkt her, what the lyon ment; Who told, her all that fell in iourney, as fhe went.

XXXIII.

They had not ridden far, when they might fee One pricking towards them with haftie heat; Full ftrongly armd, and on a courfer free, That through his fierfneffe fomed all with fweat, And the fharpe yron did for anger eat, When his hot ryder fpurd his chauffed fide: His looke was fterne, and feemed ftill to threat Cruell revenge, which he in hart did hyde:

And on his fhield SANSLOY in bloody lines was dyde. XXXIV.

When nigh he drew unto this gentle payre,
And faw the red-croffe, which the knight did beare,
He burnt in fire; and gan efffoones prepare
Himfelfe to batteill with his couched fpeare.
Loth was that other, and did faint through feare
To tafte th'untryed dint of deadly fteele:
But yet his lady did fo well him cheare,
That hope of new good hap he gan to feele:

So bent his fpeare, and fpurd his horfe with yron heele. XXXV.

But that proud paynim forward came fo ferce, And full of wrath; that with his fharp-head fpeare Through vainly croffed fhield he quite did perce; And had his ftaggering fteed not fhronke for feare, Through fhield and body eke he fhould him beare: Yet fo great was the puiffance of his pufh, That from his fadle quite he did him beare: He tombling rudely downe to ground did rufh, And from his gored wound a well of bloud did gufh.

XXXVI, Dif-

The first Booke of the

XXXVI.

Difmounting lightly from his loftic steed, He to him lept, in minde to reave his life, And proudly faid, Lo, there the worthie meed Of him, that flew Sansfoy with bloody knife: Henceforth his ghost, freed from repining strife, In peace may passen over Lethe lake; When mourning altars, purgd with enimies life, The black infernall Furies doen aslake. Life from Sansfoy thou tookst, Sansloy shall from thee take.

XXXVII.

Therewith in haste his helmet gan unlace, Till Una cride, O bold that beavie band, Deare fir, what ever that thou be in place: Enough is, that thy foe doth vanquisht stand Now at thy mercy: mercy not withstand; For be is one the truest knight alive, Though conquered now he lye on lowly land; And whilest him fortune favourd, fayre did thrive In bloudy field: therefore of life him not deprive.

XXXVIII.

Her piteous wordes might not abate his rage; But rudely rending up his helmet, would Have flayne him ftreight: but when he fees his age, And hoarie head of Archimago old, His hafty hand he doth amafed hold, And halfe afhamed, wondred at the fight: For that old man well knew he, though untold, In charmes and magick to have wondrous might; Ne ever wont in field, ne in round lifts to fight:

XXXIX.

And faid, Why Archimago, luckleffe fyre,
What do I fee? what hard mifhap is this,
That hath thee bether brought to tafte mine yre?
Or thine the fault, or mine the error is,
Inflead of foe to wound my friend amis?
He answered nought, but in a traunce still lay,
And on those guilefull dazed eyes of his
The cloude of death did sit: which doen away,
He left him lying fo, ne would no lenger stay:

XL. But

Digitized by GOOGLC

FAERY QUEENE.

39

XL. But to the virgin comes; who all this while Amafed ftands, herfelfe fo mockt to fee By him, who has the guerdon of his guile, For fo misfeigning her true knight to bee: Yet is fhe now in more perplexitie, Left in the hand of that fame paynim bold, From whom her booteth not at all to flie; Who by her cleanly garment catching hold, Her from her palfrey pluckt, her vifage to behold.

XLI.

But her fiers fervant, full of kingly aw And high difdaine, whenas his foveraine dame So rudely handled by her foe he faw, With gaping iawes full greedy at him came, And ramping on his fhield, did weene the fame Have reft away with his fharp-rending clawes: But he was ftout, and luft did now inflame His corage more, that from his griping pawes He hath his fhield redeemd; and forth his fwerd he drawes.

XLII.

O then too weake and feeble was the forfe Of falvage beaft, his puiffance to withftand: For he was ftrong, and of fo mightie corfe, As ever wielded speare in warlike hand; And feates of armes did wifely understand. Eftsoones he perced through his chaufed cheft With thrilling point of deadly yron brand, And launcht his lordly hart: with death opprest He ror'd aloud, whiles life forsooke his stubborne brest.

XLIII.

Who now is left to keepe the forlorne maid From raging fpoile of lawleffe victors will? Her faithfull gard remov'd, her hope difinaid, Her felfe a yielded pray to fave or fpill. He, now lord of the field, his pride to fill, With foule reproches and difdaineful fpight Her vildly entertaines; and, will or nill, Beares her away upon his courfer light: Her prayers nought prevaile, his rage is more of might.

But

XLIV. And

Digitized by GOOGLE

,

The first Booke of the

XLIV.

And all the way, with great lamenting paine, And pitcous plaintes the filleth his dull eares; That ftony hart could riven have in twaine: And all the way the wetts with flowing teares: But he enrag'd with rancor nothing heares. Her fervile beaft yet would not leave her fo, But follows her far off, ne ought he feares To be partaker of her wandring woe.

More mild in beaftly kind, then that her beaftly foe.

CANTO IIII.

To finfull bous of Pryde Dueffa Guydes the faithfull knight; Where, brothers death to wreak, Sansioy Doth chaleng him to fight.

I.

11.

Y OUNG knight whatever that doft armes professe, And through long labours huntest after fame, Beware of fraud, beware of ficklenesse, In choice, and chaunge of thy deare-loved dame; Least thou of her believe too lightly blame, And rash misseening doe thy hart remove : For unto knight there is no greater shame, Then lightnesse and inconstancie in love : That doth this red-crosse knights ensample plainly prove.

Who after that he had faire Una lorne,
Through light mifdeeming of her loialtie;
And falfe Dueffa in her fted had borne,
Called Fidefs', and fo fuppofd to be;
Long with her traveild, till at laft they fee
A goodly building, bravely garnifhed;
The houfe of mightie prince it feemd to be:
And towards it a broad high way that led,
All bare through peoples feet, which thether traveiled.

III. Great

Digitized by GOOGLE

III.

Great troupes of people traveild thetherward Both day and night, of each degree and place; But few returned, having fcaped hard, With balefull beggery, or foule difgrace; Which ever after in most wretched cafe, Like loathfome lazars, by the hedges lay. Thether Dueffa badd him bend his pace; For she is wearie of the toilfom way, And also nigh confumed is the lingring day.

IV.

V.

A ftately pallace built of fquared bricke, Which cunningly was without morter laid, Whofe wals were high, but nothing ftrong nor thick, And golden foile all over them difplaid, That pureft fkye with brightneffe they difmaid : High lifted up were many loftie towres, And goodly galleries far over laid, Full of faire windowes and delightful bowres;

And on the top a diall told the timely howres.

It was a goodly heape for to behould, And fpake the praifes of the workmans witt : But full great pittie, that fo faire a mould Did on fo weake foundation ever fitt : For on a fandie hill, that ftill did flitt And fall away, it mounted was full hie; That every breath of heaven fhaked itt : And all the hinder partes, that few could fpie, Were ruinous and old, but painted cunningly.

Arrived there, they paffed in forth right; For ftill to all the gates ftood open wide: Yet charge of them was to a porter hight Cald Malvenù, who entrance none denide: Thence to the hall, which was on every fide With rich array and coftly arras dight: Infinite fortes of people did abide There waiting long, to win the wifhed fight Of her, that was the lady of that pallace bright. Vol. I. G

VII. By

4I

By them they paffe, all gazing on them round, And to the prefence mount; whose glorious vew Their frayle amazed fenses did confound. In living princes court none ever knew Such endless richesses, and so suppresses thew; Ne Persia felfe, the nourse of pompous pride, Like ever faw: and there a noble crew Of lords and ladies stood on every fide,

Which with their prefence fayre the place much beautifide.

VIII.

High above all a cloth of ftate was fpred, And a rich throne, as bright as funny day; On which there fate, most brave embellished With royall robes and gorgeous array, A mayden queene, that shone as Tytans ray, In glistring gold and perelesse pretious stone;

Yet her bright blazing beautie did affay

To dim the brightneffe of her glotious throne, As envying her felfe, that too exceeding those :

IX.

Exceeding shone, like Phoebus fayrest childe, That did presume his fathers fyrie wayne, And flaming mouthes of steedes unwonted wilde, Through highest heaven with weaker hand to rayse; Proud of such glory and advancement vayne, While flashing beames do daze his feeble eyen, He leaves the welkin way most beaten playne, And wrapt with whirling wheeles inflames the skyen

With fire not made to burne, but fayrely for to fhyne.

Х

So proud the fhyned in her princely flate, Looking to heaven; for earth the did difdayne: And fitting high; for lowly the did hate. Lo underneath her fcorneful feete was layne A dreadfull dragon with an hideous trayne; And in her hand the held a mirrhour bright, Wherein her face the often vewed fayne,

And in her felfe-lov'd femblance took delight; For fhe was wondrous faire, as any living wight.

Digitized by J(

Cant. IIII.

FAERY QUEENE.

43.

XV. Goodly

XI.

Of griefly Pluto fhe the daughter was, And fad Proferpina, the queene of hell; Yet did fhe thinke her peareleffe worth to pas That parentage; with pride fo did fhe fwell: And thundring Iove, that high in heaven doth dwell, And wield the world, fhe claymed for her fyre; Or if that any elfe did Iove excell: For to the higheft fhe did ftill afpyre; Or if ought higher were then that, did it defyre.

XН.

And proud Lucifera men did her call, That made her felfe a queene, and crownd to be; Yet rightfull kingdome the had none at all, Ne heritage of native foveraintie; But did ufurpe with wrong and tyrannie Upon the fcepter, which the now did hold: Ne ruld her realme with lawes, but pollicie, And ftrong advizement of fix wifards old, That with their counfels bad her kingdome did uphold.

XIH.

Soone as the elfin knight in prefence came, And falfe Dueffa, feeming lady fayre, A gentle hufher, Vanitie by name, Made rowme, and paffage for them did prepaire : So goodly brought them to the loweft flayre Of her high throne, where they on humble knee Making obeyfaunce, did the caufe declare, Why they were come, her roiall flate to fee, To prove the wide report of her great maieftee.

XIV.

With loftie eyes, halfe loth to looke to lowe, She thancked them in her difdainefull wife; Ne other grace vouchfafed them to thowe Of princeffe worthy; fcarfe them bad arife. Her lordes and ladies all this while devife Themfelves to fetten forth to ftnaungers fight: Some frounce their curled heare in courtly guife, Some prancke their ruffes, and others trimly dight Their gay attyre: each others greater pride does fight.

G 2

XV.

Goodly they all that knight doe entertayne, Right-glad with him to have increast their crew; But to Duess' each one himselfe did payne All kindnesse and faire courtesse to shew; For in that court whylome her well they knew: Yet the stout faery mongst the middess crowd Thought all their glorie vaine in knightly vew, And that great princesse too exceeding prowd,

That to strange knight no better countenance allowd.

XVI.

Suddein uprifeth from her flately place

The roiall dame, and for her coche doth call : All hurtlen forth, and the with princely pace; As faire Aurora in her purple pall, Out of the eaft the dawning day doth call. So forth the comes : her brightnes brode doth blaze. The heapes of people, thronging in the hall, Doe ride each other, upon her to gaze :

Her glorious glitterand light doth all mens eies amaze.

XVII.

So forth fhe comes, and to her coche does clyme, Adorned all with gold and girlonds gay, That feemd as frefh as Flora in her prime; And ftrove to match, in roiall rich array, Great Iunoes golden chayre; the which, they fay, The Gods ftand gazing on, when fhe does ride To Ioves high hous through heavens bras-paved way, Drawne of fayre pecocks, that excell in pride, And full of Argus eyes their tayles difpredden wide.

XVIII.

But this was drawne of fix unequall beafts, On which her fix fage counfellours did ryde, Taught to obay their beftiall beheafts, With like conditions to their kindes applyde: Of which the firft, that all the reft did guyde, Was fluggifh Idleneffe, the nourfe of fin; Upon a flouthfull affe he chofe to ryde, Arayd in habit blacke, and amis thin; Like to an holy monck, the fervice to begin.

XIX. And

Digitized by э(

Cant. IIII.

FAERY QUEENE.

XIX.

And in his hand his porteffe ftill he bare, That much was worne, but therein little redd; For of devotion he had little care, Still drownd in fleepe, and most of his daies dedd: Scarse could he once uphold his heavie hedd, To looken whether it were night or day. May seeme the wayne was very evil ledd, When such an one had guiding of the way, That knew not, whether right he went or else astray.

XX. From worldly cares himfelfe he did efloyne, And greatly fhunned manly exercife; From everie worke he chalenged effoyne, For contemplation fake : yet otherwife His life he led in lawleffe riotife; By which he grew to grievous malady : For in his luftleffe limbs, through evill guife, A fhaking fever raignd continually. Such one was Idleneffe, firft of this company.

XXI.

And by his fide rode loathfome Gluttony, Deformed creature, on a filthie fwyne; His belly was upblowne with luxury, And eke with fatneffe fwollen were his eyne; And like a crane his necke was long and fyne, With which he fwallowd up exceffive feaft, For want whereof poore people oft did pyne: And all the way, most like a brutish beaft, He fpued up his gorge, that all did him deteast.

XXII.

In greene vine leaves he was right fitly clad; For other clothes he could not wear for heate: And on his head an yvie girland had, From under which fast trickled downe the sweat: Still as he rode, he somewhat still did eat, And in his hand did beare a bouzing can, Of which he supt so oft, that on his seat His dronken corse he scarse upholden can: In shape and life more like a monster then a man.

XXIII. Unfit

Digitized by

XXIII.

Unfit he was for any wordly thing, And eke unhable once to furre or go; Not meet to be of counfell to a king, Whofe mind in meat and drinke was drowned to, That from his frend he feeldome knew his fo: Full of difeases was his carcas blew, And a dry dropfie through his flesh did flow, Which by mifdiet daily greater grew. Such one was Gluttony, the fecond of that crew. XXIV. And next to him rode luftfull Lechery Upon a bearded goat, whole rugged heare, And whally eies, (the figne of gelofy) Was like the perfon felfe, whom he did beare : Who rough, and blacke, and filthy did appeare; Unfeemely man to pleafe faire ladies eye: Yet he of ladies oft was loved deare, When fairer faces were bid standen by. O who does know the bent of womens fantafy? XXV. In a greene gowne he clothed was full faire, Which underneath did hide his filthineffe; And in his hand a burning hart he bare,

Full of vaine follies and new-fangleneffe : For he was falfe, and fraught with fickleneffe, And learned had to love with fecret lookes, And well could daunce, and fing with ruefulneffe, And fortunes tell, and read in loving bookes; And thoufand other waies, to bait his flefhly hookes.

XXVI.

Inconftant man, that loved all he faw, And lufted after all, that he did love; Ne would his loofer life be tide to law, But ioyd weake wemens hearts to tempt, and prove, If from their loyall loves he might them move: Which lewdnes fild him with reprochfull pain Of that foule evill, which all men reprove, That rotts the marrow, and confumes the braine.

Such one was Lechery, the third of all this traine.

XXVII. And



FAERY QUEENE. Cant. IIII.

XXVII.

And greedy Avarice by him did ride, all is a facto of different in Upon a camell loaden all with gold; this bonies was build as Two iron coffers hong on either fide, With precious metall full as they might hold; And in his lap an heap of coine he told : For of his wicked pelf his God he made, And unto hell himfelfe for money fold : Accurfed ufury was all his trade; And right and wrong ylike in equall ballaunce waide.

XXVIII.

His life was nigh unto deaths dore yplaste; And thred-bare cote, and cobled fhoes hee ware; Ne scarfe good morfell all his life did tafte ; But both from backe and belly still did spare, To fill his bags, and richeffe to compare : Yet childe ne kinfman living had he none To leave them to; but thorough daily care To get, and nightly feare to lofe his owne,

He led a wretched life, unto himfelfe unknowne. XXIX.

Moft wretched wight, whom nothing might fuffife, Whofe greedy luft did lacke in greateft ftore ; Whofe need had end, but no end covetife; Whofe welth was want, whofe plenty made him pore; Who had enough, yett wished ever more. A vile difeafe, and eke in foote and hand A grievous gout tormented him full fore ; That well he could not touch, nor goe, nor fland. Such one was Avarice, the fourth of this faire band.

XXX.

And next to him malicious Envy rode Upon a ravenous wolfe, and ftill did chaw Between his cankred teeth a venemous tode, That all the poifon ran about his jaw; But inwardly he chawed his owne maw At neibors welth, that made him ever fad : For death it was, when any good he faw, For death it was, when any good he law, And wept, that caufe of weeping none he had;

But when he heard of harme, he wexed wondrous glad.

YXXI. All

XXXI.

All in a kirtle of difcolourd fay He clothed was; ypaynted full of eies; And in his bofome fecretly there lay An hateful fnake, the which his taile uptyes In many folds, and mortall fting implyes. Still as he rode, he gnasht his teeth to fee Those heapes of gold with griple Covetyse; And grudged at the great felicitee

Of proud Lucifera, and his owne companee.

XXXII.

He hated all good workes and vertuous deeds, And him no leffe, that any like did ufe: And who with gratious bread the hungry feeds, His almes for want of faith he doth accufe; So every good to bad he doth abufe. And eke the verfe of famous poets witt He does backebite, and fpitefull poifon fpues From leprous mouth on all that ever writt.

Such one vile Envy was, that fifte in row did fitt.

XXXIII.

And him befide rides fierce revenging Wrath, Upon a lion, loth for to be led; And in his hand a burning brond he hath, The which he brandischeth about his hed: His eies did hurle forth sparcles fiery red, And stared sterne on all that him beheld, As asses pale of hew, and seeming ded; And on his dagger still his hand he held,

Trembling through hafty rage, when choler in him fweld.

XXXIV.

His ruffin raiment all was ftaind with blood, Which he had fpilt, and all to rags yrent; Through unadvized rafhnes woxen wood; For of his hands he had no governement, Ne car'd for blood in his avengement : But when the furious fitt was overpaft, His cruel facts he often would repent;

Yet (wilfull man) he never would forecast, How many mischieves should ensue his heedlesse hast.

XXXV. Full

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. IIII. FAERY QUEENE.

XXXV.

Full many mischiefes follow cruell wrath; Abhorred bloodshed, and tumultuous strife, Unmanly mugder, and unthristy scath, Bitter despight, with rancours rusty knife; And fretting griefe, the enemy of life: All these, and many evils more haunt ire, The swelling splene, and frenzy raging rise, The shaking palsey, and faint Fraunces fire. Such one was Wrath, the last of this ungodly tire. XXXVI.

And after all upon the wagon beame Rode Sathan with a finarting whip in hand, With which he forward lafht the laefy teme, So oft as Slowth ftill in the mire did ftand. Huge routs of people did about them band, Showting for joy, and ftill before their way A foggy mift had covered all the land; And underneath their feet, all fcattered lay Dead fculls and bones of men, whose life had gone aftray.

XXXVII.

So forth they marchen in this goodly fort, To take the folace of the open aire, And in fresh flowring fields themselves to sport: Emongst the rest rode that false lady faire, The foule Duessa, next unto the chaire Of proud Lucifer', as one of the traine: But that good knight would not fo nigh repaire, Him selfe estraunging from their ioyaunce vaine, Whose fellowship seemd far unsitt for warlike swaine.

XXXVIII.

So having folaced themfelves a fpace,

With pleafaunce of the breathing fields yfed, They backe retourned to the princely place; Whereas an errant knight in armes ycled, And heathnifh fhield, wherein with letters red Was writt SANSJOY, they new arrived find: Enflam'd with fury and fiers hardyhed, He feemd in hart to harbour thoughts unkind,

And nourish bloody vengeaunce in his bitter mind. Vol. I. H

XXXIX. Who



49

XXXIX.

Who when the fhamed fhield of flaine Sansfoy He fpide with that fame fary champions page, Bewraying him, that did of late deftroy His eldeft brother; burning all with rage He to him lept, and that fame envious gage Of victors glory from him fnacht away: But th' elfin knight, which ought that warlike wage, Difdaind to loofe the meed he wonne in fray; And him rencountring fierce refkewd the noble pray.

XL.

Therewith they gan to hurtlen greedily, Redoubted battaile ready to darrayne, And clafh their fhields, and fhake their fwerds on hy; That with their fturre they troubled all the traine: Till that great queene, upon eternall paine Of high difpleafure, that enfewen might, Commaunded them their fury to refraine; And if that either to that fhield had right,

In equall lifts they should the morrow next it fight.

XLI.

Ab deareft dame, quoth then the paynim bold, Pardon the error of enraged wight, Whome great griefe made forgett the raines to hold Of reafons rule, to fee this recreased knight, (No knight, but treachour full of falfe defpight And shameful treafon) who through guile bath slayn The prowest knight, that ever sield did sight, Even stout Sansfoy, (o who can then refrayn?) Whose shield he beares renverst, the more to heap disdayu.

XLII.

And to augment the glorie of his guile, His dearest love, the faire Fidessa, loe Is there posses the harvest fowen by his foe, Who reapes the harvest fowen by his foe, Sowen in bloodie field, and bought with woe: That brothers hand shall dearely well requight, So be, o queene, you equall favour showe. Him litle answerd th' angry elfin knight; He never meant with words, but swords to plead his right:

XLIII. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. IIII.

XLIII.

But threw his gauntlet as a facred pledg, His cause in combat the next day to try: So been they parted both, with harts on edg To be aveng'd each on his enimy. That night they pas in ioy and iollity, Feafting and courting both in bowre and hall; For fleward was exceffive Gluttony, That of his plenty poured forth to all: Which doen, the chamberlain Slowth did to reft them call. XLIV. Now whenas darkfome Night had all difplayd Her coleblacke curtein over brightest fkye; The warlike youthes, on dayntic couches layd, Did chace away fweet fleepe from fluggish eye, To mule on meanes of hoped victory. But whenas Morpheus had with leaden mace Arrested all that courtly company, Uprofe Dueffa from her refting place, And to the paynims lodging comes with filent pace: XLV. Whom broad awake the findes in troublous fitt Fore-calting, how his foe he might annoy; And him amoves with speaches seeming fitt, Ab deare Sansioy, next dearest to Sansfoy, Caufe of my new griefe, caufe of my new ioy; Ioyous, to fee bis ymage in mine eye, And greevd, to thinke how foe did him deftroy, That was the flowre of grace and chevalrye: Lo bis Fideffa to thy fecret faith I flye. XLVL With gentle wordes he can her fayrely greet, And bad fay on the fecrete of her hart: Then fighing foft, I learne that litle fweet Oft tempred is, quoth fhe, with muchell fmart :

XLVL With gentle wordes he can her fayrely greet, And bad fay on the fecrete of her hart : Then fighing foft, I learne that litle freet Oft tempred is, quoth fhe, with muchell fmart : For fince my breft was launcht with lowely dart Of deare Sansfoy, I never ioyed bowre, But in eternall woes my weaker bart Have wasted, loving bim with all my powre, And for bis fake have felt full many an beavie flowere.

H 2

XLVII. At



XLVII.

At laft, when perils all I weened paft, And hop'd to reape the crop of all my care, Into new woes unweeting I was caft, By this falfe faytor, who unworthie ware His worthie shield, whom he with guilefull snare Entrapped slew, and brought to shamefull grave. Me filly maid away with him he hare, And ever since hath kept in darksom cave; For that I would not yeeld that to Sansfoy I gave.

XLVIII.

But fince faire funne bath sperst that lowring clowd, And to my loathed life now shews some light, Under your beames I will me safely shrowd From dreaded storme of his disdainfull spight: To you th' inheritance belonges by right Of brothers prayse, to you eke longes his love. Let not his love, let not his restless for ight, Be unreveng'd, that calles to you above From wandring Stygian shores, where it doth endlesse move.

XLIX.

Thereto faid he, Faire dame, be nought difmaid For forrowes paft; their griefe is with them gone. Ne yet of prefent perill be afraide: For needleffe feare did never vantage none; And helpleffe hap it booteth not to mone, Dead is Sansfoy, his vitall paines are paft, Though greeved ghoft for vengeance deep do grone: He lives, that shall him pay his dewties laft, 'And guiltie elfin blood shall facrifice in haft.

O, but I feare the fickle freakes, quoth the, Of fortune falle, and oddes of armes in field. Why dame, quoth he, what oddes can ever bee, Where both doe fight alike, to win or yield? Yea, but, quoth the, he beares a charmed shield, And eke enchaunted armes, that none can perce; Ne none can wound the man, that does them wield. Charmd or enchaunted, answerd he then ferce, I no whitt reck; ne you the like need to reherce.

LI. But,

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. v. FAERY QUEENE.

LI.

But, faire Fidessa, fitbens fortunes guile, Or enimies power, hath now captived you, Returne from whence ye came, and reft a while, Till morrow next, that I the elfe fubdew, And with Sansfoyes dead dowry you endew. Ay me, that is a double death, she faid, With proud foes fight my forrow to renew : Where ever yet I be, my fecret aide Shall follow you. fo paffing forth, the him obaid.

CANTO V.

The faithfull knight in equall field Subdewes his faithlesse foe; Whom false Duessa and for His cure to bell does goe.

I.

THE noble hart, that harbours vertuous thought, And is with childe of glorious great intent, Can never reft, untill it forth have brought Th' eternall brood of glorie excellent. Such reftleffe paffion did all night torment The flaming corage of that faery knight, Devizing, how that doughtie turnament With greatest honour he atchieven might: Still did he wake, and still did watch for dawning light.

П. At last, the golden orientall gate Of greatest heaven gan to open fayre; And man burstly by And Phoebus fresh, as brydegrome to his mate, Their failing thield Came dauncing forth, shaking his deawie havre; And hurld his gliftring beams through gloomy ayre. Which when the wakeful elfe perceiv'd, ftreightway He started up, and did him selfe prepayre In fun-bright armes, and battailous array:

For with that pagan proud he combatt will that day.

And forth he comes i

Where eacely waite

Das Badve isowr o'T.

I at a soul of

And burning blade

The Function of

And Arike In Stee

Deepe. Ainted furre

III, And

-Ш.

And forth he comes into the commune hall; Where earely waite him many a gazing eye, To weet what end to ftraunger knights may fall. There many minstrales maken melody, To drive away the dull melancholy; And many bardes, that to the trembling chord Can tune their timely voices cunningly; And many chroniclers, that can record Old loves, and warres for ladies doen by many a lord.

IV.

Soone after comes the cruell Sarazin,
In woven maile all armed warily;
And sternly lookes at him, who not a pin
Does care for looke of living creatures eye.
They bring them wines of Greece and Araby,
And daintie spices fetch from furthest Ynd,
To kindle heat of corage privily;
And in the wine a solemne oth they bind
T' observe the facred lawes of armes, that are affynd.

At laft forth comes that far renowmed queene, With royall pomp and princely maieftie; She is ybrought unto a paled greene, And placed under stately canapee, The warlike feates of both those knights to see. On th' other fide in all mens open vew Duessa placed is, and on a tree Sansfoy his shield is hangd with bloody hew: Both those the lawrell girlonds to the victor dew.

VI.

A fhrilling trompett fownded from on hye, And unto battaill bad themfelves addreffe : Their fining fhieldes about their wreftes they tye, And burning blades about their heades doe bleffe, The inftruments of wrath and heavineffe : With greedy force each other doth affayle, And ftrike fo fiercely, that they do impreffe Deepe dinted furrowes in the battred mayle : The yron walles to ward their blowes are weak and fraile.

VII. The

Digitized by GOOGIC

VII.

The Sarazin was ftout and wondrous ftrong, And heaped blowes like yron hammers great; For after blood and vengeance he did long. The knight was fiers, and full of youthly heat, And doubled ftrokes, like dreaded thunders threat; For all for praife and honour he did fight. Both ftricken ftryke, and beaten both doe beat; That from their fhields forth flyeth firie light, And helmets hewen deepe flow marks of eithers might. VIII. So th'one for wrong, the other ftrives for right: As when a gryfon feized of his pray,

A dragon fiers encountreth in his flight, Through wideft ayre making his ydle way, That would his rightfull ravine rend away : With hideous horror both together fmight, And fouce fo fore, that they the heavens affray : The wife fouthfayer, feeing fo fad fight,

Th'amazed vulgar telles of warres and mortal fight,

IX.

х.

So th'one for wrong, the other ftrives for right; And each to deadly fhame would drive his foe: The cruell steele fo greedily doth bight In tender flesh, that streames of blood down flow; With which the armes, that earst fo bright did show, Into a pure vermillion now are dyde. Great ruth in all the gazers harts did grow, Seeing the gored woundes to gape fo wyde, That victory they dare not wish to either fide.

At last the paynim chaunst to cast his eye, His suddein eye, flaming with wrathfull fyre, ' Upon his brothers shield, which hong thereby: Therewith redoubled was his raging yre, And said, Ab wretched some of wofull fyre, Doess thou sit wayling by blacke Stygian lake, ~ Whyless here thy shield is bangd for wistors byre? And, sluggish german, doess thy forces slake To after-send his foe, that him may overtake?

XI. Goe,



XI.

Goe, caytive elfe, bim quickly overtake, And foone redeeme from bis long-wandring woe: Goe, guiltie gboft, to bim my meffage make, That I bis shield have quit from dying foe. Therewith upon his creft he stroke him so, That twise he reeled, readie twise to fall: End of the doubtfull battaile deemed tho The lookers on; and lowd to him gan call The false Duessa, Thine the shield, and I, and all.

XII.

Soone as the faerie heard his ladie fpeake, Out of his fwowning dreame he gan awake, And quickning faith, that earft was woxen weake, The creeping deadly cold away did fhake : Tho mov'd with wrath, and fhame, and ladies fake, Of all attonce he caft aveng'd to be, And with fo'exceeding furie at him ftrake, That forced him to ftoupe upon his knee :

Had he not stouped so, he should have cloven bee.

ХІИ.

And to him faid, Goe now, proud miscreant, Thyselfe thy message do to german deare; Alone be wandring thee too long doth want: Goe fay, his foe thy shield with his doth beare. Therewith his heavie hand he high gan reare, Him to have flaine: when lo a darkefome clowd Upon him fell; he no where doth appeare, But vanisht is. the elfe him calls alowd, But answer none receives; the darknes him does shrowd.

XIV.

In haste Duessa from her place arose, And to him running sayd, O prowest knight, That ever ladie to ber love did chose, Let now abate the terrour of your might, And quench the stame of furious despight, And bloodie vengeance : lo th'infernall powres, Covering your foe with cloud of deadly night, Have borne him hence to Plutoes balefull bowres : The conquest yours, I yours, the shield and glory yours.

XV. Not

Digitized by

FAERY QUEENE. Cant. v.

XV.

Not all fo fatisfide, with greedy eye He fought all round about, his thirsty blade To bathe in blood of faithleffe enimy; Who all that while lay hid in fecret shade : He standes amazed how he thence should fade, At last the trumpets triumph found on hie; And running heralds humble homage made, Greeting him goodly with new victorie; And to him brought the shield, the cause of enmitie. Such a shift of the

XVI.

Wherewith he goeth to that foveraine queene, And falling her before on lowly knee, To her makes present of his service seene: Which the accepts with thankes and goodly gree, Greatly advauncing his gay chevalree: So marcheth home, and by her takes the knight, Whom all the people followe with great glee, Shouting, and clapping all their hands on hight; That all the ayre it fils, and flyes to heaven bright.

XVII.

Home is he brought, and layd in fumptuous bed : Where many skilfull leaches him abide To falve his hurts, that yet still freshly bled. In wine and oyle they wash his woundes wide, And foftly gan enbalme on everie fide. And all the while most heavenly melody About the bed fweet mulicke did divide, Him to beguile of griefe and agony: And all the while Dueffa wept full bitterly.

XVIII.

As when a wearie traveiler, that strayes By muddy fhore of broad feven-mouthed Nile, Unweeting of the perillous wandring wayes, Doth meete a cruell craftie crocodile, Which in false griefe hyding his harmefull guile, Doth weepe full fore, and sheddeth tender tears ; The foolish man, that pities all this while His mourneful plight, is fwallowed up unwares;

Forgetfull of his owne, that mindes an others cares. Vol. I.

So wept Ducifa untill ev But comes unto the p In flombring freewal Lay cover if with incl

and willing in the

And such Lines Inch.

It is all both the

XIX.

XIX,

/ So wept Duessa untill eventyde,

That fhyning lampes in Toves high house were light: Then forth the role, ne lenger would abide; But comes unto the place, where th' heathen knight, In flombring fwownd nigh voyd of vitall foright, Lay cover'd with inchaunted cloud, all day: Whom when the found, as the him left in plight, To wayle his wofull cafe the would not ftay, But to the eafterne coaft of heaven makes foredy way;

XX.

Where griefly Night, with vifage deadly fad, That Phoebus chearefull face durft never vew, And in a foule blacke pitchy mantle clad, She findes forth comming from her darkforme mew; Where fhe all day did hide her hated hew, Before the dore her yron, charet flood, Already harneffed for journey new,

And cole-blacke steedes yborne of stellish brood; That on their rusty bits did champ, as they were wood,

XXL

Who when the faw Dueffa funny bright, Adornd with gold and iewels thining cleare, She greatly grew amazed at the fight, And th'unacquainted light began to feare,; (For never did fuch brightnes there appeare) And would have backe retyred to her cave, Untill the witches fpeach the gan to heare, Saying, Yet, o thou dreaded dame, I crave, Abyde, till I have told the meffage which I have,

XXII

She ftayd, and foorth Dueffa gan proceede,
O theu most auncient grandmother of all,
More old than love, whom thou at first didst breede,
Or that great house of Gods caelestiall;
Which wast begot in Daemogorgons hall,
And sawst the secrets of the world unmade;
Why suffredst thou thy nephewes deare to fall,
With elfin sword, most shamefully betrade?
Lo where the start Sansioy doth store in deadly shade!

XXIII. And

Cant. v.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXIII.

And bim before I faw with bitter eyes The bold Sansfoy shrinck underneath his speare; And now the pray of fowles in field be lyes, Nor wayld of friends, nor layd on groming beare, That whylome was to me too dearely deare. O what of Gods then boots it to be borne, If old Aveugles sonnes so evill beare? Or who shall not great Nightes children scorne, When two of three ber nephews are so fowle forlorne?

XXIV.

Up then, up dreary dame, of darknes queene, Go gather up the reliques of thy race; Or elfe goe them avenge, and let be feene That dreaded Night in brighteft day bath place, And can the children of fayre light deface. Her feeling speaches some compassion mov'd In hart, and chaunge in that great mothers face: Yet pitty in her hart was never prov'd Till then; for evermore the hated, never lov'd:

XXV.

And faid, Deare daughter, rightly may I rew The fall of famous children borne of mee, And good fuccess, which their foes ensew: But who can turne the streame of destinee, Or breake the chayne of strong necessive, Which fast is tyde to Ioves eternall seat? The sonnes of Day he favoureth, I see, × And by my ruines thinkes to make them great: To make one great by others loss is bad excheat.

XXVI.

Yet shall they not escape so freely all; For some shall pay the price of others guilt: And he, the man that made Sansfoy to fall, Shall with his owne blood price that he hath spilt. But what art thou, that telft of nephews kilt? I, that do seeme not I, Duessa ame, Quoth she, how ever now in garments gilt, And gorgcous gold arrayd, I to thee came; Duessa I, the daughter of Deceipt and Shame.

I 2

XXVII. Then

· Digitized by GOOGLE

59

XXVII.

Then bowing downe her aged backe, fhe kift The wicked witch, faying, In that fayre face The falfe refemblaunce of Deceipt I wift Did clofely lurke : yet fo true-feeming grace It carried, that I fcarfe in darkfome place Could it difcerne; though I the mother bee Of Falfhood, and roote of Dueffaes race. O welcome child, whom I Lave longd to fee, And now have feene unwares. lo now I go with thee.

XXVIII.

Then to her yron wagon she betakes,

And with her beares the fowle wel-favourd witch : Through mirkefome aire her ready way fhe makes. Her twyfold teme (of which two blacke as pitch, And two were browne, yet each to each unlich) Did foftly fwim away, ne ever ftamp, Unleffe fhe chaunft their ftubborne mouths to twitch : Then foming tarre, their bridles they would champ,

And trampling the fine element would fiercely ramp.

XXIX.

So well they fped, that they be come at length Unto the place, whereas the paynim lay Devoid of outward fence and native ftrength, Coverd with charmed cloud from vew of day, And fight of men, fince his late luckeleffe fray. His cruell wounds with cruddy bloud congeald They binden up fo wifely as they may, And handle foftly, till they can be heald : So lay him in her charett, clofe in night conceald.

XXX.

And all the while she ftood upon the ground, The wakefull dogs did never cease to bay; As giving warning of th'unwonted sound, With which her yron wheeles did them affray, And her darke griesly looke them much dismay. The messenger of death, the ghastly owle, With drery shrickes did also her bewray; And hungry wolves continually did howle At her abhorred face, so filthy and so sould.

XXXI. Thence

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. v.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXI:

Thence turning backe in filence fofte they ftole, And brought the heavy corfe with eafy pace To yawning gulfe of deepe Avernus hole : By that fame hole an entraunce darke and bace, With fmoake and fulphur hiding all the place, Defcends to hell : there creature never paft, That backe retourned without heavenly grace ; But dreadfull Furies, which their chaines have braft, And damned fprights fent forth to make ill men aghaft.

XXXII.

By that fame way the direfull dames doe drive Their mournefull charett, fild with rufty blood, And downe to Plutoes houfe are come bilive : Which paffing through, on every fide them ftood The trembling ghofts with fad amazed mood, Chattring their iron teeth, and ftaring wide With ftonie eies; and all the helliss brood Of feends infernall flockt on every fide,

To gaze on erthly wight, that with the Night durft ride.

XXXIII.

They pas the bitter waves of Acheron, Where many foules fit wailing woefully; And come to fiery flood of Phlegeton, Whereas the damned ghofts in torments fry, And with fharp fhrilling fhriekes doe bootleffe cry, Curfing high Iove, the which them thither fent. The houfe of endleffe paine is built thereby, In which ten thoufand forts of punifhment The curfed creatures doe eternally torment.

XXXIV.

Before the threshold dreadfull Cerberus His three deformed heads did lay along, Curled with thousand adders venemous; And lilled forth his bloody flaming tong: At them he gan to reare his bristles strong, And felly gnarre, untill Dayes enemy Did him appease; then downe his taile he hong, And fuffered them to passen quietly:

For the in hell and heaven had power equally.

XXXV - There

XXXV.

There was Ixion turned on a wheele,

For daring tempt the queene of heaven to fin; And Sifyphus an huge round ftone did reele Against an hill, ne might from labour lin; There thirsty Tantalus hong by the chin; And Tityus fed a vultur on his maw; Typhoeus ioynts were stretched on a gin;

These s condemnd to endlesse flouth by law;

And fifty fifters water in leake veffels draw.

XXXVI.

They all beholding worldly wights in place, Leave off their worke, unmindfull of their fmart, To gaze on them; who forth by them doe pace, Till they be come unto the furtheft part; Where was a cave ywrought by wondrous art, Deepe, darke, uneafy, dolefull, comfortleffe, In which fad Aefculapius far apart Emprifond was in chaines remedileffe;

For that Hippolytus rent corfe he did redreffe.

XXXVII.

Hippolytus a jolly huntiman was,

That wont in charett chace the foming bore : He all his peeres in beauty did furpas; But ladies love as loss of time forbore : His wanton stepdame loved him the more; But when she faw her offred sweets refused, Her love she turnd to hate, and him before His father fierce of treason false accusid,

And with her gealous termes his open eares abufd :

XXXVIII.

Who all in rage his fea-god fyre befought, Some curfed vengeaunce on his fonne to caft: From furging gulf two monsters streight were brought; With dread whereof his chasing steedes aghast Both charett swifte and huntsman overcast. His goodly corps, on ragged cliffs yrent, Was quite differembred, and his members chast Scattered on every mountaine as he went; That of Hippolytus was lefte no moniment.

XXXIX. His

Digitized by GOOGLE

Canc. v.

FABRY QUEENE.

XXXIX.

His cruell ftep-dame feeing what was donne, Her wicked daies with wretched knife did end, In death avowing th'innocence of her fonne. Which hearing, his rafh fyre began to rend His heare, and hafty tong, that did offend : Tho gathering up the reliques of his fmart By Dianes meanes, who was Hippolyts frend, Them brought to Aefculape, that by his art Did heale them all againe, and isyned every part.

L.

Such wondrous science in mans witt to rain When Iove avizd, that could the dead revive, And fates expired could renew again, Of endlesse life he might him not deprive, But unto hell did thrust him downe alive, With flashing thunderbolt ywounded fore: Where long remaining, he did alwaies strive Himselfe with falves to health for to restore, And flake the heavenly fire, that raged evermore.

XLI.

There auncient Night arriving, did alight From her nigh-weary wayne, and in her armes. To Aefculapius brought the wounded knight: Whom having foftly difaraid of armes, Tho gan to him difcover all his harmes, Befeeching him with prayer and with praife,

If either falves, or oyles, or herbes, or charmes, A fordonne wight from dore of death mote raife, He would at her request prolong her nephews daies.

Ab dame, quoth he, thou tempteft me in vaine To dare the thing, which daily yet I rew; And the old caufe of my continued painz With like attempt to like end to renew. Is not enough, that thruft from beaven dew Here endleffe penaunce for one fault I pay; But that redoubled crime with vengeaunce new Thou biddeft me to eeke? can Night defray. The wrath of thundring Iove, that rules both night and day?

XLII.

XLIII.

Not so, quoth she, but sith that beavens king From hope of heaven hath thee excluded quight, Why fearest thou, that canst not hope for thing? And fearest not that more thee hurten might, Now in the power of everlasting Night? Go to then, o thou far-renowmed sonne Of great Apollo, shew thy famous might In medicine, that els hath to thee wonne Great pains, and greater praise, both never to be donne.

64

XLIV.

Her words prevaild : and then the learned leach His cunning hand gan to his wounds to lay, And all things els, the which his art did teach : Which having feene, from thence arofe away The mother of dredd darkneffe, and let ftay Aveugles fonne there in the leaches cure ; And backe retourning took her wonted way, To ronne her timely race, whilft Phoebus pure In wefterne waves his weary wagon did recure.

XLV.

The falfe Dueffa, leaving noyous Night, Returnd to ftately pallace of dame Pryde: Where when she came, she found the faery knight Departed thence; albee (his woundes wyde Not throughly heald) unready were to ryde. Good cause he had to hasten thence away; For on a day his wary dwarfe had spyde, Where in a dungeon deepe huge nombers lay Of caytive wretched thralls, that wayled night and day:

XLVI.

A ruefull fight as could be feene with eie : Of whom he learned had in fecret wife The hidden caufe of their captivitie; How mortgaging their lives to Covetife, Through waftfull pride, and wanton riotife, They were by law of that proud tyranneffe, Provokt with Wrath, and Envyes falfe furmife, Condemned to that dongeon mercileffe, Where they fhould live in wo, and dye in wretchedneffe.

XLVII. There

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. v.

XLVII.

There was that great proud king of Babylon; That would compell all nations to adore, And him as onely God to call upon, Till through celeftiall doome, thrown out of dore, Into an oxe he was transformd of yore. There also was king Croesus, that enhaunst His hart too high through his great richeffe ftore : And proud Antiochus, the which advaunst His curfed hand gainst God, and on his altares daunst. XLVIII. And them long time before, great Nimrod was, That first the world with fword and fire warrayd; And after him old Ninus far did pas In princely pomp, of all the world obayd. There also was that mightie monarch layd Low under all, yet above all in pride, That name of native fyre did fowle upbrayd, And would as Ammons fonne be magnifide; Till fcornd of God and man a shamefull death he dide. XLIX.

All these together in one heape were throwne, Like carcases of beastes in butchers stall. And in another corner wide were strowne The antique ruins of the Romanes fall: Great Romulus, the grandfyre of them all; Proud Tarquin; and too lordly Lentulus; Stout Scipio; and stubborne Hanniball; Ambitious Sylla; and sterne Marius; High Caesar; great Pompey; and fiers Antonius.

L.

Amongft these mightie men were wemen mixt, Proud wemen, vaine, forgetfull of their yoke: The bold Semiramis, whose fides transfixt With some own blade her fowle reproches spoke; Fayre Sthenoboea, that her selfe did choke With wilfull chord, for wanting of her will; High-minded Cleopatra, that with stroke Of aspess sting her selfe did stoutly kill: And thousands moe the like, that did that dongeon fill: Vol. I. K

LI. Besides



Befides the endleffe routes of wretched thralles, Which thether were affembled day by day, From all the world after their wofull falles, Through wicked pride, and wafted welthes decay. But most of all, which in that dongeon lay, Fell from high princes courtes, or ladies bowres; Where they in ydle pomp, or wanton play, Confumed had their goods and thriftleffe howres, And lastly thrown themselves into these heavy stowres.

LII.

Whole cafe whenas the careful dwarfe had tould, And made enfample of their mournfull fight Unto his maister; he no lenger would There dwell in perill of like painefull plight; But early rofe, and ere that dawning light Discovered had the world to heaven wyde, He by a privy posterne tooke his flight, That of no envious eyes he mote be spyde:

For doubtleffe death enfewd, if any him defcryde.

LIII.

Scarfe could he footing find in that fowle way, For many corfes, like a great lay-ftall, Of murdred men, which therein ftrowed lay, Without remorfe, or decent funerall : Which al through that great princeffe pride did fall, And came to fhamefull end. and them befyde, Forth ryding underneath the caftell wall, A donghill of dead carcafes he fpyde; The dreadfull fpectacle of that fad house of Pryde.

CANTO

Digitized by

66

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. vi.

With furning wordes he city CANTO

From lawlesse lust by wondrous grace Fayre Una is releast : Whom falvage nation does adore, And learnes ber wife bebeaft. He fautcht the velo that in

S when a fhip, that flyes fayre under fayle, and the set the set back An hidden rocke escaped hath unwares, That lay in waite her wrack for to bewaile; The mariner yet halfe amazed stares At perill past, and yet in doubt ne dares To joy at his fool-happie overfight : So doubly is diffrest twixt ioy and cares The dreadleffe corage of this elfin knight, Having escapt fo fad enfamples in his fight.

Yet fad he was, that his too haftie fpeed The fayre Duefs' had forft him leave behind ; And yet more fad, that Una, his deare dreed, Her truth had ftaynd with treason so unkind; Yet cryme in her could never creature find : But for his love, and for her own felfe fake, She wandred had from one to other Ynd, Him for to feeke, ne ever would forfake; Till her unwares the fiers Sansloy did overtake:

Who, after Archimagoes fowle defeat, Led her away into a forest wilde, And turning wrathfull fyre to luftfull heat, With beaftly fin thought her to have defilde, And made the vaffall of his pleafures vilde. Yet first he cast by treatie and by traynes Her to perfuade that stubborne fort to yilde: For greater conquest of hard love he gaynes, That workes it to his will, then he that it constraines.

a bine , glaval gailout hal

has yender, and looker, a

all soft become in store

Yet for to feed his fyrig to

Then gan her beautic flyn

So when he faw his flatt rung

And fabrile engines bett fr

With greedy force he gas

Where of he warming See

And which is being of 121

And heavenly vigan than

That molte, then it of dt

111 NOV 2011EN

IV. With

Ш.

IV.

With fawning wordes he courted her a while, And looking lovely, and oft fighing fore, Her conftant hart did tempt with diverfe guile : But wordes, and lookes, and fighes fhe did abhore; As rock of diamond ftedfaft evermore. Yet for to feed his fyrie luftfull eye,

He fnatcht the vele that hong her face before : Then gan her beautie flyne as brighteft fkye, And burnt his beaftly hart t'enforce her chaftitye.

V.

So when he faw his flatt'ring artes to fayle, And fubtile engines bett from batteree; With greedy force he gan the fort affayle, Whereof he weend poffeffed foone to bee, And win rich fpoile of ranfackt chaftitee. Ah heavens! that doe this hideous act behold, And heavenly virgin thus outraged fee,

How can ye vengeance iust so long withhold, And hurle not flashing flames upon that paynim bold?

VI.

The pitteous mayden, carefull, comfortleffe, Does throw out thrilling fhriekes, and fhrieking cryes; (The laft vaine helpe of wemens greate diftreffe) And with loud plaintes importuneth the fkyes; That molten ftarres do drop like weeping eyes; And Phoebus flying fo most fhameful fight His blufhing face in foggy cloud implyes, And hydes for fhame. what witt of mortall wight, Can now devise to quitt a thrall from fuch a plight ?

VII.

Eternall Providence, exceeding thought, Where none appeares can make her felfe a way: A wondrous way it for this lady wrought, From lyons clawes to pluck the gryped pray. Her fhrill outcryes and fhrieks fo loud did bray, That all the woodes and foreftes did refownd: A troupe of Faunes and Satyres far away Within the wood were dauncing in a rownd, Whiles old Sylvanus flept in fhady arber fownd :

VIII. Who,



Cant. VI.

FAERY QUEENE.

VIII.

Who, when they heard that pitteous strained voice, In hafte forfooke their rurall meriment, And ran towardes the far-rebownded noyce, To weet what wight fo loudly did lament. Unto the place they come incontinent: Whom when the raging Sarazin efpyde, A rude, mishapen, monstrous rablement, Whofe like he never faw, he durft not byde; But got his ready steed, and fast away gan ryde. IX. The wyld wood-gods, arrived in the place; There find the virgin, doolfull, defolate,, With ruffled rayments, and fayre blubbred face, As her outrageous foe had left her late ; And trembling yet through feare of former hate: All stand amazed at so uncouth sight, And gin to pittie her unhappie state; All stand aftonied at her beautie bright, In their rude eyes unworthy of so wofull plight. She more amazd in double dread doth dwell ; And every tender part for feare does shake. As when a greedy wolfe, through honger fell, A feely lamb far from the flock does take, Of whom he meanes his bloody feast to make, A lyon fpyes fast running towards him, The innocent pray in haft he does forfake; Which quitt from death, yet quakes in every lim With chaunge of feare, to fee the lyon looke fo grim. XI:

Such fearefull fitt affaid her trembling hart; Ne word to fpeake, ne ioynt to move fhe had: The falvage nation feele her fecret fmart, And read her forrow in her cont'nance fad; Their frowning forheads with rough hornes yclad, And ruftick horror all afyde doe lay, And gently grenning fhew a femblance glad To comfort her; and feare to put away, Their backward-bent knees teach her humbly to obay.

XII. The

69



XII.

The doubtfull damzell dare not yet committ Her fingle perfon to their barbarous truth; But ftill twixt feare and hope amazd does fitt, Late learnd what harme to hafty truft enfu'th: They, in compaffion of her tender youth,

And wonder of her beautie foverayne, Are wonne with pitty and unwonted ruth; And all proftrate upon the lowly playne,

Doe kiffe her feete, and fawne on her with count'nance fayne.

XIII.

Their harts fhe gheffeth by their humble guife, And yieldes her to extremitie of time: So from the ground fhe feareleffe doth arife, And walketh forth without fufpect of crime: They all as glad as birdes of ioyous pryme Thence lead her forth, about her dauncing round, Shouting, and finging all a fhepheards ryme; And with greene braunches ftrowing all the ground,

Do worship her as queene with olive girlond cround.

XIV.

And all the way their merry pipes they found, That all the woods with doubled eccho ring; And with their horned feet doe weare the ground, Leaping like wanton kids in pleafant fpring. So towards old Sylvanus they her bring; Who with the noyfe awaked commeth out To weet the caufe, his weake fteps governing, And aged limbs on cypreffe ftadle ftout; And with an yvie twyne his wafte is girt about.

XV.

Far off he wonders what them makes fo glad,
Or Bacchus merry fruit they did invent,
Or Cybeles franticke rites have made them mad:
They drawing nigh unto their God prefent
That flowre of fayth and beautie excellent:
The God himfelfe vewing that mirrhour rare,
Stood long amazd, and burnt in his intent:
His owne fayre Dryope now he thinkes not faire,
And Pholoe fowle, when her to this he doth compaire.

XVI. The

70



FAERY QUEENE.

XVI.

The wood-borne people fall before her flat, And worfhip her as Goddeffe of the wood; And old Sylvanus felfe bethinkes not, what To thinke of wight fo fayre; but gazing flood In doubt to deeme her borne of earthly brood: Sometimes dame Venus felfe he feemes to fee; But Venus never had fo fober mood: Sometimes Diana he her takes to be;
But miffeth bow and fhaftes and bufkins to her knee.

XVII.

By vew of her he ginneth to revive His ancient love, and deareft Cypariffe; And calles to mind his pourtraiture alive; How fayre he was, and yet not fayre to this; And how he flew with glauncing dart amiffe A gentle hynd, the which the lovely boy Did love as life, above all worldly bliffe: For griefe whereof the lad n'ould after ioy; But pynd away in anguith and felfe-wil'd annoy.

XVIII.

The wooddy nymphes, faire Hamadryades, Her to behold do thether runne apace; And all the troupe of light-foot Naiades, Flocke all about to fee her lovely face: But when they vewed have her heavenly grace, They envy her in their malitious mind, And fly away for feare of fowle difgrace: But all the Satyres fcorne their woody kind, And henceforth nothing faire but her on earth they find.

XIX.

Glad of fuch lucke the luckeleffe lucky mayd Did her content to pleafe their feeble eyes; And long time with that falvage people ftayd, To gather breath in many miferyes. During which time her gentle wit she plyes, To teach them truth, which worschipt her in vaine, And made her th' image of idolatryes: But when their bootleffe zeale she did restrayne From her own worschip, they her asse would worschip fayn.

XX. It

Digitized by GOOGLE

XX.

It fortuned a noble warlike knight By iuft occafion to that forreft came, To feeke his kindred, and the lignage right, From whence he tooke his wel-deferved name: He had in armes abroad wonne muchell fame, And fild far landes with glorie of his might; Plaine, faithfull, true, and enimy of fhame, And ever lov'd to fight for ladies right;

But in vaine glorious frayes he litle did delight.

XXI.

A fatyres fonne yborne in forreft wyld, By ftraunge adventure as it did betyde, And there begotten of a lady myld, Fayre Thyamis the daughter of Labryde; That was in facred bandes of wedlocke tyde To Therion, a loofe unruly fwayne: Who had more ioy to raunge the forreft wyde, And chafe the falvage beafte with bufie payne,

Then ferve his ladies love, and waste in pleasures vayne.

XXII.

The forlorne mayd did with loves longing burne, And could not lacke her lovers company; But to the wood fhe goes, to ferve her turne,

And feeke her fpouse, that from her still does fly, And followes other game and venery: A fatyre chaunst her wandring for to find, And kindling coles of lust in brutish eye,

The loyall linkes of wedlocke did unbinde, And made her perfon thrall unto his beaftly kind.

XXIII.

So long in fecret cabin there he held Her captive to his fenfuall defyre; Till that with timely fruit her belly fweld, And bore a boy unto that falvage fyre: Then home he fuffred her for to retyre; For ranfome leaving him the late-borne childe: Whom, till to ryper years he gan afpyre, He noufled up in life and maners wilde,

Emongst wild beastes and woods, from lawes of men exilde.

XXIV. For

i

XXIV.

For all he taught the tender ymp, was but To banish cowardize and bastard feare : His trembling hand he would him force to put Upon the lyon and the rugged beare; And from the she-beares teats her whelps to teare; And eke wyld roring buls he would him make To tame, and ryde their backes not made to beare; And the robuckes in flight to overtake: That everie beaft for feare of him did fly and quake.

XXV.

Thereby to feareleffe and to fell he grew, That his owne fyre and maister of his guile Did often tremble at his horrid vew; And oft for dread of hurt would him advise The angry beaftes not rashly to despise, Nor too much to provoke: for he would learne The lyon floup to him in lowly wife, (A leffon hard) and make the libbard fterne Leave roaring, when in rage he for revenge did earne.

XXVI.

And for to make his powre approved more, Wyld beaftes in yron yokes he would compell; The spotted panther, and the tusked bore, The pardale fwift, and the tigre cruell, The antelope and wolfe, both fiers and fell; And them constraine in equall teme to draw. Such ioy he had their stubborne harts to quell, And fturdie courage tame with dreadfull aw; That his beheast they feared, as a tyrans law.

XXVII.

His loving mother came upon a day Unto the woodes, to fee her little fonne; And chaunst unwares to meet him in the way, After his fportes and cruell pastime donne; When after him a lyoneffe did runne, That roaring all with rage did lowd requere Her children deare, whom he away had wonne : The lyon whelpes the faw how he did beare, And lull in rugged armes withouten childish feare. Vol, I,

L

XXVIII. The

XXVIII.

The fearefull dame all quaked at the fight, And turning backe gan fast to fly away; Until with love revokt from vaine affright, She hardly yet perswaded was to stay, And then to him these womanish words gan fay, Ab Satyrane, my dearling and my ioy, For love of me leave off this dreadfull play; To dally thus with death is no fit toy: Go find fome other play-fellowes, mine own fweet boy.

XXIX.

In thefe and like delightes of bloody game He trayned was, till ryper years he raught; And there abode, whylft any beaft of name Walkt in that forreft, whom he had not taught To feare his force : and then his courage haught Defyrd of forreine foemen to be knowne, And far abroad for ftraunge adventures fought; In which his might was never overthrowne; But through al faery lond his famous worth was blown.

XXX.

Yet evermore it was his maner faire, After long labours and adventures (pent, Unto those native woods for to repaire, To see his fyre and ofspring auncient. And now he thether came for like intent; Where he unwares the fairest Una found, (Straunge lady, in so ftraunge habiliment) Teaching the Satyres, which her sat around, Trew facred lore, which from her sweet lips did redound.

XXXI.

He wondred at her wifedome hevenly rare, Whofe like in womens witt he never knew; And when her curteous deeds he did compare, Gan her admire, and her fad forrowes rew, Blaming of fortune, which fuch troubles threw, And ioyd to make proofe of her cruelty On gentle dame, fo hurtleffe and fo trew : Thenceforth he kept her goodly company, And learnd her difcipline of faith and verity.

XXXII. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. vi.

FAERY QUEBNE.

Longer think approch

L'dings of white

a mislobult inclu

Thit much fitteV/

The Million 1997

And comforted.

XXXVI.

XXXII.

But the, all vowd unto the red-croffe knight, His wandring perill clofely did lament, Ne in this new acquaintaunce could delight; • But her deare heart with anguith did torment, And all her witt in fecret counfels fpent, How to escape. at last in privy wise To Satyrane the thewed her intent; Who, glad to gain fuch favour, gan devise, How with that pensive maid he best might thence arise.

XXXIII.

So on a day when Satyres all were gone To do their fervice to Sylvanus old, The gentle virgin, left behinde alone, He led away with corage ftout and bold. Too late it was to Satyres to be told, Or ever hope recover her againe : In vaine he feekes that having cannot hold. So faft he carried her with carefull paine, That they the woods ate past, and come now to the plaine.

XXXIV.

The better part now of the lingring day They traveild had, whenas they far elpide A weary wight forwandring by the way; And towards him they gan in haft to ride, To weete of newes, that did abroad betyde, Or tidings of her knight of the red-crofie; But he them fpying gan to turne afide For feare, as feemd, or for fome feigned loffe: More greedy they of newes fast towards him do crofie.

XXXV.

A filly man, in fimple weeds forworne, And foild with duft of the long dried way; His fandales were with toilfome travell torne, And face all tand with fcorching funny ray, As he had traveild many a fommers day Through boyling fands of Arabie and Ynde; And in his hand a Iacobs staffe, to stay His weary limbs upon: and eke behind

His forip did hang, in which his needments he did bind.

L '2

XXXVI.

The knight approching nigh of him inquerd Tidings of warre, and of adventures new; But warres, nor new adventures none he herd. Then Una gan to afke, if ought he knew, Or heard abroad of that her champion trew, That in his armour bare a croflet red. Ay me! diare dame, quoth he, well may I rew To tell the fad fight which mine eies have red; Thefe eies did fee that knight both living and eke ded.

XXXVII.

That cruel word her tender hart fo thrild, That fuddein cold did ronne through every vaine, And ftony horrour all her fences fild With dying fitt, that downe fhe fell for paine. The knight her lightly reared up againe, And comforted with curteous kind reliefe; Then wonne from death, fhe bad him tellen plaine The further proceffe of her hidden griefe: The leffer pangs can beare, who hath endur'd the chief.

XXXVIII.

Then gan the pilgrim thus, I chaunst this day, This fatall day, that shall I ever rew, To see two knights, in travell on my way, (A fory sight) arraung'd in batteill new, Both breathing vengeaunce, both of wrathfull hew: My feareful stess did tremble at their strife, To see their blades so greedily imbrew, That dronke with blood, yet thristed after life: What more? the red-croffe knight was stain with paynim knife.

XXXIX.

Ab! deareft lord, quoth fhe, bow might that bee, And he the floutess knight, that ever wonne? Ab! dearess dame, quoth he, how might I see The thing, that might not be, and yet was donne? Where is, faid Satyrane, that paynims sonne, That him of life, and us of ioy hath reste? Not far away, quoth he, he hence doth wonne, Foreby a fountaine, where I late him left Washing his bloody wounds, that through the steele were cleft.

XL. There-



FAERY QUEENE.

XL.

Therewith the knight thence marched forth in haft, Whiles Una, with huge heaviness oppress, Could not for forrow follow him so fast; And soone he came, as he the place had ghest, Whereas that pagan proud himselfe did rest In secret shadow by a fountaine side : Even he it was, that earst would have suppress Faire Una; whom when Satyrane espide, With sould reprochful words he boldly him deside;

XLI.

And faid, Arife thou curfed mifcreaunt,
That baft with knightleffe guile and trecherous train
Faire knighthood fowly shamed, and doest vaunt
That good knight of the red-cross to have shain:
Arife, and with like treasfon now maintain
Thy guilty wrong, or els thee guilty yield.
The Sarazin this hearing, rose amain,
And catching up in hast his three-square shield,
And shining helmet, soone him buckled to the field:

XLII.

XLIII.

And drawing nigh him faid, Ab! mifborn elfe, In evill boure thy foes thee bither fent, Anothers wrongs to wreak upon thy felfe: Yet ill thou blamest me, for having blent My name with guile and traiterous intent: That red-cross knight, perdie, I never slew; But bad he beene, where earst his armes were lent, Th' enchaunter vaine his errour should not rew: But thou his errour shalt, I hope, now proven trew.

Therewith they gan, both furious and fell, To thunder blowes, and fierfly to affaile, Each other bent his enimy to quell; That with their force they perft both plate and maile, And made wide furrowes in their flefhes fraile, That it would pitty any living eie: Large floods of blood adowne their fides did raile; But floods of blood could not them fatisfie: Both hongred after death; both chofe to win or die.

XLIV. So

XLIV.

So long they fight, and full revenge purfue, That fainting each themfelves to breathen lett ; And ofte refreshed, battell oft renew. As when two bores, with rancling malice mett, Their gory fides fresh bleeding fiercely frett; Til breathlesse both themselves aside retire, Where, foming wrath, their cruell tuskes they whett, And trample th' earth, the whiles they may respire; Then backe to fight againe, new breathed and entire.

XLV.

So fierfly, when these knights had breathed once, They gan to fight retourne, increasing more Their puissant force and cruell rage attonce With heaped strokes more hugely then before; That with their drery wounds and bloody gore They both deformed, scarfely could bee known. By this fad Una fraught with anguish fore, Led with their noise which through the aire was thrown,

Arriv'd, wher they in erth their fruitles blood had fown.

XLVI.

Whom all fo foone as that proud Sarazin Efpide, he gan revive the memory Of his leud lufts, and late attempted fin; And lefte the doubtfull battel haftily, To catch her, newly offred to his eie: But Satyrane with ftrokes him turning, ftaid, And fternely bad him other bufinefs plie, Then hunt the fteps of pure unfpotted maid:

Wherewith he al enrag'd these bitter speaches faid,

XLVII.

XLVIII. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

O foolish faeries fonne, what fury mad Hath thee incensit to hast thy dolefull fate? Were it not better I that lady had, Then that thou hadst repented it too late? Most fencelesse man he, that himselfe doth hate To love another : lo then for thine ayd Here take thy lovers token on thy pate.

So they to fight; the whiles the royall mayd Fledd farre away, of that proud paynim fore afrayd.

Cant. VII. FAERY QUEENE.

XLVIII.

But that falle pilgrim, which that leafing told, Being in deed old Archimage, did ftay In fecret fhadow all this to behold; And much reioyced in their bloody fray: But when he faw the damfell pafe away, He left his ftond, and her purfewd apace, In hope to bring her to her laft decay. But for to tell her lamentable case,

And eke this battels end, will need another place.

CANTO VII.

The red-croffe knight is captive made, By gyaunt proud appreft : Prince Arthure meets with Una greatly with these news diffrest.

•

W HAT man fo wife, what earthly witt fo ware, As to difery the crafty cunning traine, By which deceipt doth maske in visour faire, And cast her coulours died deepe in graine, To seeme like truth, whose shape she well can faine, And fitting gestures to her purpose frame, The guiltless man with guile to entertaine? Great maistresse of her art was that false dame, The false Duessa, cloked with Fidessa

H.

Who when, returning from the drery Night, She fownd not in that perilous hous of Pryde, Where the had left, the noble red-croffe knight, Her hoped pray; the would no lenger byde, But forth the went, to feeke him far and wide. Ere long the fownd, whereas he wearie fate, To reft him felfe, foreby a fountaine fyde, Difarmed all of yron-coted plate;

And by his fide his fteed the graffy forage ate

Hee feedes upon the cooling fhade, and bayes His fweatie forehead in the breathing wynd, Which through the trembling leaves full gently playes, Wherein the chearefull birds of fundry kynd Doe chaunt fweet mufick, to delight his mynd : The witch approching gan him fayrely greet, And with reproch of carelefnes unkind Upbrayd, for leaving her in place unmeet, With fowle words tempring faire; foure gall with hony fweet.

IV.

Unkindneffe paft, they gan of folace treat, And bathe in pleafaunce of the ioyous fhade, Which fhielded them againft the boyling heat, And with greene boughes decking a gloomy glade, About the fountaine like a girlond made; Whofe bubbling wave did ever freshly well, Ne ever would through fervent former fade: The facred nymph, which therein wont to dwell, Was out of Dianes favor, as it then befell.

V.

The caufe was this: one day when Phoebe fayre With all her band was following the chace, This nymph, quite tyr'd with heat of fcorching ayre, Satt downe to reft in middeft of the race: The goddeffe wroth gan fowly her difgrace, And badd the waters, which from her did flow, Be fuch as fhe her felfe was then in place. Thenceforth her waters wexed dull and flow; And all that drinke thereof do faint and feeble grow.

VI.

Hereof this gentle knight unweeting was, And lying downe upon the fandie graile, Dronke of the ftreame, as cleare as chriftall glas : Eftfoones his manly forces gan to fayle, And mightie ftrong was turnd to feeble frayle. His chaunged powres at firft themfelves not felt; Till crudled cold his corage gan affayle,

And cheareful blood in fayntnes chill did melt, Which like a fever fit through all his bodie fwelt.

VII. Yet

Cant. VII.

FAERY QUEENE.

VII.

Yet goodly court he made ftill to his dame, Pourd out in loofneffe on the graffy grownd, Both careleffe of his health and of his fame : Till at the laft he heard a dreadfull fownd, Which through the wood loud bellowing did rebownd, That all the earth for terror feemd to fhake, And trees did tremble. th' elfe therewith aftownd, Upftarted lightly from his loofer make, And his unready weapons gan in hand to take.

VIII.

But ere he could his armour on him dight, Or gett his fhield; his monftrous enimy With fturdie fteps came ftalking in his fight, An hideous geaunt, horrible and hye, That with his tallneffe feemd to threat the fkye; The ground eke groned under him for dreed : His living like faw never living eye, Ne durft behold; his ftature did exceed The hight of three the talleft fonnes of mortall feed.

IX.

The greatest Earth his uncouth mother was, And blustring Aeolus his boasted fyre; Who with his breath, which through the world doth pas, Her hollow womb did fecretly infpyre, And fild her hidden caves with stormie yre, That she conceiv'd; and trebling the dew time, In which the wombes of wemen do expyre, Brought forth this monstrous masse of earthly syme, Pust up with emptie wynd, and fild with store.

Х.

So growen great, through arrogant delight Of th' high defcent whereof he was yborne, And through prefumption of his matchleffe might, All other powres and knighthood he did fcorne. Such now he marcheth to this man forlorne, And left to loffe; his ftalking fteps are ftayde Upon a fnaggy oke, which he had torne Out of his mothers bowelles, and it made His mortall mace, wherewith his foemen he difmayde. Vol. I. M

XI. That,

§2

XF.

That, when the knight he fpyde, he gan advaunce. With huge force and infupportable mayne; And towardes him with dreadfull fury praunce; Who hapleffe, and eke hopeleffe, all in vaine Did to him pace fad battaile to darrayne, Difarmd, difgrafte, and inwardly difmayde; And eke fo faint in every ioynt and vayne, Through that fraile fountain, which him feeble made,

That fcarfely could he weeld his bootleffe fingle blade.

XII.

The geaunt strooke to maynly mercileste,

That could have overthrowne a ftony towre; And were not hevenly grace, that him did bleffe, He had beene pouldred all, as thin as flowre: But he was wary of that deadly flowre, And lightly lept from underneath the blow: Yet fo exceeding was the villeins powre,

That with the winde it did him overthrow, And all his fences froond, that ftill he lay full low.

XIII.

As when that divelifh yron engin wrought In deepeft hell, and framd by Furies skill, With windy nitre and quick sulphur fraught, And ramd with bollet rownd, ordaind to kill, Conceiveth fyre, the heavens it doth fill. With thundring noyse, and all the ayre doth choke; That none can breath, nor see, nor heare at will, Through smouldry cloud of duskish stincking smoke; That th' only breath him daunts, who hath escapt the stroke.

XIV.

So daunted when the geaunt faw the knight, His heavie hand he heaved up on hye, And him to duft thought to have battred quight for Untill Dueffa loud to him gan crye, O great Orgoglio, greateft under fkye, O bold thy mortall hand for ladies fake; Hold for my fake, and doe him not to dye, But vanquifht thine eternall bondflaxe make, And me thy worthy meed unto thy leman take,

J(Digitized by

Cant. VII.

FAERY QUEENE.

XV.

He hearkned, and did ftay from further harmes, To gayne fo goodly guerdon, as fhe fpake: So willingly fhe came into his armes, Who her as willingly to grace did take, And was poffeffed of his new-found make. Then up he tooke the flombred fenceleffe corfe; And ere he could out of his fwowne awake, Him to his caftle brought, with haftie forfe, And in a dongeon deepe him threw without remorfe.

XVI.

From that day forth Dueffa was his deare; And highly honourd in his haughtie eye: He gave her gold and purple pail to weare, And triple crowne fet on her head full hye; And her endowd with royall maieftye: Then for to make her dreaded more of men; And peoples hartes with awful terror tye, A monftrous beaft ybredd in filthy fen

He chofe, which he had kept long time in darkiom den.

XVII.

Such one it was, as that renowmed fnake² Which great Alcides in Stremona flew, Long foftred in the filth of Lerna lake: Whofe many heades out-budding ever new Did breed him endleffe labour to fubdew. But this fame monfter much more ugly was; For feven great heads out of his body'grew, An yron breft, and back of fcaly bras, And all embrewd in blood his eyes did fhine as glas.

XVIII.

His tayle was ftretched out in wondrous length, That to the hous of hevenly gods it raught; And with extorted powre, and borrow'd ftrength, The ever-burning lamps from thence it braught, And prowdly threw to ground, as things of naught; And underneath his filthy feet did tread The facred thinges, and holy heaftes fortaught. Upon this dreadfull beaft with fevenfold head He fett the falle Dueffa, for more aw and dread.

M 2

XX. The



XIX.

The wofull dwarfe, which faw his maisters fall, (Whiles he had keeping of his grafing steed) And valiant knight become a caytive thrall; When all was past, tooke up his forlorne weed; His mightie armour, missing most at need; His filver shield, now idle maisterless; His poynant speare, that many made to bleed; (The rueful moniments of heaviness)

And with them all departes, to tell his great diffreffe.

XX.

He had not travaild long, when on the way He wofull lady, wofull Una met, Faft flying from the paynim's greedy pray, Whileft Satyrane him from purfuit did let : Who when her eyes fhe on the dwarf had fet, And faw the fignes, that deadly tydinges fpake, She fell to ground for forrowfull regret, And lively breath her fad breft did forfake; Yet might her pitteous hart be feen to pant and quake.

XXI.

The meffenger of fo unhappie newes

Would faine have dyde; dead was his hart within; Yet outwardly fome little comfort fhewes: At laft, recovering hart, he does begin To rub her temples, and to chaufe her chin, And everie tender part does toffe and turne: So hardly he the flitted life does win Unto her native prifon to retourne:

Then gins her grieved ghoft thus to lament and mourne,

XXII.

Ye dreary infruments of dolefull fight, That doe this deadly spectacle behold, Why doe ye lenger feed on loathed light, Or liking find to gaze on earthly mould, Sith cruell fates the carefull threds unfould, The which my life and love together tyde? Now let the stony dart of sencelesse cold Perce to my hart, and pas through everie fide; And let eternall night so sad fight frome byde.

XXIII. O

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. VII.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXIII.

O lightfome day (the lampe of bigheft love, Firft made by him mens wandring wayes to guyde, When darknesse be in deepess dongeon drove) Henceforth thy bated face for ever hyde, And shut up heavens windowes shyning wyde; For earthly sight can nought but forrow breed, And late repentance, which shall long abyde. Mine eyes no more on vanitie shall feed, But seeled up with death shall bave their deadly meed.

XXIV.

Then downe againe she fell unto the ground; But he her quickly reared up againe: Thrife did she finke adowne in deadly swownd, And thrife he her reviv'd with busic paine. At last when life recover'd had the raine, And over-wrestled his strong enimy, With foltring tong, and trembling everie vaine, Tell on, quoth she, the wosful tragedy, The which these reliques sad present unto mine eye.

XXV.

Tempeftuous fortune bath fpent all ber fpight, And thrilling forrow throwne his utmost dart. Thy fad tong cannot tell more heavy plight, Then that I feele, and harbour in mine hart: Who hath endur'd the whole, can heare ech part. If death it he, it is not the first wound, That launched hath my brest with bleeding smart. Begin, and end the bitter baleful stound; If less then that I feare, more favour I have found.

XXVI.

Then gan the dwarfe the whole difcourfe declare; The fubtile traines of Archimago old; The wanton loves of falfe Fideffa fayre, Bought with the blood of, vanquisht paynim bold; The wretched payre transformd to treen mould; The house of Pryde, and perilles round about; The combat, which he with Sansioy did hould; The lucklesse conflict with the gyaunt stout, Wherein captiv'd, of life or death he stood in doubt.

XXVII. She



She heard with patience all unto the end'; And ftrove to maister forrowfull affay, Which greater grew, the more she did contend, And almost rent her tender hart in tway; And love fresh coles unto her fire did lay: For greater love, the greater is the loss. Was never lady loved dearer day,

85

Then the did love the knight of the red-croffe; For whole deare take to many troubles her did toffe.

XXVIII,

At laft when fervent forrow flaked was, She up arofe, refolving him to find Alive or dead; and forward forth doth pas, All as the dwarfe the way to her affynd: And evermore, in conftant carefull mind, She fedd her wound with fresh renewed bale. Long tost with stormes, and bet with bitter wind, High over hills, and lowe adowne the dale, She wandred many a wood, and measurd many a vale.

XXIX.

At laft fhe chaunced by good hap to meet A goodly knight, faire marching by the way, Together with his fquyre, arayed meet : His glitterand armour fhined far away, Like glauncing light of Phoebus brighteft ray; From top to toe no place appeared bare, That deadly dint of fteele endanger may:

Athwart his breft a bauldrick brave he ware, That fhind, like twinkling ftars, with ftones most pretious rare:

XXX.

And in the midft thereof one pretious ftone Of wondrous worth, and eke of wondrous mights, Shapt like a ladies head, exceeding fhone, Like Hefperus emongft the leffer lights, And ftrove for to amaze the weaker fights; Thereby his mortall blade full comely hong In yvory fheath, ycarv'd with curious flights; Whofe hilts were burnifht gold, and handle ftrong Of mother-perle, and buckled with a golden tong.

XXXI. His

Digitized by **GO**

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. vii.

XXXI. His haughtie helmet, horrid all with gold, Both glorious brightneffe and great terrour bredd: For all the creft a dragon did enfold With greedie pawes, and over all did fpredd His golden winges; his dreadfull hideous hedd, Clofe couched on the bever, feemd to throw From flaming mouth bright sparckles fiery redd; That fuddeine horrour to faint hartes did fhow : And fealy tayle was firetcht adowne his back full low. XXXII. Upon the top of all his loftie creft, A bounch of heares difcolourd diverfly,, With fprincled pearle and gold full richly dreft, Did shake, and seemd to daunce for iollity; Like to an almond tree ymounted hye On top of greene Selinis all alone,

With bloffoms brave bedecked daintily; Whofe tender locks do tremble every one At everie little breath, that under heaven is blowne.

XXXIII.

His warlike fhield all clofely cover'd was, Ne might of mortall eye be ever feene; Not made of fteele, nor of enduring bras, (Such earthly mettals foon confumed beene) But all of diamond perfect pure and cleene It framed was, one maffy entire mould, Hewen out of adamant rocke with engines keene; That point of fpeare it never percen could, Ne dint of direfull fword divide the fubftance would.

XXXIV.

The fame to wight he never wont difclofe, But whenas monfters huge he would difmay, Or daunt unequall armies of his foes, Or when the flying heavens he would affray: For fo exceeding fhone his gliftring ray, That Phoebus golden face it did attaint, As when a cloud his beames doth over-lay; And filver Cynthia wexed pale and faynt, As when her face is ftaynd with magicke arts conftraint.

L.

XXXV. No



È é

87

XXXV.

No magicke arts hereof had any might, Nor bloody wordes of bold enchaunters call; But all that was not fuch as feemd in fight Before that fhield did fade, and fuddeine fall: And when him lift the rafkall routes appall, Men into ftones therewith he could transfer, And ftones to duft, and duft to nought at all; And when him lift the prouder lookes fubdew, He would them gazing blind, or turne to other hew.

XXXVI.

Ne let it feeme that credence this exceedes;
For he that made the fame, was knowne right well To have done much more admirable deedes.
It Merlin was, which whylome did excell All living wightes in might of magicke fpell: Both fhield, and fword, and armour all he wrought For this young prince, when first to armes he fell; But when he dyde, the faery queene it brought
To faerie lond; where yet it may be feene, if fought.

XXXVII.

A gentle youth, his dearely loved fquire, His fpeare of heben wood behind him bare, Whofe harmeful head, thrife heated in the fire, Had riven many a breft with pikehead fquare : A goodly perfon; and could menage faire His ftubborne fteed with curbed canon bitt, Who under him did trample, as the aire, And chauft, that any on his backe fhould fitt : The yron rowels into frothy fome he bitt.

XXXVIII.

Whenas this knight nigh to the lady drew,
With lovely court he gan her entertaine;
But when he heard her aunfwers loth, he knew
Some fecret forrow did her heart diftraine:
Which to allay, and calme her ftorming paine,
Faire-feeling words he wifely gan difplay,
And for her humor fitting purpose faine,
To tempt the cause it felfe for to bewray;
Wherewith enmoud, these bleeding words she gan to fay;

XXXIX. What



Cant. VII. FAERY QUEENE.

89

XLIII. The

XXXIX.

What worlds delight, or ioy of living fpeach Can bart, fo plungd in fea of forrowes deep, And beaped with fo buge misfortunes, reach? The carefull cold beginneth for to creep, And in my beart his yron arrow fteep, Soone as I thinke upon my bitter bale. Such belpleffe barmes yts better bidden keep, Then rip up griefe, where it may not availe; My last left comfort is my woes to weepe and waile.

XL.

Ab lady deare, quoth then the gentle knight, Well may I ween your griefe is wondrous great; For wondrous great griefe groneth in my spright, Whiles thus I beare you of your forrowes treat. But, woefull lady, let me you intrete, For to unfold the anguish of your bart: Missaps are maistred by advice difcrete, And counsfell mitigates the greatest smart; Found never belp, who never would bis burts impart.

O but, quoth fhe, great griefe will not be tould, And can more eafily be thought, then faid. Right fo, quoth he, but he, that never would, Could never: will to might gives greateft aid. But griefe, quoth fhe, does greater grow difplaid, If then it find not helpe, and breeds defpaire. Defpaire breeds not, quoth he, where faith is flaid. No faith fo faft, quoth fhe, but flefh does paire. Flefh may empaire, quoth he, but reafon can repaire.

XLII.

His goodly reafon and well-guided fpeach So deepe did fettle in her gracious thought; That her perfwaded to difclofe the breach, Which love and fortune in her heart had wrought; And faid, Faire fir, I hope good hap hath brought You to inquere the fecrets of my griefe; Or that your wifdome will direct my thought; Or that your proweffe can me yield reliefe: Then heare the fory fad, which I shall tell you briefe. Vol. I.

XLI.

The first Booke of the

XLIÙ

The forlorne maiden, whom your eies have forme The laughing flocke of fortunes mockeries, Am th' onely daughter of a king and queene, Whofe parents deare (whiles equal definites Did ronne about, and their felicities The favourable beavens did not envy) Did fored their rule through all the territories, Which Phifon and Euphrates floweth by, And Gebons golden waves doe wafth tontinually:

XLÍV.

Till that their cruell curfed enemy, An buge great dragon, borrible in fight, Bred in the loathly lakes of Tartary, With murdrous ravine, and devouring might, Their kingdome fpoild, and countrey wasted quight: Themselves, for feare into his iawes to fall, He forst to castle strong to take their stight; Where fast embard in mighty brasen wall, He bas them now fowr years besiegd to make them thrall.

XLV.

Full many knights, adventurous and flout, Have enterprizd that monfter to fubdew: From every coaft, that heaven walks about, Have thither come the noble martial crew, That famous harde atchievements still purfew; Yet never any could that girlond win, But all still shronke, and still be greater grew: All they for want of faith, or guilt of fin, The piteous pray of his fiers cruelty have bin.

XLVL

At laft, yled with far-reported praife, Which flying fame throughout the world had fored, Of doughty knights, whom fary hand did raife, That noble order hight of maidenhed, Forthwith to court of Gloriane I fped, (Of Gloriane, great queene of glory bright) Whofe kingdomes feat Cleopolis is red; There to obtaine fome fuch redoubted knight. That parents deare from tyrants powere deliver might.

XLVII. m

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. VII.

FAERY QUEENE.

. . . .

XLVII. It was my chaunce (my chaunce was faire and good) There for to find a fresh unproved knight; Whofe manly bands imbrewd in guilty blood Had never beene, ne ever by his might Had throwne to ground the unregarded right : Yet of bis prowelle proofe be fince bath made (I witnes am) in many a cruell fight The groning gbosts of many one dismaide Have felt the bitter dint of his averging blade. XLVHI. And ye, the forlorne reliques of his powere. His biting foord, and bis devouring freares Which have endured many a dreadfull fromme, Can speake bis prowesse, that did earst you beare And well could rule ; now be bath left you bears To be the record of bis ruefull loss, • • **.** And of my dolefull difaventurous deares O beavie record of the great red croffes Where have yee left your lord, that could formally you togs ? XLIX. Well boped I, and faire beginnings had, That he my captive languor should redeeme; Till all unweeting, an enchaunter bad

His fence abufd, and made bim to missere My loyalty, not fuch as it did feeme; That rather death defire, then fuch despight. Be iudge, ye beavens, that all things right effeeme, How I bim lov'd, and love with all my might ! So thought I eke of him, and think I thought aright.

Thenceforth me desolate he quite forsoke, To wander, where wilde fortune would me lead, And other bywaies he himselfe betooke, Where never foote of living wight did tread, That brought not backe the balefull body dead; In which him chaunced false Duessa meete, Mine onely foe, mine onely deadly dread; Who with ber witchcraft and miffeeming fweete, Inveigled him to follow her defires unmeete. N 2

I.I. At

91

LI.

At laft, by fubtile fleights fle him betraid Unto his foe, a gyaunt huge and tall; Who him difarmed, diffolute, difmaid, Unwares furprifed, and with mighty mall The monster mercilesse him made to fall; Whose fall did never foe before behold: And now in darkessme dungeon, wretched thrall, Remedilesse, for aie he doth him hold. This is my cause of griefe, more great then may be told.

LII.

CANTO

Digitized by GOOGLE

Ere she had ended all, she gan to faint: But he her comforted, and faire bespake, Certes, madame, ye have great cause of plaint; That stoutest heart, I weene, could cause to quake. But be of cheare, and comfort to you take; For till I have acquit your captive knight, Alsure your selfe, I will you not forsake.

His chearefull words reviv'd her cheareleffe fpright: So forth they went, the dwarfe them guiding ever right.

Cant. VIII. FAERY QUEENE.

CANTO VIII.

Faire virgin, to redeeme her deare, Brings Arthure to the fight : Who flayes the gyaunt, wounds the beaft, And strips Dueffa quight.

Y me, how many perils doe enfold The righteous man, to make him daily fall ! Were not that heavenly grace doth him upholds. And stedfast truth acquite him out of all : Her love is firme, her care continuall, So oft as he through his own foolifh pride, Or weaknes, is to finfull bands made thrall: Els should this red-crosse knight in bands have dyde, For whose deliverance she this prince doth thether guyd.

II.

They fadly traveild thus, untill they came Nigh to a caftle builded ftrong and hye: Then cryde the dwarfe, Lo yonder is the fame, In which my lord my liege doth luckleffe ly, Ibrall to that gyaunts batefull tyranny : Therefore, deare fir, your mightie powres affay. The noble knight alighted by and by From loftie fteed, and badd the lady ftay, To fee what end of fight should him befall that day.

So with his fquire, th' admirer of his might, He marched forth towardes that caftle wall; Whole gates he fownd fast shutt, ne living wight To warde the fame, nor answere commers call. Then tooke that fquire an horne of bugle fmall, Which hong adowne his fide in twifted gold, And taffelles gay: wyde wonders over all Of that fame hornes great vertues weren told, Which had approved bene in uses manifold.

IV. Was

IV.

Was never wight that heard that fhrilling fownd, But trembling feare did feel in every vaine : Three miles it might be eafy heard arownd, And ecchoes three aunfwer'd it felfe againe : No faulfe enchauntment nor deceiptfull traine Might once abide the terror of that blaft, But prefently was void and wholly vaine : No gate fo ftrong, no locke fo firme and faft,

But with that percing noise flew open quite, or braft,

V

The fame before the geaunts gate he blew, That all the caftle quaked from the grownd. And every dore of free-will open flew. The gyaunt felfe difmaied with that fowad, Where he with his Dueffa dalliaunce fownd, In haft came rufning forth from inner bowre, With flaring countenance flerne, as one aftownd, And flaggering fleps, to weet what fuddein flowre

Had wrought that horror ftrange, and dar'd his dreaded powre. VI.

And after him the proud Ducka came, High mounted on her many-headed beaft, And every head with fyrie tongue did flame, And every head was crowned on his creaft, And bloody mouthed with late cruell feaft. That when the knight beheld, his mightie shild Upon his manly arme he soone address, And at him fiersly flew, with corage fild, And eger greedinesse through every member thrild.

VII.

Therewith the gyaunt buckled him to fight, Inflamd with fcornefull wrath and high diffaine. And lifting up his dreadfull club on hight, All armd with ragged fnubbes and knottin graine, Him thought at first encounter to have staine. But wife and wary was that noble perc, And lightly leaping from so monstrous maine, Did fayre avoide the violence him nere; It booted nought to thinke such thunderbolts to beare;

VIII. Ne

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. VIII. FAERY QUEENE.

That

VIII.

Ne shame he thought to shonne so hideous might : The ydle stroke, enforcing furious way, Missing the marke of his misaymed sight, Did fall to ground, and with his heavy sway So deepely dinted in the thriven clay, That three yardes deepe a furrow up did throw : The fad earth wounded with so fore affay Did grone full grievous underneath the blow, And trembling with farange feare did like an erthquake show.

IX.

As when almightie Iove in wrathfull mood, To wreake the guilt of mortall fins is beat, Hurles forth his thundring durt with deadly food, Enrold in flames, and fmouldring dreriment, Through riven cloudes and molten firmament; The fiers threeforked engin making way, Both loftie towres and highest trees hath rent, And all that might his angry passage flay; And fhooting in the earth castes up a mount of clay.

X.

His boyftrous club, fo buried in the grownd, He could not rearen up againe fo light, But that the knight him at advantage fownd; And whiles he ftrove his combred clubbe to quight Out of the earth, with blade all burning bright He fmott off his left arme, which like a block Did fall to ground, depriv'd of native might: Large ftreames of blood out of the truncked tock Forth gufhed, like frefh-water ftreame from riven rocke.

XI.

Difmayed with fo desperate deadly wound, And eke impatient of unwonted payne, He lowdly brayd with beastly yelling fownd, That all the fieldes rebellowed againe : As great a noyse, as when in Cymbrian plaine An heard of bulles, whom kindly rage doth sting, Doe for the milky mothers want complaine,

And fill the fieldes with troublous bellowing: The neighbour woods around with hollow murmur ring.

XII.

That when his deare Ducffa heard, and faw The evil flownd, that daungerd her eftate, Unto his aide fhe haftily did draw Her dreadfull beaft; who fwolne with blood of late Came ramping forth with proud prefumpteous gate, And threatned all his heades like flaming brandes. But him the fquire made quickly to retrate, Encountring fiers with fingle fword in hand; And twixt him and his lord did like a bulwarke ftand.

XIII.

The proud Duessa, full of wrathfull spight And fiers disclaine, to be affronted so, Enforst her purple beast with all her might, That stop out of the way to overthroe, Scorning the let of so unequall foe: But nathemore would that corageous swayne To her yeeld passage, gainst his lord to goe; But with outrageous strokes did him restraine, And with his body bard the way atwixt them twaine.

XIV.

Then tooke the angrie witch her golden cup, Which ftill fhe bore, replete with magick artes; Death and defpeyre did many thereof fup, And fecret poyfon through their inner partes; Th' eternall bale of heavie wounded harts: Which after charmes and fome enchauntments faid, She lightly fprinkled on his weaker partes : Therewith his fturdie corage foone was quayd,

And all his fences were with fuddein dread difmayd.

XV.

So downe he fell before the cruell beaft, Who on his neck his bloody clawes did feize; That life nigh crufht out of his panting breft: No powre he had to ftirre, nor will to rize. That when the carefull knight gan well avife, He lightly left the foe with whom he fought, And to the beaft gan turne his enterprife; For wondrous anguish in his hart it wrought,

To fee his loved fquyre into fuch thraldom brought:

XVI. And

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. VIII.

FAERY QUEENE.

XVI.

And high advauncing his blood-thirftie blade, Stroke one of those deformed heades so fore, That of his puissance proud ensample made; His monstrous scalpe down to his teeth it tore, And that missformed shape missshaped more: A sea of blood gusht from the gaping wownd, That her gay garments staynd with filthy gore, And overflowed all the field arownd; That over shoes in blood he waded on the grownd.

XVII.

Thereat he rored for exceeding paine, That to have heard great horror would have bred; And fcourging th' emptie ayre with his long trayne, (Through great impatience of his grieved hed) His gorgeous ryder from her loftie fted Would have caft downe, and trodd in durty myre, Had not the gyaunt foone her fuccoured; Who, all enrag'd with fmart and frantick yre, Came hurtling in full fiers, and forft the knight retyre.

XVIII.

The force, which wont in two to be difperft, In one alone left hand he now unites, Which is through rage more ftrong then both were erft; With which his hideous club aloft he dites, And at his foe with furious rigor finites; That ftrongeft oake might feeme to overthrow: The ftroke upon his fhield fo heavie lites, That to the ground it doubleth him full low. What mortall wight could ever beare fo monftrous blow?

XIX.

And in his fall his fhield, that covered was, Did loofe his vele by chaunce, and open flew; The light whereof, that hevens light did pas, Such blazing brightneffe through the ayer threw, That eye mote not the fame endure to vew. Which when the gyaunt fpyde with ftaring eye, He downe let fall his arme, and foft withdrew His weapon huge, that heaved was on hye For to have flain the man, that on the ground did lye. Vol. 1.

XX. And

Digitized by GOOGLE

97

XIX.

And eke the fruitfull-headed beaft, amazd: At flashing beames of that fun-fhiny shield, Became stark blind, and all his sences dazd; That downe he tumbled on the durtic field, And seemd himselfe as conquered to yield. Whom when his maistresse proud perceiv'd to fall, Whiles yet his feeble set for faintnesse rould, Unto the gyaunt lowdly she gan call,

O belpe, Orgoglio, belpe, or els we perifs all.

XXI.

At her fo pitteous cry was much amoov'd Her champion ftout; and, for to ayde his frend, Againe his wonted angry weapon proov'd, But all in vaine; for he has rodd his end In that bright fhield, and all their forces fpend Themfelves in vaine: for fince that glauncing fight He hath no poure to hurt, nor to defend. As where th'Almighties lightning broad does light, It dimmes the dazed eyen, and daunts the fences quight.

XXII!

Whom when the prince, to batteill new addreft, And threatning high his dreadfull ftroke, did fee, His fparkling blade about his head he bleft, And fmote off quite his right leg by the knee, That downe he tombled; as an aged tree, High growing on the top of rocky clift,

Whole hart-ftrings with keene steele nigh hewen bescher The mightie trunck halfe rent with ragged rift

Doth roll adowne the rocks, and fall with fearefull drift.

XXIII:

Or as a caftle, reared high and round, By fubtile engins and malitious flight Is undermined from the loweft ground, And her foundation forft, and feebled quight, At last downe falles; and with her heaped hight Her hastie ruine does more heavie make, And yields it felfe unto the victours might: Such was this gyaunts fall, that seemd to shake The stedfast globe of earth; as it for scare did quake.

XXIV. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXIV.

The knight then lightly leaping to the pray, With mortall steele him smot againe so fore, That headlesse his unweldy bodie lay, All wallowd in his owne fowle bloody gore, Which slowed from his wounds in wondrous store. But soone as breath out of his brest did pas, That huge great body, which the gyaunt bore, Was vanisht quite; and of that monstrous mas Was nothing left, but like an emptie blader was.

XXV.

Whofe grievous fall when falle Dueffa fpyde, Her golden cup fhe caft unto the ground, And crowned mitre rudely threw afyde : Such percing griefe her stubborne hart did wound, That she could not endure that dolefull stound; But leaving all behind her, shed away : The light-foot squyre her quickly turnd around, And by hard meanes enforcing her to stay, So brought unto his lord, as his deferved pray.

XXVI.

The roiall virgin, which beheld from farre In penfive plight and fad perplexitie The whole atchievement of this doubtfull warre, Came running faft to greet his victoric, With fober gladneffe and myld modeltie; And with fweet ioyous chease him thus befpake, Fayre braunch of nobleffe, flowre of chevalrie, That with your worth the world amazed make, How fhall I quite the paynes, ye fafter for my fake?

XXVII.

And you fresh budd of vertue springing fast, Whom these sad eyes saw nigh unto deaths dore, What bath poore virgin for such perill pass Wherewith you to reward? accept therefore My simple selfe, and service evermore. And he that high does sit, and all things see With equall eye, their merites to resture, Behold what ye this day have done for mee; And what I cannot quite, requite with usuree.

02

XXVIII, But

Digitized by

XXVIII.

But fith the heavens, and your faire bandeling, Have made you master of the field this day, Your fortune maister eke with governing, And well begonne, end all fo well, I pray, Ne let that wicked woman scape away; For she it is, that did my lord bethrall, My dearest lord, and deepe in dongeon lay; Where he his better dayes bath wasted all. O heare, how piteous he to you for ayd does call !

XXIX.

Forthwith he gave in charge unto his fquyre, That fcarlet whore to keepen carefully: Whyles he himfelfe with greedie great defyre Into the caftle entred forcibly, Where living creature none he did efpye: Then gan he lowdly through the house to call;

But no man car'd to answere to his crye:

There raignd a folemne filence over all;

Nor voice was heard, -nor wight was feene in bowre or hall.

XXX.

At laft, with creeping crooked pace forth came An old old man, with beard as white as fnow; That on a ftaffe his feeble fteps did frame, And guyde his wearie gate both too and fro; For his eye fight him fayled long ygo: And on his arme a bounch of keyes he bore, The which unufed ruft did overgrow:

Those were the keyes of every inner dore; But he could not them use, but kept them still in store.

XXXI.

But very uncouth fight was to behold, How he did fashion his untoward pace; For as he forward moov'd his footing old, So backward still was turnd his wrincled face: Unlike to men, who ever, as they trace, Both feet and face one way are wont to lead. This was the auncient keeper of that place, And foster-father of the gyaunt dead; His name Ignaro did his nature right aread.

XXXII. His

Digitized by GOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXII.

His reverend heares and holy gravitee The knight much honord, as befeemed well; And gently askt, where all the people bee, Which in that stately building wont to dwell. Who answerd him full foft, he could not tell. Againe he askt, where that fame knight was layd, billed blod W Whom great Orgoglio with his puiffaunce fell

Had made his caytive thrall. againe he fayde, He could not tell; ne ever other answere made.

XXXIII.

Then asked he, which way he in might pas. He could not tell, againe he answered. Thereat the courteous knight difpleafed was, And faid, Old fyre, it feemes thou baft not red How ill it fits with that fame filver bed, In vaine to mocke, or mockt in vaine to bee : But if thou be, as thou art pourtrahed With natures pen, in ages grave degree, Aread in graver wife, what I demaund of thee.

XXXIV.

His answere likewife was, he could not tell. Whofe fenceleffe fpeach, and doted ignorance, Whenas the noble prince had marked well, He gheft his nature by his countenance; And calm'd his wrath with goodly temperance. Then to him stepping, from his arme did reache Those keyes, and made himselfe free enterance. Each dore he opened without any breach : There was no barre to ftop, nor foe him to empeach.

XXXV.

There all within full rich arayd he found, With royall arras, and refplendent gold, And did with ftore of every thing abound, That greatest princes prefence might behold. But all the floore (too filthy to be told) With blood of guiltleffe babes, and innocents trew, possil application of

Which there were flaine, as fheepe out of the fold, d and before pred W Defiled was; that dreadfull was to vew: And facred ashes over it was strowed new.

And there belide of man liw Eviso onsile oA On which trew Chril to assume when he A With eruch malice an To God for vengeanc And with man mich That har dolf ligart w

I hrough every rowme ! At his he came unto Emongft that bound But in the fame a littl Through which he fe With all his powre to Were hould therewidth

Ellerewith an hollow, d Thele pitteous plainte O who is that, which b. Of dians, that have no For new three year -And seeve are not see Since I the Inconing of the

four when that cham

Of Fity Care his he

And trendling horro.

But all a deepe defer

not rove bedinged ever for

XXXVI. And

XXXVI.

And there befide of marble ftone was built An altare, carv'd with cunning ymagery; On which trew Christians blood was often spilt, And holy martyres often doen to dye, With cruell malice and strong tyranny: Whose blessed sprites from underneath the stone To God for vengeance cryde continually; And with great griefe were often heard to grone;

That hardeft heart would bleede to hear their pitcous mone.

ХХХУИ.

Through every rowme he fought, and everie bowr; But no where could he find that wofull thrall. At laft he came unto an yron doore, That faft was lockt; but key found not at all Emongst that bounch to open it withall; But in the fame a little grate was pight," Through which he fent his voyce, and lowd did call With all his powre, to weet if living wight Were housed therewithin, whom he enlargen might.

XXXVIII.

Therewith an hollow, dreary, murmuring voyce These pitteous plaintes and dolours did resound, O who is that, which bringes me happy choyce Of death, that here lye dying every flound, Yet live perforce in baleful darkenesse bound? For now three moones have changed thrice their hero, And have been thrice bid underusath the ground, Since I the heavens chearefull face did very. O welcome thou, that doess of death bring tydings trew.

XXXIX.

Which when that champion heard, with percing point Of pity deare his hart was thrilled fore; And trembling horrour ran through every ioynt, For ruth of gentle knight fo fowle forlore: Which shaking off, he rent that yron dore With furious force and indignation fell; Where entred in, his foot could find no flore, But all a deepe descent, as dark as hell, That breathed ever forth a filthie banefull smell.

XL. But

Digitized by Google

FAERY QUEENE. Cant. VIII.

103

i dans strangle land t

XL.

But neither darkenesse fowle, nor filthy bands, Nor noyous fmell his purpose could withhold, (Entire affection hateth nicer hands) But that with constant zele and corage bold; After long paines and labors manifold, He found the meanes that prifoner up to reare; Whole feeble thighes, unhable to uphold His pined corfe, him scarfe to light could beare; A rueful spectacle of death and ghaftly drere.

His fad dull eies, deepe funck in hollow pits; Could not endure th' unwonted funne to view; His bare thin cheekes for want of better bits And empty fides deceived of their dew, Could make a ftony hart his hap to rew; His rawbone armes, whole mighty brawned bowrs Were wont to rive steele plates, and helmets hew, difference when Were clene confum'd, and all his vitall powres

Decayd, and al his flesh shronk up like withered flowres.

XĽH:

Whome when his Lady faw, to him the ran With hafty ioy : to fee him made her glad, And fad to view his vifage pale and wan; Who earft in flowres of freshest youth was chat? Tho when her well of teares free Waffed had She faid, Ab dearest lord ! what evil starre On you bath frownd, and pourd his influence bad, That of your felfe ye thus berobbed arre, And this miffeening bew your many looks doth marre? XLIII.

But welcome now, my lord, in wele or woe; Whofe prefence I have lackt too long a day : And fye on fortune mine avoused foe, Whofe wrathful wreakes themfelves doe now alay: And for these wronges shall treble penaunce pay Of treble good: good growes of evils priefer The chearlesse man, whom forrow did discovy, Had no delight to treaten of his griefe; His long endured famine needed more relief.

XLIV. Fairs

XLIV.

Faire Lady, then faid that victorious knight, The things, that grievous were to doe, or beare, Them to renew, I wote, breeds no delight; Beft musicke breeds delight in loathing eare: But th' only good that growes of passed feare, Is to be wise, and ware of like agein. This daies ensample bath this lesson deare Deepe written in my beart with yron pen, That bliss may not abide in state of mortall men.

XLV.

Henceforth, fir knight, take to you wonted firength, And maister these missaps with patient might: Loe where your foe lies stretcht in monstrous length; And loe that wicked woman in your sight, The roote of all your care and wretched plight, Now in your powre, to let her live, or die. To doe her die, quoth Una, were despight, And shame t'avenge so weake an enimy; But spoile her of her scarlot robe, and let her sty. XLVI.

So, as fhe bad, that witch they difaraid, And robd of roiall robes, and purple pall, And ornaments that richly were difplaid; Ne fpared they to ftrip her naked all. Then, when they had defpoyld her tire and call, Such, as fhe was, their eies might her behold, That her misfhaped parts did them appall,

A loathly, wrinckled hag, ill favoured, old, Whofe fecret filth good manners biddeth not be told.

XLVII.

Her crafty head was altogether bald, And, as in hate of honorable eld, Was overgrowne with fcurfe and filthy fcald; Her teeth out of her rotten gummes were feld, And her fowre breath abhominably fmeld; Her dried dugs, lyke bladders lacking wind, Hong downe, and filthy matter from them weld; Her wrizled fkin, as rough as maple rind, So fcabby was, that would have loathd all womankind.

Digitized by GOOGLE

XLVIII. Her

FAERY QUEENE.

· XLVIII.

Her neather parts, the shame of all her kind, My chaîter Muse for shame doth blush to write : But at her rompe the growing had behind A foxes taile, with dong all fowly dight: And eke her feete most monstrous were in fight Sir Trevijan For one of them was like an eagles claw, Weattor With griping talaunts armd to greedy fight; The other like a beares uneven paw.

More ugly shape yet never living creature faw.

XLIX.

Which when the knights beheld, amazd they were, And wondred at fo fowle deformed wight. in heave pour at of che Such then, said Una, as she seemeth here, Such is the face of falshood, such the sight Of fowle Duessa, when her borrowed light Is laid away, and counterfesaunce knowne. Thus when they had the witch difrobed quight, And all her filthy feature open showne, They let her goe at will, and wander waies unknowne.

L.

Shee flying fast from heavens hated face, And from the world that her difcovered wide, Fled to the waftfull wilderneffe apace, From living eies her open fhame to hide; And lurkt in rocks and caves long unefpide. But that faire crew of knights and Una faire Did in that caftle afterwards abide,

To reft themselves, and weary powres repaire : Where store they found of al that dainty was and rare.

VOL. 1

105

internation you and a set of the
But friendly each did oth

How to advaunce with

With dew repair they ha

And that weake captive

Hut ero they parted, Un

That firaunger knight h

A thing without the compa-For both the lignage, and Trom which I Ipronz, ir For all to foom as life de Anio this record, and free I'rom mother's pap 1 takes. : a of a realizer a to a

be upbrought in genile the

As this good prince redeen

Vor vice their part

I HIL WERE Lan' E

CANTO IX.

His loves and lignage Arthure tells: The knights knitt friendly bands: Sir Trevifan flies from Despeyre, Whom red-cros knight withstands.

I.

Goodly golden chayne, wherewith yfere The vertues linked are in lovely wize; And noble mindes of yore allyed were, In brave pourfuit of chevalrous emprize, That none did others fafety defpize, Nor aid envy to him, in need that stands; But friendly each did others praife devize, How to advaunce with favourable hands,

As this good prince redeemd the red-croffe knight from bands.

II.

Who when their powres, empayrd through labor long, With dew repart they had recured well, And that weake captive wight now wexed firong, Them lift no lenger there at leafure dwell, But forward fare, as their adventures fell: But ere they parted, Una faire befought That firaunger knight his name and nation tell; Leaft fo great good, as he for her had wrought, Should die unknown, and buried be in thankles thought.

IH.

Faire virgin, faid the prince, yee me require A thing without the compas of my witt: For both the lignage, and the certein fire From which I forong, from mee are bidden yitt. For all fo foone as life did me admitt Into this world, and shewed bevens light, From mother's pap I taken was unfitt, And fireight deliver'd to a fary knight, To be upbrought in gentle thewes and martiall might.

IV. Unto

106

Cant. IX. FAERY QUEENE.

IV.

Unto old Timon be me brought bylive; Old Timon, who in youthly yeares bath beene In warlike feates th'expertest man alive, And is the wisest now on earth I weene: His dwelling is low in a valley greene, Under the foot of Rauran moss bore, From whence the river Dee, as silver cleene, His tombling billowes rolls with genile rore: There all my daies be traind me up in vertuous lore.

V.

Thether the great magicien Merlin came, As was his use, oft-times to visit mee; For he had charge my discipline to frame, And tutors nouriture to oversee. Him oft and oft I askt in privity, Of what loines and what lignage I did spring. Whose aunswere had me still assured hee, That I was sonne and heire unto a king, 'As time in her iust term the truth to light should bring.

VI.

P 2

Well worthy impe, faid then the lady gent, And pupil fut for fuch a tutors hand. But what adventure, or what high intent Hath brought you bether into fary land, Aread, prince Arthure, crowne of martiall band? Full hard it is, quoth he, to read aright The courfe of heavenly caufe, or understand The fecret meaning of the ternall might, That rules mens waies, and rules the thoughts of living wight. VII.

For whether he, through fatal deepe forefight, Me hither fent, for caufe to me unghest; Or that fresh bleeding wound, which day and night Whilome doth rancle in my riven bresh, With forced fury following his behest, Me bether brought by wayes yet never found; Nou to have helpt I hold myself yet hest. Ab courteous knight, quoth she, what secret wound? Could ever find to grieve the gentlest hart on ground?

VIII. Dear

VIII.

Dear dame, quoth he, you sleeping sparkes awake, Which troubled once into huge slames will grow; Ne ever will their fervent fury slake, Till living moisture into smoke do slow, And wasted life doe lye in ashes low. Yet sithens filence lessenth not my fire, But told it slames, and hidden it does glow; I will revele, what ye so much desire. Ab I Love, lay down thy bow, the whiles I may respyre.

IX.

It was in freshest flowre of youthly yeares, When corage first does creepe in manly chest; Then first that cole of kindly beat appeares To kindle love in every living brest: But me had warnd old Timons wise behest, Those creeping stames by reason to subdew, Before their rage grew to so great unrest, As miserable lovers use to rew, Which still wex old in woe, whiles woe stil wexeth new.

That ydle name of love, and lovers life, As loffe of time, and vertues enimy, I ever fcorn'd, and ioyd to ftirre up ftrife, In middeft of their mournfull tragedy; Ay wont to laugh, when them I heard to cry, And blow the fire, which them to afhes brent: Their God himfelfe, grievd at my libertie, Shott many a dart at me with fiers intent; But I them warded all with wary government.

XI.

But all in vaine; no fort can be fo ftrong, Ne flefhly breft can armed be fo fownd, But will at laft be wonne with battrie long, Or unawares at difadvantage fownd: Nothing is fure that growes on earthly grownd. And who most trustes in arme of flefhly might, And boastes in beauties chaine not to be bownd, Doth foonest fall in difaventrous fight, And yeeldes his caytive neck to victours most despight.

XII. Enfample



Enfample make of bim your baplesse ioy, And of my selfe now mated, as ye see; Whose prouder vaunt that proud avenging boy Did soone pluck downe, and curbd my libertee. For on a day prickt forth with iollitee Of looser life, and heat of bardiment, Raunging the forest wide on courser free, The fields, the stoods, the heavens with one consent Did seeme to laugh on me, and favour mine intent.

XIII.

XV.

Forwearied with my sportes, I did alight From loftie steed, and downe to sleepe me layd: The verdant gras my couch did goodly dight, And pillow was my belmett fayre displayd: Whiles every sence the humour sweet embayd, And slombring soft my bart did steale away, Me seemed, by my side a royall mayd Her daintie limbes full softly down did lay: So fayre a creature yet saw never sunny day. XIV.

Most goodly glee and lovely blandishment She to me made, and badd me love her deare; For dearely sure her love was to me hent, As, when iust time expired, should appeare. But, whether dreames delude, or true it were, Was never hart so ravisht with delight, Ne living man like wordes did ever heare, As she to me delivered all that night; 'And at her parting said, she queene of saries hight.

When I awoke, and found her place devoyd,
And nought but preffed gras where she had hyen,
I forrowed all so much, as earst I ioyd,
And washed all her place with watry eyen.
From that day forth I lov'd that face divyne;
From that day forth I cast in carefull mynd,
To seek her out with labor and long tyne,
And never vow to rest, till her I synd:
Nyne monethes I seek in vain, yet ni'll that vow unbynd.

XVI. Thus

109

XVI.

Thus as he spake, his visage wexed pale, And chaunge of hew great passion did bewray; Yett still he strove to cloke his inward bale, And hide the smoke, that did his fire display, Till gentle Una thus to him gan say, O happy queene of faries, that hast found Mongst many one, that with his prowesse may Defend thine honour, and thy soes conforwand. True loves are often sown, but seldom grow on ground.

XVII.

Thine, o! then faid the gentle red-croffe knight, Next to that ladies love, fhal be the place,
O fayrest virgin, full of beavenly light,
Whose wondrous faith, exceeding earthly race,
Was firmest fixt in myne extremest case.
And you, my lord, the patrone of my life,
Of that great queene may well gaine worthie grace;
For onely worthie you, through prowes priese,
(Yf living man mote worthie be) to be ber liefe.

XVIII.

So diverfly difcourfing of their loves, The golden funne his gliftring head gan fhew, And fad remembraunce now the prince amoves With fresh defire his voyage to pursew : Als Una earnd her traveill to renew. Then those two knights, fast frendship for to bynd, And love establish each to other trew, Gave goodly gifts, the fignes of gratefull mynd, And eke the pledges firme, right hands together ioynd.

XIX.

Prince Arthur gave a boxe of diamond fure,
Embowd with gold and gorgeous ornament,
Wherein were closd few drops of liquor pure,
Of wondrous worth, and vertue excellent,
That any wownd could heale incontinent.
Which to requite, the red-croffe knight him gave
A booke, wherein his Saveours teftament
Was writt with golden letters rich and brave ;
A worke of wondrous grace, and hable foules to fave.

XX. Thus

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXIV, He

XX.

Thus beene they parted ; Arthur on his way To feeke his love, and th' other for to fight With Unaes foe, that all her realme did pray. But fhe now weighing the decayed plight, And fhrunken fynewes of her chofen knight, Would not a while her forward courfe purfew, Ne bring him forth in face of dreadfull fight, Till he recovered had his former hew :

For him to be yet weake and wearie well the knew.

XXI.

So as they traveild, lo they gan efpy An armed knight towards them gallop faft, That feemed from fome feared foe to fly, Or other griefly thing, that him aghaft. Still as he fledd, his eye was backward caft, As if his feare ftill followed him behynd: Als flew his fteed, as he his bandes had braft, And with his winged heeles did tread the wynd, As he had been a fole of Pegafus his kynd.

Nigh as he drew, they might perceive his head To be unarmd, and curld uncombed heares Upftaring ftiffe, difmaid with uncouth dread: Nor drop of blood in all his face appears, Nor life in limbe; and, to increafe his feares, (In fowle reproch of knighthoods fayre degree) About his neck an hempen rope he weares, That with his gliftring armes does ill agree :

But he of rope, or armes, has now no memoree. XXIII.

The red-croffe knight toward him croffed fait, To weet what mifter wight was fo difmayd: There him he findes all fenceleffe and aghaft, That of himfelfe he feemd to be afrayd; Whom hardly he from flying forward ftayd, Till he thefe wordes to him deliver might; Sir knight, aread, who bath ye thus arayd, And eke from whom make ye this bafty flight? For never knight I faw in fuch miffeeming plight.

XXII.

XXIV.

He anfwerd nought at all; but adding new Feare to his first amazment, staring wyde With story eyes and hartlesse hollow hew, Astonisht stood, as one that had aspyde Infernall Furies with their chaines untyde. Him yett againe, and yett againe bespake The gentle knight, who nought to him replyde; But trembling every ioynt did inly quake, And foltring tongue at last these words seemd forth to shake;

XXV.

For Gods deare love, fir knight, doe me not flay;
For loe! be comes, be comes fast after mee.
Eft looking back would faine have runne away;
But he him forst to stay, and tellen free
The fecrete cause of his perplexitie:
Yet nathemore by his bold hartie speach
Could his blood-frozen hart emboldned bee;
But through his boldnes rather feare did reach:
Yett forst at last he made through filence sufficience fuddein breach;

XXVI.

And am I now in fafetie fure, quoth he, From bim, that would have forced me to dye? And is the point of death now turnd fro mee, That I may tell this hapless bistory? Feare nought, quoth he, no daunger now is nye. Then shall I you recount a ruefull cace, Said he, the which with this unlucky eye I late beheld, and, had not greater grace Me reft from it, had bene partaker of the place.

XXVII.

I lately chaunft (would I had never chaunft!) With a fayre knight to keepen companee, Sir Terwin hight, that well himfelfe advaunft In all affayres, and was both hold and free; But not fo happy as mote happy hee: He lov'd, as was his lot, a lady gent, That him againe lov'd in the least degree: For she was proud, and of soo high intent, And ioyd to see her lover languish and lament:

XXVIII. From

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. IX.' FAERY QUEENE.

XXVIII.

II3

Certes

Digitized by **GOU**

XXXII.

From whom retourning fad and comfortleffe, As on the way together we did fare, We met that villen, (God from him me bleffe!) That curfed wight, from whom I fcapt whyleare, A man of hell, that calls himfelfe Defpayre: Who first us greets, and after fayre areedes Of tydinges straunge, and of adventures rare: So creeping close, as fnake in hidden weedes, Inquireth of our states and of our knightly deedes.

Which when he knew, and felt our feeble barts
Emboft with bale and bitter byting griefe,
Which love bad launched with his deadly darts;
With wounding words, and termes of foule repriefe,
He pluckt from us all hope of dew reliefe,
That earft us held in love of lingring life:
Then hopeleffe, bartleffe, gan the cunning thiefe
Perfwade us dye, to fint all further ftrife:
To me he lent this rope, to him a rufty knife:

XXX.

XXIX.

With which sad instrument of hasty death, That wofull lover, loathing lenger light, A wyde way made to let forth living breath. But 'I more fearfull, or more lucky wight, Dissing with that deformed dissing fight, Fledd fast away, halfe dead with dying feare; Ne yet assured for the by you, fir knight, Whose like instrumity like chaunce may beare: But God you never let his charmed speaches beare ! XXXI.

How may a man, faid he, with idle fpeach Be wonne to fpoyle the cafile of his health? I wote, quoth he, whom tryall late did teach, That like would not for all this worldes wealth. His fubtile tong like dropping bonny mealt'h Into the heart, and fearcheth every vaine, That ere one he aware, by fecret stealth His powre is rest, and weaknes doth remaine. O never, fir, defire to try his guilefull traine ! Vol. I.

XXXII.

Certes, faid he, bence shall I never rest, Till I that treachours art have heard and tryde: And you, fir knight, whose name mote I request, Of grace do me unto his cabin guyde. I that hight Trevisan, quoth he, will ryde Against my liking backe, to doe you grace: But not for gold nor glee will I abyde By you, when ye arrive in that same place; For lever had I die then see his deadly face.

XXXIII.

Ere long they come, where that fame wicked wight His dwelling has, low in an hollow cave, Far underneath a craggy cliff ypight, Darke, dolefull, dreary, like a greedy grave, That ftill for carrion carcafes doth crave : On top whereof ay dwelt the ghaftly owle, Shrieking his balefull note, which ever drave Far from that haunt all other chearefull fowle; And all about it wandring ghoftes did wayle and howle :

XXXIV.

And all about old ftockes and ftubs of trees, Whereon nor fruit nor leafe was ever feen, Did hang upon the ragged rocky knees; On which had many wretches hanged beene, Whofe carcafes were fcattred on the greene, And throwne about the cliffs. arrived there, That bare-head knight, for dread and dolefull teene, Would faine have fled, ne durft approchen neare; But th' other forft him ftaye, and comforted in feare.

XXXV.

That darkefome cave they enter, where they find That curfed man, low fitting on the ground, Mufing full fadly in his fullein mind; His griefly lockes long growen and unbound, Difordred hong about his fhoulders round, And hid his face; through which his hollow eyne Lookt deadly dull, and ftared as aftound;

His raw-bone cheekes, through penurie and plac, Were shronke into his iawes, as he did never dinc.

XXXVI. His

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. IX. FABRY QUEENE.

XXXVI.

His garment, nought but many ragged clouts, With thornes together pind and patched was, The which his naked fides he wrapt abouts : And him befide there lay upon the gras A dreary corfe, whose life away did pas, All wallowd in his own yet luke-warme blood, That from his wound yet welled fresh, alas ! In which a rufty knife fast fixed stood, And made an open passage for the gushing flood. XXXVII.

Which piteous spectacle approving trew The wofull tale that Trevisan had told, Whenas the gentle red-croffe knight did vew, With firie zeale he burnt in courage bold Him to avenge, before his blood were cold; And to the villein fayd, Thou damned wight, The authour of this fact we here behold, What iustice can but iudge against thee right, With thine owne blood to price his blood, here shed in fight ?

XXXVIII.

What franticke fit, quoth he, bath thus distraught Thee, foolifh man, fo rafh a doome to give? What iuffice ever other judgement taught, But be should dye, who merites not to live? None els to death this man despayring drive, But his owne guiltie mind deferving death. Is then uniust to each his dew to give ? Or let bim dye, that loatheth living breath? Or let him die at ease, that liveth bere uneath? XXXIX.

Who travailes by the wearie wandring way, To come unto bis wished bome in baste, And meetes a flood, that doth his passage stay, Is not great grace to helpe him over paft, Or free bis feet, that in the myre flicke fast? Most envious man, that grieves at neighbours good, And fond, that ioyeft in the woe thou haft, Wby wilt not let him passe, that long bath flood Upon the bancke, yet wilt thy felfe not pas the flood?

He

KI.

Digitized by

ź

XL.

He there does now enioy eternall reft And happy eafe, which thou doeft want and crave, And further from it daily wandereft : What if some little payne the passage have, That makes frayle flesh to feare the bitter wave? Is not short payne well borne, that bringes long ease, And layes the soule to sleepe in quiet grave? Sleepe after toyle, port after stormie seas, Ease after warre, death after life, does greatly please.

XLI.

The knight much wondred at his fuddeine wit, And fayd, The terme of life is limited, Ne may a man prolong, nor forten it: The fouldier may not move from watchfull fled, Nor leave bis fland, untill bis captaine bed. Who life did limit by almightie doome, Quoth he, knowes best the termes established; And be, that points the centonell bis roome, Doth license bim depart at found of morning droome.

XLII.

Is not bis deed, what ever thing is donne In heaven and earth? did not he all create To die againe? all ends, that was begonne: Their times in his eternall booke of fate Are written fure, and have their certein date. Who then can ftrive with ftrong necessitie, That holds the world in his ftill-chaunging flate? Or shunne the death ordaynd by destinie? When houre of death is come, let none aske whence, nor why. XLIII.

The lenger life, I wote the greater fin; The greater fin, the greater punishment: All those great battels, which thou boasts to win, Through strife, and blood-shed, and avengement, Now praysd, hereaster deare thou shalt repent: For life must life, and blood must blood repay. Is not enough thy evill life forespent? For be, that once bath missed the right way, The further be doth goe, the further be doth stray.

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. 1X.

XLIV.

Then doe no further goe, no further stray; But bere ly downe, and to thy reft betake, Th' ill to prevent, that life enfewen may. For what hath life, that may it loved make, And gives not rather cause it to forsake? Feare, ficknesse, age, losse, labour, forrow, strife, Payne, bunger, cold, that makes the beart to quake; And ever fickle fortune rageth rife; All which, and thousands mo do make a loathsome life. XLV. Thou, wretched man, of death haft greateft need, If in true ballaunce thou wilt weigh thy state; For never knight, that dared warlike deed, More luckless diffaventures did amate : Witnes the dungeon deepe, wherein of late Thy life shut up for death so oft did call; And though good lucke prolonged bath thy date, Yet death then would the like mishaps forestall, Into the which beareafter thou maist happen fall. XLVI. Wby then doeft thou, o man of fin, defire To draw thy dayes forth to their last degree? Is not the measure of thy finfull bire High heaped up with huge iniquitee, Against the day of wrath, to burden thee? Is not enough, that to this lady mild Thou falled haft thy faith with periuree, And fold thy felfe to ferve Dueffa vild, With whom in all abuse thou hast thy selfe defild? XLVII. Is not be iuft, that all this doth behold

From bigbeft beven, and beares an equall eie ? Shall be thy fins up in his knowledge fold, And guilty be of thine impietie ? Is not his law, Let every finner die; Die fhall all flefh? what then must needs be donne, Is it not better to die willinglie, Then linger till the glas be all out-ronne ? Death is the end of woes: die sone, o faries sonne.

XLVIII. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

XLVIII.

The knight was much enmoved with his fpeach, That as a fwords poynt through his hart did peafe, And in his confcience made a fecrete breach, Well knowing trew all that he did reherfe, And to his fresh remembraunce did reverse The ugly vew of his deformed crimes; That all his manly powres it did disperse, As he were charmed with inchaunted rimes;

That oftentimes he quakt, and fainted oftentimes.

XLIX.

In which amazement when the mifcreaunt Perceived him to waver weake and fraile, (Whiles trembling horror did his confcience daunt, And hellifh anguifh did his foule affaile) To drive him to defpaire, and quite to quaile, Hee fhewd him painted in a table plaine The damned ghofts, that doe in torments waile, And thousand feends, that doe them endless paine With fire and brimstone, which for ever shall remaine.

L.

The fight whereof fo throughly him difinaid, That nought but death before his eies he faw, And ever-burning wrath before him laid, By righteous fentence of th'Almighties law. Then gan the villein him to over-craw, And brought unto him fwords, ropes, poifon, fire, And all that might him to perdition draw; And bad him choofe, what death he would defire: For death was dew to him, that had provokt Gods ire,

LI.

But whenas none of them he faw him take, He to him raught a dagger fharpe and keen, And gave it him in hand: his hand did quake, And tremble like a leafe of afpin greene, And troubled blood through his pale face was feene To come and goe with tidings from the heart, As it a ronning meffenger had beene. At laft refolv'd to work his finall fmart,

He lifted up his hand, that backe againe did start.

LII. Which

Digitized by GOOGLE

• • • • • • • •

FABRY QUEENE.

Cant. IX.

LII.

Which whenas Una faw, through every vaine The crudled cold ran to her well of life, As in a fwowne: but foone reliv'd againe, Out of his hand fhe fnatcht the curfed knife, And threw it to the ground, enraged rife, And to him faid, Fie, fie, faint-bearted knight, What meaneft thou by this reprochfull ftrife? Is this the battaile, which thou vauntift to fight With that fire-mouthed dragon, horrible and bright?

LIII.

Come, come away, fraile, feeble, flefhly wight, Ne let vaine words bewitch thy manly hart, Ne divelifh thoughts difmay thy conftant fpright. In heavenly mercies haft thou not a part? Why fhouldft thou then defpeire, that chosen art? Where inflice growes, there grows eke greater grace, The which doth quench the brond of bellifh fmart, And that accurft hand-writing doth deface. Arife, fir knight, arife, and leave this curfed place.

LIV.

So up he role, and thence amounted streight. Which when the carle beheld, and faw his guest Would fafe depart, for all his fubtile fleight, He chose an halter from among the rest, And with it hong himselfe, unbid, unblest. But death he could not worke himselfe thereby; For thousand times he so himselfe had drest, Yet nathelesse it could not doe him die, Till he should die his last, that is eternally.

CANTO

Digitized by GOOGLE

119

CANTO X.

Her faithfull knight faire Una brings To boufe of holiness; Where he is taught repentaunce, and The way to bevenly bless.

I.

WHAT man is he, that boafts of fleihly might, And vaine affuraunce of mortality, Which all fo foone as it doth come to fight Against fpirituall foes, yields by and by, Or from the fielde most cowardly doth fly? Ne let the man afcribe it to his skill, That thorough grace hath gained victory: If any strength we have, it is to ill,

But all the good is Gods, both power and eke will.

II.

By that which lately hapned Una faw

That this her knight was feeble, and too faint; And all his finewes woxen weake and raw, Through long enprifonment and hard conftraint, Which he endured in his late reftraint, That yet he was unfit for bloody fight. Therefore to cherifh him with diets daint, She caft to bring him, where he chearen might, Till he recovered had his late decayed plight.

III.

There was an auncient house not far away, Renowmd throughout the world for facred lore, And pure unspotted life: fo well, they fay, It governd was, and guided evermore, Through wisedome of a matrone grave and hore; Whose onely ioy was to relieve the needes Of wretched soules, and helpe the helpelesse pore: All night she spent in bidding of her bedes, And all the day in doing good and godly deedes.

IV. Dame

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. x.

FAERY QUEENE.

I2I

IV.

Dame Caelia men did her call, as thought From heaven to come, or thether to arife; The mother of three daughters, well upbrought In goodly thewes, and godly exercife: The eldest two most sober, chast, and wife, Fidelia and Speranza, virgins were, Though fpousd, yet wanting wedlocks folemnize; But faire Chariffa to a lovely fere Was lincked, and by him had many pledges dere. Arrived there, the dore they find fast lockt; For it was warely watched night and day, For feare of many foes; but when they knockt, The porter opened unto them streight way. He was an aged fyre, all hory gray, With lookes full lowly caft, and gate full flow, Wont on a staffe his feeble steps to stay, Hight Humiltá. they passe in, stouping low; For streight and narrow was the way which he did show.

VI.

Each goodly thing is hardeft to begin ; But entred in, a fpatious court they fee, Both plaine and pleafaunt to be walked in ; Where them does meete a francklin faire and free, And entertaines with comely courteous glee ; His name was Zele, that him right well became : For in his fpeaches and behaveour hee Did labour lively to express the fame, And gladly did them guide, till to the hall they came.

VII.

There fayrely them receives a gentle fquyre, Of myld demeanure and rare courtefee, Right cleanly clad in comely fad attyre; In word and deede that fhewd great modeftee, And knew his good to all of each degree; Hight Reverence: he them with fpeaches meet Does faire entreat; no courting nicetee, But fimple, trew, and eke unfained fweet, As might become a fquyre fo great perfons to greet. Vol. I. R

VIII. And



VIII.

And afterwardes them to his dame he leades, That aged dame, the lady of the place, Who all this while was bufy at her beades; Which doen, fhe up arofe with feemely grace, And toward them full matronely did pace. Where, when that faireft Una fhe beheld, Whom well fhe knew to fpring from hevenly race, Her heart with ioy unwonted inly fweld, As feeling wondrous comfort in her weaker eld:

IX.

XI.

And her embracing faid, O bappy earth, Whereon thy innocent feet doe ever tread ! Most vertuous virgin, borne of bevenly berth, That, to redeeme thy woefull parents bead From tyrans rage, and ever-dying dread, Hast wandred through the world now long a day; Yett ceasses not thy weary foles to lead. What grace bath thee now bether brought this way? Or doen thy feeble feet unweeting bether fray?

Straunge thing it is an errant knight to fee Here in this place; or any other wight, That bether turnes his fleps: fo few there hee, That chose the narrow path, or feeke the right: All keepe the broad high way, and take delight With many rather for to goe aftray, And he partakers of their evill plight, Then with a few to walke the rightest way.
O foolish men, why hast ye to your own decay?

Thy felfe to fee, and tyred limbes to reft, O matrone fage, quoth fhe, I bether came; And this good knight his way with me addreft, Ledd with thy prayfes and broad-blazed fame, That up to beven is blowne. the auncient dame, Him goodly greeted in her modest guyse, And enterteynd them both, as best became, With all the court'fies that she could devyse, Ne wanted ought to shew her bountoous or wife.

XII. Thus

Digitized by Google

Cant. x.

FAERY QUEENE.

123

xVI-

Digitized by

XII.

Thus as they gan of fondrie thinges devife, Loe two moft goodly virgins came in place, Ylinked arme in arme, in lovely wife; With countenance demure and modeft grace They numbred even steps and equall pace: Of which the eldest, that Fidelia hight, Like sunny beames threw from her christall face; That could have dazd the rash beholders sight, And round about her head did shine like hevens light.

XIII.

She was araied all in lilly white,

And in her right hand bore a cup of gold. With wine and water fild up to the hight, In which a ferpent did himfelfe enfold, That horrour made to all that did behold; But fhe no whitt did chaunge her conftant mood: And in her other hand fhe fast did hold

A booke, that was both fignd and feald with blood; Wherin darke things were writt, hard to be understood.

XIV.

Her younger fifter, that Speranza hight,

Was clad in blew, that her befeerned well; Not all fo chearefull feemed fhe of fight, As was her fifter; whether dread did dwell Or anguifh in her hart, is hard to tell: Upon her arme a filver anchor lay, Whereon fhe leaned ever, as befell; And ever up to heven, as fhe did pray,

Her stedfast eyes were bent, ne swarved other way.

XV.

They feeing Una, towardes her gan wend, Who them encounters with like courtefee; Many kind speeches they betweene them spend, And greatly ioy each other for to see: Then to the knight with shamefast modestie They turne themselves, at Unaes meeke request, And him falute with well-befeeming glee;

Who faire them quites, as him befeemed best, And goodly gan difcourfe of many a noble gest.

R 2

XVI.

Then Una thus, But fbe your fifter deare, The deare Chariffa, where is fbe become? Or wants fbe bealth, or bufie is elfwhere? Ab! no, faid they, but forth fbe may not come; For fbe of late is lightned of her wombe, And hath encreaft the world with one fonne more, That her to fee fbould be but troublefome. Indeed, quoth fhe, that fbould her trouble fore; But thankt be God, and her encreafe fo evermore.

XVII.

Then faid the aged Caelia, Deare dame, And you, good fir, I wate that of youre toyle And labors long, through which ye bether came, Ye both forwearied be : therefore a whyle I read you reft, and to your bowres recoyle. Then called fhe a groome, that forth him ledd Into a goodly lodge, and gan defpoile

Of puiffant armes, and laid in eafie bedd: His name was meeke Obedience rightfully aredd.

XVIII.

Now when their wearie limbes with kindly reft, And bodies were refresht with dew repast, Fayre Una gan Fidelia fayre request, To have her knight into her schoole-hous plaste, That of her heavenly learning he might taste, And heare the wisedom of her wordes divine. She graunted, and that knight so much agraste, That she him taught celessial discipline, And opened his dull eyes, that light mote in them shine.

XIX.

And that her facred booke, with blood ywritt, That none could reade except the did them teach, She unto him difclofed every whitt; And heavenly documents thereout did preach (That weaker witt of man could never reach) Of God, of grace, of inftice, of free-will; That wonder was to heare her goodly fpeach : For the was hable with her wordes to kill, And rayfe againe to life the hart that the did thrill.

XX. And

~

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

XX.

And when the lift poure out her larger fpright, She would commaund the hafty funne to ftay, Or backward turne his courfe from hevens hight : Sometimes great hoftes of men the could difmay; Dry-fhod to paffe the parts the flouds in tway; And eke huge mountaines from their native feat She would commaund themfelves to beare away, And throw in raging fea with roaring threat. Almightie God her gave fuch powre and puiffaunce great.

XXI.

The faithfull knight now grew in little fpace, By hearing her, and by her fifters lore, To fuch perfection of all hevenly grace, That wretched world he gan for to abhore, And mortall life gan loath, as thing forlore, Greevd with remembrance of his wicked wayes, And prickt with anguifh of his finnes fo fore, That he defirde to end his wretched dayes : So much the dart of finfull guilt the foule difmayes.

XXII.

But wife Speranza gave him comfort fweet, And taught him how to take affured hold Upon her filver anchor, as was meet; Els has his finnes fo great and manifold Made him forget all that Fidelia told. In this diftreffed doubtfull agony, When him his deareft Una did behold, Difdeining life, defiring leave to dye, She found her felfe affayld with great perplexity;

XXIII.

And came to Caelia to declare her fmart; Who well acquainted with that commune plight, Which finfull horror workes in wounded hart, Her wifely comforted all that fhe might, With goodly counfell and advifement right; And ftreightway fent with carefull diligence, To fetch a leach, the which had great infight In that difeafe of grieved confcience, And well could cure the fame; his name was Patience.

XXIV. Who



XXIV.

Who comming to that fowle-difeafed knight,

Could hardly him intreat to tell his grief: Which knowne, and all, that noyd his heavie fpright, Well fearcht, effloones he gan apply relief Of falves and med'cines, which had paffing prief; And thereto added wordes of wondrous might: By which to ease he him recured brief, And much afwag'd the paffion of his plight, That he his paine endur'd, as feeming now more light. XXV. But yet the caufe and root of all his ill, Inward corruption and infected fin, Not purg'd nor heald, behind remained still, And festring fore did ranckle yett within, Close creeping twixt the marow and the fkin: Which to extirpe, he laid him privily Downe in a darkfome lowly place far in, Whereas he meant his corrofives to apply, And with streight diet tame his stubborne malady. XXVI. In afhes and fackcloth he did array His daintie corfe, proud humors to abate; And dieted with fasting every day, The fwelling of his woundes to mitigate ; And made him pray both earely and eke late: And ever as superfluous flesh did rott, Amendment readie still at hand did wayt, To pluck it out with pincers fyrie-whott, That foone in him was lefte no one corrupted iott. XXVII. And bitter Penaunce with an yron whip, Was wont him once to difple every day: And tharp Remorfe his hart did prick and nip, That drops of blood thence like a well did play: And fad Repentance used to embay His body in falt water finarting fore, The filthy blottes of fin to wash away. So in fhort fpace they did to health reftore The man that would not live, but erft lay at deathes dore

、 **'**

XXVIII. In

Digitized by GOOGLE

126

XXVIII.

In which his torment often was fo great, That like a lyon he would cry and rore, And rend his flefh, and his owne fynewes eat. His owne deare Una hearing evermore His ruefull fhriekes and gronings, often tore Her guiltleffe garments and her golden heare, For pitty of his payne and anguifh fore : Yet all with patience wifely fhe did beare ; For well fhe wift his cryme could els be never cleare.

XXIX.

Whom thus recover'd by wife Patience,
And trew Repentaunce, they to Una brought;
Who ioyous of his cured conficience,
Him dearely kift, and fayrely eke befought
Himfelfe to chearifh, and confuming thought
To put away out of his carefull breft.
By this Chariffa, late in child-bed brought,
Was woxen ftrong, and left her fruitfull neft:
To her fayre Una brought this unacquainted gueft.

XXX.

She was a woman in her fresheft age, Of wondrous beauty and of bounty rare, With goodly grace and comely perfonage, That was on earth not eafie to compare; Full of great love, but Cupids wanton fnare As hell she hated, chaste in worke and will: Her necke and brests were ever open bare, That ay thereof her babes might sucke their fill; The rest was all in yellow robes arayed still.

XXXI.

A multitude of babes about her hong, Playing their fportes, that ioyd her to behold; Whom ftill fhe fed, whiles they were weake and young, But thruft them forth ftill as they wexed old: And on her head fhe wore a tyre of gold, Adornd with gemmes and owches wondrous fayre, Whofe paffing price uneath was to be told; And by her fyde there fate a gentle payre Of turtle doves, fhe fitting in an yvory chayre.

XXXII. The

XXXII.

The knight and Una entring fayre her greet, And bid her ioy of that her happy brood; Who them requites with court'fies feeming meet, And entertaynes with friendly chearefull mood. Then Una her befought to be fo good, As in her vertuous rules to fchoole her knight, Now after all his torment well withftood In that fad houfe of Penaunce, where his fpright Had paft the paines of hell and long-enduring night.

XXXIII.

She was right ioyous of her iuft requeft; And taking by the hand that faeries fonne, Gan him inftruct in everie good beheft Of love, and righteoufnes, and well to donne, And wrath and hatred warely to fhonne, That drew on men Gods hatred and his wrath, And many foules in dolours had fordonne : In which when him fhe well inftructed hath, From thence to heaven fhe teacheth him the ready path.

XXXIV.

Wherein his weaker wandring fteps to guyde,
An auncient matrone fhe to her does call,
Whofe fober lookes her wifedome well defcryde;
Her name was Mercy, well knowne over all
To be both gratious and eke liberall:
To whom the carefull charge of him fhe gave,
To leade aright, that he fhould never fall
In all his waies through this wide worldes wave;
That mercy in the end his righteous foule might fave.

XXXV.

The godly matrone by the hand him beares Forth from her prefence, by a narrow way, Scattred with bufhy thornes and ragged breares, Which still before him she remov'd away, That nothing might his ready passage stay: And ever when his feet encombred were, Or gan to shrinke, or from the right to stray, She held him fast, and sirmely did upbeare; As carefull nourse her child from falling oft does reare.

XXXVI. Eft-

JUU

Digitized by

Cant. x.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXVI.

Eftsoones unto an holy hospitall,

That was foreby the way, fhe did him bring; In which feven bead-men, that had vowed all Their life to fervice of high heavens king, Did fpend their daies in doing godly thing : Their gates to all were open evermore, That by the wearie way were traveiling; And one fate wayting ever them before, To call in commers-by, that needy were and pore.

XXXVII.

The first of them, that eldest was and best, Of all the house had charge and governement, As guardian and steward of the rest: His office was to give entertainement And lodging unto all that came and went; Not unto such as could him feast againe, And double quite for that he on them spent; But such, as want of harbour did constraine: Those for Gods sake his dewty was to entertaine.

XXXVIII.

The fecond was as almner of the place: His office was the hungry for to feed, And thrifty give to drinke, a worke of grace: He feard not once himfelfe to be in need, Ne car'd to hoord for those whom he did breede: The grace of God he layd up still in store, Which as a stocke he left unto his feede: He had enough, what need him care for more? And had he lesse, yet fome he would give to the pore.

XXXIX.

The third had of their wardrobe cuftody, In which were not rich tyres nor garments gay, (The plumes of pride and winges of vanity) But clothes meet to keep keene cold away, And naked nature feemely to aray; With which bare wretched wights he dayly clad, The images of God in earthly clay; And if that no fpare clothes to give he had,

His owne cote he would cut, and it diffribute glad.

VOL. I.

S

XL. The

¥Ļ,

The fourth appointed by his office was Poore prifoners to relieve with gratious and, And captives to redeeme with price of bras From Turkes and Sarazins, which them had frayd; And though they faulty were, yet well he wayd, That God to us forgiveth every howre Much more then that, why they in bands were land; And he, that harrowd hell with heavie ftowre,

The faulty foules from thence brought to his beavenly bewrs.

XLI.

The fift had charge fick perfons to attend, And comfort those in point of death which lay; For them most needeth comfort in the end, When fin, and hell, and death doe most difmay. The feeble foule departing hence away. All is but lost, that living we bestow, If not well ended at our dying day.

O man! have mind of that last bitter throw; For as the tree does fall, fo lyes it ever low.

XLH.

The fixt had charge of them now being dead, In feemely fort their corfes to engrave, And deck with dainty flowres their brydall bed, That to their heavenly fpoufe both fweet and brave. They might appeare, when he their foules shall fave. The wondrous workmanship of Gods owne mould, Whose face he made all beastes to feare, and gave All in his hand, even dead we honour should. Ah, dearest God, me graunt, I dead be not defould!

XŁIII.

The feventh, now after death and buriall done, Had charge the tender orphans of the dead, And wydowes ayd, least they should be undone: In face of iudgement he their right would plead, Ne ought the powre of mighty men did dread In their defence, nor would for gold or fee Be wonne their rightfull causes downe to tread: And when they stood in most necessary. He did supply their want, and gave them ever free.

XLIV. These

Digitized by Google

XLIV.

There when the elfin knight arrived was,

The first and chiefest of the feven, whose care Was guests to welcome, towardes him did pas; Where seeing Mercie, that his steps upbare, And alwaies led, to her with reverence rare He humbly louted in meeke soullinesse, And seemely welcome for her did prepare : For of their order she was patronesse, Albe Charissa were their chiefest founderesse.

XLV.

There the awhile him ftayes, himfelfe to reft, That to the reft more hable he might bee : During which time, in every good beheft, And godly worke of almes and charitee, Shee him infructed with great induffree. Shortly therein to perfect the became, That from the first unto the last degree, His mortall life he learned had to frame In holy righteoufness, without rebuke or blame.

XĿŶI.

Thence forward by that painfull way they pas Forth to an hill, that was both freepe and hy; On top whereof a facred chappell was, And eke a litle hermitage thereby, Wherein an aged holy man did lie, That day and night faid his devotion, Ne other worldly bufines did apply: His name was hevenly Contemplation; Of God and goodnes was his meditation:

XLVII.

Great grace that old man to him given had; For God he often faw from heavens hight: All were his earthly eien both blunt and bad, And through great age had loft their kindly fight, Yet wondrous quick and perfaunt was his fpright, As eagles eie, that can behold the funne. That hill they fcale with all their powre and might, That his fraile thighes, nigh weary and fordonne; Gan faile, but by her helpe the top at laft he wonne.

S 2

XLVIII. There

Digitized by GOOGLE

XLVIII.

There they doe finde that godly aged fire, With fnowy lockes adowne his fhoulders fhed; As hoary froft with fpangles doth attire The moffy braunches of an oke halfe ded. Each bone might through his body well be red, And every finew feene, through his long faft: For nought he car'd his carcas long unfed; His mind was full of fpirituall repaft, And pyn'd his flefh to keep his body low and chaft.

XLIX.

Who, when these two approching he aspide, At their first presence grew agrieved fore, That forst him lay his hevenly thoughts aside; And had he not that dame respected more, Whom highly he did reverence and adore, He would not once have moved for the knight. They him saluted standing far afore;

Who well them greeting, humbly did requight, And afked, to what end they clomb that tedious hight ?

L

What end, quoth the, should caufe us take fuch paine, But that fame end, which every living wight Should make his marke, high beaven to attaine? Is not from hence the way, that leadeth right To that most glorious house, that glistreth bright With hurning starres and ever-living fire, Whereof the keies are to thy hand behight By wise Fidelia? shee doth thee require, To (here it to this knight, according his defire.

LI.

LII. Ta

Digitized by GOOGLE

Thrife happy man, faid then the father grave, Whofe ftaggering fteps thy fteady hand doth lead, And shewes the way his finfull foule to save. Who better can the way to heaven aread, Then thou thyselfe, that was both horne and bred In hevenly throne, where thousand angels shine? Thou does the praiers of the righteous sead Present before the maies divine, And his avenging wrath to clemency incline. LII.

Yet fince thou hidft, thy pleafure shal be donne. Then come, thou man of earth, and see the way, That never yet was seene of faries sonne, That never leads the traveiler astray; But after labors long and sad delay Brings them to ioyous rest and endlesse blis. But first thou must a season fast and pray, Till from her bands the spright associated is, And have her strength recur'd from fraile infirmitis. LIII.

That done, he leads him to the higheft mount; Such one, as that fame mighty man of God, That blood-red billowes like a walled front On either fide difparted with his rod, Till that his army dry-foot through them yod, Dwelt forty daies upon; where, writt in ftone With bloody letters by the hand of God, The bitter doome of death and balefull mone

He did receive, whiles flashing fire about him shone :

LIV.

Or like that facred hill, whofe head full hie, Adornd with fruitfull olives all arownd, Is, as it were for endleffe memory Of that deare lord who oft thereon was fownd, For ever with a flowring girlond crownd: Or like that pleafaunt mount, that is for ay Through famous poets verfe each where renownd, On which the thrife three learned ladies play Their hevenly notes, and make full many a lovely lay.

LV.

From thence, far off he unto him did fhew
A litle path, that was both fteepe and long,
Which to a goodly citty led his vew;
Whofe wals and towres were builded high and ftrong
Of perle and precious ftone, that earthly tong
Cannot defcribe, nor wit of man can tell;
Too high a ditty for my fimple fong:
The citty of the greate king hight it well,
Wherein eternall peace and happineffe doth dwell.

LVI. As



LVI.

As he thereon flood gazing, he might fee The bleffed angels to and fro defcend From higheft heven in gladfome companee, And with great ioy into that citty wend, As commonly as frend does with his frend. Whereat he wondred much, and gan enquere, What flately building durft fo high extend Her lofty towres unto the flarry fphere, And what unknowen nation there empeopled were.

LVIL

Faire knight, quoth he, Hierufaltm that is, The new Hierufalem, that God has built: For those to dwell in, that are chosen his, His chosen people purg'd from finful guild With pretious blood, which cruelly was spilt: On cursed tree, of that unspotted lam, That for the finnes of al the world was kilt: Now are they faints all in that citty fam, More dear unto their God then younglings to their dam.

LVIII.

Till now, faid then the knight, I weened well; That great Cleopolis, where I have beene, In which that fairest fary queene doth dwell: The fairest citty was, that might be seene; And that bright towre, all built of christell clene, Panthea, seemd the brightest thing that was: But now by proofe all otherwise I weene; For this great citty that does far surpas, And this bright angels towre quite dims that towrre of glass

LIX.

Most trew, then faid the holy aged man; Yet is Cleopolis for earthly frame The fairest peece, that eie beholden can; And well beseemes all knights of noble name; That covett in th' immortall booke of fame To be eternized, that fame to baunt; And doen their service to that soveraigne dame, That glory docs to them for guerdon graunt: For she is bevenly borne, and beaven may iustly vaunt.

LX. And



Cant. x. FAERY QUEENE.

135

About chat wirgins could d

Whom all a fairles forme d

That ward thall I, faid he

For real I rear that furingst

Of Saxon kinges, that have

Abra many blandy buttoiling

And be boll either broad the

Three Rollin Server Start into the

Where Leves ployedman all

And it is in all furrows

ter y and an and

Quark part grout has been

Through ruling brightnes

His feel He lend, and too So date are and things o

LXIV - Then

and an the alle way that do

ave ranged but day

LX.

And thou, faire ymp, fprong out fram English race, ad and and a war and a war How ever now accompted elfins sonne, Well worthy doest thy service for her grace, To aide a virgin defolate fordonne. But when thou famous victory haft wonne, And high emongst all knights haft hong thy fhield, Thenceforth the fuitt of earthly conquest forme, And wash thy hands from guilt of bloody field : For blood can nought but fin, and wars but forrows yield.

LXI.

Then feek this path that I to thee prefage, Which after all to beaven shall thee fend; Then pcaceably thy painefull pilgrimage To yonder same Hierusalem doe bend, Where is for thee ordaind a bleffed end: For those emongst those faints, whom those doefs fee, Shalt be a faint, and thine owne nations frend And patrone : thou faint George shalt called bee, Saint George of mery England, the figne of victores.

LXII.

Unworthy wretch, quoth he, of so great grace, How dare I thinke fuch glory to attaine? Thefe that have it attaynd, were in like cace, Quoth he, as wretched, and liv'd in like paine. But deeds of armes must I at last be faine And ladies love to leave, fo dearely bought? What need of armes, where peace doth ay remaine, Said he, and battailes none are to be fought? As for loofe loves they'are vaine, and vanish into nought.

LXIII.

O let me not, quoth he, then turne againe Backe to the world, whofe ioyes to fruitheffe are; But let me bere for aie in peace remaine, Or fireightway on that last long voiage fare, That nothing may my prefent hope empare. That may not be, faid he, ne mais thou yitt Forgoe that royal maides bequeathed care, Who did her caufe into thy hand committ, Till from ber curfed foe thou have ber freely guine

The first Booke of the

LXIV.

Then shall I soone, quoth he, so God me grace, Abett that virgins cause disconsolate, And shortly back returne unto this place, To walke this way in pilgrims poore estate. But now aread, old father, why of late Didst thou behight me borne of English blood, Whom all a faeries sonne doen nominate? That word shall I, said he, avouchen good, Sith to thee is unknowne the cradle of thy brood.

LXV.

For well I wote thou fpringst from ancient race Of Saxon kinges, that have with mightie hand, And many bloody battailes fought in place, High reard their royall throne in Britane land, And vanquisht them, unable to withstand: From thence a faery thee unweeting reft, There as thou slepst in tender swadling hand, And her has elsin brood there for thee left: Such men do chaungelings call, so chaung'd by faeries theft.

LXVI.

Thence she thee brought into this facery lond, And in an heaped furrow did thee hyde, Where thee a ploughman all unweeting fond, As he his toylesome teme that way did guyde, And brought thee up in ploughmans state to hyde, Whereof Georgos he thee gave to name; Till prickt with courage, and thy forces pryde, To fary court thou cam's to seek for fame, And prove thy puissant armes, as seems thee best became.

LXVII.

O boly fire, quoth he, bow shall I quight The many favours I with thee bave found, That has my name and nation redd aright, And taught the way that does to beaven bownd? This faide, adowne he looked to the grownd, To have returnd, but dazed were his eyne, Through passing brightnes, which did quite confound His feeble fence, and too exceeding shyne. So darke are earthly thinges compard to things divine.

Digitized by GOOg

Cant. XI.

FAERY QUEENE.

LXVIII.

At laft, whenas himfelfe he gan to fynd, To Una back he caft him to retyre; Who him awaited ftill with penfive mynd. Great thankes and goodly meede to that good fyre He thens departing gave, for his paynes hyre. So came to Una, who him ioyd to fee, And after litle reft, gan him defyre Of her adventure myndfull for to bee. So leave they take of Caelia and her daughters three.

CANTO XI.

The knight with that old dragon fights Two dayes inceffantly : The third, him overthrowes, and gayns Most glorious victory.

I.

High beven behold the tedious toyle, ye for me take !

II.

Now are we come unto my native foyle, And to the place where all our perilles dwell; Here bauntes that feend, and does his daily fpoyle; Therefore henceforth hee at your keeping well, And ever ready for your foeman fell: The sparke of noble corage now awake, And strive your excellent selfe to excell: That shall ye evermore renowmed make Above all knights on earth, that batteill undertake. Vol. I.

III. And

Digitized by GOOGLE

III.

And pointing forth, Lo yonder is, faid the, The brafen towre, in which my parents deare For dread of that huge feend emprifond be; Whom I from far fee on the walkes appeare, Whofe fight my feeble foule doth greatly cheare: And on the top of all I do efpye The watchman wayting tydings glad to heare; That, o my parents, might I happily Unto you bring, to eafe you of your mifery !

IV.

With that they heard a roaring hideous fownd, That all the ayre with terror filled wyde, And feemd uneath to fhake the ftedfalt ground. Eftfoones that dreadful dragon they efpyde, Where ftretcht he lay upon the funny fide Of a great hill, himfelfe like a great hill : But all fo foone as he from far deferyde Thofe gliftring armes, that heven with light did fill, He rousd himfelfe full blyth, and haftned them untill.

V.

Then badd the knight his lady yede aloof, And to an hill herfelfe withdraw afyde; From whence the might behold that battailles proof, And eke be tafe from daunger far defcryde: She him obayd, and turnd a little wyde. Now, o thou facred Mufe, most learned dame, Fayre ympe of Phoebus and his aged bryde, The nourfe of time and everlasting fame, That warlike handes ennoblest with immortall mane;

VI.

O gently come into my feeble breft, Come gently, but not with that mightie rage, Wherewith the martiall troupes thou doeft infeft, And hartes of great heroës doeft enrage, That nought their kindled corage may afwage: Soone as thy dreadfull trompe begins to fownd, The God of warre with his fiers equipage Thou doeft awake, fleepe never he fo fownd; And fared nations doeft with horror fterne aftownd,

VII. Fayre

Digitized by

Cant. XI. FABRY QUEENE.

A. His

VII.

Fayre Goddesse, lay that furious fitt alyde, Till I of warres and bloody Mars doe fing, And Bryton fieldes with Sarazin blood bedyde, Twixt that great facry queene and paynim king, That with their horror heven and earth did ring; A worke of labour long and endlesse prayse: But now a while lett downe that haughtie string, And to my tunes thy second tenor raise,

That I this man of God his godly armes may blaze. VIII.

By this, the dreadful beaft drew nigh to hand, Halfe flying and halfe footing in his hafte, That with his largeneffe meafured much land, And made wide fhadow under his huge wafte; As mountaine doth the valley overcafte. Approching nigh, he reared high afore His body monstrous, horrible, and vaste; Which, to increase his wondrous greatnes more,

Was fwoln with wrath and poylon and with bloody gote;

IX.

And over all with brafen scales was armd, Like plated cote of steele, so couched neare That nought mote perce, ne might his corfe bee harmd With dint of swerd, nor push of pointed speare : Which, as an eagle, seeing pray appeare, His aery plumes doth rouze, full rudely dight; So shaked he, that horror was to heare : For, as the classing of an armor bright, Such noyse his rouzed scales did fend unto the knight.

Х.

His flaggy winges, when forth he did difplay, Were like two fayles, in which the hollow wynd Is gathered full, and worketh fpeedy way: And eke the pennes, that did his pineons bynd, Were like mayne-yardes with flying canvas lynd; With which whenas him lift the ayre to beat, And there by force unwonted paffage fynd, The cloudes before him fledd for terror great,

And all the hevens flood still amazed with his threat.

T 2

140

XI.

His huge long tayle, wownd up in hundred foldes, Does overfpred his long bras-fcaly back, Whofe wreathed boughtes when ever he unfoldes, And thick-entangled knots adown does flack, Befpotted as with fhieldes of red and blacke, It fweepeth all the land behind him farre, And of three furlongs does but litle lacke; And at the point two ftinges infixed arre, Both deadly fharp, that fharpeft fteele exceeden farre.

XII.

But ftinges and fharpeft fteele did far exceed The fharpneffe of his cruel-rending clawes: Dead was it fure, as fure as death indeed, What ever thing does touch his ravenous pawes, Or what within his reach he ever drawes. But his most hideous head my tongue to tell Does tremble; for his deepe devouring iawes Wyde gaped, like the griefly mouth of hell,

Through which into his darke abyfie all ravin fell.

XIII.

And that more wondrous was, in either iaw Three ranckes of yron teeth enraunged were, In which yett trickling blood and gobbets raw Of late devoured bodies did appeare, That fight thereof bredd cold congealed feare; Which to increase, and all at once to kill, A cloud of smoothering smoke and support feare Out of his stinking gorge forth steemed still, That all the ayre about with smoke and stench did fill.

XIV.

His blazing eyes, like two bright fhining fhieldes, Did burne with wrath, and fparkled living fyre : As two broad beacons, fett in open fieldes, Send forth their flames far off to every fhyre, And warning give, that enemies confpyre With fire and fword the region to invade; So flam'd his eyne with rage and rancorous yre : But far within, as in a hollow glade,

Those glaring lampes were sett, that made a dreadfull shade.

XV. So

Digitized by GOOGLE

Tad sink of"

XV.

I and to them I So dreadfully he towardes him did pas, n 12 20 m Forelifting up aloft his speckled breft, And often bounding on the brufed gras, As for great ioyance of his new-come guest. Eftsoones he gan advance his haughty crest; As chauffed bore his briftles doth upreare ; And shoke his scales to battaile ready drest; That made the red-croffe knight nigh quake for feare, As bidding bold defyaunce to his foeman neare.

XVI.

The knight gan fayrely couch his steady speare, the state of bodies in the And fierfely ran at him with rigorous might : The pointed steele, arriving rudely theare, His harder hyde would nether perce nor bight, But glauncing by foorth paffed forward right : Yet fore amoved with fo puillaunt pufh, The wrathfull beaft about him turned light, And him fo rudely paffing by did bruth

With his long tayle, that horse and man to ground did rush.

XVII.

Both horfe and man up lightly rofe againe, and the second state of And fresh encounter towardes him addrest : Wall summed (active northy But th'ydle stroke yet backe recoyld in vaine, And found no place his deadly point to rest. Exceeding rage enflam'd the furious beaft, To be avenged of fo great defpight; For never felt his imperceable breft in production and under inte For never felt his imperceable blet. So wondrous force from hand of living wight; Yet had he prov'd the powre of many a puissant knight.

XVIII.

Then with his waving wings difplayed wyde, Himselfe up high he lifted from the ground, And with ftrong flight did forcibly divyde The yielding ayre, which nigh too feeble found Her flitting parts, and element unfound, To beare fo great a weight : he cutting way With his broad fayles, about him foared round; At last low stouping with unweldy sway Snatcht up both horse and man, to beare them quite away.

ong XIX. I

XIX.

Long he them bore above the fubject plaine, So far as ewghen bow a fhaft may fend; Till ftruggling ftrong did him at last constraine To let them downe before his flightes end: As hagard hauke prefuming to contend With hardy fowle, above his hable might, His wearie pounces all in vaine doth spend To trusse the pray too heavy for his flight;

Which comming down to ground does free itselfe by fight.

XX.

He fo diffeized of his gryping groffe,

The knight his thrillant fpeare againe allayd In his bras-plated body to embofie, And three mens strength unto the stroake he layd; Wherewith the stiffe beame quaked, as affrayd, And glauncing from his scaly nocke did glyde Close under his left wing, then broad displayd;

The percing steele there wrought a wound full wyde, That with the uncouth fmart the monster lowdly cryde.

XXL

He cryde, as raging feas are wont to rore, When wintry ftorme his wrathful wreck does threat; The rolling billowes beate the ragged fhore, As they the earth would fhoulder from her feat; And greedy gulfe does gape, as he would eat His neighbour element in his revenge: Then gin the bluftring brethren boldly threat To move the world from off his ftedfaft henge, And boyftrous battaile make, each other to avenge.

XXII.

The fteely head fluck faft ftill in his flefh, Till with his cruell clawes he fnatcht the wood, And quite afunder broke : forth flowed frefh A gufhing river of blacke gory blood, That drowned all the land, whereon he flood; The ftreame thereof would drive a water-mill : Trebly augmented was his furious mood With bitter fence of his deepe-rooted ill,

That flames of fire he threw forth from his large tofethrill.

XXIII. His

Digitized by GOOg

XXIII.

His hideous tayle then hurled he about, And therewith all enwrapt the nimble thyes Of his froth-fomy fteed, whofe courage ftout Striving to loofe the knott, that fast him tyes, Himfelfe in streighter bandes too rash implyes; That to the ground he is perforce constraynd To throw his ryder : who can quickly ryse From off the earth, with durty blood distaynd, For that reprochfull fall right fowly he disdaynd :

XXIV.

And fercely tooke his trenchand blade in hand, With which he ftroke fo furious and fo fell, That nothing feemd the puiffaunce could withftand: Upon his creft the hardned yron fell; But his more hardned creft was armd fo well, That deeper dint therein it would not make; Yet fo extremely did the buffe him quell, That from thenceforth he fhund the like to take,

But when he faw them come, he did them still forfake.

XXV.

The knight was wroth to fee his ftroke beguyld, And fmot againe with more outrageous might; But backe againe the fparcling fteele recoyld, And left not any marke, where it did light; As if in adamant rocke it had beene pight. The beaft impatient of his fmarting wound, And of fo fierce and forcible defpight,

Thought with his winges to ftye above the ground; But his late wounded wing unferviceable found.

XXVI.

Then full of grief and anguish vehement, He lowdly brayd, that like was never heard; And from his wide devouring oven sent A flake of fire, that flashing in his beard Him all amazd, and almost made afeard: The scorching flame fore swinged all his face, And through his armour all his body feard, That he could not endure fo cruell cace,

But thought his armes to leave, and helmet to unlace.

XXVII- Not

XXVII.

Not that great champion of the antique world, Whom famous poetes verfe fo much doth vaunt, And hath for twelve huge labours high extold, So many furies and fharpe fits did haunt, When him the poyfoned garment did enchaunt With Centaures blood, and bloody verfes charmd; As did this knight twelve thousand dolours daunt, Whom fyrie steele now burnt, that erst him armd,

That erft him goodly armd, now most of all him harmd.

XXVIII.

Faynt, wearie, fore, emboyled, grieved, brent, With heat, toyle, wounds, armes, fmart, and inward fire, That never man fuch mifchiefes did torment; Death better were, death did he oft defire, But death will never come, when needes require. Whom fo difmayd when that his foe beheld, He caft to fuffer him no more refpire, But gan his flurdy fterne about to weld,

And him fo ftrongly stroke, that to the ground him feld.

XXIX.

It fortuned, (as fayre it then befell) Behynd his backe unweeting, where he ftood, Of auncient time there was a fpringing well, From which faft trickled forth a filver flood, Full of great vertues, and for med'cine good : Whylome, before that curfed dragon got That happy land, and all with innocent blood . Defyld those facred waves, it rightly hot The well of life, ne yet his vertues had forgot :

XXX.

For unto life the dead it could reftore, And guilt of finfull crimes cleane wash away; Those that with ficknesse were infected fore, It could recure, and aged long decay Renew, as one were borne that very day. Both Silo this, and Iordan did excell, And th' English Bath, and eke the German Spau, Ne can Cephise, nor Hebrus match this well: Into the fame the knight back overthrowen fell.

XXXI. Now

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXXI.

Now gan the golden Phoebus for to steepe His fierie face in billowes of the west, And his faint steedes watred in ocean deepe, Whiles from their journall labours they did reft; When that infernall monster, having kest His wearie foe into that living well, Can high advaunce his broad diffeoloured breft Above his wonted pitch, with countenance fell, And clapt his yron wings, as victor he did dwell.

· XXXII.

Which when his penfive lady faw from farre, Great woe and forrow did her foule affay, As weening that the fad end of the warre, And gan to highest God entirely pray That feared chaunce from her to turne away: With folded hands and knees full lowly bent All night fhe watcht, ne once adowne would lay Her dainty limbs in her fad dreriment; But praying still did wake, and waking did lament.

XXXIII.

The morrow next gan earely to appeare, That Titan role to runne his daily race; But early ere the morrow next gan reare Out of the fea faire Titans deawy face, Up rofe the gentle virgin from her place, And looked all about, if the might fpy Her loved knight to move his manly pace: For the had great doubt of his fafety, Since late the faw him fall before his enimy.

XXXIV.

At last she faw, where he upstarted brave Out of the well, wherein he drenched lay; As eagle fresh out of the ocean wave, Where he hath lefte his plumes all hory gray, And deckt himfelfe with fethers youthly gay, Like eyas hauke up mounts unto the fkies, His newly-budded pineons to affay,

And marveiles at himfelfe, stil as he flies : So new this new-borne knight to battell new did rife. U

Vol. I.

Digitized by **CO**

Whom

XXXV.

XXXV.

Whom when the damned feend fo fresh did fpy,
No wonder if he wondred at the fight,
And doubted whether his late enimy
It were, or other new-fupplied knight.
He, now to prove his late-renewed might,
High brandishing his bright deaw-burning blade,
Upon his crefted scalp fo fore did finite,
That to the scale a yawning wound it made;

XXXVI.

I wote not, whether the revenging ficele Were hardned with that holy water dew Wherein he fell, or fharper edge did feele, Or his baptized hands now greater grew, Or other fecret vertue did enfew: Els never could the force of flefhly arme, Ne molten mettall in his blood embrew:

The deadly dint his dulled fences all difmaid,

For till that flownd could never wight him harme, By fubtilty, nor flight, nor might, nor mighty charme.

XXXVII.

The cruell wound enraged him fo fore,

That loud he yelled for exceeding paine; As hundred ramping lions feemd to rore, Whom ravenous hunger did thereto conftraine. Then gan he toffe aloft his ftretched traine, And therewith fcourge the buxome aire fo fore, That to his force to yielden it was faine;

Ne ought his flurdy flrokes might fland afore, That high trees overthrew, and rocks in peeces tore: XXXVIII.

The fame advauncing high above his head, With fharpe intended fting fo rude him fmott, That to the earth him drove, as ftricken dead, Ne living wight would have him life behott: The mortall fting his angry needle fbott Quite through his fhield, and in his fhoulder fease, Where fast it flucke, ne would thereout be gott: The griefe thereof him wondrous fore difeased,

Ne might his rancling paine with patience be appeard;

XXXIX. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

FABRY QUEENE.

XXXIX.

But yet more mindfull of his honour deare, Then of the grievous finart which him did wring, From loathed foile he can him lightly reare, And strove to loose the far-infixed sting: Which when in vaine he tryde with struggeling, Inflam'd with wrath, his raging blade he hefte, And strooke so strongly, that the knotty string Of his huge taile he quite alonder clefte; Five ioints thereof he hewd, and but the strump him lefte.

XL.

Hart cannot thinke, what outrage and what cries, With fowle enfouldred imoaks and flaihing fire, The hell-bred beast threw forth unto the ikies, That all was covered with darkinesse dire: Then fraught with rancour, and engorged yre, He cast at once him to avenge for all; And gathering up himselfe out of the mire, With his uneven wings did fiercely fall

Upon his funne-bright shield, and grypt it fast withall.

XLI.

Much was the man encombred with his hold, In feare to lofe his weapon in his paw, Ne wift yett, how his talaunts to unfold; Nor harder was from Cerberus greedy iaw To plucke a bone, then from his eruell chw To reave by strength the griped gage away: Thrife he assayd it from his foote to draw, And thrife in vaine to draw it did assay, It booted nought to thinke to robbe him of his pray.

XLII.

Tho when he faw no power might prevaile, His trufty fword he cald to his last aid, Wherewith he fierfly did his foe affaile, And double blowes about him ftoutly laid, That glauncing fire out of the yron plaid; As sparckles from the andvile use to fly, When heavy hammers on the wedg are fwaid;

Therewith at last he forst him to unty One of his grasping feete, him to defend thereby.

U 2

Digitized by GOOGIC

XLIII. The

XLIII.

The other foote, fast fixed on his shield, Whenas no strength nor stroks mote him constraine To loofe, ne yet the warlike pledg to yield, He fmott thereat with all his might and maine, That nought fo wondrous puisfaunce might sustaine: Upon the ioint the lucky steele did light, And made such way, that hewd it quite in twaine; The paw yett missed not his minisst might, But hong still on the shield, as it at first was pight. XLIV.

For griefe thereof and divelifh defpight, From his infernall fournace forth he threw Huge flames, that dimmed all the hevens light, Enrold in dufkifh fmoke and brimftone blew: As burning Aetna from his boyling flew Doth belch out flames, and rockes in peeces broke, And ragged ribs of mountaines molten new, Enwrapt in cole-blacke clowds and filthy fmoke,

That al the land with stench, and heven with horror choke.

XLV.

The heate whereof, and harmefull peftilence, So fore him noyd, that forft him to retire A litle backeward for his beft defence, To fave his body from the fcorching fire, Which he from hellifh entrailes did expire. It chaunft (eternall God that chaunce did guide) As he recoiled backeward, in the mire His nigh forwearied feeble feet did flide, And downe he fell, with dread of fhame fore terrifide.

XLVI.

There grew a goodly tree him faire befide, Loaden with fruit and apples rofy redd, As they in pure vermilion had been dide, Whereof great vertues over all were redd : For happy life to all which thereon fedd, And life eke everlafting did befall : Great God it planted in that bleffed ftedd With his almighty hand, and did it call

The tree of life, the crime of our first fathers fall.

XLVII. In



Cant. XI.

XLVII.

In all the world like was not to be fownd, Save in that foile, where all good things did grow, And freely fprong out of the fruitfull grownd, As incorrupted nature did them fow, Till that dredd dragon all did overthrow. Another like faire tree eke grew thereby, Whereof whofo did eat, eftfoones did know Both good and ill : o mournfull memory ! That tree through one mans fault hath doen us all to dy.

XLVIII.

From that first tree forth flowd, as from a well, A trickling streame of balme, most soveraine And dainty deare, which on the ground still fell, And overflowed all the fertile plaine, As it had deawed bene with timely raine : Life and long health that gracious ointment gave, And deadly wounds could heale, and reare againe The fencelesse corfe appointed for the grave :

Into that fame he fell, which did from death him fave.

XLIX.

For nigh thereto the ever-damned beaft Durft not approch, for he was deadly made, And al that life preferved did deteft; Yet he it oft adventur'd to invade. By this the drouping day-light gan to fade, And yield his rowme to fad fucceeding night, Who with her fable mantle gan to fhade The face of earth and wayes of living wight, And high her burning torch fet up in heaven bright.

L. When gentle Una faw the fecond fall Of her deare knight, who weary of long fight, And faint through losse of blood, moov'd not at all, But lay as in a dreame of deepe delight, Befineard with pretious balme, whole vertuous might: Did heale his woundes, and fcorching heat alay; Againe she stricken was with fore affright, And for his fafetie gan devoutly pray, And watch the noyous night, and wait for ioyous day.

LI. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

. LI.

The ioyous day gan early to appeare, And fayre Aurora from the deawy bed Of aged Tithone gan herfelfe to reare With rofy cheekes, for fhame as blufhing red : Her golden locks for haft were loofely fhed About her eares, when Una her did marke Clymbe to her charet, all with flowers fpred, From heven high to chace the cheareleffe darke; With mery note her lowd falutes the mounting larke.

. LII.

Then freihly up arole the doughty knight, All healed of his hurts and woundes wide, And did himfelfe to battaile ready dight; Whole early foe awaiting him befide To have devourd, fo foone as day he fpyde, When now he faw himfelfe fo freshly reare, As if late fight had nought him damnifyde, He woxe difmaid, and gan his fate to feare: Natheleffe with wonted rage he him advaunced neare:

LIII.

And in his first encounter, gaping wyde, He thought attonce him to have fwallowd quight, And rusht upon him with outragious pryde: Who him rencounting fierce, as hauke in flight, Perforce rebutted back. the weapon bright Taking advantage of his open iaw, Ran through his mouth with so importune might, That deepe emperit his darkion hollow maw, And back retyrd, his life blood forth withall did draw.

LIV.

So downe he fell, and forth his life did breath, That vanisht into smoke and cloudes fwist; So downe he fell, that th' earth him underneath Did grone, as feeble so great load to lift; So downe he fell, as an huge rocky clift, Whose false foundacion waves have washt away, With dreadfull poyse is from the mayneland rift, And rolling downe, great Neptune doth dismay: So downe he fell, and like an heaped mountaine lay.

LV. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

That I and

Andla

TV LICE

10001 10

LV.

The knight himfelfe even trembled at his fall, So huge and horrible a maffe it feemd; And his deare lady, that beheld it all, Durft not approch for dread, which the middeemd; But yet at laft, whenas the direfull feend She faw not ftirre, off-thaking vaine affright She nigher drew, and faw that ioyous end: Then God the praysd, and thankt her faithfull knight, That had atchievde to great a conquest by his might.

CANTO XII.

Fayre Una to the red-croffe knight Betrouthed is with ioy: Though falfe Dueffa it to harre Her falfe fleightes doe imploy.

I.

BEHOLD I fee the haven nigh at hand, To which I meane my wearie courfe to bend; Vere the maine fhete, and beare up with the land, The which afore is fayrly to be kend, And feemeth fafe from ftorms, that may offend: There this fayre virgin wearie of her way Muft landed bee, now at her iourneyes end; There eke my feeble barke a while may ftay, Till mery wynd and weather call her thence away.

IJ.

Scarfely had Phoebus in the glooming east Yett harneffed his fyrie-footed teeme, Ne reard above the earth his flaming creast, When the last deadly smoke alost did steeme, That signe of last out-breathed life did steeme Unto the watchman on the castle-wall; Who thereby dead that balefull beast did deeme, And to his lord and lady lowd gan call, To tell how he had scene the dragons statil fall.

III. Uprofe

III.

Uprofe with hafty ioy, and feeble fpeed, That aged fyre, the lord of all that land, And looked forth, to weet if trew indeed Thofe tydinges were, as he did understand : Which whenas trew by tryall he out-fond, He badd to open wyde his brasen gate, Which long time had beene shut, and out of hond Proclaymed ioy and peace through all his state; For dead now was their foe, which them forrayed late.

IV.

Then gan triumphant trompets fownd on hye, That fent to heven the ecchoed report Of their new ioy, and happle victory Gainft him, that had them long oppreft with tort, And fast imprisoned in fieged fort. Then all the people, as in folemne feast, To him assembled with one full confort, Reioycing at the fall of that great beast,

From whose eternall bondage now they were releast.

V.

Forth came that auncient lord and aged queene Arayd in antique robes downe to the grownd, And fad habiliments right well befeene: A noble crew about them waited rownd Of fage and fober peres, all gravely gownd; Whom far before did march a goodly band Of tall young men, all hable armes to fownd, But now they laurell braunches bore in hand; Glad figne of victory and peace in all their land.

VI.

Unto that doughtie conquerour they came, And him before themfelves proftrating low, Their lord and patrone loud did him proclame, And at his feet their lawrell boughes did throw. Soone after them, all dauncing on a row, The comely virgins came, with girlands dight, As fresh as flowres in medow greene doe grow, When morning deaw upon their leaves doth light; And in their handes fweet timbrells all upheld on hight.

VII. And

Digitized by GOOQ

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. XII.

VII.

And them before the fry of children yong Their wanton fportes and childifh mirth did play, And to the maydens fownding tymbrels fong In well attuned notes a ioyous lay, And made delightfull mufick all the way; Untill they came, where that faire virgin ftood. As fayre Diana in fresh formmers day Beholdes her nymphes, enraung'd in shady wood, Some wrestle, fome do run, fome bathe in christall flood:

VIII.

So she beheld those maydens meriment

With chearefull vew; who when to her they came, Themfelves to ground with gracious humbleffe bent, And her ador'd by honorable name, Lifting to heven her everlafting fame : Then on her head they fett a girlond greene,

And crowned her twixt earnest and twixt game; Who in her self-resemblance well beseene,

Did seeme such as she was, a goodly maiden queene.

IX.

And after all the rafkall many ran, Heaped together in rude rablement, To fee the face of that victorious man, Whom all admired, as from heaven fent, And gaz'd upon with gaping wonderment. But when they came where that dead dragon lay, Stretcht on the ground in monftrous large extent, The fight with ydle feare did them difmay,

Ne durst approch him nigh, to touch or once affay. X.

Some feard, and fledd; fome feard, and well it faynd; One, that would wifer feeme then all the reft, Warnd him not touch, for yet perhaps remaynd Some lingring life within his hollow breft, Or in his wombe might lurke fome hidden neft Of many dragonettes, his fruitfull feede; Another faide, that in his eyes did reft Yet fparckling fyre, and badd thereof take heed; Another faid, he faw him move his eyes indeed. Vol. I.

XL One

Digitized by GOOGLE

.

the training of the second

One mother, whenas her foole-hardy chyld Did come too neare, and with his talants play, Halfe dead through feare, her litle babe revyld, And to her goffibs gan in counfell fay, How can I tell, but that bis talants may Yet foratch my fonne, or rend bis tender band? So diverfly themfelves in vaine they fray; Whiles fome more bold to measure him nigh fland, To prove how many acres he did fored of land.

XII.

Thus flocked all the folke him rownd aboute The whiles that hoarie king with all his traine Being arrived, where that champion flout After his foes defeafaunce did remaine, Him goodly greetes, and fayre does entertayne With princely gifts of yvory and gold And thousand thankes him yeeldes for all his paine. Then when his daughter deare he does behold,

Her dearely doth imbrace, and killeth manifold.

XHL.

And after to his pallace he them bringes, With fhaumes and trompets and with clarions fweet; And all the way the ioyous people finges, And with their garments ftrowes the paved freet; Whence mounting up, they fynd purveyaunce meet Of all, that royall princes court became; And all the floore was underneath their feet Befpredd with coftly fcarlott of great name, On which they lowly fitt, and fitting purpole frame.

XI¥.

What needes me tell their feast and goodly guize, In which was nothing riotous nor vaine? What needes of dainty dithes to devize, Of comely fervices, or courtly trayne? My narrow leaves cannot in them contayne The large difcourfe of roiall princes state. Yet was their manner then but bare and playne; For th' antique world excepte and pryde did hate:

Such proud luxurious pompe is furollen up but late.

XV. Then



XV.

Then when with meates and drinkes of every kinds Their fervent appetites they quenched had, That auncient lord gan fit occasion finde, Of straunge adventures and of perils fad, Which in his travell him befallen had, For to demaund of his renowmed guest: Who then with uttrance grave, and countrance fad, From poynt to poynt, as is before express, Discourst his voyage long, according his request.

XVI.

Great pleasure mixt with pittiful regard, That godly king and queene did paffionate, Whyles they his pittifull adventures heard; That oft they did lament his lucklesse flate, And often blame the too importune fate, That heapd on him so many wrathfull wreakes: For never gentle knight, as he of late, So tossed was in fortunes cruell freakes; And all the while salt teares bedeawd the hearers cheaks,

XVII.

Then fayd that royall pere in fober wife, Deare fonne, great beene the evils which ye bore From first to last in your late enterprise, That I note, whether praise, or pitty more: For never living man, I weene, so fore In sea of deadly daungers was distrest: But fince now safe ye seised have the shore, And well arrived are, (high God be blest!) Let us devize of ease and everlasting rest. XVIII.

Ab deareft lord, faid then that doughty knight, Of eafe or reft I may not yet devize; For by the faith, which I to armes have plight, I bownden am streight after this emprize, (As that your daughter can ye well advize) Backe to retourne to that great faery queene, And her to ferve fixe yeares in warlike wize, Gainst that proud paynim king, that works her teene ! Therefore I sught crave pardon, till I there have beene, X 2

XIX. Unbapps

XIX.

Unbappy falls that bard neceffity, Quoth he, the troubler of my bappy peace, And vowed foe of my felicity; Ne I against the fame can justly preace. But fince that band ye cannot now release, Nor doen undo, (for vowes may not be vayne) Soone as the terme of those fix yeares shall cease, Ye then shall bether backe retourne agayne, The marriage to accomplish vowd betwixt you twayn a

XX.

Which for my part I covet to performe, In fort as through the world I did proclame, That whofo kild that monster most deforme, And him in hardy battayle overcame, Should have mine onely daughter to his dame, And of my kingdome heyre apparaunt hee: Therefore fince now to thee perteynes the same, By dew defert of noble chevalree, Both daughter and eke kingdome lo I yield to thee.

XXI.

Then forth he called that his daughter fayre, The faireft Un', his onely daughter deare, His onely daughter and his only hayre; Who forth proceeding with fad fober cheare, As bright as doth the morning ftarre appeare Out of the eaft, with flaming lockes bedight, To tell that dawning day is drawing neare, And to the world does bring long-wifhed light: So faire and fresh that lady shewd herfelfe in fight:

XXII.

So faire and fresh, as freshest flowre in May; For she had layd her mournefull stole aside, And widow-like sad wimple throwne away, Wherewith her heavenly beautie she did hide, Whiles on her wearie iourney she did ride; And on her now a garment she did weare All lilly white, withoutten spot or pride,

That feemd like filke and filver woven neare; But neither filke nor filver therein did appeare.

Cant. XII.

FAERY QUEENE.

157

XXIII.

The blazing brightneffe of her beauties beame, And glorious light of her fun-fhyny face To tell, were as to ftrive against the streame; My ragged rimes are all too rude and bace Her heavenly lineaments for to enchace. Ne wonder; for her own deare-loved knight, All were she daily with himselfe in place, Did wonder much at her celessial fight: Oft had he seene her faire, but never so faire dight.

XXIV.

So fairely dight when the in prefence came, She to her fyre made humble reverence, And bowed low, that her right well became, And added grace unto her excellence: Who with great wifedome and grave eloquence Thus gan to fay—but eare he thus had fayd, With flying fpeede, and feeming great pretence, Came running in, much like a man difmayd, A meffenger with letters, which his meffage fayd.

XXV.

All in the open hall amazed ftood At fuddeinneffe of that unwary fight, And wondred at his breathleffe hafty mood : But he for nought would ftay his paffage right, Till faft before the king he did alight ; Where falling flat great humbleffe he did make, And kift the ground whereon his foot was pight ; Then to his handes that writt he did betake, Which he difclofing, red thus, as the paper fpake ; XXVI.

" To thee, most mighty king of Eden fayre,

- " Her greeting fends in these fad lines addrest
- " The wofull daughter and forfaken heyre
- " Of that great emperour of all the weft;
- " And bids thee be advized for the best,
- " Ere thou thy daughter linck in holy band
- " Of wedlocke to that new unknowen gueft:
- " For he already plighted his right hand
- " Unto another love, and to another land.

To me fad mayd,
He was affyaun
And facred plet
(Falfe erraunt l
Waneffe the b:
Waneffe the b:
Which though
Yet I to them
And them contur

** Therefore fince a
 ** Or falle or trev
 ** Withhold, of
 ** From knitting
 ** From knitting
 ** For weene m;
 ** For trath is fli
 ** And fhall finde
 ** and fhall finde

When be chefe bith
 The todic of the face
 That fell he face
 An resear mule
 An latter of sheme
 Wish door foll a
 Wy life reserved

A stand of the second from
 Shancere on from
 Shancere on from
 A standard from
 A standard from
 A standard from
 A standard from

XXVII.

The first Booke of the

XXVII.

" And facred pledges he both gave, and had, " (False erraunt knight, infamous, and forfwore:) "Witneffe the burning altars, which he fwore, " And guilty heavens of his bold periuty; " Which though he hath polluted off of yore, " Yet I to them for iudgement iuft doe fly, " And them coniure t'avenge this fhamefull iniury. XXVIII. " Therefore fince mine he is, or free or bond, " Or false or trew, or living or else dead, "Withhold, o foverayne prince, your hafty hond " From knitting league with him, I you aread; " Ne weene my right with ftrength adowne to tread, " Through weakeneffe of my widowhed or woe: " For truth is ftrong her rightfull cause to plead, " And shall finde friends, if need requires foe. " So bids thee well to fare, thy neither friend nor foe, XXIX. When he these bitter byting wordes had red, The tydings straunge did him abashed make, That still he fate long time astonished, As in great muse, ne word to creature spake. At last his folemne filence thus he brake, With doubtfull eyes fast fixed on his guest, Redoubted knight, that for myne only fake Thy life and honor late adventureft; Let nought be hid from me, that ought to be express. XXX. What meane these bloody vowes and idle threats, Throwne out from womanish impatient mynd? What bevens, what altars, what entraged heates, (Here heaped up with termes of love unkynd) My conscience cleare with guilty bands would bynd? High God be witneffe, that I guiltleffe ame. But if your felfe, fir knight, ye faulty fynd, Or wrapped be in loves of former dame, With cryme doe not it cover, but disclose the fame.

" To me fad mayd, or rather Willow fad, " He was affyaunced long time before,

Fidesfa.

XXXI. To

Digitized by GOOGLC

Cant. XII.

FARRY QUEENA.

But they him lave

id brood Lefs

The locating fit

I L'EN VOILEAA

At which the b.

in villam in

• • •

• •

ii

XXXI.

To whom the red-croffe knight this answere sent ;	ing as which is I'
My lord, my king, be nought bereat dijmaya,	it drive lla bross.
Till well ye wote by grave intendement,	
What woman, and wherefore, doth me upbrayd	Fresones une
With breach of love and loialty betrayd.	Artacht that ra
It was in my missaps, as bitberward	Who foundate
I lately traveild, that unwares I strayd	As chained and
Out of my way, through perils strauge and hara;	white thy duy?
That day should faile me see I had them all declard.	HOLLOI DETIO OF N

There did I find, or rather I was formed Corrector r Of this falle woman, that Fide hight, Fideffa bight the falfest dame on graund. Most false Duessa, royall richty disht, That easy was t' inveigle weaker fight F Who by her wicked arts and wiely fill Too falle and strong for earthly skill or might Unwares me wrought unto her with will, And to my foe betrayd, when least I feared ill. XXXHL

Then stepped forth the goodly minal mayder to the And on the ground herselfe prostating low, With fober countenance, this to him fays the and O pardon me, my foveraine lord, to form The fecret treasons, which of late I know To have bette wrought by that falls forcerells ? Shee, onely she, it is, that earst did throw This gentle knight into fo great differeffe, the second of the first of the second of That death him did awaite in daily writehednelle XXXIV.

And now it feemes, that the fubarnied hath and with it of This crafty meffenger with letters waite stand in the house of an here To worke new woe and unprovided fast, By breaking of the band betwixt us trugine; Wherein she used bath the practiche pains Of this falle footman, clokt with fimplane fe. Ye shall bim Archimago find, I ghesse, Whome if ye please for to discover plaine, The falles man alive; who tries shall for mo left.

XXXV.

The king was greatly moved at her fpeach; And all with fuddein indignation fraight Bad on that meffenger rude hands to reach. Efffoones the gard, which on his flate did wait, Attacht that faytor false, and bound him strait : Who seeming forely chauffed at his band, As chained beare, whom cruell dogs doe bait, With ydle force did faine them to withstand; And often semblaunce made to scape out of their hand.

XXXVI.

But they him layd full low in dungeon deepe, And bound him hand and foote with yron chains; And with continual watch did warely keepe. Who then would thinke, that by his fubtile trains He could escape fowle death or deadly pains? Thus when that princes wrath was pacifide, He gan renew the late-forbidden bains, And to the knight his daughter dear he tyde

With facred rites and vowes for ever to abyde.

XXXVII.

His owne two hands the holy knotts did knitt, That none but death for ever can divide; His owne two hands, for fuch a turne most fitt, The housling fire did kindle and provide, And holy water thereon sprinckled wide; At which the bushy teade a groome did light, And facred lamp in secret chamber hide, Where it should not be quenched day nor night,

For feare of evil fates, but burnen ever bright. XXXVIII.

Then gan they fprinckle all the posts with wine, And made great feast to folemnize that day: They all perfumde with frankincense divine, And precious odours setcht from far away, That all the house did sweat with great aray: And all the while sweete musicke did apply Her curious skill the warbling notes to play, To drive away the dull melancholy;

The whiles one fung a fong of love and iollity.

XXXIX. During

Digitized by Google

Cant. XII.

FAERY QUEENE.

191

HE

Digitized

XXXIX.

During the which there was an heavenly noife Heard fownd through all the pallace pleafantly.
Like as it had bene many an Angels voice Singing before th' eternall maiefty,
In their trinall triplicities on hye : Yett wift no creature whence that hevenly fweet Proceeded, yet each one felt fecretly Himfelfe thereby refte of his fences meet,
And ravifhed with rare imprefion in his fprite.

XL.

Great ioy was made that day of young and old, And folemne feaft proclaymd throughout the land, That their exceeding merth may not be told : Suffice it heare by fignes to understand The usuall ioyes at knitting of loves band. Thrife happy man the knight himselfe did hold, Possefield of his ladies hart and hand ; And ever, when his eie did her behold,

His heart did feeme to melt in pleafures manifold.

XLI.

Her ioyous prefence and fweet company In full content he there did long enioy; Ne wicked envy, ne vile gealofy, His deare delights were hable to annoy: Yet fwimming in that fea of blisfull ioy, He nought forgott how he whilome had fworne, In cafe he could that monftrous beaft deftroy, Unto his faery queene backe to retourne: The which he fhortly did, and Una left to mourne.

XLII.

Now ftrike your failes, yee iolly mariners, For we be come unto a quiet rode, Where we muft land fome of our paffengers, And light this weary veffell of her lode. Here fhe a while may make her fafe abode, Till fhe repaired have her tackles fpent, And wants fupplide : and then againe abroad On the long voiage whereto fhe is bent : Well may fhe fpeede, and fairely finifh her inter Vol. I.



The fecond BOOKE of the

FAERY QUEENE

CONTAYNING

The Legend of Sir Guyon, or of Temperaunce.

I.



IGHT well I wote, most mighty soveraine, That all this famous antique hiftory Of fome th' aboundance of an ydle braine Will iudged be, and painted forgery, Rather then matter of just memory; Sith none that breatheth living aire doth know

H.

Where is that happy land of faery,

Which I fo much doe vaunt, yet no where flow; But vouch antiquities, which no body can know.

But let that man with better fence advize, That of the world least part to us is red; And daily how through hardy enterprize Many great regions are difcovered, Which to late age were never mentioned. Who ever heard of th' indian Peru? Or who in venturous veffell meafured The Amazons huge river, now found trew? Or fruitfullest Virginia who did ever vew?



Digitized by **G**

FAERY QUEENE.

III.

Yet all these were, when no man did them know, Yet have from wiseft ages hidden beene; And later times thinges more unknowne shall show. Why then should withese man so much misseene, That nothing is, but that which he hath seene? What if within the moones fayre shining spheare, What if in every other starre unseene, Of other worldes he happily should heare? He wonder would much more; yet such to some appeare.

IV.

Of faery lond yet if he more inquyre, By certein fignes, here fett in fondrie place, He may it fynd; ne let him then admyre, But yield his fence to bee too blunt and bace, That no'te without an hound fine footing trace. And thou, o fayreft princeffe under fky, In this fayre mirrhour maift behold thy face, And thine owne realmes in lond of faery, And in this antique ymage thy great aunceftry.

V.

The which o pardon me thus to enfold In covert vele, and wrap in fhadowes light, That feeble eyes your glory may behold, Which ells could not endure those beames bright, But would bee dazled with exceeding light. O pardon, and vouchfafe with patient eare The brave adventures of this faery knight, The good fir Guyon, gratiously to heare; In whom great rule of temp'raunce goodly doth appeare.

CANTO I.

Guyon, by Archimage abusd, The red-crosse knight awaytes; Fyndes Mordant and Amavia slaine With pleasures poisoned baytes.

I.

T HAT conning architect of cancred guyle, Whom princes late difpleafure left in bands For falfed letters and fuborned wyle, Soone as the red-croffe knight he understands To beene departed out of Eden landes, To ferve againe his foveraine elfin queene, His artes he moves, and out of caytives handes Himselfe he frees by fecret meanes unseene; His shackles emptie lefte, himselfe escaped cleene:

IL

And forth he fares full of malicious mynd To worken mifchiefe and avenging woe, Whereever he that godly knight may fynd, His onely hart-fore and his onely foe; Sith Una now he algates must forgoe, Whom his victorious handes did earst restore To native crowne and kingdom late ygoe;

Where the enjoyes ture peace for evermore, As wether-beaten thip arryv'd on happie thore.

Ш.

Him therefore now the object of his fpight
And deadly feude he makes: him to offend
By forged treafon or by open fight
He feekes, of all his drifte the aymed end:
Thereto his fubtile engins he does bend,
His practick witt and his fayre-fyled tonge,
With thousand other fleightes; for well he kend
His credit now in doubtfull ballaunce hong:
For hardly could bee hurt, who was already stong.

IV. Sull



FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. 1.

IV.

Still as he went, he craftie stales did lay, With cunning traynes him to entrap unwares, And privy fpyals plaft in all his way, To weete what course he takes, and how he fares; To ketch him at a vauntage in his fnares. But now fo wife and wary was the knight By tryall of his former harmes and cares, That he descryde, and shonned still his slight : The fifh that once was caught new bayt wil hardly byte. Nath'leffe th' enchaunter would not fpare his payne, In hope to win occasion to his will; Which when he long awaited had in vayne, He chaungd his mynd from one to other ill: For to all good he enimy was still. Upon the way him fortuned to meete, Fayre marching underneath a fhady hill,

A goodly knight, all armd in harnesse meete, That from his head no place appeared to his feete.

VI.

His carriage was full comely and upright, His countenance demure and temperate; But yett fo fterne and terrible in fight, That cheard his friendes, and did his foes amate : He was an elfin borne of noble ftate, And mickle worfhip in his native land; Well could he tourney, and in lifts debate, And knighthood tooke of good fir Huons hand, When with king Oberon he came to fary land.

VII.

Him als accompanyd upon the way A comely palmer, clad in black attyre, Of rypeft yeares, and heares all hoarie gray, That with a ftaffe his feeble fteps did ftire, Leaft his long way his aged limbes fhould tire: And if by lookes one may the mind aread, He feemd to be a fage and fober fyre, And ever with flow pace the knight did lead, Who taught his trampling fteed with equal fteps to tread.

VIII. Such

Digitized by

165

VIII.

Such whenas Archimago them did view, He weened well to worke fome uncouth wyle: Eftfoones untwifting his deceiptfull clew, He gan to weave a web of wicked guyle, And with faire countenance and flattring ftyle To them approching, thus the knight befpake, Fayre fonne of Mars, that feeke with warlike fpoyle, And great atchiev ments, great yourfelfe to make, Vouchfafe to ftay your fleed for humble mifers fake.

İХ

He ftayd his fteed for humble mifers fake, And badd tell on the tenor of his playnt: Who feigning then in every limb to quake Through inward feare, and feeming pale and faynt, With piteous mone his percing fpeach gan paynt; Deare lady, how shall I declare thy cace, Whom late I left in languorous constraynt? Would God thyselfe now present were in place, To tell this ruefull tale; thy fight could win thee grace t

Χ.

Or rather would, (o would it fo had chaunft!) That you, most noble sir, had prefent beene When that lewd rybauld, with vyle lust advaunst, Laid first his filthie hands on virgin cleene, To spoyle her dainty corps so faire and sheene, As on the earth, great mother of us all, With living eye more fayre was never seene Of chastity and honour virginall: Witnes ye heavens, whom she in vaine to belp did call.

Xİ.

How may it be, fayd then the knight halfe wroth, That knight fould knighthood ever fo have fhent? None but that faw, quoth he, would weene for troth, How fhamefully that mayd he did torment: Her loofer golden lockes he rudely rent, And drew her on the ground, and his fharpe fword Against her fnowy brest he fiercely bent, And threatned death with many a bloodie word; Tonge bates to tell the rest that eye to fee abbord.

XII. Therewith

Digitized by GOOS

XII.

Therewith amoved from his fober mood, And lives be yet, faid he, that wrought this ast, And doen the beavens afford him vitall food? He lives, quoth he, and boasseth of the fast, Ne yet hath any knight his courage crackt. Where may that treachour then, fayd he, be found, Or by what meanes may I his footing trast? That shall I shew, fayd he, as fure as bound The stricken deare doth chaleng by the bleeding wound.

XIJ.

He ftayd not lenger talke, but with fierce yre And zealous hafte away is quickly gone To feeke that knight, where him that crafty fquyre Supposd to be. they do arrive anone Where fate a gentle lady all alone, With garments rent, and heare difcheveled, Wringing her handes, and making piteous mone : Her fwollen eyes were much disfigured,

And her faire face with teares was fowly blubbered.

XIV.

The knight approching nigh thus to her faid, Faire lady, through fowle forrow ill bedight, Great pitty is to fee you thus difmayd, And marre the bloffom of your beauty bright: Forthy appeafe your griefe and heavy plight, And tell the caufe of your conceived payne: For if he live, that hath you doen defpight, He shall you doe dew recompence agayne, Or els his wrong with greater puisfance maintaine.

XV.

Which when she heard, as in despightfull wife, She wilfully her forrow did augment, And offred hope of comfort did despise: Her golden lockes most cruelly she rent, And scratcht her face with ghastly dreriment; Ne would she speake, ne see, ne yet be seen, But hid her visage, and her head downe bent, Either for grievous shame, or for great teene,

As if her hart with forrow had transfixed beene

168

XVI.

Till her that squyre bespake, Madame, my liefe, For Gods deare love be not fo wilfull bent, But doe vouch afe now to receive reliefe, The which good fortune doth to you prefent. For what bootes it to weepe and to wayment? When ill is chaunst, but doth the ill increase, And the weake minde with double woe torment. When the her fquyre heard fpeake, the gan appeals Her voluntarie paine, and feele fome fecret eafe. XVII. Eftsoone she said, Ab gentle trustie squyre, What comfort can I wofull wretch conceave? Or why (hould ever I benceforth defyre To fee faire beavens face, and life not leave, Sith that false traytour did my bonour reave? Falle traytour certes, faide the factic knight, I read the man, that ever would deceave A gentle lady, or ber wrong through might : Death were too litle paine for fuch a fowle despight. XVIII. But now, fayre lady, comfort to you make, And reade who hath ye wrought this shamefull plight; That short revenge the man may overtake, Wherefo be be, and foone upon him light. Certes, faide the, I wate not how he hight, But under him a gray steede he did wield, Whofe fides with dapled circles weren dight; Upright he rode, and in his filver shield He bore a bloodie croffe, that quartred all the field. XIX. Now by my bead, faide Guyon, much I mufe, How that fame knight should doe to fousle amis, Or ever gentle damzell fo abuse : For may I boldly fay, be furely is A right good knight, and trew of word ywis: I present was, and can it witnesse well, When armes he swore, and streight did enterpris Th' adventure of the errant damozell, In which he hath great glory wonne, as I heare tell.

XX. Natbleffe

Digitized by

Cant. 1.

FAERY QUEENE.

XX.

Nathleffe be shortly shall againe be tryde, And fairely quit bim of th' imputed blame; Els be ye sure be dearely shall abyde, Or make you good amendment for the same: All wrongs have mendes, but no amendes of shame. Now therefore, lady, rise out of your paine, And see the salving of your blotted name.

Full loth the feemd thereto, but yet did faine; For the was inly glad her purpose to to gaine.

XXI.

Her purpose was not such as such as such as such as such as such as such as such as such as such as such as such as a such as such as the such as such as a such as su

XXII.

Her late forlorne and naked he had found, Where fhe did wander in wafte wilderneffe, Lurking in rockes and caves far under ground, And with greene moffe cov'ring her nakedneffe, To hide her fhame and loathly filthineffe, Sith her prince Arthur of proud ornaments And borrowd beauty fpoyld. her natheleffe Th' enchaunter finding fit for his intents Did thus reveft, and deckt with dew habiliments.

XXIII.

For all he did was to deceive good knights, And draw them from purfuit of praife and fame, To flug in flouth and fenfuall delights, And end their daies with irrenowmed fhame. And now exceeding griefe him overcame, To fee the red-croffe thus advaunced hye; Therefore this craftie engine he did frame, Against his praife to ftirre up enmitye Of fuch, as vertues like mote unto him allye. Voh. I. Z 169

XXIV

Se

Digitized by

XXIV.

So now he Guyon guydes an uncouth way, Through woods and mountaines, till they came at laft Into a pleafant dale, that lowly lay Betwixt two hils, whofe high heads overplaft The valley did with coole thade overcaft; Through midft thereof a little river rold, By which there fate a knight with helme unlafte, Himfelfe refrefhing with the liquid cold, After his travell long and labours manifold.

XXV.

Lo yonder be, cryde Archimage alowd, That wrought the shamefull fast which I did shew; And now he doth himselfe in secret shrowd, To shy the vengeaunce for his outrage dew; But vaine: for ye shall dearely do him rew; So God ye speed, and send you good successfe, Which we far off will here abide to vew. So they him left inflam'd with wrathfulnesse,

That ftreight against that knight his speare he did addrasse.

XXVI.

Who feeing him from far fo fierce to pricke, His warlike armes about him gan embrace, And in the reft his ready speare did sticke; Tho whenas still he saw him towards pace, He gan rencounter him in equal race.

They bene ymett, both ready to affrap,
 When fuddeinly that warriour gan abace
 His threatned speare, as if some new missing
 Had him betide, or hidden danger did entrap;

XXVII.

And cryde, Mercie, fir knight, and mersie, Lard, For mine offence and heedeleffe bardiment, That had almost committed crime abbord, And with reprochfull shame mine honour shout, Whiles cursed steele against that hadge I hent, The facred hadge of my Redeemers death, Which on your shield is set for ornament. But his fierce foe his steed could stay uneath, Who prickt with courage kene did ernell handl heesth.

XXVIII. But

Digitized by GOOG

FAERY QUEENE.

171

XXVIII.

But when he heard him speake, streight way he knew His errour; and, himselfe inclyning, sayd, Ab deare fir Guyon, well becommeth you, But me behoveth rather to upbrayd, Whose hasty hand so far from reason strayd, That almost it did haynous violence On that fayre ymage of that beavenly mayd, That decks and armes your shield with faire defence: Your court's fie takes on you anothers dew offence.

XXIX.

So beene they both atone, and doen upreare Their bevers bright each other for to greet; Goodly comportaunce each to other beare, And entertaine themfelves with court'fies meet. Then faide the red-croffe knight, Now mote I weet, Sir Guyon, why with fo fierce faliaunce, And fell intent, ye did at earft me meet; For fith I know your goodly gouvernaunce,

Great caufe, I weene, you guided, or fome uncouth chaunce.

XXX.

Certes, faid he, well mote I fhame to tell The fond encheafon that me bether led. A falfe infamous faitour late befell Me for to meet, that feemed ill befted, And playnd of grievous outrage, which he red A knight had wrought against a lady gent; Which to avenge, he to this place me led, Where you he made the marke of his intent, And now is fled: foule shame him follows wher he went. XXXI.

So can he turne his earneft unto game, Through goodly handling and wife temperaunce. By this his aged guide in prefence came, Who foone as on that knight his eye did glaunce, Eftfoones of him had perfect cognizaunce, Sith him in faery court he late avizd; And faid, Fayre fonne, God give you happy chaunce, And that deare croffe uppon your shield devized, Where with above all knights ye goadly feene aguized. Z 2

XXXII. IOP

The second Booke of the

XXXII.

Ioy may you have and everlafting fame, Of late most bard atchiev'ment by you donne, For which enrolled is your glorious name In heavenly regesters above the funne, Where you a faint with faints your feat have wonne: But wretched we, where ye have left your marke, Most now anew begin like race to ronne. God guide thee, Guyon, well to end thy warke, And to the wished haven bring thy weary barke.

XXXIII.

Palmer, him answered the red-crosse knight, His be the praise, that this atchiev'ment wrought Who made my hand the organ of his might; More than goodwill to me attribute nought: For all I did, I did but as I ought. But you, faire fir, whose pageant next ensews, Well mote yee thee, as well can wish your thought, That home ye may report thrise happy news; For well ye worthy bene for worth and gentle thewes. XXXIV.

So courteous conge both did give and take, With right hands plighted, pledges of good will. Then Guyon forward gan his voyage make With his blacke palmer, that him guided ftill: Still he him guided over dale and hill, And with his fteedy ftaffe did point his way; His race with reason, and with words his will, From fowle intemperaunce he ofte did ftay, And fuffred not in wrath his hafty fteps to ftray.

XXXV.

In this faire wize they traveild long yfere, Through many hard affayes which did betide; Of which he honour ftill away did beare, And fored his glory through all countryes wide. At laft as chaunft them by a foreft fide To paffe, for fuccour from the fcorching ray, They heard a ruefull voice, that dearnly cride With percing fhriekes and many a dolefull lay; Which to attend awhile their forward fteps they ftay.

XXXVI. But

Digitized by GOOS

XXXVI.

But if that careleffe bevens, quoth the, defpife The doome of iuft revenge, and take delight To fee fad pageaunts of mens miferies, As bownd by them to live in lives defpight; Yet can they not warne death from wretched wight. Come then, come foone, come, fweeteft death, to me, And take away this long lent loathed light: Sharpe be thy wounds, but fweete the medicines be, That long captived foules from weary thraldome free. XXXVII.

But thou, fweete babe, whom frowning froward fate Hath made sad witnesse of thy fathers fall, Sith heven thee deignes to hold in living state, Long maiss thou live, and better thrive withall, Then to thy lucklesse parents did befall: Live thou, and to thy mother dead attess, That cleare she dide from blemish criminall; Thy litle bands embrewd in bleeding bress Loe I for pledges leave. So give me leave to rest.

XXXVIII. With that a deadly fhrieke fhe forth did throw,

That through the wood re-echoed againe; And after gave a grone fo deepe and low, That feemd her tender heart was rent in twaine, Or thrild with point of thorough-piercing paine : As gentle hynd, whofe fides with cruell fteele Through launched, forth her bleeding life does raine, Whiles the fad pang approching fhee does feele, Braies out her lateft breath, and up her eies doth feele.

XXXIX.

Which when that warriour heard, difmounting straict From his tall steed, he rusht into the thick, And soone arrived where that sad pourtraict Of death and dolour lay, halfe dead, halfe quick; In whose white alabaster brest did stick A cruell knife, that made a griesly wownd, From which forth gusht a stream of gore-blood thick, That all her goodly garments staind arownd,

And into a deepe fanguine dide the graffy grownd.

Pitifull

XL.

Pitifull spectacle of deadly smart, Beside a bubling sountaine low she lay, Which she increased with her bleeding hart, And the cleane waves with purple gore did ray; Als in her lap a lovely babe did play His cruell sport in stead of sorrow dew; For in her streaming blood he did embay His litle hands and tender ioints embrew: Pitifull spectacle, as ever eie did vew.

XLI.

Befides them both upon the foiled gras The dead corfe of an armed knight was fored, Whofe armour all with blood befprincled was; His ruddy lips did fmyle, and rofy red Did paint his chearefull cheekes, yett being ded; Seemd to have beene a goodly perfonage, Now in his fresheft flowre of luftyhed,

Fitt to inflame faire lady with loves rage; But that fiers fate did crop the bloffome of his age.

XLH.

Whom when the good fir Guyon did behold, His hart gan wexe as ftarke as marble ftone, And his fresh blood did frieze with fearefull cold, That all his fences seemd berefte attone: At last his mighty ghost gan deepe to grone, As lion, grudging in his great disdaine, Mournes inwardly, and makes to himselfe mone; Til ruth and fraile affection did constraine His stout courage to stoupe, and shew his inward paine.

XLIII.

Out of her gored wound the cruell steel He lightly fnatcht, and did the floodgate stop With his faire garment: then gan fostly feel Her seeble pulse, to prove if any drop Of living blood yet in her veynes did hop: Which when he selt to move he hoped faire To call backe life to her forsaken shop; So well he did her deadly wounds repaire, That at the last shee gan to breath out living aire.

XLIV. Which

Digitized by GOOGLE

FARRY QUEENE.

XLIV.

Which he perceiving greatly gan reioice, And goodly counfell (that for wounded hart Is meeteft med'cine) tempred with fweete voice; Ay me, deare lady, which the ymage art Of ruefull pitty and impatient fmart, What direfull chaunce armd with avenging fate, Or curfed hand hath plaid this cruell part, Thus fowle to haften your untimely date? Speake, o dear lady, fpeake : help never comes too late.

XLV.

Therewith her dim eie-lids fhe up gan reare, On which the drery death did fitt, as fad As lump of lead, and made darke clouds appeare : But when as him, all in bright armour clad, Before her ftanding fhe efpied had, As one out of a deadly dreame affright, She weakely ftarted, yet fhe nothing drad : Streight downe againe herfelfe in great defpight She groveling threw to ground, as hating life and light.

XLVI.

The gentle knight her foone with carefull paine Uplifted light, and foftly did uphold : Thrife he her reard, and thrife fhe funck againe, Till he his armes about her fides gan fold, And to her faid, Yet if the flony cold Have not all feized on your frozen bart, Let one word fall that may your grief unfold, And tell the fecrete of your mortall fmart : He oft finds prefent belpe who does his griefe impart. XLVII.

Then caffing up a deadly looke, full low She figh't from bottome of her wounded breft; And after many bitter throbs did throw, With lips full pale and foltring tong oppreft, These words she breathed forth from riven cheft; Leave, ab leave off, whatever wight thou bee, To lett a weary wretch from her dew roft, And trouble dying foules tranquilitee: Take not sway now got, which more would give to me.

XLVIII. AB

Digitized by GOOGLE

XLVIII.

To binder soule from ber defired reft, Or bold fad life in long captivitee : For all I feeke is but to bave redreft The bitter pangs, that doth your heart infeft. Tell then, o lady, tell what fatall priefe Hath with fo huge misfortune you opprest: That I may caft to compas your reliefe, Or die with you in forrow, and partake your griefe. XLIX. With feeble hands then ftretched forth on hye, As heven accufing guilty of her death, And with dry drops congealed in her eye, In these fad wordes she spent her utmost breath ; Heare then, o man, the forrowes that uneath My tong can tell, fo far all fence they pas : Loe this dead corpfe, that lies here underneath, The gentlest knight, that ever on greene gras Gay fleed with spurs did pricke, the good fir Mordant was. Was, (ay the while, that he is not fo now !) My lord, my love, my deare lord, my deare love, So long as hevens iust with equall brow Vouchsafed to behold us from above : One day when him high corage did emmove, (As wont ye knightes to feeke adventures wilde) He pricked forth his puissant force to prove, Me then he left enwombed of this childe, This luckles childe, whom thus ye fee with blood defild. Him fortuned (bard fortune, ye may gbeffe) To come, where vile Acrafia does wonne; Acrafia, a false enchaunteresse, That many errant knightes hath foule fordonne : Within a wandring island, that doth ronne And firay in perilous gulfe, her dwelling is: Fayre fir, if ever there ye travell, shonne The curfed land where many wond amis, And know it by the name; it hight the bowere of blis.

Ab far be it, faid he, deare dame, fro mee,

LII. Her

Digitized by GOOg

Cant. r.

FAERY QUEENE.

LII.

Her blis is all in pleasure and delight, Wherewith she makes her lovers dronken mad; And then with words and weedes of wondrous might, On them (he workes her will to uses bad: My liefest lord she thus beguiled had; For he was flesh: (all flesh doth frayltie breed) Whom when I heard to heene fo ill heftad, (Weake wretch) I wrapt myselfe in palmers weed, And caft to feek him forth through danger and great dreed.

ĿШ.

Now had fayre Cynthia by even tournes Full-measured three quarters of her yeare, And thrife three tymes had fild her crooked hornes, Whenas my wombe her burdein would forbeare, And bad me call Lucina to me neare. Lucina came : a manchild forth I brought ; The woods, the nymphes, my bowres, my midwives weare, shows is good with Hard belp at need. fo deare thee, babe, I bought; Yet nought too dear I deemd, while fo my deare I fought. LIV.

Him fo I fought, and fo at laft I fownd, Where him that witch had thralled to her will, In chaines of luft and lewde defyres ybownd, And so transformed from bis former skill, That me be knew not, netber bis owne ill; Till through wife handling and faire governaunce, I bim recured to a better will, Purged from drugs of fowle intemperaunce: Then meanes I gan devise for his deliverance.

LV.

Which when the vile enchaunteresse perceiv'd, How that my lord from ber I would reprive, With cup thus charmed him parting she deceived; " Sad verse, give death to him that death does give, " And loffe of love to ber that loves to live, " So foone as Bacchus with the nymphe does lincke. So parted we, and on our iourney drive, Till coming to this well, he stoupt to drincke : The charme fulfild, dead juddeinly be downe did fine with Vol. I. Aa

Which aben I wratches But breaking off the And flyding foft, as And ended all her v That feeing, good From teares abilayn And from fo heavie Acculing fortune an Which plonged had f

Then turning to his p And makes it fervous And with bold furie Mi foren in mich flic

But temperannee, faid. But fith this word the Of anguilb, rather Reference her caufe to And 12 the means rate

But after death the Ten best healt bee t Sech volut wants, and Jo gut fame Which tim bad . 202)

LVI.

Which when I wretch—not one word more the fayd, But breaking off the end for want of breath, And flyding foft, as downe to fleepe her layd, And ended all her woe in quiet death. That feeing, good fir Guyon could uneath From teares abstayne; for griefe his hart did grate, And from fo heavie fight his head did wreath, Accufing fortune and too cruell fate, Which plonged had faire lady in fo wretched ftate.

LVII.

Then turning to his palmer faid, Old fyre, Bebold the ymage of mortalitie, And feeble nature cloth'd with fiefbly tyre, When raging passion with fierce tyranny Robs reason of her dew regaletie, And makes it servaunt to her bases to the form to The strong it weakens with instrmitie, And with bold furie armes the weakes that;

The strong through pleasure formest failes, the weaks through furne.

LVIII.

But temperaunce, faid he, with golden squire Betwixt them both can measure out a meane, Nether to melt in pleasures whott define, Nor frye in hartless griefe and doleful teme: Thrise happy man, who fares them both atwene. But sith this wretched woman overcome Of anguish, rather then of crime, hath hene, Reserve her cause to her eternall doome, And in the meane wouchsafe her honorable toomhe.

LIX.

Palmer, quoth he, death is an equal doome. To good and bad, the common inne of refl'; But after death the tryall is to some, When heft shall bee to them that lived heft: But both alike, when death hath lath fippensh, Religious reverence doth burical teene, Which whoso wants, wants so much of his reflet. For all so greet shame after death I weene. As felfe to dyen had, unburied had to beene.

LX. So



FAERY QUEENE

LX.

So both agree their bodies to engrave; The great earthes wombe they open to the fky, And with fad cyprefie feemely it embrave; Then covering with a clod their clofed eye, They lay therein those corfes tenderly, And bid them fleepe in everlasting peace. But ere they did their utmost obsequy, Sir Guyon more affection to increace, Bynempt a facred vow, which none should ay releace. LXI.

The dead knights foord out of his fheath he drew, With which he cutt a lock of all their heare, Which medling with their blood and earth he threw Into the grave, and gan devoutly fweare; Such and fuch evil God on Guyon reare, And worfe and worfe, young orphane, be thy payne, If I or thou dew vengeaunce doe forbeare, Till guiltie blood ber guerdon doe obtayne.

So shedding many teares they closd the earth agayne.

Aa 2

CANTO

Digitized by $\Box \Theta$

CANTO II.

Babes bloody bandes may not be clensd. The face of golden Meane: Her fifters, two Extremities, Strive ber to banish cleane.

I.

THUS when fir Guyon with his faithful guyde Had with dew rites and dolorous lament The end of their fad tragedie uptyde, The litle babe up in his armes he hent; Who with fweet pleafaunce and bold blandifhment Gan fmyle on them, that rather ought to weepe, As careleffe of his woe, or innocent Of that was doen; that ruth emperced deepe In that knightes hart, and wordes with bitter teares did fteepe;

II.

Ab luckleffe babe, borne under cruell starre, And in dead parents balefull ashes bred, Full little weeness the work forrowes are Left thee for porcion of thy livelyhed; Poore orphane, in the wide world scattered, As budding braunch rent from the native tree, And throwen forth, till it be withered : Such is the state of men; thus enter we Into this life with woe, and end with miseree.

III.

Then foft himfelfe inclyning on his knee Downe to that well, did in the water weene (So love does loath difdainefull nicitee) His guiltie handes from bloody gore to cleene: He washt them oft and oft, yet nought they beene For all his washing cleaner : still he strove, Yet still the little hands were bloody seene;

The which him into great amaz'ment drove, And into diverfe doubt his wavering wonder clove.

IV. He

Digitized by **GO**

180

Cant. II.

IV.

He wift not whether blott of fowle offence Might not be purgd with water nor with bath; Or that high God, in lieu of innocence, Imprinted had that token of his wrath, To fhew how fore blood-guiltineffe he hat'th; Or that the charme and weneme, which they dronck, Their blood with fecret filth infected hath, Being diffused through the fenceless tronck, That through the great contagion direful deadly ftonck.

Whom thus at gaze the palmer gan to bord With goodly reafon, and thus fayre befpake, Te bene right hard amated, gratious lord, And of your ignorance great merveill make, Whiles caufe not well conceived ye mistake. But know, that fecret vertues are infusd In every fountaine and in everie lake, Which who bath skill them rightly to have chusd, To proofe of passing wonders bath full often usd:

VI.

V.

Of those some were so from their source indewd By great dame Nature, from whose fruitfull pap Their wel-heads spring, and are with moisture deawd; Which feeds each living plant with liquid sap, And filles with slowres fayre Floraes painted lap: But other some by guiste of later grace, Or by good prayers, or by other hap, Had vertue pourd into their waters bace, 'And thenceforth were renowmd, and sought from place to place.

VII.

Such is this well wrought by occasion straunge, Which to her nymph befell. upon a day, As she the woodes with how and shaftes did raunge, The hartlesse by and roebucke to dismay, Dan Faunus chaunst to meet her by the way, And kindling fire at her faire-burning eye, Instamed was to follow beauties chace, And chaced her, that fast from him did fly; As bynd from her, so she fled from her enimy.

Digitized by

VIII

At laft when fayling breath began to faint, And faw no meanes to scape, of shame affrayd, She set her downe to weepe for fore constraint, And to Diana calling lowd for ayde, Her deare befought to let her die a mayd; The goddesse befought to let her die a mayd; The goddesse befought to let her die a mayd; Welling out streames of teares, and quite dismayd. With stony feare of that rude rustick mate, Transformd her to a stone from stedfully virgins state.

IX.

XI.

Lo now file is that flone; from whofd-two beads, As from two weeping eyes, frefs fineames de flom, Yet colde through feare and old conceived dreads; And yet the flone her femblance feemes to flow, Shapt like a maide, that fuch ye may her know; And yet her vertues in her water byde. For it is chafte and pure as pureft fnow, Ne lets her waves with any filth he dyde; But ever, like herfelfe, unftayned bath beene tryde;

From thence it comes, that this babes bloody hands May not be clensd with water of this well: Ne certes, fir, strive you it to withstand, But let them still be bloody, as befell, That they his mothers innocence may tell, As she bequeathd in her last testament; That as a sacred symbole it may dwell In her sonnes stell, to mind revengement; And be for all chaste dames an endless moniment;

He hearkned to his reason; and the childe. Uptaking, to the palmer gave to beare; But his fad fathers armes with blood defilde. (An heavie load) himselfe did lightly reare; And turning to that place, in which whyleare He left his loftie steed with golden sell, And goodly gorgeous barbes, him found not theare: By other accident, that earst befell, He is convaide; but how or where, here fits not tell.

182

XII: Which

Digitized by J(

FAERY QUEENE.

183

XII.

Which when fir Guyon faw, all were he wroth,
Yet algates mote he foft himfelfe appeale,
And fairely fare on foot, however loth:
His double burden did him fore difeafe.
So long they traveiled with litle eafe,
Till that at laft they to a faftle came,
Built on a rocke adioyning to the feas:
It was an auncient worke of antique fame,
And wondrous ftrong by nature and by fkilfull frame.

XIII.

Therein three fifters dwelt of fundry fort, The children of one fyre by mothers three; Who dying whylome did divide this fort To them by equall fhares in equall fee: But ftryfull mind and diverfe qualitee Drew them in partes, and each made others foe: Still did they ftrive and daily difagree; The eldeft did againft the youngeft goe, And both againft the middeft meant to worken woe.

ΧÌV.

Where when the knight arriv'd, he was right well Receiv'd, as knight of fo much worth became, Of fecond fifter, who did far excell The other two; Medina was her name, A fober fad and comely courteous dame: Who rich arayd, and yet in modeft guize, In goodly garments, that her well became, Fayre marching forth in honorable wize, Him at the threfhold mett and well did enterprize.

ΧŶ.

She led him up into a goodly bowre, And comely courted with meet modeflie; Ne in her speach, ne in her haviour, Was lightnesse feene or looser vanitie, But gratious womanhood and gravitie, Above the reason of her youthly yeares: Her golden lockes she roundly did uptye In breaded tramels, that no looser heares Did out of order stray about her daintie eares. Widel find her te bereisely to entre Wewes hereof a Wino all ous ar No surve gates They mere the Archite series the Visit famous fit

Me fort mide los Wae highe de l Yet not fa erod Wett -Bere strom More hig -A l gefort - d

Prevention 1 - de - 1 1 - de

XVI. Whileft

XVI.

Whileft fhe her felfe thus bufily did frame Seemely to entertaine her new-come gueft, Newes hereof to her other fifters came, Who all this while were at their wanton reft, Accourting each her frend with lavish fest : They were two knights of perelesse puissance And famous far abroad for warlike geft, Which to these ladies love did countenaunce,

And to his mistreffe each himfelfe strove to advaunce.

XVII.

He that made love unto the eldeft dame, Was hight fir Huddibras, an hardy man; Yet not fo good of deedes as great of name, Which he by many rafh adventures wan,

Since errant armes to few he first began. More huge in strength then wife in workes he was, And reason with soole-hardize over-ran; Sterne melancholy did his courage pas;

And was, for terrour more, all armd in shyning bras.

XVIII.

But he that lov'd the youngeft was Sansloy, He that faire Una late fowle outraged, The most unruly and the boldest boy That ever warlike weapons menaged, And all to lawlesse lust encouraged, Through strong opinion of his matchlesse might; Ne ought he car'd whom he endamaged

By tortious wrong, or whom bereav'd of right; He now this ladies champion chose for love to fight.

XIX.

These two gay knights, vowd to so diverse loves, Each other does envy with deadly hate, And daily warre against his soeman moves, In hope to win more favour with his mate, And th' others pleasing service to abate, To magnifie his owne. but when they heard How in that place straunge knight arrived late, Both knights and ladies forth right angry far'd, And fercely unto battell sterne themselves prepar'd.

XX. But

Digitized by

FAERY QUEENE.

XX.

But ere they could proceede unto the place Where he abode, themfelves at difcord fell, And cruell combat ioynd in middle fpace : With horrible affault and fury fell They heapt huge ftrokes, the fcorned life to quell ; That all on uprore from ther fettled feat The houfe was raysd, and all that in did dwell ; Seemd that lowde thunder with amazement great Did rend the ratling fkyes with flames of fouldring heat.

XXI.

The noyfe thereof cald forth that ftraunger knight, To weet what dreadfull thing was there in hond; Where whenas two brave knightes in bloody fight With deadly rancour he enraunged fond, His fun-broad fhield about his wreft he bond, And fhyning blade unfheathd, with which he ran Unto that ftead, their ftrife to underftond; And at his firft arrivall them began With goodly meanes to pacifie, well as he can.

XXII.

But they him fpying, both with greedy forfe Attonce upon him ran, and him befet With strokes of mortall steele without remorfe, And on his shield like yron sledges bet. As when a beare and tygre, being met In cruell fight on Lybicke ocean wide, Espye a traveiler with set surface.

Whom they in equall pray hope to divide, They ftint their strife and him assayle on everie side.

XXIII.

But he, not like a weary traveilere,

Their fharp affault right boldly did rebut, And fuffred not their blowes to byte him nere, But with redoubled buffes them backe did put: Whofe grieved mindes, which choler did englut, Againft themfelves turning their wrathfull fpight, Gan with new rage their fhieldes to hew and cut. But ftill when Guyon came to part their fight, With heavie load on him they frefhly gan to fmight.

VOL. I.

Вb

XXIV. As

185

Digitized by Google

XXIV.

As a tall ship toffed in troublous seas, Whom raging windes, threatning to make the pray Of the rough rockes, doe diverfly difeafe, -Meetes two contrarie billowes by the way, That her on either fide doe fore affay, And boaft to fwallow her in greedy grave; Shee fcorning both their fpights does make wide way, And with her breft breaking the fomy wave Does ride on both their backs, and faire herfelf doth fave : XXV. So boldly he him beares, and rusheth forth Betweene them both, by conduct of his blade. Wondrous great proweffe and heroick worth He shewd that day, and rare ensample made, When two fo mighty warriours he difmade: Attonce he wards and strikes, he takes and paies, Now forst to yield, now forcing to invade, Before, behind, and round about him laies : So double was his paines, fo double be his praife. XXVI. Straunge fort of fight, three valiaunt knights to fee Three combates ioine in one, and to darraine A triple warre with triple enmittee, All for their ladies froward love to gaine, Which gotten was but hate. fo love does raine In ftoutest minds, and maketh monstrous warre; He maketh warre, he maketh peace againe, And yet his peace is but continual iarre. O milerable men, that to him fubiect arre ! XXVII. Whilft thus they mingled were in furious armes,

The faire Medina with her treffes torne, And naked breft, in pitty of their harmes, Emongst them ran, and falling them beforne Befought them by the womb which them had born, And by the loves which were to them most deare, And by the knighthood which they fure had fworn, Their deadly cruell difcord to forbeare,

And to her iust conditions of faire peace to heare.

XXVIII. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. II.

FAERY QUEENE.

.

Falle BUCKSI of

187

WAII - Her

XXVIII.

But her two other fifters standing by Her lowd gainsaid, and both their champions bad Pursew the end of their strong enmity, As ever of their loves they would be glad Yet she with pitthy words and counsell sad Still strove their stubborne rages to revoke : That at the last suppressing fury mad They gan abstaine from dint of direfull stroke, And hearken to the sober speaches which she speake,

XXIX.

Ab, puilfaunt lords, what curfed evill fpright, Or fell Erinnys, in your noble harts Her hellifh brond hath kindled with defpight, And flird you up to worke your wilfull fmarts? Is this the ioy of armes? be thefe the parts Of glorious knighthood, after blood to thruft, And not regard dew right and iuft defarts? Vaine is the vaunt, and victory uniuft, That more to mighty hands then rightful caufe doth truft. XXX.

And were there rightfull caufe of difference, Yet were not better fayre it to accord, Then with blood-guiltineffe to heape offence, And mortal vengeaunce ioyne to crime abbord? O fly from wrath, fly, o my liefeft lord : Sad be the fights, and bitter fruites of warre, And thoufand furies wait on wrathfull fword : Ne ought the praife of proweffe more doth marre, Then fowle revenging rage and bafe contentious iarre.

XXXI.

But lovely concord and most facred peace Doth nourish vertue and fast friendship breeds; Weake she makes strong, and strong thing does increace, Till it the pitch of highest praise exceeds: Brave be her warres, and honorable deeds, By which she triumphes over yre and pride, And winnes an olive girlond for her meeds. Be therefore, o my deare lords, pacifide, And this misseming discord meekely lay asside. B b 2

XXXII.

Her gracious words their rancour did appall, And funcke fo deepe into their boyling brefts, That downe they lett their cruell weapons fall, And lowly did abafe their lofty crefts To her faire prefence and difcrete behefts. Then fhe began a treaty to procure, And ftablifh termes betwixt both their requefts, That as a law for ever fhould endure;

Which to observe in word of knights they did assure.

XXXIII.

Which to confirme, and fast to bind their league,
After their weary fweat and bloody toile,
She them befought, during their quiet treague,
Into her lodging to repaire a while,
To rest themselves, and grace to reconcile.
They soone confent: so forth with her they fare,
Where they are well received, and made to spoile
Themselves of soiled armes, and to prepare
Their minds to pleasure, and their mouths to dainty fare.

XXXIV.

And those two froward fisters (their faire loves) Came with them eke, all were they wondrous loth, And fained cheare, as for the time behoves; But could not colour yet fo well the troth, But that their natures bad appeard in both : For both did at their fecond fister grutch And inly grieve, as doth an hidden moth The inner garment frett, not th'utter touch; One thought her cheare too litle, th' other thought too mutch.

XXXV.

Elissa (so the eldest hight) did deeme

Such entertainment bafe, ne ought would eat, Ne ought would fpeake, but evermore did feeme As difcontent for want of merth or meat; No folace could her paramour intreat Her once to fhow, ne court, nor dalliaunce; But with bent lowring browes, as fhe would threat, She fcould, and frownd with froward countenaunce; Unworthy of faire ladies comely governaunce.

XXXVI. But

Digitized by **GO**

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXVI.

But young Periffa was of other mynd, Full of difport, ftill laughing, loofely light, And quite contrary to her fifters kynd; No meafure in her mood, no rule of right, But poured out in pleafure and delight; In wine and meats fhe flowd above the banck, And in exceffe exceeded her owne might; In fumptuous tire fhe ioyd her felfe to pranck; But of her love too lavifh, litle have fhe thanck.

XXXVII.

Faft by her fide did fitt the bold Sansloy,
Fitt mate for fuch a mincing mineon,
Who in her loofeneffe tooke exceeding ioy;
Might not be found a francker franion,
Of her leawd parts to make companion.
But Huddibras, more like a malecontent,
Did fee and grieve at his bold fafhion;
Hardly could he endure his hardiment:
Yett ftill he fatt, and inly did himfelfe torment.

XXXVIII.

Betwixt them both the faire Medina fate With fober grace and goodly carriage : With equall measure she did moderate The strong extremities of their outrage; That forward paire she ever would assure, When they would strive dew reason to exceed; But that same froward twaine would accorage, And of her plenty adde unto their need : So kept she them in order, and herselfe in heed.

XXXIX.

Thus fairely fhee attempered her feaft, And pleasd them all with meete fatiety : At laft, when luft of meat and drinke was ceaft, She Guyon deare befought of curtefie To tell from whence he came through ieopardy, And whether now on new adventure bownd. Who with bold grace and comely gravity, Drawing to him the eies of all arownd,

From lofty fiege began these words aloud to sownd;

XL. This



XL.

This thy demaund, o lady, doth revive Fresh memory in me of that great queene, (Great and most glorious virgin queene alive) That with her soveraine power and scepter shene All faery lond does peaceably sustene. In widest ocean she her throne does reare, That over all the earth it may be seene; As morning sunne her beames dispredden cleare; And in her face faire peace and mercy doth appeare.

XLI.

In her the richeffe of all heavenly grace In chiefe degree are heaped up on hye : And all, that els this worlds enclofure bace Hath great or glorious in mortall eye, Adornes the perfon of her maieflye; That men beholding fo great excellence, And rare perfection in mortalitye, Doe her adore with facred reverence, As th' idole of her Makers great magnificence.

XLII.

To her I homage and my fervice owe, In number of the nobleft knightes on ground; Mongst whom on me she deigned to bestowe Order of maydenhead, the most renownd, That may this day in all the world be found. An yearely solemne feast she wontes to make, The day that first doth lead the yeare around, To which all knights of worth and courage bold Resort, to heare of straunge adventures to be told.

XLIII.

There this old palmer shewd himselfe that day, And to that mighty princessed did complaine Of grievous mischiefes, which a wicked fay Had wrought, and many whelmd in deadly paine, Whereof he crav'd redressed my soveraine, Whose glory is in gracious deeds, and ioyes Throughout the world her mercy to maintaine, Eftsoones devisd redresse for such annoyes: Me all unsitt for so great purpose she employes.

XLIV. Note



Cant. II.

Fâery Queene.

XLIV.

Now bath faire Phoebe with her filver face Thrife feene the shadowes of the neather world, Sith last I left that honorable place, In which her rotall prefence is enrold; Ne ever shall I rest in house nor hold, Till I that false Acrasia have wonne; Of whose formle deedes, too hideous to bee told, I witnesse am, and this their wretched sonne, Whose wosfull parents she hath wickedly fordonne.

Tell on, fayre fir, said she, that dolefull tale, From which fad ruth does feeme you to restraine, That we may pitty such unhappie bale, And learne from pleasures poyson to abstaine: Ill, by ensample, good doth often gayne. Then forward he his purpose gan pursew, And told the story of the mortall payne, Which Mordant and Amavia did rew, As with lamenting eyes himselfe did lately vew.

XLVI.

XLV.

Night was far spent, and now in ocean deep Orion, flying fast from hissing shake, His staming head did hasten for to steep, When of his pitteous tale he end did make; Whilst with delight of that he wisely spake Those guestes beguyled did beguyle their eyes Of kindly sleepe, that did them overtake. At last, when they had markt the chaunged styres, They wist their houre was spent; then each to rest him hyes.

CANTO

Digitized by

CANTO III.

Vaine Braggadocchio getting Guyons Horfe is made the fcorne Of knighthood trew, and is of fayre Belphoebe fowle forlorne.

Ι.

SOONE as the morrow fayre with purple beames Difperft the shadowes of the misty night, And Titan, playing on the eastern streames, Gan cleare the deawy ayre with springing light; Sir Guyon mindfull of his vow yplight Uprose from drowsie couch, and him addrest Unto the iourney which he had behight: His puissant armes about his noble bress, And many-folded shield he bound about his wrest.

II.

Then taking congè of that virgin pure, The bloody-handed babe unto her truth Did earneftly committ, and her coniure In vertuous lore to traine his tender youth, And all that gentle noriture enfu'th ; And that fo foone as ryper yeares he raught, He might for memory of that dayes ruth Be called Ruddymane, and thereby taught T'avenge his parents death on them that had it wrought.

III.

So forth he far'd, as now befell, on foot, Sith his good fteed is lately from him gone; Patience perforce : helpleffe what may it boot To frett for anger, or for griefe to mone? His palmer now shall foot no more alone. So fortune wrought, as under greene woodes syde He lately heard that dying lady grone, He left his steed without, and speare besyde, And rushed in on foot to ayd her ere steed.

IV. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

IV.

The whyles a lofell wandring by the way, One that to bountie never caft his mynd, Ne thought of honour ever did affay His bafer breft, but in his keftrell kynd A pleafing vaine of glory he did fynd, To which his flowing toung and troublous fpright Gave him great ayd, and made him more inclynd; He that brave steed there finding ready dight, Purloynd both steed and speare, and ran away full light.

·V.

Now gan his hart all fwell in iollity, And of himfelfe great hope and help conceiv'd, That puffed up with imoke of vanity, And with felfe-loved perfonage deceiv'd, He gan to hope of men to be receiv'd For fuch, as he him thought, or faine would bee: But for in court gay portaunce he perceiv'd, And gallaunt fnew to be in greatest gree, Eftsoones to court he cast t'advaunce his first degree.

VI.

And by the way he chaunced to efpy One fitting ydle on a funny banck, To whom avaunting in great bravery, As peacocke, that his painted plumes doth pranck, He fmote his courfer in the trembling flanck, And to him threatned his hart-thrilling fpeare : The feely man feeing him ryde fo ranck, And ayme at him, fell flatt to ground for feare, And crying, Mercy, loud, his pitious handes gan reare.

VII.

Thereat the fcarcrow wexed wondrous prowd, Through fortune of his first adventure fayre, And with big thundring voice revyld him lowd; Vile caytive, vaffall of dread and defpayre, Unworthie of the commune breathed ayre, Why livest thou, dead dog, a lenger day, And doeft not unto death thyfelfe prepayre? Dy, or thyfelfe my captive your for aunfwere thus to for a c c

I at the life: the i voult as on ad T

So happy perce they And which he first

I fust tevenge to

- funcio cito rad-

to Econville Guy

VDI. Hold.

VIII.

Hold, o deare lord, bold your dead-doing band, Then loud he cryde, I am your bumble thrall. Ab wretch, quoth he, thy destinies withstand My wrathfull will, and doe for mercy call. I give thee life : therefore prostrated fall, And kisse my stirrup; that thy homage hee. The miser threw himselfe, as an offall, Streight at his foot in base humilitee, And cleeped him his liege, to hold of him in fee.

IX.

So happy peace they made and faire accord. Eftfoones this liegeman gan to wexe more bold, And when he felt the folly of his lord, In his owne kind he gan himfelfe unfold: For he was wylie-witted, and growne old In cunning fleightes and practick knavery. From that day forth he caft for to uphold His ydle humour with fine flattery, And blow the bellowes to his fwelling vanity.

Trompart, fitt man for Braggadochio To ferve at court in view of vaunting eye; Vaine-glorious man, when fluttring wind does blow In his light winges, is lifted up to fkye; The fcorne of knighthood and trew chevalrye, To thinke without defert of gentle deed, And noble worth to be advaunced hye; Such prayfe is fhame: but honour, vertues meed, Doth beare the fayreft flowre in honourable feed.

XI.

So forth they pas, a well conforted payre, Till that at length with Archimage they meet: Who feeing one, that fhone in armour fayre, On goodly courfer thondring with his feet, Eftfoones fuppofed him a perfon meet Of his revenge to make the inftrument: For fince the red-croffe knight he erft did weet To been with Guyon knitt in one confent, The ill, which earft to him, he new to Guyon meat.

XIL And

Digitized by

X.

FAERY QUEENE. Cant. III.

XII.

And comming close to Trompart gan inquere Of him, what mightie warriour that mote bee, That rode in golden fell with fingle fpere, But wanted fword to wreake his enmittee. He is a great adventurer, faid he, That bath his fword through hard affay forgone, And now bath vowd, till be avenged bee Of that defpight, never to wearen none; That fpeare is him enough to doen a thousand grone. XIII.

Th' enchaunter greatly loyed in the vaunt, And weened well ere long his will to win, And both his foen with equal foyle to daunt : Tho to him louting lowly did begin To plaine of wronges, which had committed bin By Guyon, and by that falle red-croffe knight; Which two, through treason and deceiptful gin, Had flayne fir Mordant and his lady bright : That mote him honour win, to wreak fo foule defpight. The work of the

XIV.

Therewith all fuddeinly he feemd enrag'd, And threatned death with dreadfull countenaunce, As if their lives had in his hand beene gag'd; And with stiffe force shaking his mortall launce, To let him weet his doughtie valiaunce, Thus faid, Old man, great fure shal be thy meed, If, where those knights for feare of dew vengeaunce Doe lurke, thou certeinly to mee areed, That I may wreake on them their hainous hateful deed.

Certes, my lord, faid he, that shall I foone, And give you eke good helpe to their decay. But mote I wifely you advife to doon, Give no ods to your foes, but doe purvay Yourfelfe of fword before that bloody day: For they be two the prowest knights on ground,. And oft approv'd in many bard affay : And eke of furest steele, that may be formed, Do arm your felfe against that day, them to conformed. Cc2

Eddard, triductics, let be that that worake eld do. Water at the family of fair Speake they, and the sheet o

The man was much an With either of their When Braggadocci Thencefort's in battrike

Perch, for Anight, faile Printe Stithur 11, 1 He barb a harrent. 12 The fame by my devic Shall by to morrow by At which bold word And wondrel in this min

He shyd not for more b Was fundante vanishe Ine northerne winde At his commund, an isev look about, Tak to the foot : the they both nigh wore, Both ive on tennets barts Dotard. XVI.

XV.

196

XVI.

Dotard, faide he, let be thy deepe advife; Seemes that through many yeares thy wits thee faile, And that weake eld bath left thee nothing wife, Els never should thy iudgement be so frayle, To measure manhood by the sword or mayle. Is not enough sowre quarters of a man, Withouten sword or shield, an hoste to quayle? Thou litle wotest that this right-hand can: Speake they, which have beheld the battailes which it wan.

XVII.

The man was much abashed at his boast; Yet well he wist that whoso would contend With either of those knightes on even coast, Should neede of all his armes him to defend; Yet feared least his boldnesse find for a for

But it were that which noblest knight on earth doth weare.

XVIII.

Perdy, fir knight, faide then th' enchaunter blive, That fhall I fhortly purchase to your hond: For now the best and noblest knight alive Prince Arthur is, that wonnes in faerie lond; He hath a fword, that stames like burning brond: The fame by my device I undertake Shall by to morrow by thy fide be fond.

At which bold word that boafter gan to quake, And wondred in his minde what mote that monfter make.

XIX.

He ftayd not for more bidding, but away Was fuddeine vanished out of his fight: The northerne winde his wings did broad display At his commaund, and reared him up light From off the earth to take his aerie flight. They lookt about, but no where could espye Tract of his foot: then dead through great affright They both nigh were, and each bad other flye: Both fled attonce, ne ever backe retourned eye;

XX. Till

Digitized by

XX.

Till that they come unto a forrest greene, In which they fhrowd themfelves from caufeleffe feare; Yet feare them followes still, where so they beene : Each trembling leafe and whiftling wind they hearo, As ghaftly bug, does greatly them affeare : Yet both doe strive their fearefulnesse to faine. At last they heard a horne, that shrilled cleare Throughout the wood, that ecchoed againe, And made the forrest ring, as it would rive in twaine. XXI. Eft through the thicke they heard one rudely rufh; With noyfe whereof he from his loftie fteed. Downe fell to ground, and crept into a buff, To hide his coward head from dying dreed. But Trompart stoutly stayd to taken heed Of what might hap. effloone there stepped foorth A goodly ladie clad in hunters weed, That feemd to be a woman of great worth, And by her stately portance borne of heavenly birth. XXII.

Her face fo faire, as flefh it feemed not, But hevenly pourtraict of bright angels hew, Cleare as the fkye, withouten blame or blot, Through goodly mixture of complexions dew; And in her cheekes the vermeill red did fhew Like rofes in a bed of lillies fhed, The which ambrofiall odours from them threw, And gazers fence with double pleafure fed, Hable to heale the ficke and to revive the ded.

XXIII.

In her faire eyes two living lamps did flame, Kindled above at th' hevenly Makers light, And darted fyrie beames out of the fame; So paffing perfant and fo wondrous bright, That quite bereav'd the rafh beholders fight: In them the blinded god his luftfull fyre To kindle oft affayd, but had no might; For with dredd maieftie and awfull yre, She broke his wanton darts, and quenched bace defyre.

XXIV. Her



The second Booke of the

XXIV.

Her yvorie forhead, full of bounty brave, Like a broad table did itfelfe difpred, For Love his loftie triumphes to engrave, And write the battailes of his great godhed: All good and honour might therein be red; For there their dwelling was. and when the fpake, Sweete wordes like dropping honny the did thed, And twixt the perles and rubins foftly brake A filver found, that heavenly muficke feemd to make.

XXV.

Upon her eyelids many Graces fate,

Under the shadow of her even browes, Working belgardes and amorous retrate; And everie one her with a grace endowes, And everie one with meekeness to her bowes: So glorious mirrhour of celessiall grace, And foveraine moniment of mortall vowes,

How shall frayle pen descrive her heavenly face, For feare through want of skill her beauty to disgrace?

XXVI.

So faire, and thousand thousand times more faire, She feemd, when she presented was to light, And was yelad, for heat of fcorching aire, All in a silken camus lilly whight, Purssed upon with many a folded plight, Which all above besprinckled was throughout With golden aygulets, that glistred bright, Like twinckling starres, and all the skirt about Was hemd with golden fringe.

XXVII.

XXVIII. Like

Digitized by

Below her ham her weed did fornewhat trayne, And her ftreight legs most bravely were embayld In gilden buskins of costly cordwayne, All bard with golden bendes, which were entayld With curious antickes, and full fayre aumayld: Before they fastned were under her knee In a rich iewell, and therein entrayld

The ends of all the knots, that none might for How they within their fouldings close enwrapped bee :

Such

She weater and

75. 1 10 11

XXVIII.

Like two faire marble pillours they were feene, Which doe the temple of the gods fupport, Whom all the people decke with girlands greene, And honour in their feftivall refort; Those fame with stately grace and princely port She taught to tread, when the herfelfe would grace; But with the woody nymphes when the did play, Or when the flying libbard the did chace, She could them nimbly move, and after fly apace.

XXIX.

And in her hand a fharpe bore-fpeare the held, And at her backe a bow and quiver gay Stuft with fteel-headed dartes, wherewith the queld The falvage beaftes in her victorious play, Knit with a golden bauldricke, which forelay Athwart her fnowy breft, and did divide Her daintie paps; which like young fruit in May Now little gan to fwell, and being tide Through her thin weed their places only fignifide.

XXX.

Her yellow lockes crifped like golden wyre About her shoulders weren loosely shed, And when the winde emongst them did inspyre, They waved like a penon wyde dispred, And low behinde her backe were scattered : And whether art it were or heedlesse hap, As through the flouring forrest rash she sted, In her rude heares sweet flowres themselves did lap, And flourishing fresh leaves and blossomes did enwrap.

XXXI.

Such as Diana by the fandy fhore Of fwift Eurotas, or on Cynthus greene, Where all the nymphes have her unwares forlore, Wandreth alone with bow and arrowes keene, To feeke her game : or as that famous queene Of Amazons, whom Pyrrhus did deftroy, The day that first of Priame she was seene, Did shew herselfe in great triumphant ioy, To fuccour the weake state of sad afflicted Trop

XXXII.

Such whenas hartleffe Trompart did her vew, He was difmayed in his coward minde, And doubted whether he himfelfe fhould fhew, Or fly away, or bide alone behinde; Both feare and hope he in her face did finde : When fhe at laft him fpying thus befpake; Hayle, groome; didst not thou fee a bleeding bynde, Whose right baunch earst my stedfast arrow strake? If thou didst, tell me, that I may ber overtake.

XXXIII.

Wherewith reviv'd, this answere forth he threw; O Goddeffe, (for fuch I thee take to bee) For nether doth thy face terrestriall show, Nor voyce found mortall; I avoue to thee, Such wounded beast, as that, I did not see, Sith earst into this forrest wild I came. But mote thy goodlyhed forgive it mee, To weete which of the gods I shall thee name, That unto thee dew worship I may rightly frame.

XXXIV.

To whom the thus—but ere her words enfewd, Unto the buth her eye did fuddein glaunce, In which vaine Braggadocchio was mewd, And faw it ftirre : the lefte her percing launce, And towards gan a deadly that advaunce, In mind to marke the beaft. at which fad ftowre Trompart forth ftept, to ftay the mortall chaunce, Out crying, O whatever bevenly powre,

Or earthly wight thou be, withhold this deadly howre. XXXV.

O flay thy hand; for yonder is no game For thy fiers arrowes, them to exercize; But loe my lord, my liege, whofe warlike name Is far renowmd through many hold emprize; And now in shade he shrowded yonder lies. She staid: with that he crauld out of his ness, Forth creeping on his caitive hands and thies; And standing stoutly up, his losty cress Did fiercely shake and rowze, as comming late from rest.

XXXVI. As

Digitized by GOOg

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXVI.

As fearfull fowle, that long in fecret cave For dread of foring hauke herfelfe hath hid, Not caring how her filly life to fave, She her gay painted plumes diforderid; Seeing at laft herfelfe from daunger rid, Peepes forth, and foone renews her native pride; She gins her feathers fowle disfigured Prowdly to prune, and fett on every fide; So fhakes off fhame, ne thinks how erft fhe did her hide.

XXXVII.

So when her goodly vifage he beheld, He gan himfelfe to vaunt : but when he vewd Thofe deadly tooles which in her hand fhe held, Soone into other fitts he was transfrmewd; Till fhe to him her gracious speach renewd; All baile, fir knight, and well may thee befall, As all the like, which bonor have purfewd Through deeds of armes and prowesse martiall : All vertue merits praise, but such the most of all. XXXVIII.

To whom he thus, O fairest under skie, Trew be thy words, and worthy of thy praise, That warlike feats doest highest glorifie. Therein I have spent all my youthly daies, And many battailes fought and many fraies Throughout the world, wherso they might be found, Endevoring my dreaded name to raise Above the moone, that fame may it resound In her eternall tromp with laurell girlond cround.

XXXIX.

But what art thou, o lady, which doeft raunge In this wilde foreft, where no pleafure is, And doeft not it for ioyous court exchaunge, Emongft thine equall peres, where happy blis And all delight does raigne, much more then this? There thou maift love, and dearly loved be, And fwim in pleafure, which thou here doeft mis; There maift thou heft he feene, and heft maift fee : The wood is fit for beafts, the court is fitt for thee. Vol. I. D d

XL. Wbo

201

XL.

Whofo in pompe of prowd estate, quoth the, Does fwim, and bathes himselfe in courtly blis, Does waste his daies in darke obscuritee, And in oblivion ever buried is:
Where ease abownds, yt's eath to doe amis:
But who his limbs with labours, and his mynd Behaves with cares, cannot so easy mis. Abroad in armes, at home in studious kynd,
Who seekes with painfull toile, shal homor somest fynd:

XLI.

In woods, in waves, in warres fhe wonts to dwell, And wil be found with perill and with paine; Ne can the man, that moulds in ydle cell, Unto her happy manfion attaine: Before her gate high God did fweate ordaine, And wakefull watches ever to abide: But eafy is the way and paffage plaine To pleafures pallace; it may foone he fpide, And day and night her dores to all ftand open wide.

XLII.

In princes court——the reft fhe would have fayd, But that the foolifh man (fild with delight Of her fweete words, that all his fence difmayd, And with her wondrous beauty ravifht quight) Gan burne in filthy luft, and leaping light, Thought in his baftard armes her to embrace. With that fhe fwarving backe, her iavelin bright Againft him bent, and fiercely did menace : So turned her about, and fled away apace.

XLIII.

Which when the pefaunt faw, amazd he ftood, And grieved at her flight; yet durft he nott Purfew her fteps through wild unknowen wood; Befides he feard her wrath, and threatned fhott, Whiles in the bufh he lay, not yet forgott: Ne car'd he greatly for her prefence vayne, But turning faid to Trompart, What fowle blott Is this to knight, that lady fb.uld agayne Depart to woods untoucht, and leave fo proud difdayne?

XLIV. Perdy,

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. III.

FARY QUEENE.

CANT

XLIV.

Perdy, faid Trompart, let ber pas at will, Leaft by ber prefence daunger mote befall. For who can tell (and fure I feare it ill) But that fhee is fome powre celeftiall? For whiles fhe fpake, ber great words did appall My feeble corage and my beart oppreffe, That yet I quake and tremble over all. And I, faid Braggadocchio, thought no leffe, When firft I beard ber born found with fuch ghaftlineffe. XLV.

For from my mothers womhe this grace I have Me given by eternall deftiny, That earthly thing may not my corage brave Difmay with feare, or caufe one foot to flye, But either hellish feends, or powres on hye: Which was the caufe, when earst that borne I heard, Weening it had beene thunder in the skye, I hid my felfe from it, as one affeard; But when I other knew, my felf I holdly reard. XLVI.

But now, for feare of worfe that may betide, Let us foone bence depart. they foone agree: So to his fteed he gott, and gan to ride As one unfitt therefore, that all might fee He had not trayned bene in chevalree. Which well that valiaunt courfer did difcerne; For he defpisd to tread in dew degree, But chaufd and fom'd, with corage fiers and fterne, And to be easd of that bafe burden ftill did erne.

CANTO IIII.

Guyon does Furor bind in chaines, And flops Occafion: Delivers Phedon, and therefore By Strife is rayld uppon.

Ι.

IN brave pourfuitt of honorable deed, There is I know not what great difference Betweene the vulgar and the noble feed, Which unto things of valorous pretence Seemes to be borne by native influence; As feates of armes and love to entertaine : But chiefly fkill to ride feemes a fcience Proper to gentle blood : fome others faine To menage fteeds, as did this vaunter; but in vaine.

II.

But he, the rightfull owner of that fteede, Who well could menage and fubdew his pride, The whiles on foot was forced for to yeed With that blacke palmer, his most trufty guide; Who fuffred not his wandring feete to flide. But when ftrong paffion or weake flefhlineffe Would from the right way feeke to draw him wide, He would through temperaunce and ftedfastneffe Teach him the weak to strengthen, and the strong supprefie.

III.

It fortuned, forth faring on his way, He faw from far, or feemed for to fee Some troublous uprore or contentious fray, Whereto he drew in haft it to agree. A mad man, or that feigned mad to bee, Drew by the heare along upon the grownd, A handfom ftripling with great crueltee, Whom fore he bett, and gor'd with many a wownd, That cheekes with teares, and fydes with blood did all abownd.

IV. And

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. IIII. FAERY QUEENE.

IV.

And him behynd a wicked hag did ftalke, In ragged robes and filthy difaray, Her other leg was lame, that fhe no'te walke, But on a ftaffe her feeble fteps did ftay : Her lockes, that loathly were and hoarie gray, Grew all afore, and loofly hong unrold; But all behinde was bald, and worne away, That none thereof could ever taken hold; And eke her face ill-favour'd, full of wrinckles old.

V.

And ever as fhe went, her toung did walke In fowle reproch and termes of vile defpight, Provoking him by her outrageous talke, To heape more vengeance on that wretched wight : Somtimes fhe raught him ftones, wherwith to fmite ; Sometimes her ftaffe, though it her one leg were, Withouten which fhe could not goe upright ; Ne any evil meanes fhe did forbeare,

That might him move to wrath, and indignation reare.

VI.

The noble Guyon, mov'd with great remorfe, Approching, first the hag did thrust away; And after adding more impetuous forse, His mighty hands did on the madman lay, And pluckt him backe; who all on fire streightway Against him turning all his fell intent, With beastly brutish rage gan him assay, And smott, and bitt, and kickt, and scratcht, and rent, And did he wist not what in his avengement.

VII.

And fure he was a man of mickle might, Had he had governaunce it well to guyde : But when the frantick fitt inflamd his fpright, His force was vaine, and strooke more often wyde, Then at the aymed marke which he had eyde : And oft himselfe he chaunst to hurt unwares, Whylest reason, blent through passion, nought descryde ; But, as a blindfold bull, at randon fares,

And where he hits nought knowes, and whom he hurts nought cares.

VIII.

His rude affault and rugged handeling Straunge feemed to the knight, that aye with foe In fayre defence and goodly menaging Of armes was wont to fight; yet nathemoe Was he abashed now, not fighting fo: But more enfierced through his currish play, Him sternly grypt, and hailing to and fro, To overthrow him strongly did assay, But overthrew himselfe unwares, and lower lay:

IX.

And being downe the villein fore did beate And bruze with clownifh fiftes his manly face: And eke the hag, with many a bitter threat, Still cald upon to kill him in the place. With whofe reproch and odious menace The knight emboyling in his haughtie hart, Knitt all his forces, and gan foone unbrace His grafping hold : fo lightly did upftart, And drew his deadly weapon to maintaine his part.

X.

Which when the palmer faw, he loudly cryde, Not fo, o Guyon, never thinke that fo That monfter can be maistred or destroyd: He is not, ab ! be is not fuch a foe, As steele can wound, or strength can overthroe. That fame is Furor, cursed cruel wight, That unto knighthood workes much shame and woe; And that same hag, his aged mother, hight Occasion, the roote of all wrath and despight,

With her, whofo will raging Furor tame, Must first begin, and well her amenage: First her restraine from her reprochfull blame And evill meanes, with which she doth enrage Her frantick sonne, and kindles his corage; Then when she is withdrawne, or strong withstood, It's eath his ydle fury to aswage, And calme the tempest of his passion wood: The bankes are overslowne when stopped is the stood.

XIL There-

11



FAERY QUEENE.

WI: Thus

XII.

Therewith fir Guyon left his first emprise, And turning to that woman, fast her hent By the hoare lockes that hong before her eyes, And to the ground her threw : yet n'ould she stent Her bitter rayling and soule revilement; But still provokt her some to wreake her wrong : But nathelesse her did her still torment, And catching hold of her ungratious tong, Thereon an yron lock did fasten firme and strong.

XIII.

Then whenas use of speach was from her reft, With her two crooked handes she signes did make, And beckned him; the last help she had left: But he that last left helpe away did take, And both her handes fast bound unto a stake, That she no':e stirre. then gan her sonne to styre Full fast away, and did her quite forsake: But Guyon after him in hast did hye, And soone him overtooke in sad perplexitye.

XIV.

In his ftrong armes he ftifly him embrafte, Who him gain-ftriving nought at all prevaild: For all his power was utterly defafte, And furious fitts at earft quite weren quaild: Oft he re'nforft, and oft his forces fayld, Yet yield he would not, nor his rancor flack. Then him to ground he caft, and rudely hayld, And both his hands faft bound behind his backe, And both his feet in fetters to an yron rack.

XV.

With hundred yron chaines he did him bind, And hundred knots, that did him fore conftraine: Yet his great yron teeth he ftill did grind And grimly gnafh, threatning revenge in vaine: His burning eyen, whom bloody ftrakes did ftaine, Stared full wide, and threw forth fparkes of fyre; And more for ranck defpight, then for great paine, Shakt his long locks, colourd like copper-wyre, And bitt his tawny beard to fhew his raging yre,

XVI.

Thus whenas Guyon Furor had captivd, Turning about he faw that wretched fquyre, Whom that mad man of life nigh late deprivd, Lying on ground, all foild with blood and myre : Whom whenas he perceived to refpyre, He gan to comfort, and his woundes to dreffe. Being at laft recured, he gan inquyre What hard mifhap him brought to fuch diftreffe, And made that caytives thrall, the thrall of wretchedneffe.

XVII.

With hart then throbbing, and with watry eyes, Fayre fir, quoth he, what man can shun the hap, That hidden lyes unwares him to surpryse? Misfortune waites advantage to entrap The man most wary in her whelming lap. So me weake wretch, of many weakes one, Unweeting and unware of such mishap, She brought to misches through occasion, Where this same wicked villein did me light upon. XVIII.

It was a faithleffe squire, that was the sourse Of all my sorrow and of these sad teares, With whom from tender dug of commune nourse Attonce I was upbrought; and efte when yeares More rype us reason lent to chose our peares, Ourselves in league of vowed love we knitt: In which we long time without gealous feares Or faultie thoughts contynewd, as was fitt; And for my part, I vow, disserved not a whitt.

XIX.

It was my fortune (commune to that age) To love a lady fayre of great degree, The which was borne of noble parentage, And fet in higheft feat of dignitee, Yet feemd no leffe to love then lovd to bee: Long I her ferv'd, and found her faithful ftill, Ne ever thing could caufe us difagree: Love that two harts makes one, makes eke one will: Each ftrove to pleafe, and others pleafure to fulfill.

XX. M₁

Digitized by GOC

.

208

Cant. IIII. FAERY QUEENE.

My friend, bight Philemon, I did partake Of all my love and all my privitie; Who greatly ioyous seemed for my sake, And gratious to that lady, as to mee; Ne ever wight, that mote so welcome bee As he to her, withouten blott or blame, Ne ever thing, that she could think or see, But unto him she would impart the same: O wretched man, that would abuse so gentle dame.

XXI.

XX.

At laft fuch grace I found, and meanes I wrought, That I that lady to my fpouse had wonne; Accord of friendes, consent of parents sought, Affyaunce made, my happiness begonne, There wanted nought but few rites to be donne, Which mariage make; that day too farre did seeme: Most ioyous man, on whom the shining sunne Did shew his face, myselfe I did esteeme, 'And that my falser friend did no less ioyous deeme. XXII.

But ere that wished day his beame disclosd, He either envying my toward good, Or of himselfe to treason ill disposd, One day unto me came in friendly mood, And told for secret how he understood That lady, whom I had to me assure blood, Had both distaind her honorable blood, And eke the faith which she to me did bynd; And therefore wisht me stay, till I more truth should fynd.

XXIII.

The gnawing anguish and sharp gelosy, Which his sad speach infixed in my brest, Ranckled so sore, and festred inwardly, That my engreeved mind could find no rest, Till that the truth thereof I did out-wrest, And him besought by that same sacred hand Betwixt us both to counsell me the best : He then with solemne oath and plighted hand Affurd, ere long the truth to let me understand. Vol. I. E e 209

jander im die solle page meinige inder ist solle page an oorde solle of solle in ander ist solle of sollige in ander ist sollige in ander ist sollige page ander of sollige page ander of sollige page and of sollige

2.1 a 2.4

30.2 /m 1140

XXIV. Ere

The second Booke of the

210

XXIV.

Ere long with like againe be boorded mee, Saying, he now had boulted all the floure, And that it was a groome of hafe degree, Which of my love was partner paramoure; Who ufed in a darkefome inner bowre Her oft to meete: which better to approve, He promifed to bring me at that howre, When I should fee that would me nearer move, And drive me to withdraw my blind abufed love.

XXV.

This gracelesse man, for furtherance of his guile, Did court the handmayd of my lady deare, Who, glad t' embosome his affection wile, Did all she might more pleasing to appeare. One day to worke her to his will more neare, He woo'd her thus; Pryene (so she hight) What great despight doth fortune to thee beare, Thus lowly to abase thy beautie bright, That it should not desce all others hefer light? XXVI.

But if she had her least helpe to thee lent, T adorne thy forme according thy desart, Their blazing pride thou wouldest some have blent, And staynd their prayses with thy least good part; Ne should faire Claribell with all her art, Tho' she thy lady he, approch thee neare: For proofe thereof this evening, as thou art, Aray thyselfe in her most gorgeous genre, That I may more delight in thy embracement desre.

XXVII.

The mayden, proud through praife, and mad through love, Him bearkned to, and foone herfelfe arayd: The whiles to me the treachour did remove His craftie engin, and, as he had fayd, Me leading, in a fecret corner layd, The fad spectatour of my tragedie: Where left, he went, and his owne false part playd, Disguised like that groome of has degree, Whom he had feignd th' abuser of my love to bee.

XXVIII. Ef-



Cant. IIII.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXVIII.

Eftsoones be came unto th' appointed place, And with him brought Pryene, rich arayd, In Claribellaes clothes : her proper face I not descerned in that darkesome shade, But weend it was my love with whom he playd. Ab God ! what borrour and tormenting griefe My bart, my bandes, mine eies, and all affayd ! Me liefer were ten thousand deathes priefe, Then wounde of gealous worme, and shame of such repriefe. XXIX. I home retourning, fraught with fowle despight, And chawing vengeaunce all the way I went, Soone as my loathed love appeard in fight, With wrathfull hand I flew her innocent; That after foone I dearely did lament : For when the caufe of that outrageous deede Demaunded, I made plaine and evident, Her faultie handmayd, which that bale did breede, Confest bow Philemon ber wrought to chaunge her weede. XXX.

Which when I heard, with horrible affright And hellish fury all enragd, I sought
Upon myselfe that vengeable despight
To punish: yet it better first I thought
To wreake my wrath on him, that first it vorought:
To Philemon, false faytour Philemon,
I cast to pay that I so dearely bought:
Of deadly drugs I gave him drinke anon,
And washt away his guilt with guilty potion.

XXXI.

Thus beaping crime on crime, and griefe on griefe, To loffe of love adioyning loffe of frend, I meant to purge both with a third mischiefe, And in my woes beginner it to end: That was Pryene; she did first offend, She last should smart: with which cruell intent, When I at her my murdrous blade did bond, She fled away with ghastly dreriment, And I poursewing my fell purpose, after went. E e 2

XXXII. Fear

Digitized by

XXXII.

Feare gave ber winges, and rage enforst my flight; Through woods and plaines so long I did ber chace, Till this mad man (whom your victorious might Hath now fast bound) me met in middle space: As I her, so he me poursewd apace, And shortly overtooke : I breathing yre, Sore chaussed at my stay in such a cace, And with my beat kindled his cruell syre; Which kindled once, his mother did more rage infpyre.

XXXIII.

Betwixt them both they have me doen to dye, Through wounds and strokes and stubborne handeling, That death were better then such agony, As griefe and fury unto me did bring; Of which in me yet stickes the mortall sting, That during life will never be appeard. When he thus ended had his forrowing, Said Guyon, Squyre, fore have ye beene difeard; But all your burts may soone through temperance be eard.

XXXIV.

Then gan the palmer thus, Most wretched man, That to affections does the bridle lend; In their beginning they are weake and wan, But soone through suff rance growe to fearefull end: Whiles they are weake betimes with them contend; For when they once to perfect strength do grow, Strong warres they make, and cruell battry bend Gainst fort of reason, it to overthrow: Wrath, gelosy, griefe, love, this squyre have laide thus low. XXXV. Wrath, gealosie, griefe, love, do thus expell: Wrath is a fire, and gealosie a weede, Griefe is a flood, and love a monster fell; The fire of sparkes, the weede of little seede, The flood of drops, the monster filth did breede: Part frenche field dutte a did with the second

But sparks, seed, drops, and filth, do thus delay; The sparks soone quench, the springing seed outweed, The drops dry up, and filth wipe cleane away: So shall wrath, gealosy, griefe, love, die and decay.

XXXVI. Unlucky

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. IIII.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXVI.

Unlucky squire, faide Guyon, fith thou hast Falne into mischiefe through intemperaunce, Henceforth take beede of that thou now hast past, And guyde thy waies with warie governaunce, Least worst betide thee by some later chaunce. But read bow art thou nam'd, and of what kin. Phaon I bight, quoth he, and do advaunce Mine auncestry from famous Coradin, Who first to rayse our bouse to bonour did begin. XXXVII.

Thus as he spake, lo far away they spyde. A varlet ronning towardes haftily, Whofe flying feet fo fast their way applyde, That round about a cloud of dust did fly, Which mingled all with fweate did dim his eye. He foone approched, panting, breathleffe, whot, And all fo foyld, that none could him defery; His countenaunce was bold, and bashed not For Guyons lookes, but scornefull ey-glaunce at him shot.

XXXVIII.

Behind his backe he bore a brasen shield, On which was drawen faire, in colours fit, A flaming fire in midft of bloody field, And round about the wreath this word was writ, BURNT I DOE BURNE. right well befeemed it To be the shield of some redoubted knight; And in his hand two dartes exceeding flit And deadly sharp he held, whose heads were dight In poyfon and in blood of malice and defpight.

XXXIX.

When he in prefence came, to Guyon first He boldly spake, Sir knight, if knight thou bee, Abandon this forestalled place at erst, For feare of further barme, I counfell thee; Or bide the chaunce at thine owne ieopardee. The knight at his great boldneffe wondered And though he fcorn'd his ydle vanitee, Yet mildly him to purpose answered; For not to grow of nought he it conjectured

Frider, white place mall de Tickles in bin that bei The wirner that's come To riseat to bin that's showing to adjoint PL But did hins deadly do

Here high be, chich last But Pak-ment home

2. Jow immitell var

F.T. by Prati Nare, august Sayd he : hal where det they need bound a l gwoch he or he is all different to white here XL. Varlet -

XL.

Varlet, this place most dew to me I deeme, Yielded by him that held it forcibly. But whence shold come that harme, which thou dost feeme To threat to him that mindes his chaunce t' abye? Perdy, fayd he, here comes, and is hard by A knight of wondrous powre and great associations, That never yet encountred enemy, But did him deadly daunt, or fowle difmay; Ne thou for better hope, if thou his prefence stay.

XLI.

How bight he, then fayd Guyon, and from whence? Pyrochles is his name, renowmed farre For his hold feates and hardy confidence, Full oft approved in many a cruell warre, The brother of Cymochles, both which arre The fonnes of old Acrates and Defpight; Acrates fonne of Phlegeton and larre: But Phlegeton is fonne of Herebus and Night; But Herebus fonne of Acternitie is hight.

XLII.

So from immortall race be does proceede, That mortall bands may not withftand bis might, Drad for bis derring doe and bloody deed; For all in blood and spoile is bis delight. His am I Atin, bis in wrong and right, That matter make for bim to worke upon, And stirre bim up to strife and cruell sight. Fly therefore, sty this fearfull stead anon, Least thy fool-bardize worke thy fad confusion. XLIII.

His be that care, whom most it doth concerne, Sayd he: but whether with fuch hafty flight Art thou now bownd? for well mote I discerne Great cause, that carries thee so fwiste and light. My lord, quoth he, me sent, and streight behight To seeke Occasion, where so the bee: For he is all disposd to bloody fight, And breathes out wrath and hainous crueltee; Hard is his bap, that first fals in his ieopardee.

XLIV. Mad

Digitized by GOOg

Cant. IIII.

FAERY QUEENE.

XLIV.

Mad man, faid then the palmer, that thes feeke Occasion to wrath, and cause of strife; Shee comes unsought, and shonned followcs eke. Happy, who can abstaine, when rancor rife Kindles revenge, and threats his rushy knife : Woe never wants, where every cause is caught, And rash Occasion makes unquiet life. Then loe, wher bound she sits, whom them hast sought, Said Guyon, let that message to the brought.

XLV.

That when the varlett heard and faw, ftreightway He wexed wondrous wroth, and faid, Vile knight, That knights and knighthood doeft with shame upbray, And shews the ensample of thy childishe might, With filly weake old woman thus to fight. Great glory and gay spoile fure hast thou gott, And stoutly prov'd thy puissance here in fight: That shall Pyrochles well require, I wott, And with thy blood abolish fo reprochfull blott.

XLVI.

With that one of his thrillant darts he threw, Headed with yre and vengeable defpight: The quivering fteele his aymed end wel knew, And to his breft itfelfe intended right: But he was wary, and ere it empight In the meant marke, advaunft his fhield atween; On which it feizing no way enter might, But backe rebownding left the forckhead keene: Eftfoones he fled away, and might no where be feene.

CANTO



CANTO V.

Pyrochles does with Guyon fight, And Furors chayne untyes; Who him fore wounds, whiles Atin to Cymochles for ayd flyes.

I.

W HOEVER doth to temperaunce apply His ftedfaft life, and all his actions frame, Truft me, fhal find no greater enimy Then ftubborne perturbation to the fame; To which right wel the wife doe give that name; For it the goodly peace of ftaied mindes Does overthrow, and troublous warre proclaime: His owne woes author, whofo bound it findes, As did Pyrochles, and it wilfully unbindes.

II.

After that varlets flight, it was not long Ere on the plaine faft pricking Guyon fpide One in bright armes embatteiled full ftrong; That as the funny beames do glaunce and glide Upon the trembling wave, fo fhined bright, And round about him threw forth fparkling fire, That feemd him to enflame on every fide : His fteed was bloody red, and fomed yre,

When with the maiftring four he did him roughly fire.

III.

Approching nigh, he never staid to greete, Ne chaffar words, prowd corage to provoke, But prickt fo fiers, that underneath his feete The smouldring dust did rownd about him smoke, Both horse and man nigh able for to choke; And fayrly couching his steele-headed speare, Him first faluted with a sturdy stroke:

It booted nought fir Guyon, comming neare, To thincke fuch hideous puissaunce on foot to beare:

IV. But



FAERY QUEENE.

IV.

But lightly fhunned it, and paffing by With his bright blade did fmite at him fo fell, That the fharpe fteele arriving forcibly On his broad fhield bitt not, but glauncing fell On his horfe necke before the quilted fell, And from the head the body fundred quight : So him difmounted low he did compell On foot with him to matchen equall fight;

The truncked beast fast bleeding did him fowly dight.

V

Sore bruzed with the fall he flow uprofe, And all enraged thus him loudly fhent; Difleall knight, whofe coward corage chofe To wreake itfelfe on beaft all innocent, And fhund the marke at which it fhould be ment; Therby thine armes feem ftrong, but manbood frayl: So haft thou oft with guile thine honor blent; But litle may fuch guile thee now avayl, If wonted force and fortune doe me not much fayl.

VI.

With that he drew his flaming fword, and ftrooke At him fo fiercely, that the upper marge Of his feven-folded fhield away it tooke, And glauncing on his helmet, made a large And open gafh therein : were not his targe, That broke the violence of his intent, The weary fowle from thence it would difcharge; Natheleffe fo fore a buff to him it lent, That made him reele, and to his breft his bever bent.

VII.

Exceeding wroth was Guyon at that blow,
And much afhamd that ftroke of living arme
Should him difmay, and make him ftoup fo low,
Though otherwife it did him litle harme:
Tho hurling high his yron-braced arme,
He fmote fo manly on his fhoulder-plate,
That all his left fide it did quite difarme;
Yet there the fteele ftayd not, but inly bate
Deepe in his flefh, and opened wide a red floodgate.
Vol. I.

VIII. Deadly

218·

VIII.

Deadly difmayd with horror of that dint Pyrochles was, and grieved eke entyre; Yet nathemore did it his fury ftint, But added flame unto his former fire, That wel-nigh molt his hart in raging yre: Ne thenceforth his approved fkill, to ward, Or ftrike, or hurtle rownd in warlike gyre, Remembred he, ne car'd for his faufgard, But rudely rag'd, and like a cruel tygre far'd.

IX.

He hewd, and lasht, and foynd, and thondred blowes, And every way did seeke into his life; Ne plate, ne male could ward so mighty throwes, But yielded passage to his cruell knise: But Guyon, in the heat of all his strife, Was wary wise, and closely did awayt Avauntage, whiles this foe did rage most rise; Sometimes athwart, sometimes he strook him strayt, And falsed oft his blowes t'illude him with such bayt.

Х.

Like as a lyon, whole imperiall powre A prowd rebellious unicorne defyes, T' avoide the rash associated and wrathful stowre Of his fiers foe, him to a tree applyes, And when him ronning in full course he spyes, He slips associated in the stat furious beast His precious horne, fought of his enimyes, Strikes in the stocke, ne thence can be releast, But to the mighty victor yields a bounteous feast.

XI.

With fuch faire fleight him Guyon often fayld, Till at the laft all breathleffe, weary, faint, Him fpying, with frefh onfett he aflayld, And kindling new his corage, feeming queint, Strooke him fo hugely, that through great conftraint He made him ftoup perforce unto his knee, And doe unwilling worfhip to the faint, That on his fhield depainted he did fee; Such homage till that inftant never learned hee.

XII. Whom

Digitized by Google

FAERY QUEENE.

ХΠ.

Whom Guyon feeing stoup, poursewed fast The present offer of faire victory, And soone his dreadfull blade about he cast, Wherewith he smote his haughty cress store, That streight on grownd made him full low to lye; Then on his bress his victor store he thruss: With that he cryde, Mercy, doe me not dye, Ne deeme thy force, by fortunes doome uniuss That batb (maugre ber spight) thus low me laid in duss.

XIII.

Eftfoones his cruel hand fir Guyon stayd, Tempring the passion with advizement slow, And maistring might on enimy dismayd; For th' equall die of warre he well did know: Then to him said, Live, and alleagaunce owe To him, that gives thee life and liberty; And benceforth by this daies ensample trow, That basty wroth and beedlesse bazardry Doe breede repentaunce late and lasting infamy.

XIV.

So up he let him rife; who with grim looke And count'naunce fterne upftanding, gan to grind His grated teeth for great difdeigne, and fhooke His fandy lockes, long hanging downe behind, Knotted in blood and duft, for grief of mind That he in ods of armes was conquered; Yet in himfelfe fome comfort he did find, That him fo noble knight had mayftered; Whofe bounty more then might, yet both he wondered.

XV.

Which Guyon marking faid, Be nought agriev'd, Sir knight, that thus ye now fubdewed arre:
Was never man who most conquestes atchiev'd, But sometimes had the worse and lost by warre, Yet shortly gaynd that loss exceeded farre:
Loss no shame, nor to bee less then foe; But to bee less no shame, nor to bee less marre Both lossers lott and victours prayse alsoe:
Vaine others overthrowes who selfe doth overthrow.

.Ff2

XVI. Fly,

Digitized by GOOS

XVI.

Fly, o Pyrochles, fly the dreadful warre That in thyfelfe thy leffer partes do move; Outrageous anger, and woe-working iarre, Direfull impatience, and hart-murdring love: Thofe, thofe thy foes, thofe warriours far remove, Which thee to endleffe bale captived lead. But fith in might thou didft my mercy prove, Of courtefie to mee the caufe aread That thee against me drew with so impetuous dread. XVII.

Dreadleffe, faid he, that shall I foone declare; It was complaind that thou hadst done great tort Unto an aged woman, poore and hare, And thralled her in chaines with strong effort, Voide of all succour and needfull comfort: That ill beseemes thee, such as I thee see, To worke such shame : therefore I thee exhort To chaunge the will, and set Occasion free, And to her captive sonne yield his sirst libertee.

XVIII.

Thereat fir Guyon fmylde, And is that all, Said he, that thee fo fore diffleafed hath? Great mercy fure, for to enlarge a thrall, Whofe freedom shall thee turne to greatest scath. Nath'lessen now quench thy whott emboyling wrath: Loe there they bee; to thee I yield them free. Thereat he wondrous glad, out of the path Did lightly leape, where he them bound did fee, And gan to breake the bands of their captivitee.

XIX.

Soone as Occafion felt herfelfe untyde, Before her fonne could well affoyled bee, She to her ufe returnd, and ftreight defyde Both Guyon and Pyrochles : th' one (faid fhee) Bycaufe he wonne ; the other, becaufe hee Was wonne : fo matter did fhe make of nought To ftirre up ftrife, and garre them difagree : But foone as Furor was enlargd, fhe fought To kindle his quencht fyre, and thoufand caufes wrought.

XX. It



XX.

It was not long ere fhe inflam'd him fo, That he would algates with Pyrochles fight, And his redeemer chalengd for his foe, Becaufe he had not well mainteind his right, But yielded had to that fame ftraunger knight. Now gan Pyrochles wex as wood as hee, And him affronted with impatient might : So both together fiers engrafped bee, Whyles Guyon ftanding by their uncouth ftrife does fee.

XXI.

Him all that while Occafion did provoke Againft Pyrochles, and new matter fram'd Upon the old, him ftirring to bee wroke Of his late wronges, in which she oft him blam'd For suffering such abuse as knighthood sham'd, And him dishabled quyte : but he was wise, Ne would with vaine occasions be inflam'd; Yet others she more urgent did devise; Yet nothing could him to impatience entise.

XXII.

Their fell contention ftill increased more, And more thereby increased Furors might, ""hat he his foe has hurt and wounded fore, And him in blood and durt deformed quight. His mother eke, more to augment his fpight, Now brought to him a flaming fyer-brond, Which she in Stygian lake, ay burning bright, Had kindled : that she gave into his hond, That armd with fire more hardly he mote him withstond.

XXIII.

Tho gan that villein wex fo fiers and ftrong,
That nothing might fuftaine his furious forfe:
He caft him downe to ground, and all along
Drew him through durt and myre without remorfe,
And fowly battered his comely corfe,
That Guyon much difdeignd fo loathly fight.
At laft he was compeld to cry perforfe,
Help, o fir Guyon, helpe most noble knight,
To ridd a wretched man from handes of bellish wight.

XXIV. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

222

XXIV.

The knight was greatly moved at his playnt, And gan him dight to fuccour his diftreffe, Till that the palmer, by his grave reftraynt, Him ftayd from yielding pitifull redreffe, And faid, Deare fonne, thy causeleffe ruth repreffe, Ne let thy flout bart melt in pitty vayne : He that bis forow fought through wilfulneffe, And bis foe fettred would release agayne, Deferves to taste bis follies fruit, repented payne.

XXV.

Guyon obayd; fo him away he drew From needleffe trouble of renewing fight Already fought, his voyage to pourfew. But rash Pyrochles' varlett, Atin hight, When late he faw his lord in heavie plight, Under fir Guyons puissant stroke to fall, Him deeming dead, as then he seemd in fight, Fledd fast away to tell his funerall Unto his brother, whom Cymochles men did call.

XXVI.

He was a man of rare redoubted might, Famous throughout the world for warlike prayfe, And glorious fpoiles, purchast in perilous fight: Full many doughtie knightes he in his dayes Had doen to death, subdewde in equal frayes; Whose carkases, for terrour of his name, Of fowles and beastes he made the piteous prayes, And hong their conquerd armes for more defame On gallow-trees, in honour of his dearest dame.

XXVII.

His dearest dame is that enchaunteress, The vyle Acrasia, that with vaine delightes, And ydle pleasures in her bowre of blisse, Does charme her lovers, and the seeble sprightes Can call out of the bodies of fraile wightes; Whom then she does trassforme to monstrous hewes, And horribly misssapes with ugly sightes, Captiv'd eternally in yron mewes,

And darkfom dens, where Titan his face never shewes.

XXVIII. There



Cant. v.

FAERY QUEENE.

223

mini do misva Lo.A

Senne Family at a

XXVIII.

There Atin fownd Cymocles foiourning, To ferve his lemans love : for he by kynd Was given all to luft and loofe living, Whenever his fiers handes he free mote fynd : And now he has pourd out his ydle mynd In daintie delices and lavish ioyes, Having his warlike weapons cast behynd, And flowes in pleasures and vaine pleasing toyes, Mingled emongst loofe ladies and lastivious boyes.

XXIX.

And over him art ftryving to compayre With nature did an arber greene difpred, Framed of wanton yvie, flouring fayre, Through which the fragrant eglantine did fpred His prickling armes, entrayld with rofes red, Which daintie odours round about them threw : And all within with flowres was garnifhed, That when myld Zephyrus emongft them blew,

That when myld Zephyrus emongit them blew, Did breath out bounteous imels, and painted colors inew

XXX.

And fast befide there trickled fostly downe A gentle streame, whose murmuring wave did play Emongst the pumy stones, and made a sowne, To lull him soft alleepe that by it lay: The wearie traveiler, wandring that way, Therein did often quench his thristy heat, And then by it his wearie limbes display, Whiles creeping flomber made him to forget

His former payne, and wypt away his toilfom fweat. XXXI.

And on the other fyde a pleafaunt grove Was fhott up high, full of the ftately tree That dedicated is t'Olympick Iove, And to his fonne Alcides, whenas hee In Nemus gayned goodly victoree : Therein the mery birdes of every forte Chaunted alowd their chearfull harmonee, And made emongft themfelves a fweete confort,

That quickned the dull fpright with muficall comfort.

XXXII. There

XXXII.

There he him found all carelefly difplaid, In fecrete fhadow from the funny ray, On a fweet bed of lillies foftly laid, Amidft a flock of damzelles fresh and gay, That rownd about him diffolute did play Their wanton follies and light meriment; Every of which did loofely difaray Her upper partes of meet habiliments,

And shewd them naked, deckt with many ornaments.

XXXIII.

And every of them ftrove with most delights Him to aggrate, and greatest pleasures shew: Some framd faire lookes, glancing like evening lights; Others sweet wordes, dropping like honny dew; Some bathed kisses, and did soft embrew The sugred licour through his melting lips: One boastes her beautie, and does yield to vew Her dainty limbes above her tender hips; Another her out-boastes, and all for tryall strips.

XXXIV.

He, like an adder lurking in the weedes, His wandring thought in deepe defire does fteepe, And his frayle eye with fpoyle of beauty feedes; Sometimes he falfely faines himfelfe to fleepe, Whiles through their lids his wanton eies do peepe To fteale a fnatch of amorous conceipt, Whereby close fire into his hart does creepe; So he them deceives, deceived in his deceipt, Made dronke with drugs of deare voluptuous receipt.

XXXV.

Atin arriving there when him he fpyde Thus in still waves of deepe delight to wade, Fiercely approching to him lowdly cryde, Cymochles; ob no, but Cymochles shade, In which that manly person late did fade: What is become of great Acrates sonne? Or where bath be hong up his mortall blade, That bath so many haughty conquests wonne? Is all his force forlorne, and all his glory donne?

XXXVI. Then

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

225

XXXVI.

Then pricking him with his fharp-pointed dart, He faid, Up, up, thou womanish weake knight, That here in ladies lap entombed art, Unmindfull of thy praise and prowest might, And weetlesse even of lately-wrought despight; Whiles sad Pyrochles lies on sencelesse ground, And groneth out his utmost grudging spright Through many a stroke and many a streaming wound, Calling thy help in vaine that here in ioyes art dround.

XXXVII.

Suddeinly out of his delightfull dreame The man awoke, and would have queftiond more; But he would not endure that wofull theame For to dilate at large, but urged fore With percing wordes and pittifull implore Him hafty to arife : as one affright With hellifh feends, or Furies mad uprore, He then uprofe, inflamd with fell defpight, And called for his armes; for he would algates fight : XXXVIII.

They bene ybrought; he quickly does him dight, And lightly mounted paffeth on his way: Ne ladies loves ne fweete entreaties might Appeafe his heat, or haftie paffage ftay; For he has vowd to beene avengd that day (That day itfelfe him feemed all too long) On him, that did Pyrochles deare difmay. So proudly pricketh on his courfer ftrong, And Atin ay him pricks with fpurs of fhame and wrong.

VOL. I.

CANTO

Digitized by **CO**

CANTO VI.

Guyon is of immodest merth, Led into loose defyre; Fights with Cymochles, whiles his brother burnes in furious fyre.

I.

A Harder leffon to learne continence In ioyous pleafure then in grievous paine : For fweetneffe doth allure the weaker fence So ftrongly, that uneathes it can refraine From that which feeble nature covets faine : But griefe and wrath, that be her enemies And foes of life, fhe better can reftraine : Yet vertue vauntes in both her victories;

And Guyon in them all shewes goodly maysteries.

IL.

Whom bold Cymochles traveiling to finde, With cruell purpole bent to wreake on him The wrath which Atin kindled in his mind, Came to a river, by whole utmost brim Wayting to passe he faw whereas did fwim Along the shore, as swift as glaunce of eye, A litle gondelay, bedecked trim

With boughes and arbours woven cunningly, That like a litle forrest seemed outwardly.

III,

And therein fate a lady fresh and fayre, Making fweete folace to herselfe alone; Sometimes she fong as lowd as larke in ayre, Sometimes she laught, that nigh her breath was gone; Yet was there not with her else any one, That to her might move cause of meriment: Matter of merth enough, though there were none, She could devise, and thousand waies invent To feede her foolish humour and vaine iolliment.

Which

Digitized by Google

VIII- Her

IV.

Which when far off Cymochles heard and faw, He lowdly cald to fuch as were abord The little barke unto the fhore to draw, And him to ferry over that deepe ford.
The merry mariner unto his word Soone hearkned, and her painted bote ftreightway Turnd to the fhore, where that fame warlike lord She in receiv'd; but Atin by no way
She would admit, albe the knight her much did pray.

V.

Effoones her shallow ship away did slide, More swift then swallow sheres the liquid skye, Withouten oare or pilot it to guide, Or winged canvas with the wind to sty : Onely she turnd a pin, and by and by It cut away upon the yielding wave; Ne cared she her course for to apply, For it was taught the way which she would have, And both from rocks and slats itselfe could wifely save.

VI.

And all the way the wanton damfell found New merth her paffenger to entertaine; For fhe in pleafaunt purpole did abound, And greatly ioyed merry tales to fayne, Of which a ftore-house did with her remaine; Yet feemed nothing well they her became: For all her wordes she drownd with laughter vaine, And wanted grace in utt'ring of the fame; That turned all her pleafaunce to a scoffing game.

VII.

And other whiles vaine toyes the would devize, As her fantafticke wit did moft delight : Sometimes her head the fondly would aguize With gaudy girlonds, or freth flowrets dight About her necke, or rings of ruthes plight : Sometimes to do him laugh, the would affay To laugh at thaking of the leaves light, Or to behold the water worke and play

About her little frigot, therein making way.

Gg2

VIII.

Her light behaviour and loofe dalliaunce Gave wondrous great contentment to the knight, That of his way he had no fovenaunce, Nor care of vow'd revenge and cruell fight; But to weake wench did yield his martiall might. So eafie was to quench his flamed minde With one fweete drop of fenfuall delight: So eafie is t'appeafe the ftormy winde Of malice in the calme of pleafaunt womankind.

IX.

Diverfe difcourfes in their way they fpent;
Mongft which Cymochles of her queftioned
Both what fhe was, and what that ufage ment,
Which in her cott fhe daily practized :
Vaine man, faide fhe, that wouldeft be reckoned
A ftraunger in thy home, and ignoraunt
Of Phaedria (for fo my name is red)
Of Phaedria, thine owne fellow fervaunt;
For thou to ferve Acrafia thyfelfe doeft vaunt.

Χ.

In this wide inland fea, that hight by name The Idle lake, my wandring fhip I row, That knowes her port, and thether fayles by ayme, Ne care ne feare I how the wind do blow, Or whether fwift I wend or whether flow : Both flow and fwift alike do ferve my tourne; Ne fwelling Neptune ne lowd-thundring Iove Can chaunge my cheare, or make me ever mourne: My litle boat can fafely paffe this perilous bourne.

XI.

Whiles thus the talked, and whiles thus the toyd, They were far paft the paffage which he fpake, And come unto an ifland wafte and voyd, That floted in the midft of that great lake; There her fmall gondelay her port did make, And that gay payre iffewing on the fhore Difburdned her: their way they forward take Into the land that lay them faire before, Whofe pleafaunce the him thewd and plentifull great ftore.

XII. It

J()(

Digitized by

XVI. The

XII.

It was a chofen plott of fertile land, Emongft wide waves fett like a litle neft, As if it had by natures cunning hand Bene choycely picked out from all the reft, And laid forth for enfample of the beft : No dainty flowre or herbe that growes on grownd, No arborett with painted bloffomes dreft And fmelling fweete, but there it might be fownd To bud out faire and throwe her fweete fmels al arownd.

XIII.

No tree, whole braunches did not bravely fpring; No braunch, whereon a fine bird did not fitt; No bird, but did her fhrill notes fweetely fing; No fong, but did containe a lovely ditt. Trees, braunches, birds, and fongs were framed fitt For to allure fraile mind to careleffe eafe. Careleffe the man foone woxe, and his weake witt Was overcome of thing that did him pleafe :

So pleased did his wrathfull purpose faire appease.

XIV.

Thus when shee had his eyes and fences fed With false delights and fild with pleasures vayn, Into a shady dale she foft him led, And layd him downe upon a grassy playn; And her sweete felse without dread or disdayn She sett beside, laying his head disarmd In her loose lap, it softly to suftayn, Where soone he slumbred fearing not be harmd: The whiles with a love-lay she thus him sweetly charmd;

XV.

Bebold, o man, that toilefome paines doeft take, The flowrs, the fields, and all that pleafaunt growes, How they themfelves doe thine enfample make, Whiles nothing envious nature them forth throwes Out of her fruitfull lap: how, no man knowes, They fpring, they bud, they bloffome fresh and faire, And decke the world with their rich pompous showes: Yet no man for them taketh paines or care, Yet no man to them can his carefull paines compare. XVI.

The lilly, lady of the flowring field, The flowre-deluce, her lovely paramoure, Bid thee to them thy fruitless labors yield, And soone leave off this toylfome weary shoure: Loe, loe, how brave she decks her bounteous houre, With filkin curtens and gold coverletts, Therein to shrowd her sumptuous belamoure ! Yet nether spinnes nor cards, ne cares nor fretts, But to her mother nature all her care she letts.

XVII.

Why then doeft thou, o man, that of them all Art lord, and eke of nature foveraine, Wilfully make thyfelfe a wretched thrall, And wafte thy ioyous howres in needeleffe paine, Seeking for daunger and adventures vaine? What hootes it al to have and nothing ufe? Who fhall him rew that fwimming in the maine Will die for thrift, and water doth refufe? Refufe fuch fruitleffe toile, and prefent pleafures chufe. XVIII.

By this the had him lulled faft afleepe, That of no worldly thing he care did take: Then the with liquors ftrong his eies did fteepe, That nothing thould him haftily awake. So the him lefte, and did herfelfe betake Unto her boat again, with which the clefte. The flouthfull wave of that great griefly lake; Soone the that ifland far behind her lefte, And now is come to that fame place where first the wefte,

XIX,

By this time was the worthy Guyon brought Unto the other fide of that wide ftrond, Where the was rowing, and for paffage fought: Him needed not long call, thee foone to hond Her ferry brought, where him the byding fond With his fad guide: himfelfe the tooke aboord, But the blacke palmer fuffred ftill to ftond, Ne would for price or prayers once affoord To ferry that old man over the perlous foord.

XX. Guyon

Digitized by GOOg

Cant. vi.

XX.

Guyon was loath to leave his guide behind, Yet being entred might not backe retyre; For the flitt barke obaying to her mind Forth launched quickly as fhe did defire, Ne gave him leave to bid that aged fire Adieu, but nimbly ran her wonted courfe Through the dull billowes thicke as troubled mire, Whom nether wind out of their feat could forfe, Nor timely tides did drive out of their fluggish sourse. XXI. And by the way, as was her wonted guize, Her mery fitt fhee freshly gan to reare, And did of ioy and iollity devize, Herselfe to cherish, and her guest to cheare. The knight was courteous, and did not forbeare Her honest merth and pleasaunce to partake; But when he faw her toy, and gibe, and geare, And passe the bonds of modeft merimake, Her dalliaunce he despis'd and follies did forsake. XXII. Yet the still followed her former style, And faid, and did all that mote him delight, Till they arrived in that pleafaunt ile, Where fleeping late fhe lefte her other knight. But whenas Guyon of that land had fight, He wift himfelfe amiffe, and angry faid, Ab dame, perdy ye have not doen me right, Thus to miflead mee, whiles I you obaid: Me litle needed from my right way to have straid. XXIII. Faire fir, quoth the, be not difpleasd at all; Who fares on fea may not commaund his way, Ne wind and weather at his pleasure call: The fea is wide and eafy for to stray; **The** wind unstable and doth never stay. But bere a while ye may in fafety reft, Till feafon ferve new paffage to affay : Better safe port then he in seas distrest. Therewith the laught, and did her earnest end in iest.

XXIV. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

23I

XXIV.

But he halfe discontent mote nathelesse Himselfe appease, and issued forth on shore: The ioyes whereof and happy fruitfulnesse, Such as he faw, she gan him lay before, And all though pleasaunt, yet she made much more. The fields did laugh, the flowres did freshly spring, The trees did bud, and early blossomes bore; And all the quire of birds did sweetly sing, And told that garding pleasures in their caroling.

XXV.

And the more fweete then any bird on bough Would oftentimes emongh them beare a part, And ftrive to paffe (as the could well enough) Their native muficke by her fkilful art : So did the all, that might his constant hart Withdraw from thought of warlike enterprize, And drowne in diffolute delights apart,

Where noife of armes or vew of martiall guize Might not revive defire of knightly exercize :

XXVI.

But he was wife and wary of her will, And ever held his hand upon his hart; Yet would not feeme fo rude and thewed ill As to defpife fo curteous feeming part, That gentle lady did to him impart : But fairly tempring, fond defire fubdewd, And ever her defired to depart; She lift not heare, but her difports pourfewd,

And ever bad him ftay till time the tide renewd,

XXVII.

And now by this Cymochles howre was fpent,
That he awoke out of his ydle dreme;
And fhaking off his drowfy dreriment,
Gan him avize howe ill did him befeme
In flouthfull fleepe his molten hart to fteme,
And quench the brond of his conceived yre.
Tho up he ftarted, ftird with fhame extreme,
Ne ftaied for his damfell to inquire,
But marched to the ftrond, there paffage to require.

XXVIII, And



Cant. vi.

FAERY QUEENE.

233

17

XXVIII.

And in the way he with fir Guyon mett, Accompanyde with Phaedria the faire: Eftfoones he gan to rage and inly frett, Crying, Let be that lady debonaire, Thou recrease knight, and foone thyfelfe prepaire To batteile, if thou meane her love to gayn. Loe, loe already how the fowles in aire Doe flocke, awaiting fhortly to obtayn Thy carcas for their pray, the guerdon of thy payn.

XXIX.

And there-withall he fierfly at him flew, And with importune outrage him affayld; Who foone prepard to field his fword forth drew, And him with equall valew countervayld: Their mightie ftrokes their haberieons difmayld, And naked made each others manly fpalles; The mortall fteele defpiteoufly entayld Deepe in their flefh quite through the yron walles,

That a large purple streame adown their giambeux falles.

XXX.

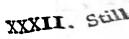
Cymochles, that had never mett before So puiffant foe, with envious defpight His prowd prefumed force increafed more, Difdeigning to bee held fo long in fight. Sir Guyon grudging not fo much his might, As those unknightly raylinges which he spoke, With wrathfull fire his corage kindled bright, Thereof devising shortly to be wroke, And doubling all his powres redoubled every stroke.

XXXI.

Ηh

Both of them high attonce their hands enhaunft, And both attonce their huge blowes down did fway: Cymochles fword on Guyons shield yglaunst, And thereof nigh one quarter sheard away: But Guyons angry blade fo fiers did play On th' others helmett which as Titan shone, That quite it clove his plumed creft in tway, And bared all his head unto the bone; Where-with astonisht still he stood as fenceless frome.

Vol. I.



XXXII.

Still as he ftood, fayre Phaedria (that beheld That deadly daunger) foone atweene them ran, And at their feet herfelfe most humbly feld, Crying with pitteous voyce and count'nance wan, Ab, well away ! most noble bords, bow can Your cruell eyes endure fo pitteous fight To fibed your lives on ground? wo worth the man, That first did teach the curfed fteele to bight In his owne flesh, and make way to the living fpright. XXXIII.

If ever love of lady did empierce Your yron breftes, or pittie could find place, Withhold your bloody bandes from battaill fierce; And fith for me ye fight, to me this grace Both yield, to ftay your deadly firyfe a fpace. They ftayd a while; and forth fine gan proceede; Most wretched woman and of wicked race, That am the authour of this bainous deed, And cause of death betweene two doughtie knights do breed.

XXXIV.

But if for me ye fight, or me will ferve, Not this rude kynd of battaill, nor thefe armas Are meet, the which doe men in bale to fierve, And doolefull forrowe beape with deadly barnes: Such cruell game my fcarmoges difermes. Another warre and other weapons I Doe love, where love does give his fweet alarmes Without blood/hed, and where the enimy Does yield unto his foe a pleafaunt wittory. XXXV.

Debatefull firife and cruell ensity The famous name of knighthood fourly shend; But lovely peace and gentle amity, And in amours the passing bowres to spend, The mightie martiall bandes doe most commend; Of love they ever-greater glory bure, Then of their armes: Mars is Cupidoes frend, And is for Venus loves renowmed more Then all his wars and spoiles, the which he did of yore,

XXXVI. There,

Digitized by

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXVI.

Yet at her fpeach their rages gan relent, And calme the fea of their tempestuous spight: Such powre have pleafing wordes # fuch is the might Of courteous clemency in gentle hart. Now after all was ceast, the facry knight Befought that damzell fuffer him depart, And yield him ready paffage to that other part. XXXVII. She no leffe glad then he defirous was Of his departure thence; for of her ioy And vaine delight fhe faw he light did pas A foe of folly and immodest toy, Still folemne fad, or still disdainfull coy, Delighting all in armes and cruell warre; That her fweet peace and pleafures did annoy, Troubled with terrour and unquiet iarre, That the well pleafed was thence to amove him farre. XXXVIII. Tho him the brought abord, and her fwift bote Forthwith directed to that further strand; The which on the dull waves did lightly flote, And foone arrived on the fhallow fand, Where gladfome Guyon failed forth to land, And to that damfell thankes gave for reward. Upon that shore he spyed Atin stand, There by his maister left, when late he far'd In Phaedrias flitt barck over that perlous shard. XXXIX. Well could he him remember, fith of late He with Pyrochles sharp debatement made; Streight gan he him revyle, and bitter rate, As shepheardes curre, that in darke eveninges shade Hath tracted forth fome falvage beaftes trade : Vile miscreaunt, said he, whether dost thou flye The shame and death, which will thee soone invade? What coward hand shall doe thee next to dye, That art thus fouly fledd from famous enimy? Hh 2

Therewith the fweetly fmyld. they, though full bent

To prove extremities of bloody fight,

XL. With

Digitized by GOOGLE

XL.

With that he stifly shooke his steel-head dart : But sober Guyon hearing him so rayle, Though somewhat moved in his mightie hart, Yet with strong reason maistred passion fraile, And passed fayrely forth : he turning taile Backe to the strond retyrd, and there still stayd, Awaiting passage, which him late did faile; The whiles Cymochles with that wanton mayd The hasty heat of his avowd revenge delayd.

XLI.

Whyleft there the varlet flood, he faw from farre An armed knight that towardes him faft ran; He ran on foot, as if in luckleffe warre His forlorne fteed from him the victour wan: He feemed breathleffe, hartleffe, faint and wan; And all his armour fprinckled was with blood, And foyld with durtie gore, that no man can Difcerne the hew thereof: he never flood,
But bent his haftie courfe towardes the Ydle flood.

XLII.

The varlet faw when to the flood he came How without ftop or ftay he fierfly lept, And deepe himfelfe beducked in the fame, That in the lake his loftie creft was ftept, Ne of his fafetie feemed care he kept; But with his raging armes he rudely flasht The waves about, and all his armour fwept, That all the blood and filth away was washt; Yet ftill he bet the water and the billowes dasht.

XLIII.

Atin drew nigh to weet what it mote bee ; For much he wondred at that uncouth fight : Whom fhould he but his own deare lord there fee ? His owne deare lord Pyrochles in fad plight, Ready to drowne himfelfe for fell defpight : Harrow now out, and well away ! he cryde, What difmall day batb lent this curfed light, To fee my lord fo deadly damnifyde ? Pyrochles, o Pyrochles, what is thee betyde ?

XLIV. I

Digitized by GOOg

Cant. VI.

FAERY QUEENE.

XLIV.

I burne, I burne, I burne, then lowd he cryde, O bow I burne with implacable fyre ! Yet nought can quench mine inly flaming fyde, Nor fea of licour cold, nor lake of myre, Nothing but death can doe me to refpyre. Ab be it, faid he, from Pyrochles farre After purfewing death once to requyre, Or think, that ought those puissant bands may marre. Death is for wretches borne under unbappy starre. XLV.

Perdye, then is it fut for me, faid he, That am, I weene, most wretched man alive;
Burning in flames, yet no flames can I fee, And dying dayly, dayly yet revive.
O Atin, helpe to me last death to give. The varlet at his plaint was grievd fo fore, That his deepe-wounded hart in two did rive; And his owne health remembring now no more, Did follow that ensample which he blam'd afore.

XLVI.

Into the lake he lept his lord to ayd, (So love the dread of daunger doth despise) And of him catching hold, him strongly stayd From drowning : but more happy he then wise Of that seas nature did him not avise : The waves thereof so flow and sluggish were, Engrost with mud which did them sowle agrise; That every weighty thing they did upbeare, Ne ought mote ever sinck downe to the bottom there.

XLVII.

Whyles thus they ftrugled in that Ydle wave, And ftrove in vaine, the one himfelfe to drowne, The other both from drowning for to fave; Lo, to that fhore one in an auncient gowne, Whofe hoary locks great gravitie did crowne, Holding in hand a goodly arming fword, By fortune came, ledd with the troublous fowne: Where drenched deepe he fownd in that dull ford

The carefull fervaunt fryving with his raging lord.

Min Atin Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander F.
Mit de Grönge Ander

Top Later the second second

A nd evennore with

L'hat in fiort frace !

him toftord to he

XLVIII. HIIN

(100g

237

XLVIII.

Him Atin fpying knew right well of yore,
And lowdly cald, Help, belpe, o Archimage,
To fave my lord in wretched plight forlore;
Helpe with thy band or with thy counfell fage:
Weake bandes, but counfell is most strong in age.
Him when the old man faw, he woundred fore
To fee Pyrochles there for rudely rage:
Yet fithens helpe he faw he needed more
Then pitty, he in hast approched to the strong;

XLIX.

And cald, Pyrochles, what is this I fee? What hellifh fury bath at earst thee bent? Furious ever I thee knew to bee, Yet never in this straunge astonishment. These stames, these stames, he cryde, doe me torment. What stames, quoth he, when I thee present see In daunger rather to be drent then brent? Harrow! the stames which me consume, faid he, Ne can be quencht, within my secret bowelles bee.

L. That curfed man, that cruel feend of bell, Furor, ob Furor bath me thus bedight : His deadly woundes within my livers fwell, And his whott fyre burnes in mine entralles bright, Kindled through his infernall brond of fright, Sith late with him I batteill vaine would hofe; That now I weene loves dreaded thunder-light Does forch not halfe fo fore, nor damned ghofte In flaming Phlegeton does not fo felly rofte.

LI.

Which whenas Archimago heard, his griefe He knew right well, and him attonce difarm'd: Then fearcht his fecret woundes, and made a priefe Of every place that was with bruizing harmd, Or with the hidden fire too inly warmd. Which doen, he balmes and herbes thereto applyde, And evermore with mightie fpels them charmd; That in fhort fpace he has them qualifyde, And him reftord to helth, that would have algates dyde.

CANTO

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

CANTO VII.

Guyon findes Mammon in a debue, Sunning bis threafure hore; Is by him tempted, and led downe To fee his fecrete flore.

L

A S pilot well expert in perilous wave, That to a ftedfast starre his course hath bent, When foggy mistes or cloudy tempests have The faithfull light of that faire lampe yblent, And cover'd heaven with hideous dreriment, Upon his card and compas firmes his eye, (The maysters of his long experiment) And to them does the steddy helme apply, Bidding his winged vessell fairely forward fly:

Cant. VII.

II.

So Guyon having loft his truftie guyde, Late left beyond that Ydle lake, proceedes Yet on his way, of none accompanyde; And evermore himfelfe with comfort feedes Of his own vertues and praife-worthie deedes. So long he yode, yet no adventure found, Which fame of her fhrill trompet worthy reedes: For ftill he traveild through wide waftfull ground, That nought but defert wilderneffe fhewd all around.

IIL

At laft he came unto a gloomy glade, Cover'd with boughes and fhrubs from heavens light, Whereas he fitting found in fecret fhade An uncouth, falvage, and uncivile wight, Of griefly hew and fowle ill-favour'd fight; His face with fmoke was tand, and eies were bleard, His head and beard with fout were ill bedight, His cole-blacke hands did feeme to have ben feard In fmythes fire-fpitting forge, and nayles like clawes appeard :

240

IV.

His yron cote, all overgrowne with ruft, Was underneath enveloped with gold; Whofe gliftring gloffe, darkned with filthy duft, Well yet appeared to have beene of old A worke of rich entayle and curious mould, Woven with antickes and wyld ymagery; And in his lap a maffe of coyne he told, And turned upfide downe, to feede his eye And covetous defire with his huge threafury:

V

And round about him lay on every fide Great heapes of gold that never could be fpent; Of which fome were rude owre, not purifide Of Mulcibers devouring element: Some others were new driven and diftent Into great ingowes and to wedges fquare; Some in round plates withouten montiment; But moft were ftampt, and in their metal bare The antique fhapes of kings and Kefars ftraung and rare.

VI.

Soone as he Guyon faw, in great affright And hafte he rofe for to remove afide Those pretious hils from straungers envious fight, And downe them poured through an hole full wide Into the hollow earth, them there to hide : But Guyon lightly to him leaping stayd His hand that trembled as one terrifyde; And though himselfe were at the sight dismayd, Yet him perforce restraynd, and to him doubtfull fayd;

VII.

What art thou man (if man at all thou art) That here in defert haft thine habitaunce, And these rich heapes of welth doest hide apart From the worldes eye, and from her right usaunce? Thereat with staring eyes fixed askaunce In great distaine he answerd, Hardy elfe, That darest view my direful countenaunce, I read thee rash and heedless of thyselfe To trouble my still feate and heapes of pretious pelfe.

VIII. God

Digitized by GOOS

Cant. vii.

24I

XII. All

Digitized by GOOS

VIII.

God of the world and worldlings I me call, Great Mammon greatest god below the skye, That of my plenty poure out unto all, And unto none my graces do envye: Riches, renowme, and principality, Honour, estate, and all this worldes good, For which men swinck and sweat incessantly, Fro me do flow into an ample stood, And in the bollow earth have their eternall brood.

IX. Wherefore if me thou deigne to ferve and few, At thy commaund lo all thefe mountaines hee: Or if to thy great mind or greedy vew All thefe may not fuffife, there shall to thee Ten times fo much he nombred francke and free. Mammon, faid he, thy godheads vaunt is vaine, And idle offers of thy golden fee; To them that covet fuch eye-glutting gaine Proffer thy giftes, and fitter fervaunts entertaine.

. X. .

Me ill befits, that in derdoing armes And bonours fuit my vowed daies do fpend, Unto thy bounteous baytes and pleafing charmes, With which weake men thou witcheft, to attend: Regard of worldly mucke doth fowly blend And low abase the high heroicke spright, That ioyes for crownes and kingdomes to contend: Faire shields, gay steedes, bright armes be my delight; Those be the riches fit for an advent'rous knight.

ΧĒ

Vaine glorious elfe, faide he, doeft not thou weet, That money can thy wantes at will fupply? Sheilds, fteeds, and armes, and all things for thee moet It can purvay in twinckling of an eye, And crownes and kingdomes to thee multiply. Do not I kings create, and throw the crowne Sometimes to him that low in duft doth ly, And him that raignd into his rowne thruft downe, And whom I luft do heape with glory and renowne? Vol. I. I i

XII.

All otherwife, faide he, I riches read, And deeme them roote of all disquietnesses; First got with guile, and then preferv'd with dread, And after spent with pride and lavishnesse, Leaving behind them griefe and heavinesse; Infinite mischiefes of them doe arize, Strife and debate, bloodshed and hitternesse, Outrageous wrong and hellish coverize; That noble heart, as great dishonour, doth despise.

XIII.

Ne thine be kingdomes, ne the scepters thine; But realmes and rulers thou doest both conferred, And loyall truth to treason doest incline; Witnesse the guiltlesse blood pourd oft an ground, The crowned often slaine, the shoper crownd, The facred diademe in peeces rent, And purple robe gored with many a wound, Castles surprized, great cities sackt and brent : So mak'st thou kings, and gaynest wrong full generations.

XIV.

Long were to tell the troublous flormes, that toffe The private flate, and make the life unfined : Who fwelling fayles in Caspian fee dath croffe, And in frayle wood on Adrian guif dath fleet, Doth not, I weene, fo many evils meet. Then Mammon wexing wroth, And why then, fayd, Are mortall men fo fond and undiferent So evill thing to feeke unto their and, And having not complaine, and having it upbread?

XV.

Indeed, quoth he, through fowle intemperature, Frayle men are oft captiv'd to covetife: But would they thinke with how final ellomaunce Untroubled nature doth herfelfe fuffife, Such superfluities they would defpife; Which with sad cares empeach our native ioyes. At the well-head the purest streames arise; But mucky filth his braunching armes empyas; And with uncomely weedes the gentle mane accloyes.

XVI. The

Digitized by

Cant. VII. FAI

FAERY QUEENE.

243

XVÍ.

The antique world in his first flowring youth Fownd no defect in his Creators grace, But with glad thankes and unreproved truth The guists of soveraine bounty did embrace : Like Angels life was then mens happy cace : But later ages pride, like corn-fed steed, Abusd her plenty and sat-swolne encreace To all licentious lust, and gan exceed The measure of her meane and natural first need.

XVII.

Then gan a curfed hand the quiet wombe Of his great grandmother with fleele to wound, And the hid treafures in her facred tombe With facriledge to dig : therein he found Fountaines of gold and filver to abound, Of which the matter of his huge defire And pompous pride effloones he did compound : Then avarice gan through his veines infire His greedy flames, and kindled life-devouring fire. XVIII.

Sonne, faid he then, lett be thy bitter scorne, And leave the rudenesse of that antique age To them, that liv'd therin in state forlorne. Thou that does live in later times must wage Thy workes for wealth, and life for gold engage: If then thee list my offred grace to use, Take what thou please of all this surplusage; If thee list not, leave have thou to refuse: But thing refused doe not usterward accuse.

XIX.

Me lift not, faid the elfin knight, receave Thing offred, till I know it well be gott; Ne wote I but thou didft these goods bereave From rightfull owner by unrighteous bott, Or that blood-guiltinesse or guile them blott. Perdy, quoth he, yet never eie did vew, Ne tong did tell, ne hand these handled not; But safe I have them kept in secret mew From bevens sight and power of al which them powerfered. I i 2

XX - Mar

244

XX.

What fecret place, quoth he, can fafely hold So huge a maffe, and hide from heavens eie? Or where haft thou thy wonne, that fo much gold Thou canst preferve from wrong and robbery? Come thou, quoth he, and fee. fo by and by Through that thick covert he him led, and fownd A darkforme way, which no man could defery, That deep defeended through the hollow grownd, And was with dread and horror compassed arownd.

XXI.

At length they came into a larger space, That stretcht itselfe into an ample playne;

Through which a beaten broad high way did trace, That ftreight did lead to Plutoes griefly rayne: By that wayes fide there fate infernall Payne, And fast beside him fat tumultuous Strife; The one in hand an yron whip did strayne,

The other brandifhed a bloody knife;

And both did gnash their teeth, and both did threaten life;

XXII.

On th'other fide in one confort there fate Cruell Revenge, and rancorous Defpight, Difloyall Treafon, and hart-burning Hate; But gnawing Gealofy, out of their fight Sitting alone, his bitter lips did bight; And trembling Feare ftill to and fro did fly, And found no place wher fafe he fhroud him might:: Lamenting Sorrow did in darknes lye; And Shame his ugly face did hide from living eye:

XXIII.

And over them fad Horror with grim hew Did alwaies fore beating his yron wings; And after him owles and night-ravens flew,. The hatefull meffengers of heavy things, Of death and dolor telling fad tidings: Whiles fad Celeno, fitting on a clifte, A fong of bale and bitter forrow fings, That hart of flint afonder could have rifte; Which having ended after him fhe flyeth fwifte.

XXIV. All

Digitized by GOOS

All these before the gates of Pluto lay; By whom they passing spake unto them nought. But th' elfin knight with wonder all the way Did feed his eyes, and fild his inner thought. At last him to a litle dore he brought, That to the gate of hell, which gaped wide, Was next adioyning, ne them parted ought: Betwixt them both but was a litle stride, That did the house of richess from hell-mouth divide.

XXV.

Before the dore fat felfe-confuming Care, Day and night keeping wary watch and ward, For feare leaft Force or Fraud fhould unaware Breake in, and fpoile the treafure there in gard : Ne would he fuffer Sleepe once thether-ward Approch, albe his drowfy den were next; For next to Death is Sleepe to be compard; Therefore his houfe is unto his annext:

Here Sleep, ther richeffe, and hel-gate them both betwext.

XXVI.

So foon as Mammon there arrivd, the dore To him did open and affoorded way: Him followed eke Sir Guyon evermore, Ne darkneffe him ne daunger might difmay. Soone as he entred was, the dore freightway Did fhutt, and from behind it forth there lept An ugly feend more fowle then difinall day; The which with monftrous ftalke behind him ftept,

And ever as he went dew watch upon him kept.

XXVII.

Well hoped hee, ere long that hardy gueft, If ever covetous hand, or luftfull eye, Or lips he layd on thing that likt him beft, Or ever fleepe his eie-ftrings did untye, Should be his pray : and therefore ftill on hye. He over him did hold his cruell clawes, Threatning with greedy gripe to doe him dye, And rend in peeces with his rayenous pawes, If ever he tranfgreft the fatall Stygian lawes.

Digitized by GOOGLE

249

XXVIII.

That houses forme within was rude and strong, Lyke an huge cave hewne out of rocky clifte, From whose rough vaut the ragged breaches hong Embost with massive gold of glorious guiste, And with rich metall loaded every riste, That heavy ruine they did seeme to threatt : And over them Arachne high did lifte Her cunning web, and spred her subtile nett, Enwrapped in fowle smoke and clouds more black then sett.

XXIX.

Both roofe and floore and walls were all of gold, But overgrowne with duft and old decay, And hid in darknes, that none could behold The hew thereof: for vew of cherefull day Did never in that house itselfe display, But a faint shadow of uncertein light; Such as a lamp, whose life does fade away: Or as the moone cloathed with clowdy night Does shew to him that walkes in feare and sad affright.

XXX.

In all that rowme was nothing to be feene, But huge great yron chefts and coffers fittong, All bard with double bends, that none could weene Them to enforce by violence or wrong; On every fide they placed were along. But all the grownd with fculs was feattered And dead mens bones, which round about were flong; Whofe lives, it feemed, while there were thed, And their vile carcafes now left unburied.

XXXI.

They forward paffe; ne Guyon yet spoke word, Till that they came unto an yron dore, Which to them opened of his owne accord, And shewd of richesse fuch exceeding store, As eie of man did never see before, Ne ever could within one place be fownd, Though all the wealth, which is or was of yore, Could gatherd be through all the world arownd, And that above were added to that under grownd.

XXXII. The

Digitized by **GO**

XXXII.

The charge thereof unto a covetous fpright Commaunded was, who thereby did attend, And warily awaited day and night, From other covetous feends it to defend, Who it to rob and ranfacke did intend. Then Mammon, turning to that warriour, faid, Loe bere the worldes blis, loe bere the end, To which al men do ayme, rich to be made : Such grace now to be happy is before thee laid.

XXXIII. 🔑

Certes, fayd he, I n'ill thine offred grace, Ne to be made fo happy doe intend : Another blis before mine eyes I place, Another happines, another end : To them that lift thefe hafe regardes I lend : But I in armes and in atchievements brave Do rather choofe my flitting houres to fpend, And to be lord of those that riches have, Then them to have my felfe, and be their fervile fclave. XXXIV,

Thereat the feend his gnafhing teeth did grate; And griev'd, fo long to lacke his greedie pray; For well he weened that fo glorious bayte Would tempt his gueft to take thereof affay: Had he fo doen, he had him fnatcht away, More light than culver in the faulcons fift : (Eternall God thee fave from fuch decay 1). But whenas Mammon faw his purpose mist, Him to entrap unwares another way he wist,

XXXV.

Thence forward he him ledd, and thortly brought Unto another rowme, whole dore forthright To him did open as it had beene taught: Therein an hundred raunges weren pight, And hundred fournaces all burning bright; By every fournace many feends did hyde, Deformed creatures, horrible in fight; And every feend his butie paines applyde To melt the golden metall, ready to be tryde,

XXXVI On

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXXVI.

One with great bellowes gathered filling ayre, And with forft wind the fewell did inflame; Another did the dying bronds repayre With yron tongs, and fprinckled ofte the fame With liquid waves, fiers Vulcans rage to tame, Who mayftring them renewd his former heat: Some found the droffe that from the metall came; Some ftird the molten owre with ladles great : And every one did fwincke, and every one did fweat.

XXXVII.

But when an earthly wight they prefent faw, Gliftring in armes and battailous aray, From their whot work they did themfelves withdraw To wonder at the fight; for till that day They never creature faw that cam that way: Their ftaring eyes, fparckling with fervent fyre, And ugly fhapes did nigh the man difmay, That were it not for fhame, he would retyre,

Till that him thus befpake their foveraine lord and fyre;

XXXVIII.

Behold, thou faeries fonne, with mortall eye, That living eye before did never fee : The thing that thou didft crave fo earneftly (To weet whence all the wealth late shewd by mee Proceeded) lo now is reveald to thee. Here is the fountaine of the worldes good. Now therefore, if thou wilt enriched bee, Avife thee well, and chaunge thy wilfull mood; Least thou perhaps hereafter wish, and be withstood.

XXXIX.

Suffife it then, thou money-god, quoth he,
That all thine ydle offers I refufe.
All that I need I have; what needeth mee
To covet more then I have caufe to ufe?
With fuch vaine fhewes thy worldlinges vyle abufe;
But give me leave to follow mine emprife.
Mammon was much difpleasd, yet no'te he chufe
But beare the rigour of his bold melprife;
And thence him forward ledd him further to entife.

XL. He

Digitized by

Cant. vn.

FAERY QUEENE.

XL.

He brought him through a darkfom narrow strayt To a broad gate all built of beaten gold : The gate was open, but therein did wayt A fturdie villein, ftryding ftiffe and bold, As if that highest God defy he would: In his right hand an yron club he held, But he himselfe was all of golden mould, Yet had both life and fence, and well could weld That curfed weapon when his cruell foes he queld, XLI. Difdayne he called was, and did difdayne To be fo cald, and whofo did him call : Sterne was his looke and full of stomacke vayne, His portaunce terrible, and stature tall, Far paffing th' hight of men terrestriall, Like an huge gyant of the Titans race, That made him fcorne all creatures great and finall, And with his pride all others powre deface : More fitt emongst black fiendes then men to have his place. XLII. Soone as those glitterand armes he did espye, That with their brightneffe made that darknes light, His harmefull club he gan to hurtle hye, And threaten batteill to the facty knight; Who likewife gan himfelfe to batteill dight, Till Mammon did his hafty hand withhold, And counfeld him abstaine from perilous fight; For nothing might abash the villein bold, Ne mortall steele emperce his miscreated mould. XLIII. So having him with reason pacifyde, And the fiers carle commaunding to forbeare,

He brought him in : the rowme was large and wyde,

As it fome gyeld or folemne temple weare;

Many great golden pillours did upbeare

The maffy roofe, and riches huge fuftayne;

And every pillour decked was full deare

With crownes and diademes and titles vaine,

Which mortall princes wore whiles they on earth did rayne.

Κk

Vol. I.

XLIV. A

Digitized by GOOGLE

XLIV.

A route of people there affembled were, Of every fort and nation under fkye, Which with great uprore preaced to draw nere To th' upper part, where was advaunced hye A ftately fiege of foveraine maieftye; And thereon fatt a woman gorgeous gay, And richly cladd in robes of royaltye, That never earthly prince in fuch aray

His glory did enhaunce, and pompous pryde difplay.

XLV.

Her face right wondrous faire did feeme to bee, That her broad beauties beam great brightnes threw Through the dim shade, that all men might it see: Yet was not that fame her owne native hew, But wrought by art and countersetted shew, Thereby more lovers unto her to call; Nath'less most hevenly faire in deed and wew She by creation was, till she did fall; Thenceforth she sought for helps to cloke her crime withall.

XLVI.

There, as in gliftring glory fhe did fitt, She held a great gold chaine ylincked well, Whofe upper end to higheft heven was knitt, And lower part did reach to loweft hell;

And all that preace did rownd about her fwell To catchen hold of that long chaine, thereby To climbe aloft, and others to excell: That was ambition, rafh defire to fty,

And every linck thereof a ftep of dignity. XLVII.

Some thought to raife themfelves to high degree By riches and unrighteous reward, Some by clofe fhouldring, fome by flatteree; Others through friends, others for bafe regard; And all by wrong waies for themfelves propard : Those that were up themfelves kept others low, Those that were low themfelves held others hard, Ne fuffred them to ryse or greater grow; But every one did ftrive his fellow downe to throw.

XLVIII. Which

Digitized by G(

FAERY QUEENE

XLVIII.

Which whenas Guyon faw, he gan inquire, What meant that preace about that ladies throne, And what fhe was that did fo high afpyre ? Him Mammon anfwered, That goodly one, Whom all that folke with fuch contention Doe flock about, my deare, my daughter is: Honour and dignitie from her above Derived are, and all this worldes blis, For which ye men doe flrive: few gett, but many mis.

XLIX.

And fayre Philotime file rightly hight, The faireft wight that wonneth under file, But that this darkfom neather world her light Doth dim with horror and deformity, Worthie of heven and hye felicitie, From whence the gods have her for envy thruft: But fith thou haft found favour in mine we, Thy fpoufe I will her make, if that thou haft; That fhe may thee advance for works and menits inft.

Ľ.

Gramercy, Mammon, faid the gentle knight, For fo great grace and offred bigb eftate; But I, that am fraile fless and variably wight, Unworthy match for such immortall mate Myselfe well wote, and mine unequal fate: And were I not, yet is my trouth plight, And love avowd to other lady late, That to remove the same I have no might: To chaunge love causeleffe is reproch to warlike knight.

LI.

Mammon emmoved was with inward wrath; Yet forcing it to fayne him forth thence ledd, Through griefly fhadowes by a beaten path, Into a gardin goodly garnifhed With hearbs and fruits, whofe kinds mote not be redd: Not fuch as earth out of her fruitfull woomb Throwes forth to men, fweet and well favored, But direfull deadly black both leafe and bloom, Fitt to adorne the dead, and deck the drery toomb K k 2

LII. There

LII.

There mournfull cypreffe grew in greateft ftore, And trees of bitter gall, and heben fad, Dead fleeping poppy, and black hellebore, Cold coloquintida, and tetra mad, Mortall famnitis, and cicuta bad, Which-with th' uniuft Atheniens made to dy Wife Socrates, who thereof quaffing glad Pourd out his life, and laft philofophy To the fayre Critias his deareft belamy.

LIII.

The gardin of Proferpina this hight : And in the midft thereof a filver feat, With a thick arber goodly over-dight, In which fhe often usd from open heat Herfelfe to fhroud, and pleafures to entreat : Next thereunto did grow a goodly tree, With braunches broad difpredd and body great, Clothed with leaves, that none the wood mote fee, And loaden all with fruit as thick as it might bee.

LIV.

Their fruit were golden apples gliftring bright, That goodly was their glory to behold; On earth like never grew, ne living wight Like ever faw, but they from hence were fold; For those, which Hercules with conquest bold Got from great Atlas daughters, hence began, And planted there did bring forth fruit of gold; And those, with which th' Euboean young man wan Swift Atalanta, when through craft he her out-ran.

LV.

Here also fprong that goodly golden fruit, With which Acontius got his lover trew, Whom he had long time fought with fruitleffe fuit : Here eke that famous golden apple grew, The which emongst the gods false Ate threw ; For which th' Idaean ladies difagreed, Till partiall Paris dempt it Venus dew, And had of her fayre Helen for his meed, That many noble Greekes and Troians made to bleed.

LVI. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. vn. FAERY QUEENE.

ney, they will T

White the formant of X

Byfamile is of aind i

To leads them how to his

Then gun the curled

Accusing higher, low

Fle lookt a little further,

Another wretch, whi

Within the river, wh

Above the water work

I dian or boyst bak

Yet nothing cleaner -

And wirked distant,

Blocher managelie av --

The roughly him bein

Present Change on West

the sugar the start of that

LX. Nay:

LVI.

The warlike elfe much wondred at this tree So fayre and great, that shadowed all the ground ; And his broad braunches, laden with rich fee, Did stretch themselves without the utmost bound Of this great gardin, compast with a mound; Which over-hanging, they themfelves did steepe In a blacke flood, which flow'd about it round ; That is the river of Cocytus deepe,

And etc blafpfroming In which full many foules do endleffe wayle and weepe.

LVII.

Which to behold he clomb up to the bancke, And looking downe faw many damned wightes In those fad waves, which direfull deadly stancke Plonged continually of cruell fprightes, That with their piteous cryes and yelling shrightes They made the further fhore refounden wide : Emongst the rest of those same ruefull sightes, One curfed creature he by chaunce efpide, That drenched lay full deepe under the garden fide,

LVIII.

Deepe was he drenched to the upmost chin, The knight nin claim Yet gaped still as coveting to drinke Of the cold liquour which he waded in; TP-lee and and the cost of the And stretching forth his hand did often thinke To reach the fruit which grew upon the brincke; But both the fruit from hand, and flood from mouth Did fly abacke, and made him vainely fwincke; The whiles he sterv'd with hunger, and with drouth He daily dyde, yet never throughy dyen couth.

LIX.

The knight him feeing labour fo in vaine Afkt, who he was, and what he ment thereby? Who groning deepe thus answerd him againe; Most cursed of all creatures under skye, Lo Tantalus, I bere tormented lye, Of whom high Iove wont whylome feasted bee; Lo bere I now for want of food doe dye: But if that thou be fuch as I thee fee, Of grace I pray thee give to eat and drinke to mee

LX.

254

Nay, nay, thou greedy Tantalus, quoth he, Abide the fortune of thy prefent fate, And unto all that live in high degree, Enfample be of mind intemperate, To teach them how to use their prefent flate. Then gan the curfed wretch alowd to ory, Accufing highest love and gods ingrate, And eke blaspheming heaven bitterly, As author of uniustice, there to let him dye.

LXI.

He lookt a litle further, and espyde

Another wretch, whole carcas deepe was drent Within the river, which the fame did hyde: But both his handes, most filthy feculent, Above the water were on high extent, And faynd to wash themselves incessantly, Yet nothing cleaner were for such intent, But rather fowler seemed to the eye:

So loft his labour vaine and yelle industry.

LXII.

The knight him calling afked, who he was? Who lifting up his head him anfwerd thus; I Pilate am, the falfest iudge, alds? And most uniust, that by unrighteous And wicked doome, to lewes despiteous, Delivered up the Lord of life to dye, And did acquite a murdrer felonous; The whiles my bandes I washt in purity, The whiles my foule was fould with fowle iniquity.

LXIII.

Infinite moe tormented in like paine He there beheld, too long here to be told: Ne Mammon would there let him long remayne, For terrour of the tortures manifold, In which the damned foules he did behold; But roughly him befpake; Thou fearefull foole, Why takest not of that fame fruite of gold? Ne fittest downe on that fame filver stoole To rest thy weary perfon in the shadow coole?

LXIV. All



Cant. vn.

FARRY QUBENS.

LXIV.

All which he did to do him deadly fall In frayle intemperaunce through finfull bayt; To which if he inclyned had at all, That dreadfull feend, which did behinde him wayt, Would him have rent in thousand peecess strayt; But he was wary wife in all his way, And well perceived his deceiptfull fleight, Ne fuffred lust his fafety to betray: So goodly did beguile the guyler of his pray.

LXV.

And now he was fo long remained theare, That vitall powres gan wexe both weake and wan For want of food and fleepe, which two upbeare, Like mightie pillours, this frayle life of man, That none without the fame enduren can : For now three dayes of men were full out-wrought, Since he this hardy enterprize began : Forthy great Mammon fayrely he befought

Into the world to guyde him backe, as he him brought. LXVI.

The god, though loth, yet was constrayed t'obay; For lenger time then that no living wight Below the earth might suffred be to stay: So backe againe him brought to living light. But all so some as his enfected foright Gan sucke this vitall ayre into his bress, As overcome with too exceeding might, The life did flit away out of her ness, And all his sences were with deadly fit oppress.

at é

CAN

CANTO VIII.

Sir Guyon, layd in fwowne, is by Acrates fonnes defpoyld; Whom Arthure foone hath refkewed, And paynim brethren foyld.

[.

A ND is there care in heaven? and is there love In heavenly fpirits to thefe creatures bace, That may compafiion of their evils move? There is : elfe much more wretched were the cace Of men then beafts : but o th' exceeding grace Of higheft God! that loves his creatures fo, And all his workes with mercy doth embrace, That bleffed angels he fends to and fro, To ferve to wicked man, to ferve his wicked foe.

II.

How oft do they their filver bowers leave To come to fuccour us that fuccour want? How oft do they with golden pineons cleave The flitting fkyes, like flying purfuivant, Againft fowle feendes to ayd us militant? They for us fight, they watch and dewly ward, And their bright fquadrons round about us plant; And all for love and nothing for reward : O why fhould hevenly God to men have fuch regard?

III.

During the while that Guyon did abide In Mammons houfe, the palmer, whom whyleare That wanton mayd of paffage had denide, By further fearch had paffage found elfewhere; And being on his way, approached neare Where Guyon lay in traunce; when fuddeinly He heard a voyce that called lowd and cleare, Come bether, bether o come baftily.

That all the fields refounded with the ruefull cry.

IV. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

256

Cant. VIII. FAERY QUEENE.

257

VIII. The

Digitized by

IV.

The palmer lent his ear unto the noyce, To weet who called fo importunely: Againe he heard a more efforced voyce, That bad him come in hafte : he by and by His feeble feet directed to the cry; Which to that fhady delve him brought at laft, Where Mammon earft did funne his threafury: There the good Guyon he found flumbring faft In fenceles dreame; which fight at firft him fore aghaft.

v

Befide his head there fatt a faire young man, Of wondrous beauty and of fresheft yeares, Whose tender bud to blossome new began, And slourish faire above his equall peares: His snowy front curled with golden heares, Like Phoebus face adornd with funny rayes, Divinely shone; and two sharpe winged sheares Decked with diverse plumes, like painted jayes, Were fixed at his backe to cut his ayery wayes.

VI

Like as Cupido on Idaean hill,

When having laid his cruell bow away And mortall arrowes, wherewith he doth fill The world with murdrous fpoiles and bloody pray, With his faire mother he him dights to play, And with his goodly fifters, Graces three : The goddeffe, pleafed with his wanton play, Suffers herfelfe through fleepe beguild to bee ; The whiles the other ladies mind theyr mery glee.

VII.

Whom when the palmer faw, abasht he was Through fear and wonder, that he nought could fay, Till him the childe befpoke, Long lackt, alas! Hatb bene tby faithfull aide in bard affay, Whiles deadly fitt tby pupill dotb difmay. Bebold this beavy fight, thou reverend fire, But dread of death and dolor doe away; For life ere long shall to her home retire, And he that breathleffe feems shall corage bold respire. Vol. I. L 1 VIII:

The charge, which God doth unto me arrett, Of his deare fafety, I to thee commend; Yet will I not forgoe, ne yet forgett The care thereof myfelfe unto the end, But evermore him fuccour and defend Against his foe and mine; whatch thou, I pray; For evill is at hand him to offend. So having faid, eftfoones he gan display His painted nimble wings, and vanisht quite away.

IX.

х.

The palmer feeing his lefte empty place, And his flow eies beguiled of their fight, Woxe fore afraid, and ftanding ftill a fpace Gaz'd after him, as fowle efcapt by flight: At laft, him turning to his charge behight, With trembling hand his troubled pulfe gan try; Where finding life not yet diflodged quight, He much reioyft, and courd it tenderly, As chicken newly hatcht, from dreaded deftiny.

At last he spide where towards him did pace Two paynim knights al armd as bright as skie, And them beside an aged sire did trace; And far before a light-foote page did flie, That breathed strife and troublous enmitie. Those were the two sonnes of Acrates old, Who meeting earst with Archimago slie Foreby that idle strond, of him were told That he, which earst them combatted, was Guyon bold.

XI.

Which to avenge on him they dearly vowd, Where-ever that on ground they mote him find; Falfe Archimage provokt their corage prowd, And ftryfe-ful Atin in their ftubborne mind Coles of contention and whot vengeaunce tind. Now bene they come whereas the palmer fate, Keeping that flombred corfe to him affind; Well knew they both his perfon, fith of late

With him in bloody armes they rathly did debate.

J(Digitized by

Cant. VIII. FAERY QUEENE.

259

XII.

Whom when Pyrochles faw, inflam'd with rage That fire he fowl befpake; Thou dotard vile, That with thy bruteneffe fhendft thy comely age, Abandon soone, I read, the caytive spoile Of that fame outcast carcas, that erewhile Made itselfe famous through false trechery, And crownd bis coward creft with knightly file; Loe where he now inglorious doth lye, To proove he lived il, that did thus fowly dye. XIII. To whom the palmer feareleffe answered, Certes, fir knight, ye bene too much to blame, Thus for to blott the bonor of the dead, And with fowle cowardize his carcas shame, Whofe living bandes immortalized his name. Vile is the vengeaunce on the afkes cold, And envy base to barke at sleeping fame. Was never wight that treason of him told; Yourselfe bis prowesse prov'd, and found bim fiers and bold. XIV. Then fayd Cymochles, Palmer, thou doeft dote, Ne canst of prowesse, ne of knightbood deeme, Save as thou feeft or hearft : but well I wote, That of bis puissaunce tryall made extreeme : Yet gold all is not that doth golden feeme; Ne al good knights that shake well speare and shield : The worth of all men by their end effeeme; And then dew praise or dew reproch them yield : Bad therefore I him deeme that thus lies dead on field. XV. Good or bad, gan his brother fiers reply, What do I recke, fith that he dide entire? Or what doth his bad death now fatisfy The greedy bunger of revenging yre, Sith wrathfull hand wrought not her owne defire? Yet fince no way is lefte to wreake my fpight, I will bim reave of armes, the victors bire, And of that shield, more worthy of good knight : For why should a dead dog be deckt in armour bright? L I 2

XVI.

Fayr fir, faid then the palmer fuppliaunt, For knighthoods love doe not fo fowle a deed, Ne blame your honor with fo fhamefull vaunt Of vile revenge : to fpoile the dead of weed Is facrilege, and doth all finnes exceed : But leave thefe relicks of his living might To decke his berce, and trap his tomb-blacke fleed. What herce or fleed, faid he, fhould he have dight, But be entombed in the raven or the kight?

XVII.

With that, rude hand upon his fhield he laid, And th' other brother gan his helme unlace; Both fiercely bent to have him difaraid : Till that they fpyde where towards them did pace An armed knight, of bold and bounteous grace, Whofe fquire bore after him an heben launce, And coverd fhield : well kend him fo far fpace Th' enchaunter by his armes and amenaunce,

When under him he faw his Lybian fteed to praunce; XVIII.

And to those brethren fayd, Rife, rife bylive,
And unto batteil doe yourselves address
For yonder comes the prowess knight alive,
Prince Arthur, slowre of grace and nobiles,
That bath to paynim knights wrought gret distress,
And thousand Sar'zins fowly donne to dye.
That word fo deepe did in their harts impress,
That both effoones upstarted furiously,
And gan themselves prepare to batteill greedily.

XIX.

But fiers Pyrochles, lacking his owne fword, The want thereof now greatly gan to plaine, And Archimage befought him that afford Which he had brought for Braggadochio vaine. So would I, faid th' enchaunter, glad and faine Beteeme to you this fword, you to defend, Or ought that els your bonour might maintaine; But that this weapons powre I well have kend To be contrary to the worke which ye intend.

XX. For

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. VIII.

FAERY QUEENE.

XX.

For that fame knights owne fword this is of yore, Which Merlin made by his almightie art For that his noursling, when he knighthood fwore, Therewith to doen his foes eternall smart. The metall first he mixt with medaewart, That no enchauntment from his dint might save; Then it in flames of Aetna wrought apart, And seven times dipped in the bitter wave Of hellish Styx, which hidden vertue to it gave.

XXI.

The vertue is, that nether fleel nor flone The flroke thereof from entraunce may defend; Ne ever may be used by his fone, Ne forst his rightful owner to offend, Ne ever will it breake, ne ever bend: Wherefore Morddure it rightfully is hight. In vaine therefore, Pyrochles, should I lend The same to thee, against his lord to fight; For fure yt would deceive thy labor and thy might.

XXII.

Foolifh old man, faid then the pagan wroth, That weeneft words or charms may force withfond: Soone fhalt thou fee, and then beleeve for troth, That I can carve with this inchaunted brond His lords owne flefh. therewith out of his hond That vertuous steele he rudely statcht away; And Guyons shield about his wrest he bond: So ready dight fierce battaile to assay,

XXIII.

By this, that straunger knight in prefence came, And goodly falved them; who nought againe Him answered, as courtesie became; But with sterne lookes and stomachous distaine Gave fignes of grudge and discontentment vaine: Then turning to the palmer he gan spy Where at his feet, with forrowfull demayne And deadly hew, an armed corfe did lye, In whose dead face he redd great magnanimity.

LARAS - ----

XXIV. Sayd

Digitized by GO(

261

XXIV.

Sayd he then to the palmer, Reverend fyre, What great misfortune batb betidd this knight? Or did bis life ber fatall date expyre, Or did be fall by treason or by fight? However, fure I rew bis pitteous plight. Not one, nor other, fayd the palmer grave, Hath him befalne, but cloudes of deadly night Awhile bis beavy eylids covered have, And all bis fences drowned in deep fencelesse wave: XXV. Which those bis cruell foes, that stand bereby, Making awantage, to revenge their spight,

Would him difarme and treaten shamefully; (Unworthie usage of redoubted knight.) But you, faire sir, whose honourable sight Doth promise hope of helpe and timely grace, Mote I beseech to succour his sad plight, And by your powre protest his seeble cace? First prayse of knighthood is sowle autrage to deface. XXVI.

Palmer, faid he, no knight fo rude, I weene, As to doen outrage to a fleeping ghoft: Ne was there ever noble corage feene, That in advauntage would his puiffaunce hoft: Honour is leaft, where oddes appeareth most. May bee, that better reafon will aswage The rash revengers heat. words well dispost Have secrete powre t'appease inflamed rage: If not, leave unto me thy knights last patronage. XXVII.

Tho turning to those brethren thus bespoke, Ye warlike payre, whose valorous great might, It seemes, iust wronges to vengeaunce doe provoke, To wreake your wrath on this dead-seeming knight, Mote ought allay the storme of your despight, And settle patience in so furious beat? Not to debate the chalenge of your right, But for his carkas pardon I entreat, Whom fortune hath already laid in lowest seat.

XXVIII. To

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

XXVIII.

To whom Cymochles faid, For what art thou, That mak's thyselfe bis dayes-man, to prolong The vengeaunce prest? or who shall let me now On this vile body from to wreak my wrong, And make bis carka's as the outcass dong? Why should not that dead carrion satisfye The guilt, which, if he lived had thus long, His life for dew revenge should deare abye? The trespass still doth live, albee the person dye. XXIX.

Indeed, then faid the prince, the evill donne Dyes not, when breath the body first doth leave; But from the grandfyre to the nephewes sonne, And all his seede the curse doth often cleave, Till vengeaunce utterly the guilt bereave : So streightly God doth iudge. but gentle knight, That doth against the dead his hand upreare, His bonour staines with rancour and despight, And great disparagment makes to his former might. XXX.

Pyrochles gan reply the fecond tyme,
And to him faid, Now felon fure I read,
How that thou art partaker of bis cryme:
Therefore by Termagaunt thou fhalt be dead.
With that, his hand, more fad than lomp of lead,
Uplifting high, he weened with Morddure
(His owne good fword Morddure) to cleave his head.
The faithfull fteele fuch treafon no'uld endure,
But fwarving from the marke his lordes life did affure.

XXXI.

Yet was the force fo furious and fo fell, That horfe and man it made to reele afyde: Nath'leffe the prince would not forfake his fell; (For well of yore he learned had to ryde) But full of anger fierfly to him cryde; Falfe traitour, mifcreaunt, thou broken baft The law of armes, to strike foe undefide: But thou thy treasons fruit, I hope, shalt tafte Right foure, and feele the law, the which thou haft defast.

XXXII. With

Digitiz

XXXII.

With that his balefull fpeare he fiercely bent Against the pagans breft, and therewith thought His curfed life out of her lodg have rent: But ere the point arrived where it ought, That feven-fold shield, which he from Guyon brought, He cast between to ward the bitter stownd : Through all those foldes the steele-head passage wrought, And through his shoulder perft; wherwith to ground He groveling fell, all gored in his gussiant wound.

XXXIII.

Which when his brother faw, fraught with great griefe
And wrath, he to him leaped furioufly,
And fowly faide, By Maboune, curfed thiefe,
That direfull ftroke thou dearely fhalt aby.
Then hurling up his harmefull blade on hy,
Smote him fo hugely on his haughtie creft,
That from his faddle forced him to fly:
Els mote it needes downe to his manly breft

Have cleft his head in twaine, and life thence disposseft.

XXXIV.

Now was the prince in daungerous diftreffe, Wanting his fword, when he on foot fhould fight : His fingle fpeare could doe him fmall redreffe Against two foes of fo exceeding might, The least of which was match for any knight. And now the other, whom he earst did daunt, Had reard himselfe againe to cruel fight, Three times more furious and more puissant, Unmindfull of his wound, of his fate ignoraunt.

XXXV.

So both attonce him charge on either fyde

With hideous strokes and importable powre, That forced him his ground to traverse wyde, And wisely watch to ward that deadly stowre: For on his shield, as thicke as stormie showre, Their strokes did raine, yet did he never quaile, Ne backward shrinke; but as a stedsaft towre, Whom foe with double battry doth associated

Them on her bulwarke beares, and bids them nought availe.

XXXVI. So

Digitized by Google

So fourly he withftood their ftrong affay;

FAERY QUBENE.

XXXVI.

Till that at last, when he advantage spyde, His poynant speare he thrust with puissant sway At proud Cymochles, whiles his fhield was wyde, That through his thigh the mortall steele did gryde : He, fwarving with the force, within his flefh Did breake the launce, and let the head abyde : Out of the wound the red blood flowed fresh, That underneath his feet foone made a purple plefh. XXXVII. Horribly then he gan to rage and rayle, Curfing his gods, and himfelfe damning deepe : Als when his brother faw the red blood rayle Adowne fo fast, and all his armour steepe, For very felneffe lowd he gan to weepe, And faid, Caytive, curffe on thy cruell bond, That twife hath spedd; yet shall it not thee keepe From the third brunt of this my fatall brond: Lo where the dreadfull death behynd thy backe doth flond. XXXVIII. With that he strooke, and th' other strooke withall, That nothing feemd mote beare fo monftrous might : The one upon his covered shield did fall, And glauncing downe would not his owner byte: But th' other did upon his troncheon fmyte; Which hewing quite afunder, further way It made, and on his hacqueton did lyte, The which dividing with importune fway, It feizd in his right fide, and there the dint did stay. XXXIX. Wyde was the wound, and a large lukewarme flood, Red as the role, thence gushed grievously; That when the paynym fpyde the ftreaming blood, Gave him great hart and hope of victory. On th' other fide in huge perplexity The prince now flood, having his weapon broke; Nought could he hurt, but still at warde did ly : Yet with his troncheon he fo rudely stroke Cymochles twife, that twife him forst his foot revoke. Vol. I. M m

XL. Whom

Digitized by Gogle

266

XL.

Whom when the palmer faw in fuch diftreffe, Sir Guyons fword he lightly to him raught; And faid, Fayre fonne, great Gad thy right hand hleffe, To use that fword so well as he it ought.
Glad was the knight, and with fresh courage fraught, Whenas againe he armed felt his hond: Then like a lyon, which had long time faught His robbed whelpes, and at the last them fond
Emongst the shepheard swaynes, then wexeth wood and youd. XLI.
So fierce he laid about him, and dealt blowess On either fide, that neither mayle could hold, Ne shield defend the thunder of his throwes: Now to Pyrochles many strokes he told; Eft to Cymochles twife for many fold;

Then backe againe turning his busic hond,

Them both attonce compeld with courage bold

To yield wide way to his hart-thrilling brond ;

And though they both stood stiffe, yet could not both withstond.

XLII.

As falvage bull, whom two fierce maftives bayt, When rancour doth with rage him once engore, Forgets with wary warde them to awayt, But with his dreadfull hornes them drives afore, Or flings aloft, or treades downe in the flore, Breathing out wrath, and bellowing difdaine, That all the foreft quakes to hear him rore: So rag'd prince Arthur twixt his formen twaine, That neither could his mightic puiffaunce fuftaine.

XLIII.

But ever at Pyrochles when he imitt,

(Who Guyons shield cast ever him before, Whereon the faery queenes pourtract was writt) His hand releated and the stroke forbore, And his deare hart the picture gan adore; Which oft the paynim fav'd from deadly stowre : But him henceforth the same can save no more; For now arrived is his stall howre,

That no'te avoyded be by easthly skill or power.

XLIV. For

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. viii.

XLIV.

For when Cymochles faw the fowle reproch, Which them appeached, prickt with guiltie fhame And inward griefe, he fiercely gan approch, Refolv'd to put away that loathly blame, Or dye with honour and defert of fame; And on the haubergh ftroke the prince fo fore, That quite difparted all the linked frame, And pierced to the fkin, but bit no more; Yet made him twife to reele, that never moov'd afore.

XLV.

Whereat renfierft with wrath and fharp regret, He ftroke to hugely with his borrowd blade, That it empierft the pagans burganet; And cleaving the hard steele did deepe invade Into his head, and cruell passage made Quite through his brayne : he tombling downe on ground, Breath'd out his ghost, which to th' infernall shade Fast flying, there eternall storment found, For all the finnes wherewith his lewd life did abound.

XLVI.

Which when his german faw, the: ftony feare Ran to his hart, and all his fence difmayd;
Ne thenceforth life ne corage did appeare: But as a man, whom hellifh feendes have frayd, Long trembling ftill he ftoode: at laft thus fayd, Traytour, what baft thou doen? boin ever may Thy curfed band fo cruelly have fwayd Againft that knight? barrow and well away !
After fo wicked deede why liv'ft thou lenger day?

XLVII.

With that all defperate, as loathing light,
And with revenge defyring foone to dye,
Affembling all his force and utmost might,
With his owne fwerd he fierce at him did flye,
And strooke, and foynd, and lasht outrageously,
Withouten reason or regard. well knew
The prince with pacience and fufferaunce fly
So hasty heat foone cooled to fubdew:
Tho when this breathlesse works, that battel gan renew.

Mm2

XLVIII. As



267



XLVIII.

As when a windy tempeft bloweth hye,

That nothing may withftand his ftormy ftowre, The clowdes, as things afrayd, before him flye; But all fo foone as his outrageous powre Is layd, they fiercely then begin to fhowre, And as in fcorne of his fpent ftormy fpight, Now all attonce their malice forth do poure: So did prince Arthur beare himfelfe in fight, And fuffred rafh Pyrochles wafte his ydle might.

XLIX.

L.

.LI.

At laft whenas the Sarazin perceiv'd How that ftraunge fword refusd to ferve his neede, But when he ftroke most ftrong, the dint deceiv'd, He flong it from him, and devoyd of dreed Upon him lightly leaping without heed Twixt his two mighty armes engrasped fast, Thinking to overthrowe and downe him tred; But him in ftrength and skill the prince furpast,

And through his nimble fleight did under him down caft.

Nought booted it the paynim then to ftrive: For as a bittur in the eagles clawe; That may not hope by flight to fcape alive, Still waytes for death with dread and trembling aw: So he now fubiect to the victours law Did not once move, nor upward caft his eye, For vile difdaine and rancour, which did gnaw His hart in twaine with fad melancholy; As one that loathed life, and yet defpysd to dye.

But full of princely bounty and great mind The conqueror nought cared him to flay; But cafting wronges and all revenge behind, More glory thought to give life then decay, And fayd, Paynim, this is thy difmall day; Yet if thou wilt renounce thy mifcreaunce, And my trew liegeman yield thyfelfe for ay, Life will I graunt thee for thy valiaunce, And all thy wronges will wipe out of my fovenaunce.

LII. Foole,

Digitized by GOOS

FAERY QUEENE.

LII.

Foole, fayd the pagan, I thy gift defye;
But use thy fortune as it doth befall;
And say, that I not overcome doe dye,
But in despight of life for death doe call.
Wroth was the prince, and fory yet withall,
That he fo wilfully refused grace;
Yet fith his fate fo cruelly did fall,
His shining helmet he gan soone unlace,
And left his headlesse body bleeding all the place.

LIII.

By this fir Guyon from his traunce awakt, (Life having maystered her fenceleffe foe) And looking up, whenas his shield he lakt, And fword faw not, he wexed wondrous woe: But when the palmer, whom he long ygoe Had lost, he by him spyde, right glad he grew, And saide, Deare fir, whom wandring to and fro I long have lackt, I ioy thy face to vew; Firme is thy faith, whom daunger never fro me drew.

LIV.

But read what wicked hand hath robbed mee Of my good fword and shield? the palmer, glad With fo fresh hew uprysing him to see, Him answered, Fayre some, be no whit sad For want of weapons, they shall some be had. So gan he to discourse the whole debate, Which that straunge knight for him sustained had, And those two Sarazins consounded late, Whose carcases on ground were horribly prostrate.

LV.

Which when he heard, and faw the tokens trew, His hart with great affection was embayd, And to the prince bowing with reverence dew, As to the patrone of his life, thus fayd, My lord, my liege, by whofe most gratious ayd I live this day, and fee my foes fubdewd, What may fuffice to be for meede repayd Of fo great graces as ye have me shewd, But to be ever bound?

LVI. To

Digitized by GOOGLE

LVI.

To whom the infant thus, Fayre fir, what need Good turnes be counted, as a fervile bond, To bind their dooers to receive their meed? Are not all knightes by oath bound to withflond Opprefours powre by armes and puiffant hond? Suffife that I have done my dew in place. So goodly purpose they together fond Of kindnesse and of courteous aggrace.

The whiles false Archimage and Atin fled apace.

CANTO IX.

The house of temperaunce, in which Doth sober Alma dwell, Besiegd of many focs, whom straunger knightes to slight compell.

F all Gods workes, which doe this worlde adorne, There is no one more faire and excellent, Then is man's body both for powre and forme, Whiles it is kept in fober government; But none then it more fowle and indecent, Diftempred through mifrule and paffions bace; It grows a monster, and incontinent Doth lofe his dignity and native grace. Behold, who lift, both one and other in this place. After the paynim brethren conquer'd were, The Briton prince recoviring his ftoln fword, And Guyon his loft shield, they both yfere Forth paffed on their way in fayre accord, Till him the prince with gentle court did bord, Sir knight, mote I of you this court fy read, To weet why on your shield, so goodly scord, Beare ye the picture of that ladies head? Full lively is the femblaunt, though the fulftance dead.

III. Fayre

270



Cant. IX.

FAERY QUEENE.

271

AIR CHELTY LOIL

VII. Certes,

ШĨ.

Fayre fir, fayd he, if in that picture dead Such life ye read, and vertue in vaine shew, What mote ye weene, if the trew livelyhead Of that most glorious visage ye did vew? But yf the beauty of her mind ye knew, (That is her bounty and imperiall powre, Thousand times fairer then her mortall bew) O how great wonder would your thoughts devoure, And infinite defire into your spirite poure!

She is the mighty queene of faery, Whofe faire retraitt I in my shield doe beare, Shee is the flowre of grace and chastity, Throughout the world renowmed far and neare, My life, my liege, my soveraine, my deare, Whose glory shineth as the morning starre, And with her light the earth enlumines cleare; Far reach her mercies, and her praises farre, As well in state of peace, as puisson.

Thrife happy man, faid then the Briton knight, Whom gracious lott and thy great valiaunce Have made thee foldier of that princesse bright, Which with her bounty and glad countenaunce Doth helfe her servaunts, and them high advaunce, How may straunge knight hope ever to aspire, By faithfull service and meete amenaunte, Unto such helfe? sufficient were that hire For loss of thousand lives, to die at her defire.

Said Guyon, Noble lord, what meed fo great, Or grace of earthly prince fo foveraine, But by your wondrous worth and warlike feat Ye well may hope, and eafely attaine? But were your will her fold to entertaine, And numbred he mongft knights of maydenhed; Great guerdon, well I wote, should you remaine, And in her favor high hee reckoned, 'As Arthegall and Sophy now beene honored.

VII.

Certes, then faid the prince, I God avow, That fith I armes and knighthood first did plight, My whole defire hath beene, and yet is now, To serve that queene with al my powre and might. Now hath the sunne with his lamp-burning light Walkt round about the world, and I no less, Sith of that goddesse I have sought the sight, Yet no where can her find: such bappinesse Heven doth to me envy and fortune favourlesse.

VIII.

Fortune, the foe of famous chevisaunce, Seldom, faid Guyon, yields to vertue aide, But in her way throwes mischiefe and mischaunce, Whereby her course is stopt and passage staid. But you, faire fir, he not herewith dismaid, But constant keepe the way in which ye stand; Which were it not that I am els delaid With hard adventure, which I have in hand, I labour would to guide you through al fary land.

IX.

Gramercy fir, faid he, but mote I weete What firaunge adventure doe ye now purfew, Perhaps my fuccour or advizement meete Mote flead you much your purpofe to fubdew. Then gan fir Guyon all the ftory fhew Of falfe Acrafia and her wicked wiles; Which to avenge, the palmer him forth drew From faery court. fo talked they, the whiles They wafted had much way, and meafurd many miles.

Х.

And now faire Phoebus gan decline in hafte His weary wagon to the wefterne vale,
Whenas they fpide a goodly caftle, plafte
Foreby a river in a pleafaunt dale;
Which choofing for the evenings hofpitale,
They thether marcht: but when they came in fight,
And from their fweaty courfers did avale,
They found the gates faft barred long ere night,
And every loup faft lockt, as fearing foes defpight.

XI. Which

J(Digitized by

XI.

Which when they faw, they weened fowle reproch Was to them doen, their entraunce to forstall; Till that the squire gan nigher to approch, And wind his horne under the castle wall, That with the noise it shooke, as it would fall. Effoones forth looked from the highest spire The watch, and lowd unto the knights did call To weete what they fo rudely did require : Who gently answered, they entraunce did defire.

XH.

Fly fly, good knights, faid he, fly fast away, If that your lives ye love, as meete ye should: Fly fast, and save yourselves from neare decay, Here may ye not have entraunce, though we would: We would and would againe, if that we could: But thousand enemies about us rave, And with long siege us in this castle bould: Seven yeares this wize they us besteged have, And many good knights slaine, that have us sought to save.

XIII.

Thus as he fpoke, loe with outragious cry A thoufand villeins rownd about them fwarmd Out of the rockes and caves adioyning nye; Vile caitive wretches, ragged, rude, deformd, All threatning death, all in ftraunge manner armd; Some with unweldy clubs, fome with long fpeares, Some rufty knives, fome ftaves in fier warmd: Sterne was their looke; like wild amazed fteares, Staring with hollow eies, and ftiffe upftanding heares.

XIV.

Fierfly at first those knights they did assigne, And drove them to recoile : but when againe They gave fresh charge, their forces gan to fayle, Unhable their encounter to suftaine; For with such puissance and impetuous maine Those champions broke on them, that forst them fly, Like scattered sheepe, whenas the shepherds swaine A lyon and a tigre doth espye With greedy pace forth rushing from the forest nye.

Vol. I.

Nn

XV. Awhile

Digitized by GOOGLE

XV.

Awhile they fled, but foone retournd againe With greater fury then before was found; And evermore their cruell captaine Sought with his rafkall routs t'enclofe them rownd, And overronne to tread them to the grownd : But foone the knights with their bright-burning blades Broke their rude troupes and orders did confownd, Hewing and flafhing at their idle fhades; For though they bodies feem, yet fubftaunce from them fades.

XVI.

As when a fwarme of gnats at eventide.

Out of the fennes of Allan doe arife, Their murmuring fmall trompetts fownden wide, Whiles in the aire their cluftring army flies, That as a cloud doth feeme to dim the fkies: Ne man nor beaft may reft or take repaft For their fharpe wounds and noyous iniuries,

Till the fierce northerne wind with bluftring blaft. Doth blow them quite away, and in the ocean caft.

XVII.

Thus when they had that troublous rout difperft, Unto the caftle-gate they come againe, And entraunce crav'd, which was denied erft. Now when report of that their perlous paine, And combrous conflict which they did fuftaine, Came to the ladies eare which there did dwell, Shee forth iffewed with a goodly traine Of fquires and ladies equipaged well, And entertained them right fairely, as befell.

XVIII.

Alma fhe called was, a virgin bright, That had not yet felt Cupides wanton rage; Yet was fhee woo'd of many a gentle knight, And many a lord of noble parentage, That fought with her to lincke in marriage: For fhee was faire as faire mote ever bee, And in the flowre now of her fresheft age; Yet full of grace and goodly modestee, That even heven reioyced her fweete face to fee.

XIX. In

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

XIX.

In robe of lilly white the was arayd, That from her thoulder to her heele downe raught; The traine whereof loofe far behind her ftrayd, Braunched with gold and perle, most richly wrought, And borne of two faire damfels, which were taught That fervice well: her yellow golden heare Was trimly woven and in treffes wrought, Ne other tire the on her head did weare, But crowned with a garland of fweete rofiere.

XX.

Goodly fhee entertaind those noble knights, And brought them up into her caftle-hall; Where gentle court and gracious delight Shee to them made, with mildnesse virginall, Shewing herselfe both wise and liberall. There when they rested had a season dew, They her besought of favour speciall Of that faire castle to affoord them vew:

Shee graunted, and them leading foorth the fame did fhew.

XXI.

First she them led up to the castle-wall, That was so high as foe might not it clime, And all so faire and feasible withall; Not built of bricke, ne yet of stone and lime, But of thing like to that Aegyptian flime, Whereof king Nine whilome built Babell towre: But o great pitty! that no lenger time So goodly workmanship should not endure: Soone it must turne to earth; no earthly thing is fure.

XXII.

The frame thereof feemd partly circulare, And part triangulare; o worke divine ! Thofe two the first and last proportions are; The one imperfect, mortall, foeminine, Th' other immortall, perfect, masculine; And twixt them both a quadrate was the base, Proportiond equally by seven and nine; Nine was the circle sett in heavens place: All which compacted made a goodly diapase.

Nn 2

XXIII. Therein

ХХІИ.

Therein two gates were placed feemly well; The one before, by which all in did pas, Did th' other far in workmanship excell; For not of wood, nor of enduring bras, But of more worthy substance fram'd it was; Doubly disparted, it did locke and close, That when it locked, none might thorough pas, And when it opened, no man might it close;

Still opened to their friendes, and closed to their foes.

XXIV.

Of hewen ftone the porch was fayrely wrought, (Stone more of valew and more fmooth and fine Then iett or marble far from Ireland brought) Over the which was caft a wandring vine, Enchaced with a wanton yvie twine : And over it a fayre portcullis hong, Which to the gate directly did incline With comely compasse and compacture ftrong.

Nether unfeemly fhort, nor yet exceeding long.

XXV.

Within the barbican a porter fate,

Day and night duely keeping watch and ward; Nor wight, nor word mote paffe out of the gate, But in good order and with dew regard; Utterers of fecrets he from thence debard, Bablers of folly, and blazers of cryme: His larum-bell might lowd and wyde be hard When caufe requyrd, but never out of time; Early and late it rong, at evening and at prime.

XXVI.

And rownd about the porch on every fyde Twife fixteene warders fatt, all armed bright In gliftring steele, and strongly fortifyde : Tall yeomen seemed they and of great might, And were enraunged ready still for fight. By them as Alma passed with her guestes, They did obeyfaunce, as beseemed right, And then againe retourned to their restes : The porter eke to her did lout with humble gestes.

XXVII. Thence

Digitized by

XXVII.

Thence fhe them brought into a ftately hall, Wherein were many tables fayre difpred, And ready dight with drapets feftivall, Againft the viaundes fhould be miniftred. At th' upper end there fate, yclad in red Downe to the ground, a comely perfonage, That in his hand a white rod menaged; He fteward was, hight Diet, rype of age, And in demeanure fober, and in counfell fage.

XXVIII.

And through the hall there walked to and fro A iolly yeoman, marshall of the same, Whose name was Appetite; he did bestow Both guesses and meate, whenever in they came, And knew them how to order without blame, As him the steward badd. they both attone Did dewty to their lady, as became; Who passing by, forth ledd her guesses anone Into the kitchin rowme, ne spard for nicenesse

XXIX.

It was a vaut ybuilt for great difpence, With many raunges reard along the wall, And one great chimney, whole long tonnell thence The fmoke forth threw : and in the midft of all There placed was a caudron wide and tall Upon a mightie fornace, burning whott, More whott then Aetn', or flaming Mongiball : For day and night it brent, ne cealed not, So long as any thing it in the caudron gott.

XXX.

But to delay the heat, leaft by mifchaunce It might breake out and fet the whole on fyre, There added was by goodly ordinaunce An huge great payre of bellowes, which did ftyre Continually, and cooling breath infpyre. About the caudron many cookes accoyld With hookes and ladles, as need did requyre; The whyles the viaundes in the veffell boyld,

They did about their bufineffe fweat and forely toyld.

XXXI. The

Digitized by Google

XXXI.

The maifter cooke was cald Concoction ; A carefull man and full of comely guyfe : The kitchin clerke, that hight Digeftion, Did order all th'achates in feemely wife, And fet them forth, as well he could devife. The reft had feverall offices affynd ; Some to remove the fcum as it did rife ; Others to beare the fame away did mynd, And others it to ufe according to his kynd.

XXXII.

But all the liquour, which was fowle and waste, Not good nor ferviceable elles for ought, They in another great rownd vessell plaste, Till by a conduit pipe it thence were brought; And all the rest, that noyous was and nought, By fecret wayes, that none might it espy, Was close convaid, and to the back-gate brought, That cleped was Port Esquiline, whereby It was avoided quite, and throwne out privily.

XXXIII.

Which goodly order and great workmans fkill
Whenas those knightes beheld, with rare delight
And gazing wonder they their mindes did fill;
For never had they seene fo straunge a sight.
Thence backe againe faire Alma led them right,
And soone into a goodly parlour brought,
That was with royall arras richly dight,
In which was nothing pourtrahed nor wrought;
Not wrought nor pourtrahed, but easie to be thought:

XXXIV.

And in the midft thereof upon the floure A lovely bevy of faire ladies fate, Courted of many a iolly paramoure, The which them did in modeft wife amate, And eachone fought his lady to aggrate : And eke emongft them litle Cupid playd His wanton fportes, being retourned late From his fierce warres, and having from him layd His cruell bow, wherewith he thoufands hath difmayd.

XXXV. Diverfe

Digitized by GOOGLE

Đ

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXV.

Diverse delights they found themselves to please ; Some fong in fweet confort, fome laught for ioy, Some plaid with strawes, fome ydly fatt at eafe; But other fome could not abide to toy, All pleafaunce was to them griefe and annoy : This fround, that faund, the third for shame did blush, Another feemed envious, or coy, Another in her teeth did gnaw a rush: But at these straungers presence every one did hush. XXXVI. Soone as the gracious Alma came in place, They all attonce out of their feates arole, And to her homage made with humble grace: Whom when the knights beheld, they gan difpole Themfelves to court, and each a damzell choie : The prince by chaunce did on a lady light, That was right faire and fresh as morning role, But formwhat fad and folemne eke in fight, As if fome penfive thought constraind her gentle spright. XXXVII. In a long purple pall, whose skirt with gold. Was fretted all about, she was arayd; And in her hand a poplar braunch did hold : To whom the prince in courteous maner fayd, Gentle madame, why beene ye thus difmayd, And your faire beautie doe with fadnes spill? Lives any that you hath thus ill apayd? Or doen your love, or doen you lack your will? Whatever bee the caufe, it fure befeemes you ill. XXXVIII. Fayre fir, faid the, halfe in difdaineful wife, How is it that this word in me ye blame, And in your felfe doe not the fame advise? Him ill beseemes anothers fault to name, That may unwares be blotted with the fame: Penfive I yeeld I am, and fad in mind, Through great defire of glory and of fame; Ne ought I weene are ye therein behynd, That have twelve months fought one, yet no where can her find.

XXXIX. The

Digitized by

J(

XXXIX.

The prince was inly moved at her fpeach, Well weeting trew what fhe had rafhly told; Yet with faire femblaunt fought to hyde the breach, Which chaunge of colour did perforce unfold, Now feeming flaming whott, now ftony cold : Tho turning foft afide he did inquyre What wight fhe was that poplar braunch did hold: It anfwered was, her name was Prayf-defire, That by well doing fought to honour to afpyre.

XL.

The whiles the faery knight did entertaine Another damfell of that gentle crew, That was right fayre and modeft of demayne, But that too oft fhe chaung'd her native hew : Straunge was her tyre, and all her garment blew, Clofe rownd about her tuckt with many a plight : Upon her fift the bird, which fhonneth vew And keepes in coverts clofe from living wight, Did fitt, as yet afhamd how rude Pan did her dight.

XLI.

So long as Guyon with her communed, Unto the grownd fhe caft her modeft eye, And ever and anone with rofy red The bafhfull blood her fnowy cheekes did dye, That her became, as polifht yvory, Which cunning craftefman hand hath overlayd With fayre vermilion or pure caftory. Great wonder had the knight to fee the mayd So ftraungely paffioned, and to her gently faid;

XLII.

Fayre Damzell, feemeth by your troubled cheare, That either me too bold ye weene, this wife You to moleft, or other ill to feare, That in the fecret of your hart clofe lyes, From whence it doth, as cloud from fea, aryfe: If it be I, of pardon I you pray; But if ought elfe that I mote not decyfe, I will, if pleafe you it difcure, affay To eafe you of that ill, fo wifely as I may.

XLIII. She

Digitized by GOO

Cant. IX.

XLIII.

She answerd nought, but more abasht for shame Held downe her head, the whiles her lovely face The flashing blood with blushing did inflame, And the strong passion mard her modest grace, That Guyon mervayld at her uncouth cace; Till Alma him bespake, Wby wonder yee, Faire fir, at that which ye so much embrace? She is the fountaine of your modestee; You shamefast are, but Shamefastnes itselfe is shee.

XLIV.

Thereat the elfe did blufh in privitee, And turnd his face away; but fhe the fame Diffembled faire, and faynd to overfee. Thus they awhile with court and goodly game Themfelves did folace each one with his dame, Till that great lady thence away them fought To vew her caftles other wondrous frame: Up to a ftately turret fhe them brought,

Ascending by ten steps of alablaster wrought.

XLV.

That turrets frame most admirable was, Like highest heaven compassed around, And lifted high above this earthly masse, Which it furvewd, as hils doen lower ground : But not on ground mote like to this be found ; Not that, which antique Cadmus whylome built In Thebes, which Alexander did confound ; Nor that proud towre of Troy, though richly guilt, From which young Hectors blood by cruell Greekes was spilt.

XLVI.

The roofe hereof was arched over head, And deckt with flowers and herbars daintily; Two goodly beacons, fet in watches ftead, Therein gave light and flamd continually: For they of living fire most fubtily Were made, and fet in filver fockets bright, Cover'd with lids deviz'd of fubstance fly, That readily they shut and open might.

O who can tell the prayfes of that makers might! Vol. I. O o

XLVII. Ne

Digitized by GOQQ

XLVII.

Ne can I tell, ne can I ftay to tell This parts great workemanship and wondrous powre, That all this other worldes worke doth excell, And likest is unto that heavenly towre That God hath built for his owne blessed bowre. Therein were divers rowmes, and divers stages, But three the chiefest and of greatest powre, In which there dwelt three honorable stages, The wifest men, I weene, that lived in their ages.

XLVIII.

Not he, whom Greece (the nourse of all good arts) By Phoebus doome the wifest thought alive, Might be compar'd to these by many parts: Nor that sage Pylian syre, which did survive Three ages, such as mortall men contrive, By whose advise old Priams cittle fell, With these in praise of pollicies more strive. These three in these three rowmes did fondry dwell,

And counfelled faire Alma how to governe well.

XLIX.

The first of them could things to come fore-see; The next could of thinges present best advize; The third things pass could keep in memoree: So that no time nor reason could arize, But that the same could one of these comprize. Forthy the first did in the fore-part fit, That nought mote hinder his quicke presudize; He had a sharpe foresight and working wit That never idle was, ne once would rest a whit.

L.

His chamber was difpainted all within With fondry colours, in the which were writ Infinite fhapes of thinges difperfed thin; Some fuch as in the world were never yit, Ne can devized be of mortall wit; Some daily feene and knowen by their names, Such as in idle fantafies do flit; Infernall hags, Centaurs, feendes, Hippodames, Apes, lyons, aegles, owles, fooles, lovers, children, dames.

LI. And

Digitized by GOC

LI.

And all the chamber filled was with flyes, Which buzzed all about, and made fuch found That they encombred all mens eares and eyes; Like many fwarmes of bees affembled round, After their hives with honny do abound. All those were idle thoughtes and fantafies, Devices, dreames, opinions unfound, Shewes, visions, footh-fayes, and prophesies; And all that fained is, as leasings, tales and lies.

LII.

Emongft them all fate he which wonned there, That hight Phantaftes by his nature trew; A man of yeares, yet fresh as mote appere, Of swarth complexion and of crabbed hew, That him full of melancholy did shew; Bent hollow beetle browes, sharpe staring eyes, That mad or foolish feemd; one by his vew Mote deeme him borne with ill-disposed skyes, When oblique Saturne fate in th' house of agonyes.

LIII.

Whom Alma having fhewed to her gueftes,
Thence brought them to the fecond rowme, whole wals
Were painted faire with memorable geftes
Of famous wifards, and with picturals
Of magiftrates, of courts, of tribunals,
Of commen wealthes, of flates, of pollicy,
Of lawes, of iudgementes, and of decretals;
All artes, all fcience, all philosophy,
And all that in the world was ay thought wittily :
LIV.
Of those that rowme was full; and them among
There fate a man of ripe and perfect age,

There fate a man of ripe and perfect age, Who did them meditate all his life long, That through continuall practife and usage He now was growne right wife and wondrows fage: Great plefure had those straunger knightes to fee His goodly reason and grave personage, That his disciples both defyrd to bee : But Alma thence them led to the hindmost rowne of three.

002

LV. That

Digitized by Google

LV.

That chamber feemed ruinous and old, And therefore was removed far behind, Yet were the wals, that did the fame uphold, Right firme and strong, though fomwhat they declind; And therein fat an old old man, halfe blind, And all decrepit in his feeble corfe, Yet lively vigour rested in his mind, And recompensit them with a better scorfe :

Weake body well is chang'd for minds redoubled forfe.

LVI.

This man of infinite remembraunce was, And things foregone through many ages held, Which he recorded ftill as they did pas, Ne fuffred them to perifh through long eld, As all things els the which this world doth weld; But laid them up in his immortall fcrine, Where they for ever incorrupted dweld : The warres he well remembred of king Nine, Of old Affaracus and Inachus divine.

LVII.

The yeares of Neftor nothing were to his, Ne yet Mathufalem, though longeft liv'd; For he remembred both their infancis: Ne wonder then if that he were depriv'd Of native ftrength now that he them furviv'd: His chamber all was hangd about with rolls, And old records from auncient times derivd, Some made in books, fome in long parchment fcrolls, That were all worm-eaten and full of canker holes.

LVIII.

Amidft them all he in a chaire was fett, Toffing and turning them withouten end: But for he was unhable them to fett, A litle boy did on him ftill attend To reach, whenever he for ought did fend; And oft when thinges were loft or laid amis, That boy them fought and unto him did lend: Therefore he Anamnestes cleped is; And that old man Eumnestes, by their propertis.

LIX. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

LIX.

The knightes there entring did him reverence dew, And wondred at his endleffe exercife. Then as they gan his library to vew, And antique regefters for to avife, There chaunced to the princes hand to rize An auncient booke hight Briton moniments, That of this lands first conquest did devize, And old division into regiments, Till it reduced was to one mans governements. LX.

Sir Guyon chaunst eke on another booke, That hight Antiquitee of faery lond : In which whenas he greedily did looke, Th' ofspring of elves and faryes there he fond, As it delivered was from hond to hond. Whereat they burning both with fervent fire Their countreys auncestry to understond, Crav'd leave of Alma and that aged fire

To read those bookes; who gladly graunted their defire.

CANTO

Digitized by

CANTO X.

A cbronicle of Briton kings From Brute to Utbers rayne; And rolls of elfin emperours, Till time of Gloriane.

L

WHO now shall give unto me words and found Equal unto this haughty enterprife ? Or who shall lend me wings, with which from ground My lowly verse may loftily arise, And lift itselfe unto the highest skyes ? More ample spirit then hetherto was wount Here needes me, whiles the famous auncestryes Of my most dreaded soveraigne I recount, By which all earthly princes the doth far furmount.

Ш.

Ne under funne, that fhines fo wide and faire, Whence all that lives does borrow life and light, Lives ought that to her linage may compaire; Which though from earth it be derived right, Yet doth itfelfe ftretch forth to hevens hight, And all the world with wonder overfpred : A labor huge, exceeding far my might. How fhall fraile pen, with feare difparaged, Conceive fuch foveraine glory and great bountyhed?

III.

Argument worthy of Maeonian quill, Or rather worthy of great Phoebus rote, Whereon the ruines of great Offa hill, And triumphes of Phlegraean Iove he wrote, That all the gods admird his lofty note. But if fome relifh of that hevenly lay His learned daughters would to me report, To decke my fong withall, I would affay Thy name, o foveraine queene, to blazon far away.

IV. Thy

Digitized by GOOGLE

IV.

Thy name, o foveraine queene, thy realme and race, From this renowmed prince derived arre, Who mightily upheld that royall mace, Which now thou bear'ft, to thee defcended farre From mighty kings and conquerours in warre, Thy fathers and great-grandfathers of old, Whofe noble deeds above the northern ftarre Immortall fame for ever hath enrold; As in that old mans booke they were in order told.

V.

The land which warlike Britons now poffeffe, And therein have their mighty empire raysd, In antique times was falvage wilderneffe, Unpeopled, unmannurd, unprovd, unpraysd; Ne was it island then, ne was it paysd Amid the ocean waves, ne was it fought Of merchants farre for profits therein praysd; But was all defolate, and of fome thought By fea to have bene from the Celticke mayn-land brought.

VI.

Ne did it then deferve a name to have, Till that the venturous mariner that way Learning his fhip from those white rocks to fave, Which all along the foutherne fea-coast lay, Threatning unheedy wrecke and rash decay, For fasty that fame his sea-marke made, And nam'd it Albion : but later day Finding in it fit ports for fishers trade, Gan more the fame frequent and further to invade.

VII.

But far in land a falvage nation dwelt Of hideous giaunts and halfe-beaftly men, That never tafted grace, nor goodnes felt; But wild like beaftes lurking in loathfome den, And flying faft as roebucke through the fen, All naked without fhame or care of cold, By hunting and by fpoiling lived then, Of ftature huge and eke of corage bold; That fonnes of men amazd their fterneffe to behold.

VIII. But

VIII.

But whence they fprong, or how they were begott, Uneath is to affure; uneath to wene That monftrous error which doth fome affott, That Dioclefians fifty daughters fhene Into this land by chaunce have driven bene; Where companing with feends and filthy fprights Through vaine illufion of their luft unclene, They brought forth geaunts and fuch dreadful wights, As far exceeded men in their immeafurd mights.

IX.

They held this land, and with their filthineffe Polluted this fame gentle foyle long time; That their owne mother loathd their beaftlineffe, And gan abhorre her broods unkindly crime, All were they borne of her owne native flime: Until that Brutus, anciently deriv'd From roiall ftocke of old Affaracs line, Driven by fatall error here arriv'd,

And them of their unjuit pollellion depriv'd.

X

But ere he had eftablished his throne, And spred his empire to the utmost shore, He fought great batteils with his falvage fone; In which he them defeated evermore, And many giaunts left on groning flore: That well can witnes yet unto this day The westerne Hogh, besprincled with the gore Of mighty Goëmot, whome in stout fray Corineus conquered, and cruelly did stay.

XI.

And eke that ample pitt, yet far renownd For the large leape which Debon did compell Coulin to make, being eight lugs of grownd; Into the which retourning backe he fell: But those three monstrous stones doe most excell, Which that huge sone of hideous Albion, (Whose father Hercules in Fraunce did quell,) Great Godmer threw in fierce contention At bold Canutus; but of him was staine anon.

XII. In



XII.

Corineus had that province utmost west To him affigned for his worthy lott, Which of his name and memorable geft He called Cornwaile, yet fo called beft : And Debons shayre was that is Devonshyre: But Canute had his portion from the reft, The which he cald Canutium for his hyre ; Now Cantium, which Kent we comenly inquyre. XIII. Thus Brute this realme unto his rule fubdewd, And raigned long in great felicity, Lov'd of his freends, and of his foes eschewd: He left three fonnes, his famous progeny, Borne of fayre Inogene of Italy; Mongft whom he parted his imperiall fate, And Locrine left chiefe lord of Britany. At last ripe age bad him surrender late His life, and long good fortune unto finall fate. XIV. Locrine was left the foveraine lord of all; But Albanact had all the northerne part, Which of himfelfe Albania he did call; And Camber did possesse the westerne quart, Which Severne now from Logris doth depart : And each his portion peaceably enjoyd, Ne was there outward breach, nor grudge in hart, That once their quiet government annoyd; But each his paynes to others profit still employd. XV. Untill a nation straung, with visage swart, And corage fierce, that all men did affray, Which through the world then fwarmd in every part, And overflowd all countries far away, Like Noyes great flood, with their importune fway, This land invaded with like violence, And did themfelves through all the north difplay: Untill that Locrine for his realmes defence, Did head against them make and strong munificence. VOL. I. Ρp

In meed of these great conquests by them gott,

XVI. He

JOOGle Digitized by

XVI.

He them encountred, a confused rout, Foreby the river that whylome was hight The ancient Abus, where with courage flout He them defeated in victorious fight, And chafte so fiercely after fearefull flight, That forst their chiefetain, for his fastices fake, (Their chiefetain Humber named was aright) Unto the mighty freame him to betake,

Where he an end of batteill and of life did make.

XVIL

The king retourned proud of victory, And infolent wox through unwonted eafe, That fhortly he forgot the icopardy, Which in his land he lately did appeale, And fell to vaine voluptuous difeafe : He lov'd faire lady Eftrild, lendly lov'd, Whofe wanton pleafures him too much did pleafe, That quite his hart from Guendolene remov'd, From Guendolene his wife, though alwaies faithful prov'd.

XVIII.

The noble daughter of Corineus

Would not endure to bee fo vile difdaind, But gathering force and corage valorous Encountred him in batteill well ordaind, In which him vanquifht fhe to fly constraind : But fhe fo fast purfewd, that him fhe tooke, And threw in bands, where he till death remaind ; Als his faire leman, flying through a brooke, She overhent, nought moved with her pitcous looke.

XIX.

But both herfelfe, and eke her daughter deane Begotten by her kingly paramoure, The faire Sabrina, almost dead with feare, She there attached, far from all fuccoure; The one she flew in that impatient stoure, But the fad virgin innocent of all, Adowne the rolling river she did poure,

Which of her name now Severne men do call : Such was the end that to difloyall love did fall.

XX. Then



291

XX.

Madan was young, unmeet to rule the fway) In her owne hand the crowne fhe kept in ftore, Till ryper years he raught and stronger ftay: During which time her powre fhe did difplay Through all this realme (the glory of her fex) And first taught men a woman to obay: But when her fonne to mans estate did wex, She it furrendred, ne herfelfe would lenger vex. XXI. Tho Madan raignd, unworthie of his race; For with all fhame that facred throne he fild: . Next Memprife, as unworthy of that place, In which being conforted with Manild, For thirst of fingle kingdom him he kild: But Ebranck falved both their infamies With noble deedes, and warreyd on Brunchild In Henault, where yet of his victories Brave moniments remaine, which yet that land envies. XXII. An happy man in his first dayes he was, And happy father of faire progeny: For all fo many weekes, as the yeare has, So many children he did multiply; Of which were twentie formes, which did apply Their mindes to prayle and chevalrous defyre : Thofe germans did fubdew all Germany, Of whom it hight; but in the end their fyre With foule repulse from Fraunce was forced to retyre. XXIII. Which blott his fonne fucceeding in his feat, The fecond Brute, (the fecond both in name, And eke in femblaunce of his puisfaunce great) Right well recur'd, and did away that blame With recompence of everlasting fame : He with his victour fword first opened The bowels of wide Fraunce, a forlorne dame, And taught her first how to be conquered; Since which with fondrie spoiles she hath been ranfacked. Pp 2

Then (for her fonne, which fhe to Locrin bore,

XXIV. Let

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXIV.

Let Scaldis tell, and let tell Hania, And let the marsh of Esthambruges tell, What colour were their waters that fame day, And all the moore twixt Elverscham and Dell, With blood of Henalois which therein fell. How oft that day did fad Brunchildis see The greene-schield dyde in dolorous vermell? That not scuith guiridh it mote seeme to bee,

But rather y scuith gogh, figne of fad crueltee.

XXV.

His fonne king Leill by fathers labour long Enioyd an heritage of lafting peace, And built Cairleill, and built Cairleon ftrong. Next Huddibras his realme did not encreafe, But taught the land from wearie wars to ceafe:
Whofe footfteps Bladud following, in artes Exceld at Athens all the learned preace,

From whence he brought them to these falvage parts. And with fweet science mollifide their stubborne harts.

XXVI.

Enfample of his wondrous faculty, Behold the boiling bathes at Cairbadon, Which feeth with fecret fire eternally, And in their entrailles, full of quick brimfton, Nourish the flames which they are warmd upon, That to their people wealth they forth do well, And health to every forreyne nation: Yet he at last, contending to excell

The reach of men, through flight into fond michief fell. XXVII.

Next him king Leyr in happie peace long raynd, But had no iffue male him to fucceed, But three faire daughters, which were well uptraind In all that feemed fitt for kingly feed : Mongft whom his realme he equally decreed To have divided : tho when feeble age Nigh to his utmost date he faw proceed, He cald his daughters, and with speeches fage Inquyrd, which of them most did love her parentage.

XXVIII. The



XXVIII.

The eldeft Gonorill gan to proteft, That fhe much more then her owne life him lov'd; And Regan greater love to him profest Then all the world, whenever it were proov'd; But Cordeill faid fhe lov'd him as behoov'd : Whofe fimple answere, wanting colours fayre To paint it forth, him to displeasaunce moov'd, That in his crown he counted her no hayre, But twixt the other twain his kingdom whole did fhayre. XXIX. So wedded th' one to Maglan king of Scottes, And th' other to the king of Cambria And twist them shayed his realm by equal lottes; But without dowre the wife Cordelia, Was fent to Aganip of Celtica: Their aged fyre, thus eafed of his crowne, A private life ledd in Albania With Gonorill, long had in great renowne, That nought him griev'd to beene from rule deposed downe. XXX. But true it is that when the oyle is fpent, The light goes out, and weeke is throwne away; So when he had refignd his regiment, His daughter gan despise his drouping day, And wearie wax of his continuall stay:

Tho to his daughter Regan he repayrd,

Who him at first well used every way;

But when of his departure she despayed,

Her bountie she abated, and his cheare empayrd.

XXXI.

The wretched man gan then avife too late, That love is not where most it is profest; Too truely tryde in his extremess thate: At last resolv'd likewise to prove the rest, He to Cordelia himselfe addrest, Who with entyre affection him receav'd, As for her fyre and king her seemed best; And after all an army strong she leav'd, To war on those which him had of his realme bereav'd.

XXXII. So

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXXII.

So to his crowne she him restord againe, In which he dyde, made ripe for death by eld, And after wild it should to her remaine : Who peaceably the same long time did weld, And all mens harts in dew obedience held : Till that her sisters children, woxen strong, Through proud ambition against her rebeld, And overcommen kept in prison long, Till weary of that wretched life herselfe she hong.

XXXIII.

Then gan the bloody brethren both to raine: But fierce Cundah gan shortly to envy His brother Morgan, prickt with proud difdaine To have a pere in part of soverainty; And kindling coles of cruell enmity, Raisd warre, and him in batteill overthrew: Whence as he to those woody hilles did fly, Which hight of him Glamorgan, there him slew:

Then did he raigne alone, when he none equal knew.

XXXIV.

His fonne Rivall' his dead rowme did fupply; In whofe fad time blood did from heaven rayne: Next great Gurguftus, then faire Caecily, In conftant peace their kingdomes did contayne: After whom Lago, and Kinmarke did rayne, And Gorbogud, till far in years he grew; When his ambitious fonnes unto them twayne Arraught the rule, and from their father drew; Stout Ferrex and fterne Porrex him in prifon threw.

XXXV.

But o! the greedy thirft of royall crowne, That knowes no kinred, nor regardes no right, Stird Porrex up to put his brother downe; Who unto him affembling forreigne might Made warre on him, and fell himfelfe in fight: Whofe death t'avenge, his mother mercileffe (Moft mercileffe of women, Wyden hight) Her other fonne faft fleeping did oppreffe, And with moft cruell hand him murdred pittileffe.

XXXVI. Here

Digitized by **GOO**

FAERY QUEENE

XXXVI.

Here ended Brutus facred progeny, Which had feven hundred years this fcepter borne With high renowme and great felicity: The noble braunch from th' antique stocke was torne Through difcord, and the rotall throne forlorne. Thenceforth this realme was into factions rent, Whileft each of Brutus boasted to be borne, That in the end was left no moniment Of Brutus, nor of Britons glorie auncient. XXXVII. Then up arose a man of matchlesse might, And wondrous wit to menage high affayres, Who ftird with pitty of the ftreffed plight Of this fad realme, cut into fondry fhayres By fuch, as claymd themfelves Brutes rightfull havres, Gathered the princes of the people loofe To taken counfell of their common cares; Who, with his wifedom won, him streight did choose Their king, and fwore him fealty to win or loofe. XXXVIII. Then made he head against his enimies, And Ymner flew of Logris milcreate; Then Ruddoc and proud Stater, both allyes, This of Albany newly nominate, And that of Cambry king confirmed late, He overthrew through his owne valiaunce; Whofe countries he redus'd to quiet state, And fhortly brought to civile governaunce, Now one, which earst were many made through variaunce. XXXIX. Then made he facred lawes, which fome men fay. Were unto him reveald in vision; By which he freed the traveilers high-way, The churches part, and ploughmans portion, Reftraining stealth and strong extortion; The gratious Numa of great Britany: For till his dayes the chiefe dominion By ftrength was wielded without pollicy: Therefore he first wore crowne of gold for dignity.

XL. Donwallo

Digitized by Google

XL.

Donwallo dyde (for what may live for ay?) And left two fonnes of peareleffe proweffe both, That facked Rome too dearely did affay, The recompence of their periured oth, And ranfackt Greece wel tryde, when they were wroth; Befides fubiected France and Germany, Which yet their praifes fpeake, all be they loth, And inly tremble at the memory

Of Brennus and Belinus, kinges of Britany.

XLL

Next them did Gurgiunt, great Belinus fonne, In rule fucceede, and eke in fathers praife; He Easterland fubdewd, and Denmarke wonne, And of them both did foy and tribute raife, The which was dew in his dead fathers daies : He also gave to fugitives of Spayne (Whom he at fea found wandring from their waies)

A feate in Ireland fafely to remayne,

Which they should hold of him as subject to Britayne.

·XLII.

After him raigned Guitheline his hayre, (The iusteft man and trewest in his daies) Who had to wife dame Mertia the fayre, A woman worthy of immortall praise, Which for this realme found many goodly layes, And wholesome statutes to her husband brought : Her many deemd to have beene of the Fayes,

As was Aegerie, that Numa tought:

Those yet of her be Mertian laws both nam'd and thought.

XLIII.

Her fonne Sifillus after her did rayne;
And then Kimarus, and then Danius:
Next whom Morindus did the crowne fuftayne;
Who, had he not with wrath outrageous
And cruell rancour dim'd his valorous
And mightie deedes, fhould matched have the beft;
As well in that fame field victorious
Againft the forreine Morands he expreft;
Yet lives his memorie, though carcas fleepe in reft.

XLIV. Five

Digitized by GOOGIC

XLIV.

Five fonnes he left begotten of one wife, All which fucceflively by turnes did rayne; Firft Gorboman, a man of vertuous life: Next Archigald, who for his proud difdayne Deposed was from princedome foverayne, And pitteous Elidure put in his fted; Who fhortly it to him reftord agayne, Till by his death he it recovered; But Peridure and Vigent him disthronized:

XLV.

In wretched prifon long he did remaine, Till they out-raigned had their utmost date, And then therein refeized was againe, And ruled long with honorable state, Till he furrendred realme and life to fate. Then all the sonnes of these five brethren raynd By dew successfe, and all their nephewes late; Even thrise eleven descents the crowne retaynd, Till aged Hely by dew heritage it gaynd.

XLVI.

He had two fonnes, whofe eldeft, called Lud, Left of his life most famous memory, And endleffe moniments of his great good: The ruin'd wals he did r aedifye Of Troynovant, gainst force of enimy, And built that gate which of his name is hight, By which he lyes entombed folemnly: He left two fonnes, too young to rule aright, Androgeus and Tenantius, pictures of his might.

XLVII.

Qq

Whilft they were young, Caffibalane their eme Was by the people chofen in their fted,
Who on him tooke the roiall diademe,
And goodly well long time it governed;
Till the prowde Romanes him difquieted,
And warlike Caefar, tempted with the name
Of this fweet island never conquered,
And envying the Britons blazed fame,
(O hideous hunger of dominion !) hether came.

Vol. I.

XLVIII. Yet

Digitized by GOOGLE

XLVIII.

Yet twife they were repulfed backe againe, And twife renforft backe to their fhips to fly; The whiles with blood they all the fhore did staine, And the gray ocean into purple dy: Ne had they footing found at last perdie, Had not Androgeus, false to native soyle, And envious of uncles soveraintie, Betrayd his country unto forreine spoyle.

Nought els but treason from the first this land did foyle.

XLIX.

So by him Caefar got the victory,

Through great bloodshed and many a fad affay, In which himselfe was charged heavily Of hardy Nennius, whom he yet did flay, But lost his fword, yet to be seene this day. Thenceforth this land was tributarie made T'ambitious Rome, and did their rule obay, Till Arthur all that reckoning defrayd : Yet oft the Briton kings against them strongly swayd.

L

Next him Tenantius raignd; then Kimbeline, What time th' eternall Lord in fleihly flime Enwombed was, from wretched Adams line To purge away the guilt of finful crime. O ioyous memorie of happy time, That heavenly grace fo plenteoufly difplayd! O too high ditty for my fimple rime! Soone after this the Romanes him warrayd; For that their tribute he refusd to let be payd.

LI.

Good Claudius, that next was emperour, An army brought, and with him batteile fought, In which the king was by a treachetour Difguifed flaine, ere any thereof thought: Yet ceafed not the bloody fight for ought; For Arvirage his brothers place fupplyde Both in his armes and crowne, and by that draught Did drive the Romanes to the weaker fyde, That they to peace agreed. fo all was pacifyde.

LII. Was

Digitized by **GO**

LII.

Nor dredd of Romanes, then was Arvirage; For which the emperour to him allide His daughter Genuifs' in marriage : Yet shortly he renounst the vassaliage Of Rome againe, who hether haftly fent Vespasian, that with great spoile and rage Forwasted all, till Genuissa gent Perfuaded him to ceaffe, and her lord to relent. LIII. He dide; and him fucceded Marius, Who loyd his dayes in great tranquillity. Then Coyll; and after him good Lucius, That first received Christianity, The facred pledge of Chriftes evangely, Yet true it is, that long before that day, Hither came Iofeph of Arimathy, Who brought with him the holy grayle, (they fay) And preacht the truth; but fince it greatly did decay. LIV. This good king fhortly without iffew dide, Whereof great trouble in the kingdome grew, That did herfelfe in fondry parts divide, And with her powre her owne felfe overthrew, Whileft Romanes daily did the weake fubdew: Which feeing, ftout Bunduca up arole, And taking armes the Britons to her drew; With whom the marched straight against her foes, And them unwares befides the Severne did enclose. LV. There fhe with them a cruell batteill tryde, Not with fo good fucceffe as fhee deferv'd; By reason that the captaines on her syde, Corrupted by Paulinus, from her fwerv'd: Yet fuch, as were through former flight preferv'd, Gathering againe, her hoft fhe did renew, And with fresh corage on the victor serve : But being all defeated, fave a few,

Was never king more highly magnifide,

Rather than fly, or be captiv'd, herfelfe fhe flew.

Q q 2

LVI. O

Digitized by

LVI.

O famous moniment of womens prayfe ! Matchable either to Semiramis, Whom antique hiftory fo high doth rayfe, Or to Hypfiphil', or to Thomiris : Her hoft two hundred thousand numbred is; Who, whiles good fortune favoured her might, Triumphed oft against her enemis;

And yet though overcome in hapleffe fight, Shee triumphed on death, in enemies despight.

LVII.

Her reliques Fulgent having gathered,

Fought with Severus, and him overthrew; Yet in the chace was flaine of them that fled; So made them victors whome he did fubdew.

Then gan Caraufius tirannize anew,

And gainst the Romanes bent their proper powre;

But him Allectus treacheroufly flew,

And tooke on him the robe of emperoure :

Nath'leffe the fame enioyed but fhort happy howre :

LVIII.

For Afclepiodate him overcame,

And left inglorious on the vanquisht playne, Without or robe or rag to hide his shame: Then afterwards he in his stead did raigne; But shortly was by Coyll in batteill flaine: Who after long debate, fince Lucies tyme, Was of the Britons first crownd soveraine:

Then gan this realme renew her paffed prime; He of his name Coylchefter built of stone and lime.

LIX.

Which when the Romanes heard, they hether fent. Conftantius, a man of mickle might,
With whome king Coyll made an agreement,
And to him gave for wife his daughter bright,
Fayre Helena, the faireft living wight,
Who in all godly thewes and goodly praife.
Did far excell, but was moft famous hight.
For fkil in muficke of all in her daies,
As well in curious inftruments as cunning laies :

LX. Of

Digitized by

300

LX.

Of whom he did great Constantine begett, Who afterward was emperour of Rome; To which whiles abfent he his mind did fett, Octavius here lept into his roome, And it usurped by unrighteous doome : But he his title iustifide by might, Slaying Traherne, and having overcome The Romane legion in dreadfull fight : So fettled he his kingdome, and confirmd his right : LXI. But wanting yffew male, his daughter deare, He gave in wedlocke to Maximian, And him with her made of his kingdome heyre, Who foone by meanes thereof the Empire wan, Till murdred by the freends of Gratian. Then gan the Hunnes and Picts invade this land, During the raigne of Maximinian; Who dying left none heire them to withit and ; But that they over-ran all parts with eafy hand. LXII. The weary Britons, whole war-hable youth Was by Maximian lately ledd away, With wretched miferyes and woefull ruth Were to those pagans made an open pray, And daily fpectacle of fad decay: Whome Romane warres, which now fowr hundred yeares, And more, had wasted, could no whit difmay; Til by confent of commons and of peares, They crownd the fecond Constantine with ioyous teares: LXIII. Who having oft in batteill vanquifhed Those spoylefull Picts, and swarming Easterlings,. Long time in peace his realme established, Yet oft annoyd with fondry bordragings Of neighbour Scots and forrein scatterlings, With which the world did in those dayes abound : Which to out-barre, with painefull pyonings From fea to fea he heapt a mighty mound, Which from Alcluid to Panwelt did that border bownd.

LXIV. Three

Digitized by GOOGLE

LXIV.

Three fonnes he dying left, all under age; By meanes whereof their uncle Vortigere Ufurpt the crowne during their pupillage; Which th' infants tutors gathering to feare, Them clofely into Armorick did beare : For dread of whom, and for those Picts annoyes, He fent to Germany straunge aid to reare; From whence effloones arrived here three hoyes Of Saxons, whom he for his fafety employes.

LXV.

Two brethren were their capitayns, which hight Hengift and Horfus, well approv'd in warre, And both of them men of renowmed might; Who making vantage of their civile iarre, And of those forreyners which came from farre, Grew great, and got large portions of land, That in the realme ere long they stronger arre, Then they which fought at first their helping hand,

And Vortiger enforst the kingdome to aband :

LXVI.

But by the helpe of Vortimere his fonne, He is againe unto his rule reftord; And Hengift feeming fad, for that was donne, Received is to grace and new accord, Through his faire daughters face and flattring word: Soone after which three hundred lords he flew Of British blood, all fitting at his bord; Whofe dolefull moniments who lift to rew, Th' eternall marks of treafon may at Stonheng vew.

LXVII.

By this the fonnes of Conftantine, which fled, Ambrose and Uther, did ripe yeares attayne, And here arriving strongly challenged The crowne, which Vortiger did long detayne: Who, flying from his guilt, by them was flayne; And Hengist eke soone brought to shamefull death. Thenceforth Aurelius peaceably did rayne,

Till that through poyfon ftopped was his breath; So now entombed lies at Stoncheng by the heath.

LXVIII. After

Digitized by GOOQ

LXVII.

After him Uther, which Pendragon hight, Succeeding—there abruptly it did end, Without full point, or other cefure right; As if the reft fome wicked hand did rend, Or th' author felfe could not at leaft attend To finish it: that so untimely breach The prince himselfe halfe feemed to offend; Yet fecret pleasure did offence empeach, And wonder of antiquity long stopt his speach.

LXIX.

At laft, quite ravisht with delight to heare The royall offspring of his native land, Cryde out, Deare countrey, o bow dearely deare Ought thy remembraunce and perpetuall band Be to thy foster childe, that from thy band Did commun breath and nouriture receave ! How brutish is it not to understand How much to her we owe, that all us gave; That gave unto us all whatever good we have !

LXX.

But Gyon all this while his booke did read, Ne yet has ended : for it was a great And ample volume, that doth far excead My leafure fo long leaves here to repeat: It told how firft Prometheus did create A man of many parts from beafts deryv'd, And then ftole fire from heven to animate His worke, for which he was by Iove depryv'd Of life himfelfe, and hart-ftrings of an aegle ryv'd.

LXXI.

That man fo made he called Elfe, to weet Quick, the first author of all elfin kynd; Who, wandring through the world with wearie feet, Did in the gardins of Adonis fynd A goodly creature, whom he deemd in mynd To be no earthly wight, but either spright, Or angell, th' authour of all woman kynd; Therefore a Fay he her according hight, Of whom all Faryes spring, and setch their lignage right.

LXXII. Of

Digitized by GOOGLE

LXXII.

Of these a mighty people shortly grew, And puissant kinges, which all the world warrayd, And to themselves all nations did subdew : The first and eldest, which that scepter swayd, Was Elfin ; him all India obayd, And all that now America men call : Next him was noble Elfinan, who laid Cleopolis foundation first of all :

But Elfiline enclosed it with a golden wall.

LXXIII.

His fonne was Elfinell, who overcame The wicked Gobbelines in bloody field : But Elfant was of most renowmed fame, Who all of christall did Panthea build : Then Elfar, who two brethren gyauntes kild, The one of which had two heades, th' other three : Then Elfinor, who was in magick skild; He built by art upon the glassy fee

A bridge of bras, whose found hevens thunder seem'd to be.

LXXIV.

He left three fonnes, the which in order raynd, And all their offspring in their dew defcents; Even feven hundred princes, which maintaynd With mightie deedes their fondry governments; That were too long their infinite contents Here to record, ne much materiall : Yet fhould they be most famous moniments, And brave enfample, both of martiall, And civil rule to kinges and states imperiall.

LXXV.

After all these Elficleos did rayne,

The wife Elficleos in great maieftie, Who mightily that scepter did suftayne, And with rich spoyles and famous victorie Did high advaunce the crowne of Faery : He left two sonnes, of which faire Elferon, The eldest brother, did untimely dy; Whose emptie place the mightie Oberon • Doubly supplide in spoufall and dominion.

LXXVI. Great



FAERY QUEENE.

LXXVI.

Great was his power and glorie over all, Which him before that facred feate did fill, That yet remaines his wide memoriall : He dying left the faireft Tanaquill, Him to fucceede therein, by his last will: Fairer and nobler liveth none this howre, Ne like in grace, ne like in learned skill; Therefore they Glorian call that glorious flowre: Long mayst thou, Glorian, live in glory and great powre. LXXVIL Beguyld thus with delight of novelties, And naturall defire of countryes state, So long they redd in those antiquities, That how the time was fled they quite forgate; Till gentle Alma, feeing it fo late, Perforce their studies broke, and them befought. To thinke, how fupper did them long awaite : So halfe unwilling from their bookes them brought, And fayrely feasted, as so noble knightes she ought.

Vol. I.

Rr

CANTO

• • • • • •

Digitized by

JOOQ

305

CANTO XL

The enimies of Temperaunce Befiege her dwelling place; Prince Arthure them repelles, and fourle Maleger doth deface.

I,

W HAT warre fo cruel, or what fiege fo fore, As that, which ftrong affections doe apply Against the forte of reason evermore, To bring the fowle into captivity? Their force is fiercer through infirmity Of the fraile flesh, relenting to their rage; And exercise most bitter tyranny Upon the partes, brought into their bondage: No wretchednesse is like to finfull vellenage,

II.

But in a body which doth freely yeeld His partes to reafons rule obedient, And letteth her that ought the fcepter weeld, All happy peace and goodly government Is fetled there in fure establishment : There Alma, like a virgin queene most bright, Doth florish in all beautie excellent;

And to her guestes doth bounteous banket dight, Attempted goodly well for health and for delight.

III.

Early before the Morne with cremofin ray The windowes of bright heaven opened had, Through which into the world the dawning day Might looke, that maketh every creature glad, Uprofe fir Guyon in bright armour clad, And to his purposd iourney him prepar'd: With him the palmer eke in habit fad Himfelfe addreft to that adventure hard : So to the rivers fyde they both together far'd :

IV. Where

Digitized by GOOGIC

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. XI.

IV.

Where them awaited ready at the ford The ferriman, as Alma had behight, With his well-rigged bote: they goe abord, And he eftfoones gan launch his barke forthright. Ere long they rowed were quite out of fight, And faft the land behynd them fled away. But let them pas, whiles winde and wether right Doe ferve their turnes: here I a while must ftay, To fee a cruell fight doen by the prince this day.

V.

For all fo foone as Guyon thence was gon Upon his voyage with his truftie guyde, That wicked band of villeins fresh begon That castle to affaile on every fide, And lay strong fiege about it far and wyde. So huge and infinite their numbers were, That all the land they under them did hyde; So fowle and ugly, that exceeding feare Their visages imprest, when they approched neare.

VI.

Them in twelve troupes their captein did difpart, And round about in fittest steades did place, Where each might best offend his proper part, And his contrary object most deface, As every one seem'd meetest in that cace. Seven of the same against the castle-gate In strong entrenchments he did closely place, Which with incessant force and endless hate They battred day and night, and entraunce did awate.

VII.

The other five five fondry wayes he fett Against the five great bulwarkes of that pyle, And unto each a bulwarke did arrett, T'affayle with open force or hidden guyle, In hope thereof to win victorious fpoile. They all that charge did fervently apply With greedie malice and importune toyle, And planted there their huge artillery, With which they dayly made most dreadfull battery.

Rr 2

VIII. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

307

VIII.

The first troupe was a monstrous rablement Of fowle misshapen wightes, of which some were Headed like owles, with beckes uncomely bent; Others like dogs, others like gryphons dreare; And some had wings, and some had clawes to teare: And every one of them had lynces eyes, And every one did bow and arrowes beare: All those were lawless lusters, corrupt envyes,

And covetous afpects, all cruel enimyes : IX.

Those fame against the bulwarke of the Sight Did lay strong fiege and battailous affault, Ne once did yield it respitt day nor night; But soone as Titan gan his head exault, And soone againe as he his light withhault, Their wicked engins they against it bent : That is each thing, by which the eyes may fault; But two then all more huge and violent, Beautie and money, they that bulwarke forely rent.

Х.

The fecond bulwarke was the Hearing fence, Gainft which the fecond troupe deflignment makes; Deformed creatures, in ftraunge difference: Some having heads like harts, fome like to fnakes, Some like wild bores late rouzd out of the brakes: Slaunderous reproches, and fowle infamies, Leafinges, backbytinges, and vaine-glorious crakes, Bad counfels, prayfes, and falfe flatteries: All those againft that fort did bend their batteries.

XI.

Likewife that fame third fort, that is the Smell, Of that third troupe was cruelly affayd; Whofe hideous fhapes were like to feendes of hell; Some like to houndes, fome like to apes, difmayd, Some like to puttockes all in plumes arayd; All fhap't according their conditions: For by those ugly formes weren pourtrayd, Foolifh delights and fond abufions,

Which doe that fence befiege with light illufions.

XII. And

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

XII.

And that fourth band, which cruell battry bent Against the fourth bulwarke, that is the Tafte, Was as the reft a gryflie rablement ; Some mouth'd like greedy oystriges, some faste Like loathly toades, fome fashioned in the waste Like fwine: for fo deformd is luxury, Surfeat, mildiet, and unthriftie walte, Vaine feastes, and ydle superfluity: All those this sences fort as a since fantly. XIII. But the fift troupe most horrible of hew, And ferce of force, is dreadfull to report; ** ... For fome like fnailes, fome did like fpyders fnew, And fome like ugly urchins thick and fhort : Cruelly they affayled that fift fort, Armed with dartes of fenfuall delight,

With ftinges of carnall luft, and ftrong effort Of feeling pleafures, with which day and night Against that fame fift bulwarke they continued fight.

XIV.

Thus these twelve troupes with dreadfull puissance Against that castle restless fiege did lay,

And evermore their hideous ordinaunce

Upon the bulwarkes cruelly did play,

That now it gan to threaten neare decay:

And evermore their wicked capitayn

Provoked them the breaches to affay,

Somtimes with threats, fomtimes with hope of gayn,

Which by the ranfack of that peece they fhould attayn.

XV.

On th' other fyde, th' affieged caftles ward Their ftedfaft ftonds did mightily maintaine, And many bold repulfe, and many hard Atchievement wrought with perill and with payne, That goodly frame from ruine to fuftaine : And those two brethren gyauntes did defend The walles so ftoutly with their fturdie mayne, That never entraunce any durft pretend,

But they to direfull death their groning ghofts did fend.

XVI. The



XVL

The noble virgin, ladie of the place, Was much difmayed with that dreadful fight, (For never was fhe in fo evill cace) Till that the prince, feeing her wofull plight, Gan her recomfort from so sad affright, Offring his fervice and his dearest life For her defence against that carle to fight,

Which was their chiefe and th' authour of that firine: She him remercied as the patrone of her life.

XVII.

Effoones himfelfe in glitterand armes he dight, And his well-proved weapons to him hent; So taking courteous conge, he behight Those gates to be unbar'd, and forth he went. Fayre mote he thee, the prowest and most gent, That ever brandished bright steele on hye: Whom soone as that unruly rablement With his gay squyre issewing did espye,

They reard a most outrageous dreadfull yelling cry :

XVIII.

And therewithall attonce at him let fly Their fluttring arrowes, thicke as flakes of faow, And round about him flocke impetuously, Like a great water flood, that tombling low From the high mountaines, threates to overflow With fuddein fury all the fertile playne, And the fad hufbandmans long hope doth throw Adowne the ftreame, and all his vowes make vayne; Nor bounds nor banks his headlong ruine may fuftayne.

XIX.

Upon his fhield their heaped hayle he hore, And with his fword difperft the rasskall flockes, Which fled afonder, and him fell before; As withered leaves drop from their dryed flockes, When the wroth western wind does reave their locks: And underneath him his courageous steed, The fierce Spumador, trock them downe like docks; The fierce Spumador borne of heavenly feed; Such as Laomedon of Phoebus mae did breed.

XX. Which

Digitized by GOOGIC

Cant. XI.

Which fuddeine horrour and confused cry

Whenas their capteine heard, in haste he yode

FAERY QUEENE.

XX.

The cause to weet, and fault to remedy : Upon a tygre fwift and fierce he rode, That as the winde ran underneath his lode, Whiles his long legs nigh raught unto the ground : Full large he was of limbe, and shoulders brode; But of fuch fubtile fubstance and unsound, That like a ghoft he feem'd, whofe grave-clothes were unbound : XXI. And in his hand a bended bow was feene, And many arrowes under his right fide, All deadly daungerous, all cruell keene, Headed with flint, and fethers bloody dide; Such as the Indians in their quivers hide: Those could he well direct and streight as line, And bid them strike the marke which he had eyde; Ne was there falve, ne was there medicine, That mote recure their wounds; fo inly they did time. XXII. As pale and wan as afhes was his looke, His body leane and meagre as a rake, And fkin all withered like a dryed rooke; Thereto as cold and drery as a fnake, That feemd to tremble evermore and quake: All in a canvas thin he was bedight, And girded with a belt of twifted brake; Upon his head he wore an helmet light, Made of a dead mans skull, that seemd a ghastly sight: XXIII. Maleger was his name; and after him There follow'd fast at hand two wicked hags, With hoary lockes all loofe, and vifage grim; Their feet unfhod, their bodies wrapt in rags, And both as fwift on foot as chafed flags; And yet the one her other legge had lame, Which with a staffe all full of little fnags. She did fupport, and Impotence her name : But th' other was Impatience armd with raging flame.

XXIV. Soone

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXIV.

Soone as the carle from far the prince efpyde, Gliftring in armes and warlike ornament, His beaft he felly prickt on either fyde, And his mifchievous bow full readie bent, With which at him a cruell fhaft he fent : But he was warie, and it warded well Upon his fhield, that it no further went, But to the ground the idle quarrell fell : Then he another and another did expell.

XXV.

Which to prevent, the prince his mortall fpeare Soone to him raught, and fierce at him did ride, To be avenged of that fhot whyleare:
But he was not fo hardy to abide That bitter flownd, but turning quicke afide. His light-foot beaft, fled faft away for feare:
Whom to pourfue, the infant after hide, So faft as his good courfer could him beare;
But labour loft it was to weene approch him neare.

XXVI.

For as the winged wind his tigre fled,

That vew of eye could fcarfe him overtake, Ne fcarfe his feet on ground were feene to tred; Through hils and dales he fpeedy way did make, Ne hedge ne ditch his readie paffage brake, And in his flight the villeine turn'd his face (As wonts the Tartar by the Cafpian lake, Whenas the Ruffian him in fight does chace) Unto his tygres taile, and fhot at him apace.

XXVIL

Apace he fhot, and yet he fled apace,
Still as the greedy knight nigh to him drew;
And oftentimes he would relent his pace,
That him his foe more fiercely fhould pourfew:
But when his uncouth manner he did vew,
He gan avize to follow him no more,
But keepe his ftanding, and his fhaftes efchew,
Untill he quite had fpent his perlous ftore,
And then affayle him fresh, ere he could shift for more.

XXVIII. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. XI.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXVIII.

But that lame hag, ftill as abroad he ftrew His wicked arrowes, gathered them againe, And to him brought fresh batteill to renew; Which he espying, cast her to restraine From yielding fuccour to that cursed swaine, And her attaching, thought her hands to tye; But soone as him dismounted on the plaine That other hag did far away espye Binding her fister, she to him ran haftily;

XXIX.

And catching hold of him as downe he lent, Him backeward overthrew, and downe him ftayd With their rude handes and gryefly graplement; Till that the villein, comming to their ayd, Upon him fell, and lode upon him layd: Full litle wanted but he had him flaine, And of the battell balefull end had made, Had not his gentle fquire beheld his paine, And commen to his refkew ere his bitter bane.

XXX.

So greatest and most glorious thing on ground May often need the helpe of weaker hand; So feeble is mans state, and life unsound, That in assuration as the provent stand, Till it disfolved be from earthly band. Proofe be thou, prince, the prowest man alyve, And noblest borne of all in Britayne land; Yet thee fierce fortune did so nearely drive, That had not grace thee blest, thou shouldest not furvive.

XXXI.

The fquyre arriving, fiercely in his armes Snatcht first the one, and then the other jade, (His chiefest letts and authors of his harmes) And them perforce withheld with threatned blade, Least that his lord they should behinde invade; The whiles the prince, prickt with reprochful shame, As one awakte out of long slombring shade, Revivyng thought of glory and of fame, United all his powres to purge himselfe from blame. Vol. I. S f

XXXII. Like

3.13

Digitized by Google

XXXII.

Like as a fire, the which in hollow cave Hath long bene under-kept and down fuppreft, With murmurous difdayne doth inly rave, And grudge, in fo ftreight prifon to be preft, At laft breakes forth with furious unreft, And ftrives to mount unto his native feat; All that did earft it hinder and moleft,

Yt now devoures with flames and fcorching heat, And carries into fmoake with rage and horror great.

XXXIII.

So mightely the Briton prince him rouzd Out of his holde, and broke his caytive bands; And as a beare, whom angry curres have touzd, Having off-fhakt them and efcapt their hands, Becomes more fell, and all that him withstands Treads down and overthrowes. now had the carle Alighted from his tigre, and his hands Discharged of his bow and deadly quar'le, To feize upon his foe flatt lying on the marle.

XXXIV.

Which now him turnd to difavantage deare;
For neither can he fly, nor other harme,
But truft unto his ftrength and manhood meare,
Sith now he is far from his monftrous fwarme,
And of his weapons did himfelfe difarme.
The knight yet wrathfull for his late difgrace,
Fiercely advaunft his valorous right arme,
And him fo fore fmott with his yron mace,
That groveling to the ground he fell, and fild his place.

XXXV.

Wel weened hee that field was then his owne, And all his labor brought to happy end; When fuddein up the villeine overthrowne Out of his fwowne arofe fresh to contend, And gan himselfe to second battaill bend, As hurt he had not beene: thereby there lay An huge great stone, which stood upon one end, And had not bene removed many a day; Some land-marke seemd to bee, or signe of sundry way :

XXXVI. The

Digitized by

XXXVI.

The fame he fnatcht, and with exceeding fway Threw at his foe, who was right well aware To fhonne the engin of his meant decay; It booted not to thinke that throw to beare, But grownd he gave, and lightly lept areare : Efte fierce retourning, as a faulcon fayre, That once hath failed of her fouse full neare, Remounts againe into the open ayre, And unto better fortune doth herfelfe prepayre. XXXVII.

So brave retourning, with his brandisht blade He to the carle himselfe agayn addrest, And strooke at him so sternely, that he made An open passage through his riven brest, That halfe the steele behind his backe did rest; Which drawing backe, he looked evermore When the hart blood should gush out of his chest, Or his dead corfe should fall upon the flore; But his dead corfe upon the flore fell nathemore:

XXXVIII.

Ne drop of blood appeared flied to bee, All were the wownd fo wide and wonderous That through his carcas one might playnly fee. Halfe in amaze with horror hideous, And halfe in rage to be deluded thus, Again through both the fides he ftrooke him quight, That made his fpright to grone full piteous; Yet nathemore forth fled his groning fpright, But freshly as at first prepard himfelfe to fight.

XXXIX,

Thereat he finitten was with great affright, And trembling terror did his hart apall, Ne wift he what to thinke of that fame fight, Ne what to fay, ne what to doe at all : He doubted leaft it were fome magicall Illufion, that did beguile his fenfe, Or wandring ghoft that wanted funerall, Or aery fpirite under falfe pretence, Or hellifh feend raysd up through divelifh fcience.

S f 2

XL. His

Digitized by GOOGLE

XL.

His wonder far exceeded reafons reach, That he began to doubt his dazeled fight, And oft of error did himfelfe appeach: Flefh without blood, a perfon without fpright, Wounds without hurt, a body without might, That could doe harme, yet could not harmed bee, That could not die, yet feemd a mortall wight, That was most ftrong in most infirmitee; Like did he never heare, like did he never fee.

XLI.

Awhile he ftood in this aftonifhment, Yet would he not for all his great difmay

Give over to effect his first intent,

And th' utmost meanes of victory affay,

Or th' utmost yssew of his owne decay.

His owne good fword Mordure, that never fayld

At need till now, he lightly threw away,

And his bright shield that nought him now avayld; And with his naked hands him forcibly affayld.

XLII.

Twixt his two mighty armes him up he fnatcht, And crusht his carcas so against his breft, That the disdainfull sowle he thence dispatcht, And th' ydle breath all utterly expresser : Tho when he felt him dead, adowne he kest The lumpish corfe unto the senceless grownd; Adowne he kest it with so puissant wress, That backe againe it did aloste rebownd, And gave against his mother Earth a gronefull fownd.

· XLIII.

As when Ioves harneffe-bearing bird from hye Stoupes at a flying heron with proud difdayne, The ftone-dead quarrey falls fo forciblye, That yt rebownds against the lowly playne, A fecond fall redoubling backe agayne. Then thought the prince all peril fure was past, And that he victor onely did remayne; No fooner thought, then that the carle as fast Gan heap huge strokes on him, as ere he down was cast.

XLIV. Nigh



Cant. XI.

FAERY QUEENE.

XLIV.

Nigh his wits end then woxe th' amazed knight, And thought his labor loft and travell vayne Against this lifeleffe shadow so to fight: Yet life he faw, and felt his mighty mayne, That whiles he marveild still, did still him payne: Forthy he gan fome other wayes advize, How to take life from that dead-living fwayne, Whom still he marked freshly to arize From th' earth, and from her womb new spirits to reprize. XLV. He then remembred well, that had bene fayd, How th' Earth his mother was, and first him bore; She eke so often as his life decayd, Did life with ufury to him reftore, And reysd him up much ftronger then before, So foone as he unto her wombe did fall :

Therefore to grownd he would him caft no more,

Ne him committ to grave terrestriall,

But beare him farre from hope of fuccour ufuall.

XLVI.

Tho up he caught him twixt his puiffant hands, And having foruzd out of his carrion corfe The lothfull life, now loosd from finfull bands, Upon his fhoulders carried him perforfe Above three furlongs, taking his full courfe, Untill he came unto a ftanding lake; Him thereinto he threw without remorfe, Ne ftird, till hope of life did him forfake :

So end of that carles dayes and his owne paynes did make.

XLVII.

Which when those wicked hags from far did fpye, Like two mad dogs they ran about the lands; And th' one of them with dreadfull yelling crye, Throwing away her broken chaines and bands, And having quencht her burning fier-brands, Hedlong herselfe did cast into that lake; But Impotence with her owne wilfull hands One of Malegers curfed darts did take, So ryv'd her trembling hart, and wicked end did make.

XLVIII. Thus



XLVIII.

Thus now alone he conquetour remaines ; Tho cumming to his fquyre that kept his fleed; Thought to have mounted, but his feeble vaines Him faild thereto, and ferved not his need; Through loss of blood which from his wounds did bleed, That he began to faint, and life decay : But his good squyre him helping up with speed, With stedfast hand upon his horse did stay, And led him to the castle by the beaten way.

XLIX.

Where many groomes and fquyres ready were, To take him from his fleed full tenderly; And eke the fayrest Alma mett him there, With balme and wine and costly spicery To comfort him in his infirmity: Estesoones she causd him up to be convayed, And of his armes despoyled easily; In sumptuous bed shee made him to be layed,

And al the while his wounds were drefling by him ftayd.

CANTO

Digitized by Google

FAERY QURENE.

CANTO XII.

Guyon by palmers governaunce, Paffing through perilles great, Doth overthrow the bowre of blis, And Acrafy defeat.

Ι.

N OW ginnes that goodly frame of tempérauace Fayrely to rife, and her adorned hed To pricke of higheft prayfe forth to advauace, Formerly grounded, and fast fetteled On firme foundation of true bountyhed : And this brave knight, that for this vertue fightes, Now comes to point of that fame perilous sted, Where pleasure dwelles in fensual delights, Mongst thousand dangers and ten thousand magick mights.

H.

Two dayes now in that fea he fayled has, Ne ever land beheld, ne living wight, Ne ought fave perill, ftill as he did pas : Tho when appeared the third morrow bright Upon the waves to fpred her trembling light, An hideous roring far away they heard, That all their fences filled with affright; And ftreight they faw the raging furges reard Up to the fkyes, that them of drowning made affeard.

IH.

Said then the boteman, Palmer, stere aright, And keepe an even course; for yonder way We needes must pas (God doe us well acquight !) That is the Gulfe of greedinesse, they say, That deepe engorgeth all this worldes pray; Which having swallowd up excessively, He soone in vomit up againe doth lay, And belcheth forth his superstuity, That all the seas for seare doe seeme away to sty.

IV. On

Digitized by **GOO**

IV

On th' other fyde an bideous rock is pight Of mightie magnes ftone, whofe craggie clift Depending from on high, dreadfull to fight, Over the waves his rugged armes doth lift, And threatneth downe to throw his ragged rift On whofo cometh nigh; yet nigh it drawes All passengers, that none from it can shift: For whiles they fly that gulfe's devouring iawes, They on the rock are rent, and sunck in helples wawes.

V.

Forward they paffe, and ftrongly he them rowes, Untill they nigh unto that gulfe arryve, Where ftreame more violent and greedy growes a Then he with all his puifaunce doth ftryve To ftrike his oares, and mightily doth dryve The hollow veffell through the threatfull wave; Which gaping wide to fwallow them alyve. In th' huge abyffe of his engulfing grave

Doth rore at them in vaine, and with great terrour rave.

VI.

They paffing by, that grifely mouth did fee Sucking the feas into his entralles deepe, That feemd more horrible than hell to bee, Or that darke dreadfull hole of Tartare steepe, Through which the damned ghosts doen often creep Backe to the world, bad livers to torment : But nought that falles into this direfull deepe, Ne that approcheth nigh the wyde descent, May backe retourne, but is condemaed to be drent.

VII.

On th' other fide they faw that perilous rocke, Threatning itfelfe on them to ruinate, On whofe fharp cliftes the ribs of veffels broke; And fhivered fhips, which had beene wrecked late, Yet fluck with carcafes exanimate Of fuch, as having all their fubftance fpent In wanton ioyes and luftes intemperate Did afterwardes make fhipwrack violent Both of their life and fame for ever fowly blent.

VIII. Forthy

J(

Digitized by

VIII.

Forthy this hight the Rock of vile reproch, A daungerous and deteftable place, To which nor fifh nor fowle did once approch, But yelling meawes, with feagulles hoars and bace, And cormoyraunts, with birds of ravenous race, Which ftill fat wayting on that waftfull clift For fpoile of wretches, whofe unhappy cace, After loft credit and confumed thrift, At laft them driven hath to this defpairefull drift.

IX.

The palmer feeing them in fafetie paft, Thus faide, Bebold th' enfamples in our fightes Of luftfull luxurie and thriftleffe waft. What now is left of miferable wightes, Which spent their loofer daies in leud delightes, But shame and sad reproch, here to be rcd By these rent reliques speaking their ill plightes? Let all that live bereby be counselled To shume Rock of reproch, and it as death to dread.

X.

So forth they rowed, and that ferryman With his fliffe oares did brush the fea so strong, That the hoare waters from his frigot ran, And the light bubles daunced all along, Whiles the salt brine out of the billowes sprong. At last far off they many islandes spry On every side floting the floodes emong : Then said the knight, Lo I the land descry, Therefore, old syre, thy course doe thereunto apply.

XI.

That may not bee, faid then the ferryman, Leaft wee unweeting hap to be fordonne: For those same islands, seeming now and than, Are not firme land nor any certein wonne; But stragling plots, which to and fro doe ronne In the wide waters: therefore are they hight The wandring Islands: therefore doe them shonne; For they have oft drawne many a wandring wight Into most deadly daunger and distressed plight. Vol. I. T t

XII. Yet

Digitized by GOOGLE

XII.

Yet well they feeme to bim, that farre doth vew, Both faire and fruitfull, and the grownd differed With graffy greene of delectable hew; And the tall trees with leaves appareled Are deckt with bloffoms dyde in white and red, That mote the paffengers thereto allure; But whofoever once hath fastened His foot thereon, may never it recure, But wandreth evermore uncertein and unfure.

XIII.

As the isle of Delos whylome men report Amid the Aegaean sea long time did stray, Ne made for shipping any certeine port, Till that Latona traveiling that way, Flying from Iunoes wrath and hard ass, Of her fayre twins was there delivered, Which asterwards did rule the night and day: Thenceforth it sirmely was established, And for Apolloes temple highly herried.

XIV.

They to him hearken, as befeemeth meete;
And paffe on forward: fo their way does ly,
That one of those fame islands, which doe flect
In the wide fea, they needes must passed by,
Which feemd fo fweet and pleasaunt to the eye,
That it would tempt a man to touchen there:
Upon the banck they fitting did espy.
A daintie damsell dreffing of her heare,
By whom a little skippet floting did appeare.

XV.

She them efpying loud to them can call, Bidding them nigher draw unto the fhore, For fhe had caufe to bufie them withall; And therewith lowdly laught: but nathemore Would they once turne, but kept on as afore: Which when fhe faw fhe left her lockes undight, And running to her boat withouten ore, From the departing land it launched light, And after them did drive with all her power and might.

XVI. Whom

Digitized by

Cant. XII.

FARRY QUEENE.

XVI.

Whom overtaking, she in merry forti Them gan to bord, and purpose diversity; Now faining dalliaunce and wanton sport, Now throwing forth lewd wordes immodes immodes if Till that the palmer gan sull bitterly Her to rebuke for being loose and sight: Which not abiding, but more fcornfully Scoffing at him that did her fully wite, She turnd her bote about, and from them rowed quite.

XVII.

That was the wanton Phaedria, which late Did ferry him over the Idle fake : Whom nought regarding they kept on their gate, And all her vaine allurements did forfake ; When them the wary boteman thus befpake ; Here now bebovetb us well to avyle, And of our fafety good beetle to take ; For bere before a perious paffage lyes, Where many mermayds baunt making falle melodies :

XVIII.

But by the way there is a great quittfand; And a whirlepoole of hidden icopardy; Therefore, fir palmer, keepe an even hand; For twixt them both the narrow way doth ly: Scarfe had he faide, when hard at hand they fpy That quickfand nigh with water covered; But by the checked wave they did defery It plaine, and by the fea difcoloured : It called was the quickefand of Unthriftyhed.

XIX.

They paffing by a goodly fhip did fee Laden from far with precious merchandize, And bravely furnished as ship might bee, Which through great disaventure, or mesprize; Herselfe had ronne into that hazardize; Whose mariners and merchants with much toyle Labour'd in vaine to have recur'd their prize, And the rich wares to fave from pitteous spoyle'; But:neither toyle nor traveill might her backe recoyle:

Tt2

XX. On



XX.

On th' other fide they fee that perilous poole, That called was the Whirlepoole of decay; In which full many had with hapleffe doole Beene funcke, of whom no memorie did ftay: Whofe circled waters rapt with whirling fway, Like to a reftleffe wheele, ftill ronning round, Did covet, as they paffed by that way, To draw their bote within the utmost bound

Of his wide labyrinth, and then to have them dround.

XXI.

But th' heedful boteman ftrongly forth did ftretch His brawnie armes, and all his bodie ftraine, That th' utmoft fandy breach they fhortly fetch, Whiles the dredd daunger does behind remaine. Suddeine they fee from midft of all the maine The furging waters like a mountaine rife, And the great fea, puft up with proud difdaine, To fwell above the meafure of his guife, As threatning to devoure all that his powre defpife.

XXII.

The waves come rolling, and the billowes rore Outragiously, as they enraged were, Or wrathfull Neptune did them drive before His whirling charet for exceeding feare; For not one puffe of winde there did appeare; That all the three thereat woxe much afrayd, Unweeting what fuch horrour straunge did reare. Eftsoones they faw an hideous hoast arrayd Of huge fea-monsters, such as living fence dismayd:

XXIII.

XXIV. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

Moft ugly fhapes and horrible afpects, Such as dame Nature felfe mote feare to fee, Or fhame, that ever fhould fo fowle defects From her moft cunning hand efcaped bee; All dreadfull pourtraicts of deformitee: Spring-headed hydres, and fea-fhouldring whales, Great whirlpooles, which all fifnes make to flee, Bright fcolopendraes arm'd with filver fcales, Mighty monoceros with immeafured tayles;

XXIV.

The dreadful fifh, that hath deferv'd the name Of death, and like him lookes in dreadfull hew; The griefly wafferman, that makes his game The flying fhips with fwiftnes to purfew; The horrible fea-fatyre, that doth fhew His fearefull face in time of greatest ftorme; Huge ziffius, whom mariners eschew No less then rockes, as travellers informe; And greedy rosmarines with visages deforme :

XXV. (

All thefe, and thousand thousands many more, And more deformed moniters thousand fold, With dreadfull noise and hollow rombling rore, Came rushing in the fomy waves enrold, Which seem'd to fly for seare them to behold: Ne wonder, if these did the knight appall; For all that here on earth we dreadfull hold, Be but as bugs to searen babes withall, Compared to the creatures in the seas entrall.

XXVI.

Feare nought, then faide the palmer well aviz'd, For these fame monsters are not these in deed; But are into these fearefull shapes disguiz'd By that fame wicked witch, to worke us dreed, And draw from on this iourney to proceed. Tho lifting up his vertuous shafte 'on hye, He fmote the sea, which calmed was with speed, And all that dreadfull armie fast gan flye Into great Tethys bosome, where they hidden lye.

XXVII.

Quit from that danger forth their course they kept; And as they went they heard a ruefull cry Of one that wayld and pittifully wept, That through the sea resounding plaints did fly: At last they in an island did espy

A feemely maiden fitting by the fhore, That with great forrow and fad agony Seemed fome great misfortune to deplore, And lowd to them for fuccour called evermore.

XXVIII. Which

XXVIIL

Which Guyon hearing streight his palmer bad To stere the bote towards that dolefull mayd. That he might know and ease her forrow sad: Who him avizing better, to him sayd; Faire sir, be not displease if disobayd: For ill it were to bearken to ber cry: For she is inly nothing ill apayd, But onely womanish fine forgery, Your stubborne bart t'affect with fraile infirmity:

XXIX. To which when the your courage bath inclind Through foolith pitty, then her guilefall bast. She will embofome deeper in your mind, And for your ruine at the last awayt. The knight was ruled, and the boteman strayt Held on his courfe with stayed stedfastnesse, Ne ever shroncke, ne ever sought to bast His tyred armes for toylesome wearinesse; But with his oares did sweepe the watry wildernesse.

XXX.

And now they nigh approched to the fled Whereas those mermayds dwelt : it was a ftill And calmy bay, on th' one fide sheltered With the brode shadow of an hearie hill; On th' other fide an high rocke toured still; That twixt them both a pleasaunt port they made, And did like an halfe theatre fulfill: There those five shad continual trade, And usd to bath themselves in that deceiptfulb shade.

XXXI.

They were faire ladies, till they fondly ftriv'd With th' Heliconian maides for mayftery; Of whom they over-comen were depriv'd Of their proud beautie, and th' one moyity Transform'd to fifh, for their bold furquedin; But th' upper halfe their hew retayned ftill And their fweet fkill in wonted melody; Which ever after they abusd to ill;

T'allure weake traveillers, whom gotten they did kills.

XXXII. So

Digitized by GOOS

3,26

Cant. xII.

FAERY QUEENE

XXXII.

So now to Guyon, as he paffed by, Their pleafaunt tunes they fweetly thus applyde; O thou fayre fonne of gentle faery; That art in mightie armes most magnifyde Above all knights that ever blatteill tryde, O turne thy rudder betherward awhile : Here may thy forme-bett vessel fafely tyde; This is the port of rest from troublouts thyle; The worldes fweet in from paine and wedtrifome turmoyle.

XXXIII.

With that the rolling fea refounding fort In his big base them fitly answered; And on the rocke the waves breaking aloft A folemne meane unto them interfured; The whiles sweet zephyrus lowed whilteled His treble, a straunge kinde of harmony; Which Guyons senses softly tickeled, That he the boteman bad row easily,

And let him heare some part of their rate melody.

XXXIV.

But him the palmer from that vanity With temperate advice difcounfelled, That they it paft, and thority gan defcry The land to which their courfe they levelled : When fuddeinly a groffe fog over-fpred With his dull vapour all that defert has, And heavens chearefull face enveloped, That all things one, and one as nothing was, And this great universe feemed one confided mas.

XXXV.

Thereat they greatly were difmayd, ne wift How to direct theyr way in darkenes wide, But feard to wander in that waltefull mift, For tombling into michiefe unefpyde. Worfe is the daunger hidden then defcfide. Suddeinly an innumerable flight Of harmefull fowles about them fluttering cride, And with their wicked wings them offe did fiffilght, And fore annoyed, groping in that griefly night.

XXXVI. Even



XXXVI.

Even all the nation of unfortunate

And fatall birds about them flocked were, Such as by nature men abhorre and hate; The ill-fafte owle, deaths dreadfull meffengere; The hoars night-raven, trump of dolefull drere; The lether-winged batt, dayes enimy; The ruefull ftrich, ftill waiting on the bere; The whiftler fhrill, that whofo heares doth dy; The hellifh harpyes, prophets of fad deftiny:

XXXVII.

All those, and all that els does horror breed, About them flew, and fild their fayles with feare: Yet stayd they not, but forward did proceed, Whiles th' one did row, and th' other stifly steare; Till that at lass the weather gan to cleare, And the faire land itselfe did playnly show. Said then the palmer, Lo where does appeare The facred soile where all our perills grow;

Therefore, fir knight, your ready arms about you throw.

XXXVIII.

He hearkned, and his armes about him tooke, The whiles the nimble bote fo well her fped, That with her crooked keele the land fhe ftrooke: Then forth the noble Guyon fallied And his fage palmer that him governed; But th' other by his bote behind did ftay. They marched fayrly forth, of nought ydred, Both firmely armd for every hard affay, With conftancy and care, gainft daunger and difmay.

XXXIX.

Ere long they heard an hideous bellowing Of many beafts, that roard outrageoufly, As if that hungers poynt, or Venus fting Had them enraged with fell furquedry; Yet nought they feard, but paft on hardily, Untill they came in vew of those wilde beafts, Who all attonce, gaping full greedily, And rearing fercely their upftaring crefts,

Ran towards to devoure those unexpected guests.

XL. But

- - - S

Digitized by GOGLE

But foone as they approcht with deadly threat, The palmer over them his ftaffe upheld, His mighty ftaffe, that could all charmes defeat : Eftefoones their ftubborne corages were queld, And high-advaunced crefts downe meekely feld; Inftead of fraying they themfelves did feare, And trembled, as them paffing they beheld : Such wondrous powre did in that ftaffe appeare, All monfters to fubdew to him that did it beare.

XLI.

Of that fame wood it fram'd was cunningly, Of which Caduceus whilome was made, Caduceus, the rod of Mercury, With which he wonts the Stygian realmes invade Through ghaftly horror and eternall fhade; Th' infernall feends with it he can affwage, And Orcus tame, whome nothing can perfuade, And rule the Furyes when they most doe rage: Such vertue in his ftaffe had eke this palmer fage.

XLII.

Thence paffing forth, they fhortly doe arryve Whereas the Bowre of bliffe was fituate; A place pickt out by choyce of beft alyve, That natures worke by art can imitate: In which whatever in this worldly ftate Is fweete and pleafing unto living fenfe, Or that may daynteft fantafy aggrate, Was poured forth with plentifull difpence, And made there to abound with lavifh affluence.

XLIII.

Goodly it was enclofed rownd about, As well their entred guestes to keep within, As those unruly beasts to hold without; Yet was the fence thereof but weake and thin; Nought feard they force that fortilage to win, But wisedomes powre, and temperaturces might, By which the mightiess things efforced bin : And eke the gate was wrought of substaunce light, Rather for pleasure then for battery or fight. Vol. I. U u

Digitized by GOOGIC

XLIV.

Yt framed was of precious yvory,

That feemd a worke of admirable witt; And therein all the famous history

Of Iafon and Medaea was ywritt ;

Her mighty charmes, her furious loving fitt,

His goodly conquest of the golden fleece,

His falfed fayth, and love too lightly flitt,

The wondred Argo, which in venturous peece

First through the Euxine seas here all the flowr of Greece.

XLV.

Ye might have feene the frothy billowea fry

Under the ship as thorough them she wont,

That feemd the waves were into yvory,

Or yvory into the waves were font ;

And otherwhere the fnowy substaunce sprent

With vermell, like the boyes blood therein fhed,

A piteous spectacle did represent ;

And otherwhiles with gold besprinkeled

Yt feemd th' enchaunted flame, which did Creula wed,

XLVI.

All this and more might in that goodly gate Be red, that ever open flood to all Which thether came : but in the porch there fate A comely perfonage of flature talk, And femblaunce pleafing, more than natural, That traveilers to him feemd to entize; His loofer garment to the ground did falk, And flew about his heeles in wanton wize, Not fitt for fpeedy pace or manly exercize.

XLVII.

They in that place him Genius did call : Not that celeftiall powre, to whom the care Of life, and generation of all That lives, perteines in charge particulare, Who wondrous things concerning our welfare, And ftraunge phantomes doth lett us ofte forefoe, And ofte of fecret ills bids us beware : That is ourfelfe, whom though we do not fee,

Xet each doth in himfelfe it well perceive to bee :

XLVIII. Therefore



XLVIII.

Therefore a god him fage antiquity Did wifely make, and good Agdiftes call : But this fame was to that quite contrary, The foe of life, that good envyes to all, That fecretly doth us procure to fall Through guilefull femblants, which he makes us foe : He of this gardin had the governall, And Pleafures porter was devizd to bee, Holding a ftaffe in hand for more formalitee.

XLIX.

With diverse flowres he daintily was deckt, And strowed rownd about, and by his side A mighty mazer bowle of wine was sett, As if it had to him bene sacrifide; Wherewith all new-come guests he gratyfide: So did he eke fir Guyon passing by; But he his ydle curtesie defide, And overthrew his bowle distainfully,

And broke his staffe, with which he charmed semblants sly.

L.

Thus being entred, they behold arownd A large and fpacious plaine, on every fide Strowed with pleafauns; whole fayre graffy grownd Mantled with greene, and goodly beautifide With all the ornaments of Floraes pride, Wherewith her mother art (as halfe in fcorme Of niggard nature) like a pompous bride Did decke her, and too lavifhly adorne, When forth from virgin bowre the comes in th' early morne.

· L1.

Therewith the heavens alwayes joviall Lookte on them lovely ftill in ftedfaft ftate, Ne fuffred ftorme nor froft on them to fall Their tender buds or leaves to violate, Nor fcorching heat, nor cold intemperate T'afflict the creatures which therein did dwell; But the milde ayre with feafon moderate Gently attempred, and difposd fo well, That ftill it breathed forth fweet fpirit and holefom fanell:

U u 2

LII. More

Digitized by GOOGLE

33I

LII.

More fweet and holefome then the pleafaunt hill Of Rhodope, on which the nimphe, that bore A gyaunt babe, herfelfe for griefe did kill; Or the Theffalian Tempe, where of yore Fayre Daphne Phoebus hart with love did gore; Or Ida, where the gods lov'd to repayre, Whenever they their heavenly bowres forlore; Or fweet Parnaffe, the haunt of Mufes fayre;

Or Eden felfe, if ought with Eden mote compayre.

LIII.

Much wondred Guyon at the fayre afpect Of that fweet place, yet fuffred no delight To fincke into his fence, nor mind affect; But paffed forth, and lookt ftill forward right, Brydling his will and mayfering his might: Till that he came unto another gate; No gate, but like one, being goodly dight With bowes and braunches, which did broad dilate: Their clafping armes in wanton wreathings intricate :

LIV.

So fashioned a porch with rare device,

Archt over head with an embracing vine, Whofe bounches hanging downe feemd to entice. All paffers by to tafte their lufhious wine, And did themfelves into their hands incline, As freely offering to be gathered; Some deepe empurpled as the hyacine, Some as the rubine, laughing fweetely red, Some like faire emeraudes, not yet well ripened:

LV.

And them amongft fome were of burnisht gold, So made by art to beautify the reft, Which did themselves emongst the leaves enfold, As lurking from the vew of covetous guest, That the weake boughes with fo rich load opprest Did bow adowne as overburdened. Under that porch a comely dame did rest Clad in fayre weedes, but fowle difordered, And garments loose, that seemd unmeet for womanhed :

LVI. In

Digitized by GOOGLE

LVI.

In her left hand a cup of gold fhe held, And with her right the riper fruit did reach, Whofe fappy liquor, that with fulneffe fweld, Into her cup fhe fcruzd with daintie breach Of her fine fingers, without fowle empeach That fo faire wine-preffe made the wine more fweet : Thereof fhe usd to give to drinke to each, Whom paffing by fhe happened to meet : It was her guife all ftraungers goodly fo to greet.

LVII.

So the to Guyon offred it to taft; Who taking it out of her tender hond, The cup to ground did violently caft, That all in peeces it was broken fond, And with the liquor ftained all the lond: Whereat Exceffe exceedinly was wroth, Yet no'te the fame amend, ne yet withftond, But fuffered him to paffe, all were the loth; Who nought regarding her difpleafure forward goth.

LVIII.

There the most daintie paradife on ground Itselfe doth offer to his fober eye, In which all pleafures plenteously abownd, And none does others happinesse envye; The painted flowres, the trees upshooting hye, The dales for shade, the hilles for breathing space, The trembling groves, the christall running by; And that, which all faire workes doth most aggrace, The art which all that wrought appeared in no place.

LIX.

One would have thought, (fo cunningly the rude And fcorned partes were mingled with the fine) That nature had for wantoneffe enfude Art, and that art at nature did repine; So ftriving each th' other to undermine, Each did the others worke more beautify; So diff'ring both in willes agreed in fine: So all agreed, through fweete diverfity, This gardin to adorne with all variety.

Digitized by

·LX.

And in the midft of all a fountaine ftood Of richeft fubftance that on earth might bee, So pure and fhiny that the filver flood Through every channell running one might fee; Moft goodly it with curious ymageree Was over-wrought, and fhapes of naked boyes, Of which fome feemd with lively iollitee To fly about, playing their wanton toyes,

Whyleft others did themfelves embay in liquid ioyes.

LXI.

And over all of pureft gold was fpred A trayle of yvie in his native hew : For the rich metall was fo coloured, That wight, who did not well avis'd it vew, Would furely deeme it to bee yvie trew : Low his lafcivious armes adown did creepe, That themfelves dipping in the filver dew Their deeme derives then formefully did deeme

Their fleecy flowres they fearefully did steepe, Which drops of christall seemd for wantones to weep.

LXII.

Infinit streames continually did well

Out of this fountaine, fweet and faire to fee, The which into an ample laver fell, And fhortly grew to fo great quantitie, That like a litle lake it feemd to bee; Whofe depth exceeded not three cubits hight, That through the waves one might the bottom fee, All pav'd beneath with jafpar fhining bright; That feemd the fountaine in that fea did fayle upright.

LXIII.

And all the margent round about was fett With fhady laurell trees, thence to defend The funny beames, which on the billowes bett, And those which therein bathed mote offend As Guyon hapned by the fame to wend, Two naked damzelles he therein espyde, Which therein bathing seemed to contend, And wrestle wantonly, ne car'd to hyde Their dainty partes from vew of any which them eyd.

LXIV. Sometimes

Digitized by

LXIV.

Sometimes the one would lift the other quight Above the waters, and then downe againe Her plong, as over-maystered by might, Where both awhile would covered remaine, And each the other from to rife restraine; The whiles their fnowy limbes, as through a vele, So through the christall waves appeared plaine : Then fuddeinly both would themselves unhele, And th' amorous fweet spoiles to greedy eyes revele.

LXV.

As that faire ftarre, the meffenger of morne, His deawy face out of the fea doth reare: Or as the Cyprian goddeffe, newly borne Of th' oceans fruitfull froth, did firft appeare: Such feemed they, and fo their yellow heare Chriftalline humor dropped downe apace. Whom fuch when Guyon faw, he drew him neare, And fomewhat gan relent his earnest pace; His ftubborne breft gan fecret pleafaunce to embrace.

LXVI.

The wanton maidens him efpying ftood Gazing awhile at his unwonted guife; Then th' one herfelfe low ducked in the flood, Abasht that her a straunger did avise: But th' other rather higher did arise; And her two lilly paps alost displayd, And all, that might his melting hast entype To her delights, she unto him bewrayd; The rest hidd underneath him more desires made.

LXVII.

With that the other likewife up arole, And her faire lockes, which formerly were bound Up in one knott, fhe low adowne did lofe, Which flowing long and thick her clothid arowerd, And th' yvorie in golden mantle gownd: So that faire spectacle from him was reft, Yet that which reft it no less faire was found : So hidd in lockes and waves from lookers theft, Nought but her lovely face she for his looking lest.

LXVIII. Withall

LXVIII.

Withall fhe laughed, and fhe blufht withall, That blufhing to her laughter gave more grace, And laughter to her blufhing, as did fall. Now when they fpyde the knight to flacke his pace Them to behold, and in his fparkling face The fecrete fignes of kindled luft appeare, Their wanton meriments they did encreace,

And to him beckned to approch more neare, And fhewd him many fights that corage cold could reare:

LXIX.

On which when gazing him the palmer faw, He much rebukt those wandring eyes of his, And counseld well, him forward thence did draw. Now are they come nigh to the Bowre of blis, (Of her fond favorites fo nam'd amis) When thus the palmer, Now, fir, well avise; For here the end of all our traveill is: Here wonnes Acrasia, whom we must furprise,

Els she will slip away, and all our drift despise.

LXX.

Eftfoones they heard a most melodious found, Of all that mote delight a daintie eare, Such as attonce might not on living ground, Save in this paradife, be heard elsewhere: Right hard it was for wight which did it heare To read what manner musicke that mote bee; For all that pleasing is to living eare Was there conforted in one harmonee; Birdes, voices, inftruments, windes, waters, all agree:

LXXI.

The ioyous birdes, fhrouded in chearefull fhade, Their notes unto the voice attempred fweet; Th' angelicall foft trembling voyces made To th' inftruments divine refpondence meet; The filver-founding inftruments did meet With the bafe murmure of the waters fall; The waters fall with difference difcreet, Now foft, now loud, unto the wind did call; The gentle warbling wind low anfwered to all.

LXXII. There

Digitized by GOOGIC

FAERY QUEENE.

LXXII.

There, whence that mulick feemed heard to bee, Was the faire witch herfelfe now folacing With a new lover, whom through forceree And witchcraft, fhe from farre did thether bring: There fhe had him now laid a flombering In fecret fhade after long wanton ioyes; Whilft round about them pleafauntly did fing Many faire ladies and lafcivious boyes, That ever mixt their fong with light licentious toyes.

LXXIII.

And all that while right over him fhe hong With her falfe eyes fast fixed in his fight, As feeking medicine whence fhe was stong, Or greedily depasturing delight; And oft inclining downe with kisses light, For feare of waking him, his lips bedewd, And through his humid eyes did sucke his spright Quite molten into lust and pleasure lewd;

Wherewith she fighed foft, as if his case she rewd.

LXXIV.

The whiles fome one did chaunt this lovely lay; Ab fee, whof fayre thing doeft faine to fee, In foringing flowre the image of thy day; Ab fee the virgin rofe, how fweetly shee Doth first peepe foorth with bashfull modestee, That fairer feemes the leffe ye fee her may: Lo fee foone after how more hold and free Her bared bosome she doth broad display; Lo fee foone after how she fades and falls away!

LXXV.

So paffeth, in the paffing of a day, Of mortall life the leafe, the bud, the flowre; Ne more doth florish after first decay That earst was sought to deck both bed and bowre Of many a lady' and many a paramowre: Gather therefore the rose whilest yet is prime, For soone comes age that will ber pride deflowre: Gather the rose of love whilest yet is time, Whilest loving thou mayst loved be with equall crime. Vol. I. X x

LXXVI. He

Digitized by

LXXVI.

He ceaft, and then gan all the quire of birdes Their diverfe notes t'attune unto his lay, As in approvaunce of his pleafing wordes. The conftant payre heard all that he did fay, Yet fwarved not, but kept their forward way, Through many covert groves, and thickets clofe; In which they creeping did at laft difplay That wanton lady with her lover lofe, Whofe fleepie head fhe in her lap did foft difpofe.

LXXVII.

Upon a bed of rofes fhe was layd,

As faint through heat, or dight to pleafant fin, And was arayd, or rather difarayd, All in a vele of filke and filver thin, That hid no whit her alablafter fkin, But rather fhewd more white, if more might bee: More fubtile web Arachne cannot fpin; Nor the fine nets, which oft we woven fee

Of fcorched deaw, do not in th' ayre more lightly flee.

LXXVIII.

Her fnowy breft was bare to ready fpoyle Of hungry eies, which n'ote therewith be fild; And yet, through languour of her late fweet toyle, Few drops, more cleare then nectar, forth diftild; That like pure orient perles adowne it trild; And her faire eyes, fweet fmyling in delight. Moyftened their fierie beames, with which the thrild Fraile harts, yet quenched not; like flarry light, Which fparckling on the filent waves does feeme more bright.

LXXXX.

The young man fleeping by her feemd to be Some goodly fwayne of honorable place; That certes it great pitty was to fee Him his nobility fo fowle deface: A fweet regard and amiable grace, Mixed with manly fterneffe, did appeare Yet fleeping in his well-proportiond face; And on his tender lips the downy heare

Did now, but freshly spring, and silken blossoms beare.

LXXX. His

Digitized by Google

Cant. XII.

FARRY QUEENE.

LXXX.

His warlike armes (the ydle infirmments Of fleeping praife) were hong upon a tree; And his brave shield, full of old monthments; Was fowly ra'st, that none the signes might see; Ne for them, ne for honour cared hes, Ne ought that did to his advauncement tend; But in lewd loves and wastfull texurce, His dayes, his goods, his bodie he did spend : O horrible enchantment, that him fo did bleft !

LXXXI

The noble elfe and carefull palmer drew So nigh them (minding nought but halfall game) That fuddein forth they on them rulit, and threw A fubtile net, which only for that fame The fkilfull palmer formally did frames So held them under faft; the whiles the refe Fled all away for feare of fowler fhame. The faire enchauntreffe, fo unwares opprefe

Tryde all her arts and all her fleights thenes out to wreat;

ĹXXXII.

And eke her lover ftrove: but all in value; For that fame net fo cunningly was wound, That neither guile nor force might it diffraine. They tooke them both, and both them ftrongly bound In captive bandes, which there they readie found: But her in chaines of adamant he tyde; For nothing elfe might Reepe her fafe and found: But Verdant (fo he hight) he foone unityde, And counfell fage in fteed thereof to him applyde.

EXXXIII.

But all those pleasaunt bowres, and pallace brave, Guyon broke downe with rigour pittileffe; Ne ought their goodly workmanship might fave Them from the tempest of his wrathfulnesse, But that their blisse he turn'd to balefulnesse; Their groves he feld, their gardine did deface, Their arbers spoyle, their cabinets suppresse; Their banket-bouses burne, that his favour to the

Their banket-houses burne, their buildings race; And of the fayrest late now made the fowlest place.

X x 2

LXXXIV. Then

Digitized by GOOGLE

LXXXIV.

Then led they her away, and eke that knight They with them led, both forrowfull and fad: The way they came, the fame retourn'd they right; Till they arrived where they lately had Charm'd those wild-beasts that rag'd with furie mad; Which now awaking fierce at them gan fly, As in their mistresse reskew, whom they lad; But them the palmer soone did pacify.

Then Guyon askt, what meant those beastes which there did ly.

LXXXV.

Sayd he, Thefe feeming beafts are men in deed, Whom this enchauntreffe bath transformed thus, Whylome her lovers, which her luftes did feed, Now turned into figures hideous, According to their mindes like monstruous. Sad end, quoth he, of life intemperate, And mourneful meed of ioyes delicious: But palmer, if it mote thee fo aggrate, Let them returned be unto their former flate.

LXXXVI.

Streightway he with his vertuous staffe them strooke, And streight of beastes they comely men became; Yet being men they did unmanly looke, And stared ghastly; some for inward shame, And some for wrath to see their captive dame: But one above the rest in speciall,

That had an hog beene late, hight Grylle by name, Repyned greatly, and did him mifcall,

That had from hoggish forme him brought to naturall.

LXXXVII.

Saide Guyon, See the mind of beafily man, That bath fo foone forgot the excellence Of his creation, when he life began, That now he choofeth with vile difference To be a beaft, and lacke intelligence. To whom the palmer thus; The donghill kinde Delightes in filth and fowle incontinence: Let Gryll be Gryll, and have his hoggifh minde; But let us bence depart whileft wether forves and winde.

The

Digitized by **GO**



The thirde BOOKE of the

FAERY QUEENE

CONTAYNING

The Legend of Britomartis, or of Chastity.

I.



T falls me here to write of chaftity, That fayreft vertue, far above the reft: For which what needes me fetch from Faery Forreine enfamples it to have exprest? Sith it is shrined in my soveraines breft, And formd so lively in each perfect part,

That to all ladies, which have it profeft, Neede but behold the pourtraict of her hart; If pourtrayd it might bee by any living art:

II

But living art may not leaft part expresses, Nor life-refembling pencill it can paynt, All were it Zeuxis or Praxiteles; His daedale hand would faile and greatly faynt, And her perfections with his error taynt: Ne poets witt, that passeth painter farre In picturing the parts of beauty daynt, So hard a workemanship adventure darre, For fear through want of words her excellence to marre.

III. How

Digitized by GOOGLE

III.

. .

How then thall I, apprentice of the fkill That whilome in divineft wits did rayne, Prefume fo high to ftretch mine humble quill ? Yet now my luckeleffe lott doth me conftrayne Hereto perforce : but, a dredd foverayne, Thus far forth pardon, fith that choiceft witt Cannot your glorious pourtraict figure playne, That I in colourd fhowes may fhadow itt, And aptique praises unto prefent perform fitt.

But if in living colours, and right hew, Thyfelfe thou covet to fee pictured, Who can it doe more lively or more trew, Then that fweete verfe, with nectar fprinckeled, In which a gracious fervaunt pictured His Cynthia, his heavens forrest light? That with his melting fweetnes ravished, And with the wonder of her beames bright, My fences lulled are in flomber of delight.

But let that fame delitious poet lend A little leave unto a rufticke Mufe To fing his miftreffe prayfe; and let him mend, If ought amis her liking may abufe: Ne let his fayreft Cynthia refuse In mirrours more then one herselfe to see; But either Gloriana let her chufe, Or in Belphoebe fashioned to bee:

In th' one her rule, in th' other her rare chastitee.

C'ANTO

Digitized by GOOGLE

FABRY QUEENE.

CANTO L

Guyon encountreth Britomart : Fayre Florimell is chaced : Dueffaes traines, and Malesaftaes Champions are defaced.

I.

T H E famous Briton prince and faery knight, After long wayes and perilous paines endur'd, Having their weary limbes to perfect plight Reftord, and fory wounds right well recur'd, Of the faire Alma greatly were procur'd To make there lenger foiourne and abode; But when thereto they might not be allur'd From feeking praife and deeds of armes abrode, They courteous conge tooke, and forth together yode.

II.

But the captiv'd Acrafia he fent, Becaufe of traveill long, a nigher way, With a ftrong gard, all refkew to prevent, And her to faery court fafe to convay; That her for witnes of his hard affay Unto his faery queene he might prefent: But he himfelfe betooke another way, To make more triall of his hardiment, And feek adventures, as he with prince Arthure went.

III.

Long fo they traveiled through waftefull wayes, Where daungers dwelt, and perils most did wonne, To hunt for glory and renowmed prayse; Full many countreyes they did overronne, From the uprifing to the fetting funne, And many hard adventures did atchieve; Of all the which they honour ever wonne, Seeking the weake oppressent to relieve, And to recover right for fuch as wrong did grieve.

IV. Ar

Digitized by GOOGLE

IV.

At last as through an open plaine they yode, They spide a knight that towards pricked fayre; And him beside an aged squire there rode, That seemd to couch under his shield three-square; As if that age badd him that burden spare, And yield it those that stouter could it wield: He them espying, gan himselfe prepare, And on his arme addresse his goodly shield, That bore a lion passant in a golden field.

Which feeing good fir Guyon deare befought The prince of grace to let him ronne that turne. He graunted : then the faery quickly raught His poynant fpeare, and fharply gan to fpurne His fomy fteed, whofe fiery feete did burne The verdant gras as he thereon did tread; Ne did the other backe his foote returne, But fiercely forward came withouten dread, And bent his dreadful fpeare againft the others head.

VI.

They beene ymett, and both theyr points arriv'd; But Guyon drove fo furious and fell, That feemd both shield and plate it would have riv'd; Nathelesse it bore his foe not from his sell,

But made him stagger, as he were not well:

But Guyon felfe, ere well he was aware,

Nigh a fpeares length behind his crouper fell;

Yet in his fall fo well himfelfe he bare,

That mischievous mischaunce his life and limbs did spare.

VII.

Great fhame and forrow of that fall he tooke; For never yet, fith warlike armes he bore, And fhivering fpeare in bloody field first fhooke, He fownd himfelfe difhonored fo fore. Ah! gentleft knight, that ever armor bore, Let not thee grieve difmounted to have beene, And brought to grownd, that never wast before; For not thy fault, but fecret powre unfeene; That fpeare enchaunted was which layd thee on the greene.

VIII. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

1

đ.

344

VIII.

But weenedit thou what wight the overthree, Much greater griefe and thamefuller regrets For thy hard fortune then their would's renew, That of a fingle damzell thou wert met On equal plaine, and there fo hard befett : Even the famous Britomart it was, Whom ftraunge adventure did from Britayne fet To feeke her lover (love far fought alas !) Whofe image fhee had feene in Venus looking-glas.

IX.

Full of difdainefull wrath he fierce uprofe, For to revenge that fowle reprochefull fhame, And fnatching his bright fword began to close With her on foot, and ftoutly forward came; Dye rather would he then endure that farhs. Which when his palmer faw, he gas to feare His toward perill and untoward blame,

Which by that new rencounter he should reare; For death fate on the point of that enchaunted speare:

Х.

And hafting towards him gan fayre perfwade Not to provoke misfortune, nor to weene His fpeares default to mend with cruell blade, For by his mightie fcience he had feene The fecrete vertue of that weapon keene, That mortall puiffaunce mote not withftond; Nothing on earth mote alwaies happy beene: Great hazard were it, and adventure fond, To loofe long-gottert honour with one evil hond.

XI.

By fuch good meanes he him difcounfelled From profecuting his revenging rage, And eke the prince like treaty handeled, His wrathfull will with reafon to afwage, And laid the blame, not to his carriage, But to his starting steed that swarv'd afyde, And to the ill purveyaunce of his page, That had his furnitures not firmely tyde : So is his angry corage fayrly pacifyde.

Vol. I.

Yу

XII. Thus

Digitized by GOOGLE

XII.

Thus reconcilement was betweene them knitt, Through goodly temperaunce and affection chafte; And either vowd with all their power and witt To let not others honour be defafte

Of friend or foe, whoever it embaste,

Ne armes to bear against the others fyde :

In which accord the prince was also plaste,

And with that golden chaine of concord tyde: So goodly all agreed, they forth yfere did ryde.

XIII.

O goodly usage of those antique tymes ! In which the fword was servaunt unto right; When not for malice and contentious crymes, But all for prayse, and proofe of manly might, The martiall brood accustomed to fight: Then honour was the meed of victory, And yet the vanquished had no despight: Let later age that noble use envy,

Vyle rancor to avoid and cruel furquedry.

XIV.

Long they thus traveiled in friendly wife, Through countreyes wafte, and eke well edifyde, Seeking adventures hard, to exercise Their puiffaunce, whylome full dernly tryde: At length they came into a foreft wyde, Whose hideous horror and fad trembling sownd Full griefly seemd: therein they long did ryde, Yet tract of living creature none they fownd, Save beares, lyons, and buls, which romed them arownd.

XV.

All fuddenly out of the thickeft brufh Upon a milk-white palfrey all alone A goodly lady did foreby them rufh, Whofe face did feeme as cleare as chriftall ftone, And eke, through feare, as white as whales bone; Her garments all were wrought of beaten gold, And all her fteed with tinfell trappings fhone, Which fledd fo faft, that nothing mote him hold, And fcarfe them leafure gave her paffing to behold.

XVI. Still

· 4.

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

347

XVI.

Still as the fledd her eye the backward threw, As fearing evill that pourfewd her faft; And her faire yellow locks behind her flew, Loofely difperft with puff of every blaft: All as a blazing ftarre doth farre outcaft His hearie beames, and flaming lockes difpredd, At fight whereof the people ftand aghaft; But the fage wifard telles (as he has redd) That it importunes death and dolefull dreryhedd.

XVII.

So as they gazed after her awhyle, Lo! where a griefly fofter forth did rufh, Breathing out beaftly luft her to defyle; His tyreling jade he fierfly forth did pufh Through thicke and thin, both over banck and bufh, In hope her to attaine by hooke or crooke, That from his gory fydes the blood did gufh: Large were his limbes, and terrible his looke, And in his clownifh hand a fharp bore-fpeare he fhooke.

XVIII.

Which outrage when those gentle knights did see,
Full of great envy and fell gealosy,
They stayd not to avise who first should bee;
But all spurd after fast as they mote stay,
To reskew her from shamefull villany.
The prince and Guyon equally bylive
Herselfe pursewd, in hope to win thereby
Most goodly meede, the fairest dame alive:
But after the foule foster Timias did strive.

XIX.

The whiles faire Britomart, whofe conftant mind Would not fo lightly follow beauties chace, Ne reckt of ladies love, did ftay behynd, And them awayted there a certaine fpace, To weet if they would turne backe to that place: But when fhe faw them gone, fhe forward went, As lay her iourney, through that perlous pace, With ftedfaft corage and ftout hardiment;

Ne evil thing she feard, ne evill thing she ment.

Y y 2

XX. At



XX.

At last as nigh out of the wood the came, A stately castle far away she spyde, To which her steps directly she did frame. That castle was most goodly edifyde, And plaste for pleasure nigh that formed syde: But faire before the gate a spatious playne, Mantled with greene, itselfe did spradden wyde, On which she saw six knights, that did darrayne Fiers battaill against one with cruck might and mayne.

XXI.

Mainely they all attonce upon him laid, And fore befet on every fide arownd, That nigh he breathleffe grew; yet nought difinaid, Ne ever to them yielded foot of grownd, All had he loft much blood through many a wownd; But ftoutly dealt his blowes, and every way, To which he turned in his wrathfull flownd; Made them recoile, and fly from dredd decay. That none of all the fix before him durft affay.

XXII.

Like daftard curres, that having at a bay The falvage beaft emboft in wearie chage, Dare not adventure on the flubborne pray, Ne byte before, but rome from place to place To get a fnatch when turned is his face. In fuch diftreffe and doubtfull ieopardy When Britomart him faw, fhe ran apace-Unto his refkew, and with earneft cry Badd those fame fixe forbeare that fingle enimy :

XXIII:

But to her cry they lift not lenden eare, Ne ought the more their mightie ftrokes furceaffe; But gathering him rownd about more neare; Their direfull rancour rather did encreaffe; Till that fhe rufhing through the thickeft preaffe. Perforce difparted their compacted gyre, And foone compeld to hearken unto peace : Tho gan fhe myldly of them to inquyre The onuse of their diffention and outrageous yre.

XXIV. Whereto

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXIV.

Whereto that fingle knight did answere frame; These fix would me enforce, by oddes of might, To chaunge my liefe, and love another dame; That death me liefer were then fuch despight, So unto wrong to yield my worfood right: For I love one, the truest one on grownd, Ne list me chaunge; she th' Errant damzell hight: For whose deare sake full many a bitter sownd. I have endurd, and tasked many a bloody wormd.

XXV.

Certes, faid fhe, then beene ye fixe to blame, To weene your wrong by force to iuftify: For knight to leave his lady were great frame, That faithfull is; and better were to dy. All loss is less, and less the infamy, Then loss of love to him that loves but one: Ne may love be compeld by maistery; For soone as maistery comes, sweet love anone Taketh his nimble winges, and soone away is gone.

XXVI.

Then fpake one of those fix; There dwellets here Within this caftle-wall a lady fayre, Whose foveraine beautie bath no living pere; Thereto so bounteous and so debonayre, That never any mote with her compayre: She hath ordaind this law, which we approve, That every knight which doth this way repayre, In case he have no lady nor no love, Shall doe unto her service, never to remove :

XXVH.

But if he have a lady or a love, Then must be her forgoe with fowle defame; Or els with us by dint of fword approve; That she is fairer then our faires? dame, As did this knight, before ye bether came. Perdy, said Britomart, the choist is hard: But what reward had he that overcame? He should advaunced hee to high regard? Said they, and have our ladies love for his reward.

XXVIII. Therefore:



XXVIII.

Therefore aread, fir, if thou have a love. Love have I fure, quoth the, but lady none; Yet will I not fro mine owne love remove, Ne to your lady will I fervice done, But wreake your wronges wrought to this knight alone, And prove his caufe. with that her mortall speare She mightily aventred towards one,

And downe him fmot, ere well aware he weare; Then to the next fhe rode, and downe the next did beare.

XXIX.

Ne did she stay till three on ground she layd, That none of them himselfe could reare againe; The fourth was by that other knight dismayd, All were he wearie of his former paine; That now there do but two of fix remaine; Which two did yield before she did them smight. Ab, fayd she then, now may ye all see plaine, That truth is strong, and trew love most of might,

That for his trufty fervaunts doth fo ftrongly fight.

XXX.

Too well we fee, faide they, and prove too well Our faulty weakenes, and your matchleffe might: Forthy, faire fir, yours be the damozell, Which by her owne law to your lot doth light, And we your liegemen faith unto you plight. So underneath her feet their fwords they mard, And after her befought, well as they might, To enter in, and reape the dew reward: She graunted; and then in they all together far'd.

XXXI.

Long were it to defcribe the goodly frame, And ftately port of Caftle ioyeous, (For fo that caftle hight by commun name) Where they were entertaynd with courteous And comely glee of many gratious Faire ladies, and of many a gentle knight; Who through a chamber long and fpacious, Eftfoones them brought unto their ladies fight, That of them cleeped was the Lady of delight.

. . . .

XXXII. But

Digitized by GOOGIC

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXII.

But for to tell the fumptuous aray Of that great chamber fhould be labour loft: For living wit, I weene, cannot difplay The roiall riches and exceeding coft Of every pillour and of every poft; Which all of pureft bullion framed were, And with great perles and pretious ftones emboft, That the bright glifter of their beames cleare Did fparckle forth great light, and glorious did appeare.

.XXXIII.

Thefe ftranger knights, through paffing, forth were led Into an inner rowme, whofe royaltee And rich purveyance might uneath be red; Mote princes place befeeme fo deckt to bee. Which ftately manner whenas they did fee, (The image of fuperfluous riotize, Exceeding much the ftate of meane degree) They greatly wondred whence fo fumptuous guize Might be maintaynd, and each gan diverfely devize.

XXXIV.

The wals were round about apparelled With coftly clothes of Arras and of Toure ; In which with cunning hand was pourtrahed The love of Venus and her paramoure, The fayre Adonis, turned to a flowre, A worke of rare device and wondrous wit. First did it shew the bitter balefull stowre, Which her affayd with many a fervent fit, When first her tender hart was with his beautie solution.

XXXV.

Then with what fleights and fweet allurements fhe Entyft the boy (as well that art fhe knew) And wooed him her paramoure to bee; Now making girlonds of each flowre that grew, To crowne his golden lockes with honour dew; Now leading him into a fecret fhade. From his beauperes, and from bright heavens vew, Where him to fleepe fhe gently would perfwade, Or bathe him in a fountaine by fome covert glade: Digitized by Google

XXXVI. And

XXXVI.

And whilft he flept, fhe over him would fpred Her mantle colour'd like the flarry fkyes, And her foft arme lay underneath his had, And with ambrofiall kiffes bathe his eyes; And whilft he bath'd, with her two crafty fpyce She fecretly would fearch each daintie linn, And throw into the well fweet rofemaryes, And fragrant violets, and paunces tran; And ever with fweet notar the did fprinkle him.

XXXVII.

So did the fteale his heedelefte hast away, And ioyd his love in fecret unefpyde: But for the faw him bent to cruell play, To hunt the falvage beaft in forreft wyde, Dreadfull of daunger that more him betyde, She oft and oft adviz'd him to refraine From chafe of greater beaftes, whole brutith pryde. Mote breede him fcath unwares: but all in vaine; For who can thun the chance that deft'ny doth ordaine?

XXXVIII.

Lo! where beyond he lyeth languishing, Deadly engored of a great wilde hore; And by his fide the goddefie groweling Makes for him endlesse mone, and evermore With her foft garments wipes away the gore Which staynes his showy skin with hateful how: But when the faw no helpe might him restore, Him to a dainty flowre the did transmew, Which in that cloth was wrought, as if it lively grew.

XXXIX.

So was that chamber clad in goodly wize, And rownd about it many beds were dight, As whylome was the antique worldes guize; Some for untimely eafe, fome for delight, As pleafed them to use that use it might: And all was full of damzels and of: fquyres, Dauncing and reveling both day and night, And fwimming deepe in fentual defores; And Cupid still emongest them kindled lustfull fores.

XL. And

Digitized by GOOGIC

352

XL.

And all the while fweet muficke did divide Her loofer notes with Lydian harmony; And all the while fweet birdes thereto applide Their daintie layes and dulcet melody, Ay caroling of love and iollity, That wonder was to heare their trim confort. Which when those knights beheld with scornefull eye, They segued such lassivous disport, And loath'd the loose demeanure of that wanton sort.

XLI.

Thence they were brought to that great ladies vew, Whom they found fitting on a fumptuous bed, That gliftred all with gold and glorious fhew, As the proud Perfian queenes accuftomed: She feemd a woman of great bountihed, And of rare beautie, faving that afkaunce Her wanton eyes (ill fignes of womanhed) Did roll too lightly, and too often glaunce, Without regard of grace or comely amenaunce.

XLII.

Long worke it were, and needleffe to devize Their goodly entertainement and great glee : She caufed them be led in courteous wize Into a bowre, difarmed for to be, And cheared well with wine and fpiceree : The red-croffe knight was foon difarmed there; But the brave mayd would not difarmed bee, But onely vented up her umbriere,

And fo did let her goodly vifage to appere. XLIII.

As when fayre Cynthia in darkefome night Is in a noyous cloud enveloped, Where fhe may finde the fubftance thin and light, Breakes forth her filver beames, and her bright hed Difcovers to the world difcomfited; Of the poore traveiler that went aftray With thousand bleffings fhe is heried: Such was the beautic and the fhining ray, With which fayre Britomart gave light unto the day. Vol. I. Z z

XLIV. And

Digitized by

XLIV.

And eke those fix, which lately with her fought, Now were difarmd, and did themselves prefent Unto her vew, and company unfought; For they all seemed courteous and gent, And all fixe brethren borne of one parent, Which had them traynd in all civilitee, And goodly taught to tilt and turnament; Now were they liegmen to this ladie free, And her knights-service ought, to hold of her in sec.

XLV.

The first of them by name Gardante hight, A iolly perfon and of comely vew; The fecond was Parlante, a bold knight; And next to him Iocante did enfew; Basciante did himselfe most courteous shew; But fierce Bacchante seemd too fell and keene; And yett in armes Noctante greater grew: All were faire knights, and goodly well before ; But to faire Britomart they all but shadowes beene.

XLVI.

For fhee was full of amiable grace, And manly terror mixed therewithall; That as the one ftird up affections bace, So th' other did mens rafh defires apall, And hold them backe, that would in error fall: As hee that hath efpide a vermeilt rofe, To which fharpe thornes and breres the way forftall, Dare not for dread his hardy hand expose, But wifhing it far off his ydle wifh doth lofe.

XLVII.

Whom when the lady faw fo faire a wight, All ignorant of her contrary fex, (For fhee her weend a fresh and lufty knight) Shee greatly gan enamoured to wex, And with vaine thoughts her falled fancy vex : Her fickle hart conceived hafty fyre, Like fparkes of fire that fall in fclender flex, That fhortly brent into extreme defyre, And ranfackt all her veines with passion entyre.

XLVIII. Eftloones



XLVIII.

Eftiones the grew to great impatience, And into termes of open outrage bruft, That plaine difcovered her incontinence, Ne reckt thee who her meaning did mittruft; For the was given all to flethly luft, And poured forth in fenfuall delight, That all regard of thame the had difcuft, And meet respect of honor put to flight: So thamelesse beauty foone becomes a loathly fight.

XLIX.

Faire ladies, that to love captived arre, And chafte defires doe nourith in your mind, Let not her fault your fweete affections marre; Ne blott the bounty of all womankind, 'Mongft thoufands good one wanton dame to find: Emongft the rofes grow fome wicked weeds: For this was not to love, but luft inclind; For love does alwaies bring forth bounteous deeds, And in each gentle hart defire of honor breeds.

L.

Nought so of love this looser dame did skill, But as a cole to kindle fleshly flame, Giving the bridle to her wanton will, And treading under soote her honest name : Such love is hate, and such desire is share. Still did she rove at her with crafty glaunce Of her false eies, that at her hart did ayme, And told her meaning in her countenaunce; But Britomart dissembled it with ignoraunce.

LI.

Supper was fhortly dight, and downe they fatt; Where they were ferved with all fumptious fare, Whiles fruitfull Ceres and Lyaeus fatt Pourd out their plenty, without fpight or fpare; Nought wanted there that dainty was and rare: And aye the cups their bancks did overflow; And aye betweene the cups fhe did prepare Way to her love, and fecret darts did throw; But Britomart would not fuch guilfull meffage know.

Z 2 2

LII. So



LII.

So when they flaked had the fervent heat Of appetite with meates of every fort, The lady did faire Britomart entreat Her to difarme, and with delightfull fport To loofe her warlike limbs and ftrong effort : But when fhee mote not thereunto be wonne, (For fhee her fexe under that ftraunge purport Did use to hide, and plaine apparaunce fhonne:) In playner wise to tell her grievaunce fhe begonne;

LIII.

And all attonce discovered her defire

With fighes, and fobs, and plaints, and piteous griefe; (The outward fparkes of her in-burning fire:) Which fpent in vaine, at last fhe told her briefe That but if fhe did lend her fhort reliefe, And doe her comfort, fhe mote algates dye. But the chaste damzell, that had never priefe Of fuch malengine and fine forgerye,

Did eafely beleeve her strong extremitye.

LIV.

Full eafy was for her to have beliefe, Who by felf-feeling of her feeble fexe, And by long triall of the inward griefe Wherewith imperious love her hart did vexe, Could iudge what paines doe loving harts perplexe. Who means no guile, be guiled fooneft fhall, And to faire femblaunce doth light faith annexe; The bird, that knowes not the falfe fowlers call, Into his hidden nett full eafely doth fall.

LV.

Forthy the would not in difcourteife wife Scorne the faire offer of good will profeft; For great rebuke it is love to defpife, Or rudely fdeigne a gentle harts requeft; But with faire countenaunce, as befeemed beft, Her entertaynd; nath'leffe fhee inly deemd Her love too light, to wooe a wandring gueft; Which the mifconftruing thereby efteemd That from like inward fire that outward fmoke had fteemd.

LVI. Therewith

Digitized by GOOS

Cant. 1.

LVI.

Therewith awhile she her flit fancy fedd, Till the mote winne fit time for her defire; But yet her wound still inward freshly bledd, And through her bones the false instilled fire Did fpred itfelfe, and venime clofe infpire. Tho were the tables taken all away, And every knight, and every gentle fquire, Gan choofe his dame with bafciomani gay, With whom he ment to make his fport and courtly play. LVII. Some fell to daunce, fome fell to hazardry, Some to make love, fome to make meryment ; As diverse witts to diverse things apply : And all the while faire Malecasta bent Her crafty engins to her close intent. By this th' eternall lampes, wherewith high love Doth light the lower world, were halfe yfpent, And the moift daughters of huge Atlas strove Into the ocean deepe to drive their weary drove. LVIII. High time it feemed then for everie wight Them to betake unto their kindly reft;

Eftefoones long waxen torches weren light Unto their bowres to guyden every gueft : Tho when the Britoneffe faw all the reft Avoided quite, fhe gan herfelfe defpoile, And fafe committ to her foft fethered neft; Wher through long watch, and late daies weary toile, She foundly flept, and carefull thoughts did quite affoile.

LIX.

Now whenas all the world in filence deepe Yfhrowded was, and every mortall wight Was drowned in the depth of deadly fleepe, Faire Malecasta, whose engrieved spright Could find no reft in such perplexed plight,

Lightly arole out of her wearie bed,

And under the blacke vele of guilty night Her with a fcarlott mantle covered,

That was with gold and ermines faire enveloped.

LX. Then



LX.

Then panting fofte, and trembling every ioynt, Her fearfull feete towards the bowre fhe mov'd, Where fhe for fecret purpole did appoynt To lodge the warlike maide, unwifely loov'd; And to her bed approching first fhe proov'd Whether fhe flept or wakte; with her foste hand She fostely felt if any member moov'd, And lent her weary eare to understand If any puffe of breath, or figne of fence fhee fond.

LXI.

Which whenas none she fond, with easy shifte, For feare least her unwares the should abrayd, Th' embroder'd quilt she lightly up did liste, And by her side herselfe she softly layd, Of every sinest souch affrayd; Ne any noise she made, ne word she spake, But inly sighd: at last the royall mayd Out of her quiet slomber did awake,

And chaungd her weary fide, the better cafe to take.

LXII.

Where feeling one clofe couched by her fide, She lightly lept out of her filed bedd, And to her weapon ran, in minde to gride The loathed leachour: but the dame halfe dedd Through fuddeine feare and ghaftly drerihedd Did fhrieke alowd, that through the hous it rong, And the whole family therewith adredd Rafhly out of their rouzed couches fprong, And to the troubled chamber all in armes did throng.

LXIII.

And those fixe knightes, that ladies champions, And eke the red-crosse knight ran to the stownd, Halfe armd and halfe unarmd, with them attons: Where when confusedly they came, they fownd Their lady lying on the sence less grownd; On th' other side they faw the warlike mayd Al in her snow-white smocke, with locks unbownd, Threatning the point of her avenging blade; That with so troublous terror they were all dismayd.

LXIV. About

Digitized by

LXIV.

About their ladye first they flockt arownd : Whom having laid in comfortable couch Shortly they reard out of her frosen fwownd; And afterwardes they gan with fowle reproch To stirre up strife, and troublous contecke broch : But by enfample of the last dayes loss, None of them rashly durst to her approch, Ne in so glorious spoile themselves embosse : Her succourd eke the champion of the bloody crosse.

LXV.

But one of those fixe knights, Gardante hight, Drew out a deadly bow and arrow keene, Which forth he sent with felonous despight And fell intent against the virgin sheene : The mortall steele stayd not, till it was seene To gore her fide, yet was the wound not deepe, But lightly rafed her soft filken skin, That drops of purple blood thereout did weepe,

Which did her lilly fmock with staines of vermeil steep.

LXVI.

Wherewith enrag'd she fiercely at them flew, And with her flaming sword about her layd, That none of them foule mischiese could eschew, But with her dreadfull strokes were all dismayd : Here, there, and every where about her swayd Her wrathfull steele, that none mote it abyde; And eke the red-crosse knight gave her good ayd, Ay ioyning foot to foot, and syde to syde, That in short space their foes they have quite terrifyde.

LXVII.

The whenas all were put to fhamefull flight, The noble Britomartis her arayd, And her bright armes about her body dight : For nothing would fhe lenger there be ftayd, Where fo loofe life, and fo ungentle trade Was usd of knightes and ladies feeming gent :

So earely ere the groffe earthes gryefy shade Was all disperst out of the firmament,

They tooke their steeds, and forth upon their journey went.

Digitized by GOOGLE

CANTO II.

The Red-croffe knight to Britomart Describeth Artegall : The wondrous myrrhour, by which the In love with him did fall.

TERE have I caufe in men iust blame to find, That in their proper praise too partiall bee, And not indifferent to woman kind, To whom no fhare in armes and chevalree They doe impart, ne maken memoree Of their brave gestes and prowesse martiall : Scarle doe they fpare to one, or two, or three, Rowme in their writtes ; yet the fame writing fmall Does all their deedes deface, and dims their glories all. II.

But by record of antique times I finde

That wemen wont in warres to beare most fway, And to all great exploites themselves inclin'd; Of which they still the girlond bore away, Till envious men (fearing their rules decay) Gan coyne streight lawes to curb their liberty : Yet fith they warlike armes have laide away, They have exceld in artes and pollicy,

That now we foolifh men that prayle gin eke t'envy.

III.

Of warlike puiffaunce in ages spent Be thou, faire Britomart, whole prayle I wryte, But of all wifedom bee thou precedent, O foveraine queene, whofe prayfe I would endyte: Endite I would as dewtie doth excyte : But ah my rymes too rude and rugged arre, When in fo high an object they doe lyte, And striving fit to make, I feare doe marre; Thyfelfe thy prayfes tell, and make them knowen farre.

IV. She

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. 11.

IV.

She traveiling with Guyon, by the way Of fondry thinges faire purpole gan to find, T'abridg their iourney long and lingring day: Mongft which it fell into that Fairies mind To alke this Briton maid, what uncouth wind Brought her into thole partes, and what inquest Made her diffemble her difguiled kind: Faire lady the him feemd like lady dreft, But faireft knight alive when armed was her breft.

V.

Thereat she fighing foftly had no powre To speake awhile, ne ready answere make; But with hart-thrilling throbs and bitter stowre, As if she had a fever sitt, did quake, And every daintie limbe with horrour shake; And ever and anone the rosy red Flasht through her face, as it had beene a stake Of lightning through bright heven sulmined : At last the passion past she thus him answered;

Faire fir, I let you weete, that from the howre I taken was from nourfes tender pap, I have been trained up in warlike flowre, To toffen fpeare and shield, and to affrap The warlike ryder to his most mishap; Sithence I loathed have my life to lead, As ladies wont, in pleasures wanton lap, To finger the fine needle and nyce thread; Me lever were with point of foe-mans speare be dead.

VII.

All my delight on deedes of armes is fett, To bunt out perilles and adventures bard, By fea, by land, wherefo they may be mett, Onely for bonour and for bigh regard, Without respect of richesse or reward: For such intent into these partes I came, Withouten compasse or withouten card, Far fro my native soyle, that is by name The greater Brytayne, here to seeke for praise and fame. Vol. I. A a a

VIII. Fame



Digitized by Google

VI.

VIII.

Fame blazed bath, that here in faery lond Doe many famous knightes and ladies wonne, And many straunge adventures to bee fond, Of which great worth and worship may be wonne; Which to prove, I this voyage have begonne. But mote I weet of you, right courteous knight, Tydings of one that hath unto me donne Late foule dishonour and reprochfull spight, The which I seek to wreake, and Arthegall be bight.

IX.

The worde gone out, she backe againe would call, As her repenting so to have missing ; But that he it uptaking ere the fall, Her shortly answered; Faire martiall mayd, Certes ye misavised beene t'upbrayd A gentle knight with so unknightly blame: For, weet ye well, of all that ever playd At tilt or tourney, or like warlike game, The noble Arthegall hath ever borne the name.

Х.

Forthy great wonder were it, if fuch shame Should ever enter in his bounteous thought, Or ever doe that mote deserven hame: The noble corage never weeneth ought That may unworthy of itselfe he thought: Therefore, faire damzell, he ye well aware, Least that too farre ye have your sorrow sought: You and your countrey both I wish welfare, And honour both; for each of other worthy are.

XI.

The royall maid woxe inly wondrous glad, To heare her love fo highly magnifyde; And ioyd that ever fhe affixed had Her hart on knight fo goodly glorifyde, However finely fhe it faind to hyde. The loving mother, that nine monethes did beare In the deare clofett of her painefull fyde Her tender babe, it feeing fafe appeare, Doth not fo much reioyce as fhe reioyced theare.

XII. But



Cant. 11.

XII.

But to occasion him to further talke, To feed her humor with his pleafing ftyle, Her lift in stryfe-full termes with him to balke, And thus replyde, However, fir, ye fyle Your courteous tongue his prayles to compyle, It ill befeemes a knight of gentle fort, Such as ye have him boafted, to beguyle A fimple maide, and worke so bainous tort, In shame of knightbood, as I largely can report. XIII. Let bee therefore my vengeaunce to diffwade; And read, where I that faytour falle may find. Ab! but if reason faire might you personade, To flake your wrath, and mollify your mind, Said he, perhaps ye should it better find : For hardie thing it is to weene by might That man to bard conditions to bind; Or ever bope to match in equall fight,

Whose prowesse paragone saw never living wight. XIV.

Ne footblich is it easile for to read, Where now on earth, or how he may be found; For he ne wonneth in one certeine stead, But restlesse walketh all the world around, Ay doing thinges that to his fame redownd, Defending ladies cause and orphans right, Whereso he heares that any doth confound Them comfortlesse through tyranny or might; So is his soveraine bonour raisde to bevens hight.

XV.

His feeling wordes her feeble fence much pleafed,
And foftly funck into her molten hart :
Hart that is inly hurt is greatly eafed
With hope of thing, that may allegge his finart;
For pleafing wordes are like to magick art,
That doth the charmed fnake in flomber lay:
Such fecrete eafe felt gentle Britomart,
Yet lift the fame efforce with faind gainefay:
(So difchord ofte in mufick makes the fweeter lay:)

Aaa 2

XVI. And

Digitized by GOOGIC

XVL

And fayd, Sir knight, thefe ydle termes forbeare: And fith it is uneath to find his baunt, Tell me fome markes by which he may appeare, If chaunce I him encounter paravaunt; For perdy one shall other slay, or daunt: What shape, what shield, what armes, what steed, what stedd, And what so else his person most may vaunt? All which the red-crosse knight to point ared, And him in everie part before her fashioned.

XVII.

Yet him in everie part before fhe knew, However lift her now her knowledge fayne, Sith him whylome in Britayne fhe did vew, To her revealed in a mirrhour playne; Whereof did grow her firft engraffed payne, Whofe root and stalke fo bitter yet did taste, That but the fruit more fweetnes did contayne, Her wretched dayes in dolour she mote waste, And yield the pray of love to lothfome death at last.

XVIII.

By ftraunge occafion fhe did him behold, And much more ftraungely gan to love his fight. As it in bookes hath written beene of old, In Deheubarth, that now South-wales is hight, What time king Ryence raign'd and dealed right, The great magitian Merlin had deviz'd, By his deepe fcience and hell-dreaded might, A looking-glaffe, right wondroufly aguiz'd, Whofe vertues through the wyde worlde foone were folemniz'd.

XIX.

It vertue had to fhew in perfect fight Whatever thing was in the world contaynd, Betwixt the loweft earth and hevens hight, So that it to the looker appertaynd; Whatever foe had wrought, or frend had faynd; Therein difcovered was, ne ought mote pas, Ne ought in fecret from the fame remaynd; Forthy it round and hollow fhaped was, Like to the world itfelfe, and feemd a world of glas.

XX. Who

Digitized by GOOGLE

XX.

Who wonders not, that reades fo wonderous worke? But who does wonder, that has red the towre. Wherein th' Aegyptian Phao long did lurke From all mens vew, that none might her difcoure, Yet the might all men vew out of her bowre? Great Ptolomæe it for his lemans fake Ybuilded all of glaffe, by magicke powre, And alfo it impregnable did make; Yet when his love was false he with a peaze it brake. XXI. Such was the glaffy globe that Merlin made, And gave unto king Ryence for his gard, That never foes his kingdome might invade, But he it knew at home before he hard Tydings thereof, and fo them still debar'd: It was a famous prefent for a prince, And worthy worke of infinite reward, That treafons could bewray, and foes convince : Happy this realme, had it remayned ever fince. XXII. One day it fortuned fayre Britomart Into her fathers closet to repayre; (For nothing he from her referv'd apart, Being his onely daughter and his hayre). Where when the had efpyde that mirrhour fayre, Herfelfe awhile therein fhe vewd in vaine; Tho her avizing of the vertues rare Which thereof spoken were, she gan againe Her to bethinke of that mote to herfelfe pertaine. XXIII. But as it falleth, in the gentleft harts Imperious Love hath higheft fet his throne, And tyrannizeth in the bitter fmarts Of them, that to him buxome are and prone: So thought this mayd (as maydens use to done), Whom fortune for her hufband would allot; Not that the lufted after any one, For the was pure from blame of finfull blot, Yet wift her life at last must lincke in that same knot.

XXIV. Eftfoones

Digitized by GOOGLE

365

XXIV.

Eftfoones there was prefented to her eye A comely knight, all arm'd in complete wize, Through whofe bright ventayle lifted up on hye His manly face, that did his foes agrize And frends to termes of gentle truce entize, Lookt foorth, as Phoebus face out of the east Betwixt two shady mountaynes doth arize: Portly his perfon was, and much increast Through his heroicke grace and honorable gest.

XXV.

His creft was covered with a couchant hownd, And all his armour feemd of antique mould, But wondrous maffy and affured fownd, And round about yfretted all with gold, In which there written was with cyphers old, Achilles ARMES WHICH ARTHEGALL DID WIN. And on his fhield enveloped fevenfold

He bore a crowned little ermilin,

That deckt the azure field with her fayre pouldred skin.

XXVI.

The damzell well did vew his perfonage, And liked well, ne further faftned not, But went her way; ne her unguilty age

Did weene unwares, that her unlucky lot Lay hidden in the bottome of the pot: Of hurt unwift most daunger doth redound: But the false archer, which that arrow shot So flily that she did not feele the wound,

Did imyle full imoothly at her weetlesse wofull stound.

XXVII.

Thenceforth the fether in her lofty creft, Ruffed of love, gan lowly to availe; And her prowd portaunce and her princely geft, With which fhe earft tryumphed, now did quaile : Sad, folemne, fowre, and full of fancies fraile She woxe, yet wift fhe nether how nor why; She wift not (filly mayd) what fhe did aile, Yet wift fhe was not well at eafe perdy; Yet thought it was not love, but fome melancholy.

XXVIII. So



XXVIII.

So foone as night had with her pallid hew Defafte the beautie of the fhyning fkye, And refte from men the worldes defired vew, She with her nourfe adowne to fleepe did lye; But fleepe full far away from her did fly : Inftead thereof fad fighes and forrowes deepe Kept watch and ward about her warily; That nought fhe did but wayle, and often fteepe Her dainty couch with teares, which clofely fhe did weepe.

XXIX.

And if that any drop of flombring reft Did chaunce to ftill into her weary fpright, When feeble nature felt herfelfe oppreft, Streightway with dreames and with fantastick fight Of dreadfull things the fame was put to flight; That oft out of her bed she did astart, As one with vew of ghaftly feends affright: Tho gan she to renew her former smart,

And thinke of that fayre vilage written in her hart. XXX.

One night when the was toft with fuch unreft, Her aged nourfe, whofe name was Glauce hight, Feeling her leape out of her loathed neft, Betwixt her feeble armes her quickly keight, And downe againe in her warme bed her dight: *Ab my deare daughter, ab my deareft dread, What uncouth fit,* fayd the, *what evill plight Hath thee oppreft, and with fad drearybead* Chaunged thy lively cheare, and living made thee dead?

XXXI.

For not of nought these fuddein ghaftly feares All night afflict thy naturall repose; And all the day, whenas thine equal peares Their fit disports with faire delight doe chose, Thou in dull corners doest thyself inclose; Ne tastest princes pleasures, ne doest spred Abroad thy fresh youths fayrest flowre, but lose Both lease and fruite, both too untimely shed, As one in wilfull bale for ever buried.

XXXII. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXXII

The time that mortall men their weary cares Do lay away, and all wilde beaftes do reft, And every river eke his course forbeares, Then doth this wicked evill thee infest, And rive with thousand throbs thy thrilled brest: Like an huge Aetn' of deepe engulsed gryese, Sorrow is beaped in thy hollow chest, Whence foorth it breakes in sights and anguish ryse, As smoke and sulphure mingled with confused stryfe.

XXXIII.

Ay me, how much I feare leaft love it hee ! But if that love it he, as fure I read By knowen fignes and paffions which I fee, Be it worthy of thy race and royall fead, Then I avow by this most facred head Of my dear foster childe to ease thy griefe, And win thy will: therefore away doe dread; For death nor daunger from thy dew reliefe Shall me debarre: tell me therefore, my liefest liefe. XXXIV.

So having fayd, her twixt her armes twaine Shee ftreightly ftraynd, and colled tenderly, And every trembling ioynt and every vaine Shee foftly felt, and rubbed bufily, To doe the frofen cold away to fly; And her faire deawy eies with kiffes deare Shee ofte did bathe, and ofte againe did dry; And ever her importund not to feare To let the fecret of her hart to her appeare.

XXXV.

The damzell pauzd; and then thus fearfully; Ab nurse, what needeth thee to eke my payne? Is it not enough that I alone doe dye, But it must doubled bee with death of twaine? For nought for me but death there doth remaine. O daughter deare, said she, despeire no whit, For never fore but might a salve obtaine: That blinded god, which bath ye blindly smit, Another arrow bath your lovers bart to hit.

XXXVI. But



XXXVI.

But mine is not, quoth the, like others wound; For which no reason can finde remedy. Was never such, but mote the like be forwnd, Said she, and though no reason may apply Salve to your fore, yet love can higher five Then reasons reach, and oft bath wonders donne. But neither god of love, nor god of skye Can doe, faid fhe, that which cannot be donne. Things oft impossible, quoth the, seeme ere begonne. XXXVII. Thefe idle wordes, faid she, doe nought aswage My stubborne smart, but more annoiaunce breed : For no, no usuall fire, no usuall rage It is, o nourse, which on my life doth feed, And fucks the blood which from my hart doth bleed. But fince thy faithfull zele lets me not hyde My crime (if crime it be) I will it reed. Nor prince nor pere it is, whose love bath gryde My feeble breft of late, and launched this wound wyde : XXXVIII. Nor man it is, nor other living wight;

For then fome bope I might unto me draw; But th' only shade and semblant of a knight, Whose shape or person yet I never saw, Hath me subjected to loves cruell law: The same one day, as me missfortune led, I in my fathers wondrous mirrhour saw, And pleased with that seeming goodlybed, Unwares the bidden hooke with baite I swallowed: XXXIX.

Sithens it bath infixed faster bold Within my bleeding howells, and so fore Now ranckleth in this same fraile stephly mould, That all mine entrailes show with poissous gore, And th' ulcer groweth daily more and more; Ne can my ronning fore sinde remedee, Other then my hard fortune to deplore; And languish as the lease faln from the tree, Till death make one end of my daies and miseree. Vol. I. B b b

XL. Daughter,

Digitized by

XL.

Daughter, faid fhe, what need ye be difmayd? Or why make ye fuch monfter of your minde? Of much more uncouth thing Twas offrayd. Of filthy luft, contrary unto kinde: But this affection nothing firaunge I finde: For who with reafon can you aye represe To love the femblaunt pleafing most your minde, And yield your beart whence ye cannot semant? No guilt in you, but in the tyrange of love.

XLI.

Not fo th' Arabian Myrrhe did fett ber mynd; Nor fo did Biblis fpend her pruing hars; But lov'd their native flefh against al kynd; And to their purpose used wicked art: Yet playd Pasiphaë a more monstrons part, That lov'd a bull, and learnd a heast to her: Such shamefull lusts who loaths not, which depart From course of nature and of modester? Swete love such lewdnes hands from his faire companee.

XLL

But thine, my deare, (welfare thy heart, my deare) Though straunge beginning had, yet fixed is On one that worthy may perhaps appeare; And certes seemes bestowed not amis: Ioy thereof have thou and eternall blis. With that upleaning on her elbow weake, Her alablaster brest she fost did kis, Which all that while shee felt to pant and quake,

As it an earth-quake were : at last the thus bespake ;

XLIII.

Beldame, your words doe worke me litle eafe; For though my love be not fo lewdly bent As those ye blame, yet may it nought appeale My raging fmart, ne ought my flame relent, But rather doth my helpelesse griese augment. For they, however shamefull and unkinde, Yet did possesser shamefull and unkinde; Short end of forrowes they therby did finde; So was their fortune good, though wicked were their minde.

XLIV. Ber

э(

Digitized by

Cant. II.

FAERY QUEENE.

XLIV.

But wicked fortune mine, though minde be good, Can have no end nor bope of my defire, But feed on (hadowes whiles I die for food, And like a shadow wexe, whiles with entire Affection I doe languish and expire. I fonder then Cephifus foolish chyld, Who having vewed in a fountaine shere His face, was with the love thereof beguyld; I fonder love a shade, the body fär exyld. XLV. Nought like, quoth thee, for that fame wretched boy Was of bimselfe the ydle paramoure, Both love and lover, without hope of inj; For which he faded to a watry flowre. But better fortune thine, and better boure, Which lov's the shadow of a warlike knight; No shadow, but a body bath in powre: That body, where sever that it light, May learned be by cyphers or by magicke might. XLVI. But if thou may with reason yet repressed The growing evill, ere it firength have gott, And thee abandond wholy do poffeffe; Against it strongly strive, and yield thee soft, Til thou in open fielde adourne be fmott : But if the passion mayster the fraile might, So that needs love or death must be thy lott; Then I arrow to thee, by wrong or right To compas thy defire and find that loved knight. XLVII. Her chearefull words much cheard the feeble foright Of the ficke virgin, that her downé fhé layd In her warme bed to fleepe, if that the might; And the old-woman carefully difplayd

The clothes about her round with buy avd,

Surprisd her fence : shee, therewith well apayd, The dronken lamp down in the oyl did ffeepe, And fett her by to watch, and fett her by to weepe.

Bbb₂

So that at last a litle creeping fleepe

XLVIII. Earely

Digitized by Google

XLVIII.

Earely the morrow next, before that day His ioyous face did to the world revele, They both uprofe and tooke their ready way Unto the church, their praiers to appele, With great devotion, and with litle zele: For the faire damzell from the holy herfe Her love-ficke hart to other thoughts did fteale; And that old dame faid many an idle verfe, Out of her daughters hart fond fancies to reverfe.

XLIX.

Retourned home, the royall infant fell Into her former fitt : for why ? no powre, Nor guidaunce of herfelfe in her did dwell. But th' aged nourfe, her calling to her bowre, Had gathered rew, and favine, and the flowre Of camphora, and calamint, and dill ; All which the in a earthen pot did poure, And to the brim with coltwood did it fill,

And many drops of milk and blood through it did fpill.

Then taking thrife three heares from off her head, Them trebly breaded in a threefold lace, And round about the pots mouth bound the thread ; And after having whifpered a fpace Certein fad words with hollow voice and bace, Shee to the virgin fayd, thrife fayd fhe itt, Come, daughter, come, come fpit upon my face, Spitt thrife upon me, thrife upon me fpitt; Tb' uneven nomber for this bufines is most fitt.

ĹĹ

That fayd, her rownd about fhe from her turnd, She turned her contrary to the funne;

Thrife fhe her turnd contrary, and returnd; All contrary; for fhe the right did fhunne, And ever what fhe did was ftreight undonne. So thought fhe to undoe her daughter's love: But love, that is in gentle breft begonne, No ydle charmes fo lightly may remove;

That well can witneffe who by tryall it does prove.

LII. No

J(

Digitized by

LII.

Ne ought it mote the noble mayd avayle, Ne flake the fury of her cruell flame, But that fhee ftill did wafte, and ftill did wayle, That through long languour and hart-burning brame She fhortly like a pyned ghoft became, Which long hath waited by the Stygian ftrond : That when old Glauce faw, for feare leaft blame Of her mifcarriage fhould in her be fond,

She wift not how t'amend, nor how it to withftond.

CANTO III.

Merlin bewrayes to Britomart: The flate of Arthegall : And shewes the famous progeny, Which from them springen shall.

E

MOST facred fyre, that burneft mightily In living brefts, ykindled firft above Emongft th' eternall fpheres and lamping fky; And thence pourd into men, which men call love; Not that fame, which doth bafe affections move In brutish mindes, and filthy lust inflame; But that fweete fit that doth true beautie love, And choseth vertue for his dearest dame; Whence fpring all noble deedes and never-dying fame:

Π.

Well did antiquity a god thee deeme,
That over mortall mindes haft fo great might,
To order them as beft to thee doth feeme,
And all their actions to direct aright :
The fatall purpose of divine forefight
Thou doest effect in destined descents,
Through deepe impression of thy secret might,
And stirredst up th' heroes high intents,
Which the late world admyres for wondrous moniments.

III.

But thy dredd dartes in none doe triverph more, Ne braver proofe in any of thy powre Shewd'ft thou, then in this royall maid of yore, Making her feeke an unknowne paramoure From the worlds end, through many a bitter flowre; From whofe two loynes thou afterwardes did rayle Most famous fruites of matrimoniall bowre, Which through the earth have spredd their living prayle, That fame in tromp of gold eternally difplayes.

IV.

Begin then, o my dearest facred dame, Daughter of Phoebus and of Memorye,

That doeft ennoble with in mortall name The warlike worthies from antiquitye In thy great volume of eternitye; Begin, o Clio, and recount from hence My glorious foveraines goodly aunceftrye, Till that by dew degrees and long protenfe,

Thou have it lastly brought unto her Excellence.

V.

Full many wayes within her troubled mind Old Glauce caft to cure this ladies grinte; Full many wayes the fought, but none could find, Nor herbes, nor charmes, nor counfel, that is chiefe And choiceft med'cine for fick harts reliefe: Forthy great care the tooke, and greater feare, Leaft that it thould her turne to fowle repriefe And fore reproch, whenfo her father deare Should of his deareft daughters hard misfortune heare.

VI.

At last she her avide, that he which made That mirrhour wherein the ficke damosell So straungely vewed her straunge lovers shade, To weet the learned Merlin, well could telf Under what coast of heaven the man did dwell, And by what means his love might best be wrought: For though beyond the Africk Ifmael, Or th' Indian Peru he were, she thought

Him forth through infinite endevour to have fought.

VII. Forthwith

Digitized by GOOGLE

VII.

Forthwith themfelves difguifing both in ftraunge And bafe attyre, that none might them bewray, To Maridunum, that is now by charange Of name Cayr-Merdin cald, they tooke their way: There the wife Merlin whylome wont (they fay) To make his wonne, low underneath the ground, In a deepe delve, farre from the vew of day, That of no living wight he mote be found, Whenfo he counfeld with his fprights encompaft round.

VIII.

And if thou ever happen that fame way To traveill, go to fee that dreadful place : It is an hideous hollow cave (they fay) Under a rock that lyes a little fpace From the fwift Barry, tombling downe apace Emongit the woody hilles of Dynenowre : But dare thou not, I charge, in any case To enter into that fame balefull bowne,

For feare the cruelk feendes should thee unwates devowse:

IX.

But standing high aloft low lay thine care, And there such ghastly noyse of yron chaines And brasen caudrons thou shalt rombling hease, Which thousand sprights with long enduring paince Doe toss, that it will stonn thy seeble braines; And oftentimes great grones and grievous stownds, When too huge toile and labour them constraines, And oftentimes loud strokes and ringing fowndes From under that deepe rock most horribly rehowedes.

X

The caufe fome fay is this: a litle whyle Before that Merlin dyde, he did intend A brafen wall in compas to compyle About Cairmardin, and did it commend Unto these forights to bring to perfect end: During which worke the lady of the Lake, Whom long he lov'd, for him in hast did fend, Who thereby forst his workemen to forsake, Them bownd till his roturne their labour not to flake.

XI. In

XI.

In the meane time through that false ladies traine He was furprisd, and buried under beare, Ne ever to his worke returnd againe: Nath'lesse those feends may not their work forbeare, So greatly his commandement they feare, But there doe toyle and traveile day and night, Untill that brasen wall they up doe reare: For Merlin had in magick more insight

Then ever him before or after living wight:

XII.

For he by wordes could call out of the fky Both funne and moone, and make them him obay; The land to fea, and fea to maineland dry, And darkfom night he eke could turne to day; Huge hoftes of men he could alone difmay, And hoftes of men of meaneft thinges could frame, Whenfo him lift his enimies to fray:

That to this day for terror of his fame The feendes do quake, when any him to them does name.

XIII.

And footh men fay that he was not the fonne Of mortall fyre or other living wight, But wondroufly begotten and begonne By falfe illufion of a guilefull fpright On a faire lady nonne, that whilome hight Matilda, daughter to Pubidius Who was the lord of Mathtraval by right, And coofen unto king Ambrofius;

Whence he indued was with skill fo merveilous.

XIV.

They here ariving, staid awhile without, Ne durst adventure rashly in to wend, But of their first intent gan make new dout For dread of daunger, which it might portend : Untill the hardy mayd (with love to frend) First entering, the dreadfull mage there fownd Deepe busied 'bout worke of wondrous end,

And writing straunge characters in the grownd, With which the stubborne feendes he to his service bownd.

XV. He

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. III.

XV.

He nought was moved at their entraunce bold; (For of their comming well he wift afore) Yet lift them bid their bufineffe to unfold, As if ought in this world in fecrete ftore Were from him hidden, or unknowne of yore. Then Glauce thus, Let not it thee offend, That we thus rashly through thy darksom dore Unwares have prest; for either fatall end, Or other mightie cause us two did bether send.

XVI.

He bad tell on ; and then she thus began ; Now have three moones with borrowd brothers light Thrife shined faire, and thrife seemd dim and wan, Sith a fore evill, which this virgin bright Tormenteth and doth plonge in dolefull plight, First rooting tooke ; but what thing it mote bee, Or whence it sprong, I cannot read aright : But this I read, that but if remedee Thou her afford, full shortly I her dead shall fee.

XVII.

Therewith th' enchaunter foftly gan to finyle At her fmooth fpeeches, weeting inly well That fhe to him diffembled womanish guyle, And to her faid, Beldame, by that ye tell More neede of leach-crafte hath your damozell, Then of my skill: who helpe may have elswhere, In vaine feekes wonders out of magic spell. Th' old woman wox half blanck those words to heare, And yet was loth to let her purpose plaine appeare;

XVIII.

And to him faid, Yf any leaches skill, Or other learned meanes, could have redrest This my deare daughters deepe-engraffed ill, Certes I should be loth thee to molest: But this sad evill, which doth her infest, Doth course of naturall cause farre exceed, And housed is within her bollow brest, That either seemes some cursed witches deed, Or evill spright, that in her doth such torment breed. Vol. I. Ccc

XIX. The

Digitized by)С

XIX.

The wifard could no lenger beare her bord, But brufting forth in laughter to her fayd; Glauce, what needes this colourable word To cloke the caufe that bath itfelfe bewrayd? Ne ye, fayre Britomartis, thus arayd, More hidden are then funne in cloudy vele; Whom thy good fortune, having fate obayd, Hath bether brought for fuccour to appele; The which the powres to thee are pleafed to revele.

XX.

The doubtfull mayd, feeing herfelfe defcryde, Was all abasht, and her pure yvory Into a cleare carnation suddeine dyde; As fayre Aurora rysing hastily Doth by her blushing tell that she did lye All night in old Tithonus frosen bed, Whereof she seemes assamed inwardly: But her olde nourse was nought dishartened,

But vauntage made of that which Merlin had ared;

XXI.

And fayd, Sith then thou knoweft all our griefe, (For what doeft not thou knowe?) of grace I pray, Pitty our playnt, and yield us meet reliefe. With that the prophet still awhile did stay, And then his spirite thus gan foorth display; Most noble virgin, that by fatall lore Hast learn'd to love, let no whit thee dismay The bard beginne that meetes thee in the dore, And with sharpe fits thy tender bart oppressed fore: XXII.

For fo muft all things excellent begin; And eke enrooted deepe muft be that tree, Whofe big embodied braunches shall not lin Till they to bevens hight forth stretched bee. For from thy wombe a famous progenee Shall spring out of the auncient Trojan blood, Which shall revive the sleeping memoree Of those fame antique peres, the bevens brood, Which Greeke and Afian rivers stayned with their blood.

XXIII, Renowmed

Digitized by

JC

XXIII.

Renowmed kings and facred emperours, Tby fruitfull ofspring, shall from thee descend; Brave captaines and most mighty warriours, That shall their conquests through all lands extend, And their decayed kingdomes shall amend: The feeble Britons, broken with long warre, They shall upreare, and mightily defend Against their forren foe that commes from farre, Till universall peace compound all civill iarre.

XXIV.

It was not, Britomart, thy wandring eye Glauncing unwares in charmed looking-glas, But the streight course of bevenly desting, Led with eternall providence, that has Guyded thy glaunce, to bring his will to pas: Ne is thy fate, ne is thy fortune ill, To love the prowest knight that ever was: Therefore submit thy wayes unto his will, And doe by all dew meanes thy destiny fulfill. XXV.

But read, faide Glauce, thou magitian, What meanes shall she out-feeke, or what waies take? How shall she know, how shall she finde the man? Or what needes her to toyle, sith fates can make Way for themselves their purpose to pertake? Then Merlin thus; Indeede the fates are sirme, And may not shrinck, though all the world do shake: Yet ought mens good endevours them constrme, And guyde the beavenly causes to their constant terme.

XXVI.

The man, whom heavens have ordaynd to bee The fpouse of Britomart, is Arthegall: He wonneth in the land of Fayeree, Yet is no fary borne, ne fib at all To elfes, but sprong of seed terrestriall, And whylome by false faries stolne away, Whyles yet in infant cradle be did crall; Ne other to himselfe is knowne this day, But that he by an elfe was gotten of a Fay: Cccz

XXVII, But

Digitized by GOOGLE

379

XXVII.

But footh he is the forme of Gorlois, And brother unto Cador, Cornish king; And for his warlike feates renowmed is, From where the day out of the fea doth fpring Untill the closure of the evening : From thence, him firmely bound with faithfull band, To this his native foyle thou backe shalt bring, Strongly to ayde his countrey, to withstand The power of forreine paynims which invade thy land. XXVIII. Great and thereto his mighty puissaunce And dreaded name shall give in that sad day; Where also proofe of thy prow valiaunce Thou then shalt make, t'increase thy lovers pray: Long time ye both in armes shall beare great sway, Till thy wombes burden thee from them do call, And his last fate him from thee take away; Too rathe cut off by practife criminall Of secrete foes, that him shall make in mischiefe fall.

XXIX.

With thee yet shall be leave for memory Of his late puissance his ymage dead, That living him in all activity To thee shall represent: he from the head Of his coosen Constantius without dread Shall take the crowne that was his fathers right, And therewith crowne himselfe in th' others stead: Then shall he issue forth with dreadfull might Against his Saxon foes in bloody steld to fight.

XXX.

Like as a lyon that in drowfie cave Hath long time flept, himfelfe fo fhall he fhake; And comming forth, fhall fpred his banner brave Over the troubled fouth, that it fhall make The warlike Mertians for feare to quake: Thrife fhall he fight with them, and twife fhall win; But the third time fhall fayre accordance make: And if he then with victorie can lin, He fhall his dayes with peace bring to his earthly in.

XXXI. His

Digitized by **GOO**

XXXI.

His fonne, bight Vortipore, shall him fucceede In kingdome, but not in felicity: Yet shall be long time warre with happy speed, And with great honour many batteills try; But at the last to th' importunity Of froward fortune shall be forst to yield: But his sonne Malgo shall full mightily Avenge his fathers loss with speare and shield, 'And his proud foes discomsit in victorious sield. XXXII.

Bebold the man, and tell me, Britomart, If ay more goodly creature thou didft fee ? How like a gyaunt in each manly part Beares he himfelfe with portly maieftee, That one of th' old heröes feemes to hee ! He the fix iflands, comprovinciall In auncient times unto great Britainee, Shall to the fame reduce, and to him call Their fondry kings to do their homage feverall. XXXIII.

All which his fonne Careticus awhile Shall well defend, and Saxons powre fuppreffe; Untill a ftraunger king from unknowne. foyle Arriving him with multitude oppreffe; Great Gormond, having with huge mightineffe Ireland fubdewd, and therein fixt his throne, Like a fwift otter (fell through emptineffe) Shall over-fwim the fea with many one Of his Norveyfes, to affift the Britons fone.

XXXIV.

He in his furie all fhall over-ronne, And holy church with faithleffe handes deface, That thy fad people, utterly fordonne, Shall to the utmost mountaines fly apace : Was never so great waste in any place, Nor so fowle outrage doen by living men; For all thy citties they shall facke and race, And the greene graffe that groweth they shall bren, That even the wilde beast shall dy in starved den.

Digitized by Google

XXXV.

Whiles thus thy Britons doe in languour pine, Proud Etheldred shall from the north arise, Serving th' ambitious will of Augustine, And passing Dee with hardy enterprise Shall backe repulse the valiaunt Brockwele twise, And Bangor with massacred martyrs fill; But the third time shall rew his fool-hardise: For Cadwan pittying his peoples ill Shall shoutly him defeat, and thousand Saxons kill.

XXXVI.

But after him, Cadwallin mightily On his fonne Edwin all thofe wrongs fhall wreake Ne fhall availe the wicked forcery Of falfe Pellite his purpofes to breake, But him fhall flay, and on a gallowes bleak Shall give th' enchaunter his unhappy hire : Then fhall the Britons, late difmayd and weake, From their long vaffallage gin to refpire, And on their paynim foes avenge their ranckled ire. XXXVII.

Ne shall be yet bis wrath so mitigate, Till both the sonnes of Edwin he have slayne, Offricke and Ofricke, twinnes unfortunate, Both slaine in battaile upon Layburne playne, Together with the king of Louthiane, Hight Adin, and the king of Orkeny, Both ioynt partakers of the stall payne: But Penda, fearefull of like desteney, Sball yield himselfe his liegeman, and sweare fealty:

XXXVIII.

Him shall be make his fatall instrument T afflict the other Saxons unsubdewd: He marching forth with fury insolent Against the good king Oswald, who indewd With beavenly powre, and by angels reskewd, All holding crosses in their hands on hye, Shall him defeate withouten blood imbrewd: Of which that field for endlesse memory Shall Hevensield be cald to all posterity.

382

XXXIX. Whereat

Digitized by J(

Cant. III.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXIX.

Whereat Cadwallin wroth shall forth isfew, And an huge hoste into Northumber lead, With which he godly Oswald shall subdew, And crowne with martyrdome his sacred head: Whose brother Oswin, daunted with like dread, With price of silver shall his kingdome huy; And Penda seeking him adowne to tread, Shall tread adowne and doe him sowly dye, But shall with gifts his lord Cadwallin pacify.

XL.

Then shall Cadwallin die, and then the raine Of Britons eke with him attonce shall dye; Ne shall the good Cadwallader with paine, Or powre, he hable it to remedy, When the full time prefixt by destiny, Shall be expired of Britons regiment : For heven itselfe shall their successervy, And them with plagues and murrins pestilent Confume, till all their warlike puissance be spent.

XLI.

Yet after all these forrowes, and huge hills Of dying people, during eight yeares space, Cadwallader not yielding to his ills, From Armoricke, where long in wretched cace He liv'd, retourning to his native place, Shal he by vision staide from his intent : For th' heavens have decreed to displace The Britons for their sinnes dew punishment, And to the Saxons over-give their government.

XLII.

Then woe, and woe, and everlafting woe, Be to the Briton habe that shal be borne, To live in thraldome of his fathers foe: Late king, now captive; late lord, now forlorne; The worlds reproch, the cruell victors scorne, Banisht from princely bowre to wasteful wood: O who shall helpe me to lament, and mourne The royall seed, the antique Trojan blood, Whose empire lenger here then ever any stood?

XLIII. The

Digitized by GOOGIC

XLIII.

The damzell was full deepe empaffioned Both for his griefe and for her peoples fake, Whofe future woes fo plaine he fashioned, And fighing fore at length him thus bespake; Ab! but will bevens fury never flake, Nor vengeaunce buge relent itfelfe at last? Will not long misery late mercy make? But shall their name for ever be defaste, And quite from off the earth their memory be raste?

XLIV.

Nay but the terme, fayd he, is limited, That in this thraldome Britons shall abide, And the iust revolution measured, That they as straungers shal be notifide : For twife fowre bundred yeares shal be supplide, Ere they to former rule restor'd shal bee, And their importune states all satisfide : Yet during this their most obscuritee, Their beames shall ofte breake forth, that men them staire may see

XLV.

For Rhodoricke, whose surname shal be Great, Shall of himselfe a brave ensample shew, That Saxon kings his frendship shall intreat; And Howell Dha shall goodly well indew The salvage minds with skill of iust and trew: Then Griffyth Conan also shall up-reare His dreaded head, and the old sparkes renew Of native corage, that his foes shall feare Least back againe the kingdom he from them should beare.

XLVI.

Ne shall the Saxons serves all peaceably Enioy the crowne, which they from Britons wonne First ill, and after ruled wickedly: For ere two hundred yeares be full outronne, There shall a raven, far from rising sunne, With his wide wings upon them fiercely fly, And hid his faithless chickens overronne The fruitfull plaines, and with fell cruelty In their avenge tread downe the victors surguedry.

XLVH. 72

XLVII.

Yet shall a third both these and thine subdew: There shall a lion from the sea-bord wood Of Neustria come roring, with a crew Of hungry whelpes, his battailous hold brood, Whose clawes were newly dipt in cruddy blood; That from the Daniske tyrants head shall rend Th' usurped crowne, as if that he were wood, And the spoile of the countrey conquered Emongst his young ones shall divide with bountyhed.

XLVIII.

The when the terme is full accomplished, There shall a sparke of fire, which bath long-while Bene in his ashes raked up and hid, Bee freshly kindled in the fruitfull issue Of Mona, where it lurked in exile; Which shall breake forth into bright-burning slame, And reach into the house that beares the stile Of royall maiesty and soveraine name: So shall the Briton blood their crowne againe reclame.

XLIX.

Thenceforth eternall union shall be made Betweene the nations different afore, And facred peace shall lovingly persuade The warlike minds to learne her goodly lore, And civile armes to exercise no more: Then shall a royall virgin raine, which shall Stretch her white rod over the Belgicke shore, And the great castle smite so fore withall, That it shall make him shake, and shortly learn to fall:

But yet the end is not—There Merlin stayd, As overcomen of the spirites powre, Or other ghastly spectacle dismayd, That secretly he saw, yet note discoure: Which suddein sitt, and halse extatick stoure When the two searefull wemen saw, they grew Greatly confused in behaveoure: At last the sury past, to former hew Hee turnd againe, and chearfull looks as earst did shew. Vol. 1. D d d

LI. Then,

Digitized by GOOGLE

LI.

Then, when themfelves they well inftructed had Of all that needed them to be inquird, They both conceiving hope of comfort glad, With lighter hearts unto their home retird : Where they in fecret counfell clofe confpird, How to effect fo hard an enterprize, And to poffeffe the purpofe they defird : Now this, now that twixt them they did devize, And diverfe plots did frame to marke in ftrange difguise.

LII.

At laft the nourfe in her fool-hardy wit Conceiv'd a bold devife, and thus befpake; Daughter, I deeme that counfel aye most fit, That of the time doth dew advauntage take: Ye fee that good king Uther now doth make Strong warre upon the paynim brethren, highs Octa and Oza, whome hee lately brake Befide Cayr Verolame in victorious fight, That now all Britany doth burne in armes bright.

LIII.

That therefore nought our paffage may empeach, Let us in feigned armes ourfelves difguize, And our weake hands (need makes good febollers) teach The dreadful speare and shield to exercise: Ne certes, daughter, that same warlike wize, I weene, would you misseme; for ye beens tall And large of limbe t'atchieve an hard emprize y Ne ought ye want but skil, which practise small Will bring, and shortly make you a may dmartiall.

LIV.

And footh it ought your corage much inflame To heare fo often in that royall hous, From whence to none inferior ye came, Bards tell of many wemen valorous, Which have full many feats adventurous Performd, in paragone of proudefi men : The hold Bunduca, whofe victorious Exployts made Rome to quake, flout Guendolen, Renowmed Martia, and redoubted Emmilen.

LV. And

Digitized by GOOS

LV.

And that, which more then all the reft may funcy. Late dayes enfample, which thefe eies beheld; In the last field before Menevia, Which Uther with those forrein pagans held, I saw a Saxon virgin, the which feld Great Ulfin thrise upon the bloody playne; And had not Carados her hand withheld From rash revenge, she had him surely flayne; Yet Carados himser escapt with payne.

Ab read, quoth Britomart, bow is fle hight? Fayre Angela, quoth fhe, men do her call, No whit leffe fayre then terrible in fight: She hath the leading of a martiall And mightie people, dreaded more then all The other Saxons, which doe for her fake And love themfelves of her name Angles call. Therefore, faire infant, her enfample make Unto thyfelfe, and equal corage to thee take.

LYIĮ.

Her harty wordes fo deepe into the mynd Of the yong damzell funke, that great defire Of warlike armes in her forthwith they tynd, And generous ftout courage did infpyre, That fhe refolv'd, unweeting to her fyre, Advent'rous knighthood on herfelfe to don; And counfeld with her nourfe her maides attyre To turne into a maffy habergeon;

And bad her all things put in readiness anon. LVIII.

Th' old woman nought that needed did omit; But all thinges did conveniently purvay. It fortuned (fo time their turne did fitt) A band of Britons ryding on forray Few dayes before had gotten a great pray Of Saxon goods, emongst the which was seene A goodly armour, and full rich aray, Which long'd to Angela, the Saxon queene, All fretted round with gold, and goodly wel beferere.

Ddd 2

LIX. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

LVI.

LIX.

The fame with all the other ornaments King Ryence caufed to be hanged hy In his chiefe church, for endleffe moniments Of his fucceffe and gladfull victory : Of which herfelfe avifing readily In th' evening late old Glauce thether led Faire Britomart, and that fame armory Downe taking, her therein appareled, Well as fhe might, and with brave bauldrick garnifhed.

LX.

Befide those armes there stood a mightie speare, Which Bladud made by magick art of yore, And usd the same in batteill aye to beare; Sith which it had beene here preserv'd in store, For his great vertues proved long afore: For never wight so fast in sell could store: But him perforce unto the ground it bore: Both speare she tooke and shield which hong by it;

Both speare and shield of great powre for her purpose fit.

LXI.

Thus when the had the virgin all arayd, Another harneffe which did hang thereby

About herselfe she dight, that the yong mayd

She might in equall armes accompany,

And as her fquyre attend her carefully:

Tho to their ready steedes they clombe full light,

And through back waies, that none might them efpy,

Covered with fecret cloud of filent night,

Themselves they forth convaid, and passed forward right.

LXII.

CANTO

J(

Digitized by

Ne refted they, till that to faery lond

They came, as Merlin them directed late:

Where meeting with this red-croffe knight, fhe fond

Of diverse thinges discourses to dilate,

But most of Arthegall and his estate.

At last their wayes so fell, that they mote part:

Then each to other, well affectionate,

Frendship professed with unfained hart,

The red-crosse knight diverst, but forth rode Britomart.

CANTO IIII.

Bold Marinell of Britomart Is throwne on the rich firond: Faire Florimell of Arthur is Long followed, but not fond.

I.

W HERE is the antique glory now become, That whylome wont in wemen to appeare? Where be the brave atchievements doen by fome? Where be the batteilles, where the fhield and fpeare, And all the conquefts which them high did reare, That matter made for famous poets verfe, And boaftfull men fo oft abafht to heare? Beene they all dead, and laide in dolefull herfe? Or doen they onely fleepe, and fhall againe reverfe?

II.

If they be dead, then woe is me therefore; But if they fleepe, o let them foone awake ! For all too long I burne with envy fore To heare the warlike feates which Homere fpake Of bold Penthefilee, which made a lake Of Greekish blood so ofte in Trojan plaine; But when I reade, how stout Debora strake Proud Sifera, and how Camill' hath flaine The huge Orfilochus, I fwell with great difdaine.

III.

Yet thefe, and all that els had puiffaunce, Cannot with noble Britomart compare, As well for glorie of great valiaunce, As for pure chaftitee and vertue rare; That all her goodly deedes doe well declare. Well worthie ftock, from which the branches fprong That in late yeares fo faire a bloffome bare, As thee, o queene, the matter of my fong, Whofe lignage from this lady I derive along.

IV. Who

389

IV.

Who when through speaches with the red-crosse knight She learned had th'estate of Arthegall, And in each point herselfe informed aright, A frendly league of love perpetuali She with him bound, and congé tooke withall. Then he forth on his iourney did proceede, To seeke adventures which more him befall,

And win him worship through his warlike deed, Which alwaies of his paines he made the chiefest meed.

V.

But Britomart kept on her former courfe, Ne ever dofte her armes, but all the way Grew penfive through that amorous difcourfe, By which the red-croffe knight did earft difplay Her lovers fhape and chevalrous aray: A thoufand thoughts fhe fashiond in her mind, And in her feigning fancie did pourtray Him fuch, as fittest the for love could find, Wife, warlike, perfonable, courteous, and kind.

VI.

With fuch felfe-pleafing thoughts her wound the fedd, And thought to to beguile her grievous fmart; But to her fmart was much more grievous bredd, And the deepe wound more deep engord her hart, That nought but death her dolour mote depart. So forth the rode without repole or reft, Searching all lands and each remoteft part, Following the guydance of her blinded gueft, Till that to the fea-coaft at length the her addrcft.

VII.

There she alighted from her light-foot beast, And sitting downe upon the rocky shore Badd her old squyre unlace her losty creast: Tho having vewd awhile the surges hore, That gainst the craggy clifts did loudly rore, And in their raging surquedry disdaynd That the fast earth affronted them so fore, And their devouring covetize restraynd,

Thereat she sighed deepe, and after thus complaynd;

VIII. Huge

Digitized by GOGIC

VIII.

Huge fea of forrow, and tempeftuous griefe, Wherein my feeble barke is toffed long, Far from the hoped haven of reliefe, Why doe thy cruel billowes beat fo ftrong, And thy moyst mountaines each on others throng, Threatning to fwallow up my fearefull lyfe? O doe thy cruell wrath and spightfull wrong At length allay, and stint thy formy stryfe, Which in thy troubled bowels raignes and rageth ryfe:

IX.

For els my feeble veffell, crazd and crackt Through thy firong buffets and outrageous blowes, Cannot endure, but needes it must be wrackt On the rough rocks, or on the fandy shallowes, The whiles that Love it steres, and Fortune rowes; Love (my lewd pilott) hath a refilesse minde, And Fortune (boteswaine) no assure knowes, But faile withouten starres gainst tyde and winde : How can they other doe, sith both are bold and blinde?

Х.

Thou god of windes, that raigness in the seas, That raigness also in the continent, At last blow up some gentle gale of ease, The which may bring my ship, ere it be rent, Unto the gladsome port of her intent: Then when I shall myselfe in safety see, A table for eternall moniment Of thy great grace and my great ieopardee; Great Neptune, I avow to hallow unto thee.

XI.

Then fighing foftly fore, and inly deepe, She fhut up all her plaint in privy griefe; (For her great courage would not let her weepe) Till that old Glauce gan with fharpe repriefe Her to reftraine, and give her good reliefe, Through hope of those, which Merlin had her told Should of her name and nation be chiefe, And fetch their being from the facred mould Of her immortall womb, to be in heven enrold.

JOOGle Digitized by

XII.

Thus as the her recomforted, the fpyde Where far away one all in armour bright With hafty gallop towards her did ryde : Her dolour toone the ceaft, and on her dight Her helmet, to her courfer mounting light : Her former forrow into fudden wrath (Both coofen paffions of diftroubled fpright) Converting, forth the beates the dufty path; Love and defpight attonce her corage kindled hath.

XIII.

As when a foggy mift hath overcast

The face of heven, and the cleare ayre engrofte, The world in darknes dwels, till that at laft The watry fouth-winde from the fea-bord cofte Upblowing doth difperfe the vapour lofte, And poures itfelfe forth in a flormy flowre; So the fayre Britomart, having difclofte Her clowdy care into a wrathfull flowre,

The mift of griefe diffolv'd did into vengeance powre.

XIV.

Eftfoones her goodly shield addressing fayre, That mortall speare she in her hand did take, And unto battaill did herselfe prepayre. The knight approching sternely her bespake; Sir knight, that doess they voyage rashly make By this forbidden way in my despight, Ne doess by others death ensample take, I read thee soone retyre, whiles thou has might, Least afterwards it be too late to take thy stight.

XV.

Ythrild with deepe difdaine of his proud threat, She fhortly thus; Fly they, that need to fly; Wordes fearen babes. I meane not thee entreat To paffe; but maugre thee will paffe or dy. Ne lenger ftayd for th' other to reply, But with fharpe fpeare the reft made dearly knowne. Strongly the ftraunge knight ran, and fturdily Strooke her full on the breft, that made her downe Decline her head, and touch her crouper with her crown.

XVI. But

Digitized by **GO**

FAERY QUEENE.

XVI.

But fhe againe him in the fhield did fmite With fo fierce furie and great puiffaunce, That through his three-fquare fcuchin percing quite, And through his mayled hauberque, by mifchaunce The wicked fteele through his left fide did glaunce : Him fo transfixed fhe before her bore Beyond his croupe, the length of all her launce; Till fadly foucing on the fandy fhore He tombled on an heape, and wallowd in his gore.

XVII.

Like as the facred oxe that careleffe ftands With gilden hornes and flowry girlonds crownd, Proud of his dying honor and deare bandes, Whiles th' altars fume with frankincenfe arownd, All fuddeinly with mortall ftroke aftownd Doth groveling fall, and with his ftreaming gore Diftaines the pillours and the holy grownd, And the faire flowres that decked him afore : So fell proud Marinell upon the pretious fhore.

XVIII.

The martiall mayd ftayd not him to lament, But forward rode, and kept her ready way Along the ftrond; which, as fhe over-went, She faw beftrowed all with rich aray Of pearles and pretious ftones of great affay, And all the gravell mixt with golden owre : Whereat fhe wondred much, but would not ftay For gold, or perles, or pretious ftones an howre, But them defpifed all; for all was in her powre.

XIX.

Whiles thus he lay in deadly ftonifhment, Tydings hereof came to his mothers eare; His mother was the blacke-browd Cymöent, The daughter of great Nereus, which did beare This warlike fonne unto an earthly peare, The famous Dumarin; who on a day Finding the nymph afleepe in fecret wheare, (As he by chaunce did wander that fame way) Was taken with her love, and by her clofely lay.

Vol. I.

Eee

XX. There



XX.

There he this knight of her begot, whom boshe She of his father Marinell did name; And in a rocky cave (as wight forlorne) Long time the foftred up, till he became A mighty man at armes, and mickle fame Did get through great adventures by him donne: For never man he fuffred by that fame Rich ftrond to travell whereas he did wonne, But that he muft do battail with the fea-nymphes fonne.

XXL.

An hundred knights of honorable name He had fubdew'd, and them his vafials made; That through all farie lond his noble fame Now blazed was, and feare did all invade, 'That none durft paffen through that perilous glade: And to advaunce his name and glory more, Her fea-god fyre fhe dearely did perfwade

T'endow her fonne with threafure and rich ftore Bove all the fonnes that were of earthly wombes ybore.

XXII.

The god did graunt his daughters deare demaunid, To doen his nephew in all riches flow; Eftfoones his heaped waves he did commaund Out of their hollow bofome forth to throw All the huge threafure, which the fea below. Had in his greedy gulfe devoured deepe, And him enriched through the overthrow And wreckes of many wretches, which did weepe

And often wayle their wealth, which he from them did keepe.

XXIII.

Shortly upon that fhore there heaped was Exceeding riches and all pretious things, The fpoyle of all the world, that it did pas The wealth of th'east, and pompe of Persian kings; Gold, amber, yvorie, perles, owches, rings, And all that els was pretious and deare, The fea unto him voluntary brings, That shortly he a great lord did appeare,

As was in all the lond of Faery, or elfewheare.

XXIV. Thereto



FAERY QUEENE.

XXIV.

Thereto he was a doughty dreaded knight, Tryde often to the fcath of many deare, That none in equall armes him matchen might; The which his mother feeing gan to feare Least his too haughtie hardines might reare Some hard mission in hazard of his life: Forthy the off him counfeld to forbeare The bloody batteill, and to ftirre up strife, But after all his warre to reft his wearie linife: XXV. And for his more affuraunce, the inquir'd One day of Proteus by his mighty fpell -(For Proteus was with prophecy infpir'd) Her deare fonnes definy to her to tell, And the fad end of her fweet Marinell : Who through forefight of his eternall skill: Bad her from woman-kind to keepe him well ; For of a woman he should have much ill; A virgin straunge and stout him should difmay or kill, XXVI. Forthy the gave him warning every day The love of women not to entertaine; (A leffon too too hard for living clay, From love in course of nature to refraine}-Yet he his mothers lore did well retaine, And ever from fayre ladies love did fly; Yet many ladies fayre did oft complaine, That they for love of him would algates dy : Dy, whole lift for him, he was loves enimy. XXVII. But ah! who can deceive his deftiny, Or weene by warning to avoyd his fate?

Or weene by warning to avoyd his fate? That, when he fleepes in most fecurity And fafest feemes, him soonest doth amate, And findeth dew effect or soone or late: So feeble is the powre of fleshy arme. His mother bad him wemens love to hate, For she of womans force did feare no harme'; So weening to have arm'd him, she did quite difarme.

Eee 2

XXVIII. This

Digitized by

XXVIII.

This was that woman, this that deadly wownd, That Proteus prophecide fhould him difmay; The which his mother vainely did expownd To be hart-wownding love, which fhould affay To bring her fonne unto his laft decay. So tickle be the termes of mortall ftate, And full of fubtile fophifmes, which doe play With double fences and with falfe debate, T'approve the unknowen purpofe of eternall fate.

XXIX.

Too trew the famous Marinell it fownd, Who through late triall on that wealthy ftrond Inglorious now lies in fenceleffe fwownd, Through heavy ftroke of Britomartis hond : Which when his mother deare did underftond, And heavy tidings heard, whereas fhe playd Amongft her watry fifters by a pond Gathering fweete daffadillyes, to have made Gay girlonds from the fun their forheads fayr to fhade;

XXX.

Eftesoones both flowres and girlonds far away She flong, and her faire deawy lockes yrent; To forrow huge she turnd her former play, And gamesome merth to grievous dreriment: Shee threw herselfe downe on the continent, Ne word did speake, but lay as in a fwowne, Whiles all her sisters did for her lament With yelling outcries and with shrieking fowne; And every one did teare her girlond from her crowne.

XXXI.

Soone as fhe up out of her deadly fitt Arofe, fhe bad her charett to be brought; And all her fifters, that with her did fitt, Bad eke attonce their charetts to be fought: Tho full of bitter griefe and penfive thought She to her wagon clombe; clombe all the reft, And forth together went, with forow fraught: The waves obedient to their beheaft Them yielded ready paffage, and their rage furceaft.

XXXII. Great

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. IIII.

XXXII.

Great Neptune ftoode amazed at their fight, Whiles on his broad rownd backe they foftly flid, And eke himfelfe mournd at their mournfull plight, Yet wift not what their wailing ment, yet did, For great compafiion of their forow, bid His mighty waters to them buxome bee : Eftefoones the roaring billowes ftill abid, And all the griefly monfters of the fee Stood gaping at their gate, and wondred them to fee.

XXXIII.

A teme of dolphins raunged in aray Drew the fmooth charett of fad Cymöent; They were all taught by Triton to obay To the long raynes at her commaundement: As fwifte as fwallowes on the waves they went, That their brode flaggy finnes no fome did reare, Ne bubling rowndell they behinde them fent; The reft of other fifthes, drawen weare,

Which with their finny oars the fwelling fea did fheare.

XXXIV.

Soone as they bene arriv'd upon the brim Of the Rich ftrond, their charets they forlore, And let their temed fifthes foftly fwim Along the margent of the fomy fhore, Leaft they their finnes fhould bruze, and furbate fore Their tender feete upon the ftony grownd: And comming to the place, where all in gore And cruddy blood enwallowed they fownd The luckleffe Marinell lying in deadly fwownd,

XXXV.

His mother fwowned thrife, and the third time Could fcarce recovered bee out of her paine; Had fhe not beene devoide of mortall flime, She fhould not then have bene relyv'd againe: But foone as life recovered had the raine, Shee made fo piteous mone and deare wayment, That the hard rocks could fcarfe from tears refraine, And all her fifter nymphes with one confent Supplide her fobbing breaches with fad complement.



XXXVI.

Deare image of myfelfe, the fayd, that is The wretched fonne of wretched mother borne, Is this thine high advauncement? o is this Th' immortall name, with which thee yet unborne Thy granfire Nereus promist to adorne? Now lyest thou of life and honor refte; Now lyest thou a lumpe of earth forlorne; Ne of thy late life memory is lefte; Ne can thy irrevocable desteny bee weste.

XXXVIL

Fond Proteus, father of falfe prophecis, And they more fond that credit to thee give, Not this the worke of womans hand ywis, That fo deepe wound through thefe deare members drive. I feared love; but they that love doe live; But they that dye, doe nether love nor hate: Nath'leffe to thee thy folly I forgive; And to myfelfe and to accurfed fate The guilt I doe afcribe: deare wifedom bought too late.

XXXVIII.

O what availes it of immortall feed To beene ybredd and never borne to dye? Farre better I it deeme to die with fpeed, Then wafte in woe and waylfull miferye: Who dyes the utmost dolor doth abye, But who that lives is lefte to waile his loss: So life is loss, and death felicity: Sad life worse then glad death; and greater cross. To see frends grave, then dead the grave selfe to engross.

XXXIX.

But if the heavens did his dayes envie, And my fort blis maligne, yet mote they well Thus much afford me, ere that he did die, That the dim eies of my deare. Marinell I mote have closed, and him hed farewell, Sith other offices for mother meet They would not graunt : Yett maulgre them, farewell my fweetch fuect; Farewell my fweeteft fonne, fith we so more shall meet.

XL. Thus

Digitized by **GO**

XL.

Thus when they all had forowed their fill, They foftly gan to fearch his griefly wownd: And that they might him handle more at will, They him difarmed, and foredding on the growned Their watchet mantles frindgd with filver rownd, They foftly wipt away the gelly blood From th' orifice ; which having well upbownd, They pourd in foveraine balme and neetar good, Good both for erthly med cine and for hevenly food. XLI. Tho when the lilly-handed Liagore . (This Liagore whilome had learned skill In leaches crafe by great Apolloes lore, Sith her whilome upon high Pindus hill He loved, and at last her wombe did fill With hevenly feed, whereof wife Paeon forong) Did feele his pulse, shee knew there staied still Some litle life his feeble fprites emong; Which to his mother told, defpeyre the from her flong, XLII. Tho up him taking in their tender hands, They eafely unto her charett beare : Her teme at her commaundement quiet stands, Whiles they the corfe into her wagon reare, And strowe with flowres the lamentable beare : Then all the reft into their coches clim, And through the brackish waves their passage flicare; Upon great Neptunes necke they foftly firm, And to her watry chamber fwiftly carry him.

XLIII.

Deepe in the bottome of the fea her bowre Is built of hollow billowes heaped hye, Like to thicke clouds that threat a ftormy fhowre, And vauted all within like to the fkye, In which the gods doe dwell eternally: There they him laide in eafy couch well dight; And feat in hafte for Tryphon, to apply Salves to his wounds, and medicines of might: For Tryphon of fea-gods the foveraine leach is hight.

XLIV. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

XLIV.

The whiles the nymphes fitt all about him rownd, Lamenting his mission and heavy plight; And ofte his mother vewing his wide wownd Cursed the hand that did so deadly so deadly for the Her dearest sonne, her dearest harts delight: But none of all those curses overtooke The warlike maide th' ensample of that might, But fayrely well shee thryvd, and well did brooke

Her noble deedes, ne her right course for ought forsoke.

XLV.

Yet did falfe Archimage her ftill purfew, To bring to paffe his mifchievous intent, Now that he had her fingled from the crew Of courteous knights, the prince, and fary gent, Whom late in chace of beauty excellent Shee lefte, purfewing that fame fofter ftrong; Of whose fowle outrage they impatient, And full of firy zele, him followed long,

To refkew her from fhame, and to revenge her wrong.

XLVI.

Through thick and thin, through mountains and through playns, Thole two great champions did attonce purlew The fearefull damzell with inceffant payns : Who from them fled, as light-foot hare from vew Of hunters fwifte, and fent of howndes trew. At last they came unto a double way, Where doubtfull which to take, her to reskew, Themselves they did dispart, each to assay Whether more happy were to win so goodly pray.

XLVII.

But Timias, the princes gentle fquyre, That ladies love unto his lord forlent, And with proud envy and indignant yre After that wicked fofter fiercely went; So beene they three three fondry wayes ybent : But fayrest fortune to the prince befell, Whose chaunce it was that soone he did repent To take that way in which that damozell Was fledd afore, affraid of him as feend of hell.

XLVIII. At

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. IIII.

ţ

FAERY QUBENE.

XLVIII.

At last of her far off he gained vew : Then gan he freshly pricke his formy field. And ever as he nigher to her drew, So evermore he did increase his speed, And of each turning still kept wary heed: Alowd to her he oftentimes did call To doe away vaine doubt and needleffe dreed : Full myld to her he fpake, and oft let fail Many meeke wordes to stay and comfort her withall. XLIX. But nothing might relent her harty flight; So deepe the deadly feare of that foule fwaine Was earst impressed in her gentle spright : Like as a fearefull dove, which through the raine Of the wide ayre her way does cut amaine, Having farre off espyde a tassell gent, Which after her his nimble winges doth straine, Doubleth her haft for feare to bee for-hent, And with her pincons cleaves the liquid firmament. With no leffe haft, and eke with no leffe dreed, That fearefull ladie fledd from him, that ment To her no evill thought nor evill deed; Yet former feare of being fowly thent Carried her forward with her first intent : And though, oft looking backward, well the vewde Herfelfe freed from that forer infolent, And that it was a knight which now her fewde, Yet the no leffe the knight feard then that villein rude. LI. His uncouth shield and straunge armes her difmayd, Whofe like in faery lond were feldom feene; That fast she from him fledd, no lesse asrayd Then of wilde beaftes if the had chafed beene : Yet he her followd still with corage keene, So long that now the golden Hefperus Was mounted high in top of heaven sheene, And warnd his other brethren ioyeous To light their bleffed lamps in Ioves eternal hous, Vor. I. Fff

LII. All



LII.

All fuddeinly dim wox the dampifh ayre, And griefly fhadowes covered heaven bright, That now with thousand ftarres was decked fayre: Which when the prince beheld, (a lothfull fight) And that perforce for want of lenger light He mote furceasse his fuit, and lose the hope Of his long labour, he gan fowly wyte His wicked fortune that had turnd allope; And curfed night that reft from him fo goodly scope.

LIII.

Tho when her wayes he could no more defery, But to and fro at difaventure ftrayd; Like as a fhip, whofe lodeftar fuddeinly Covered with clouds her pilott hath difmayd; His wearifome purfuit perforce he ftayd, And from his loftie fteed difmounting low, Did let him forage : downe himfelfe he layd Upon the graffy ground to fleepe a throw; The cold earth was his couch, the hard fteele his pillow.

LIV.

But gentle fleepe envyde him any reft; Inftead thereof fad forow and difdaine Of his hard hap did vexe his noble breft; And thoufand fancies bett his ydle brayne With their light wings, the fights of femblants vaine: Oft did he wish that lady faire mote bee His faery queene, for whom he did complaine: Or that his faery queene were fuch as shee: And ever hafty night he blamed bitterlie:

LV.

Night, thou foule mother of annoyaunce fad, Sifter of heavie death and nourfe of woe, Which wast begot in heaven, but for thy bad And brutish shape thrust downe to bell below, Where, by the grim shoud of Cocytus slow, Thy dwelling is in Herebus black hous, (Black Herebus thy bushand is the foe Of all the gods) where thou ungratious Halfe of thy dayes doest lead in horrour bideous z

LVI. What

)С

Digitized by

Cant. III.

LVI.

.

What had th' eternall Maker need of thee The world in his continuall courfe to keepe, That doeft all thinges deface, ne letteft fee The beautie of his worke? indeed in fleepe The flouthfull body that doth love to fleep His luftle ffe limbes, and drowne his bafer mind, Doth praife thee oft, and oft from Stygian deepe Calles thee his goddeffe in his errour blind, 'And great dame Natures bandmaide chearing every kind.

LVII.

But well I wote that to an heavy bart Thou art the roote and nourse of bitter cares, Breeder of new, renewer of old smarts: Instead of rest thou lendest rayling teares, Instead of sleepe thou sendest troublous feares And dreadfull visions, in the which alive The dreary image of sad death appeares: So from the wearie spirit thou doest drive Defired rest, and men of bappiness

LVIII.

Under thy mantle black there bidden lye Light-fhonning Thefte, and traiterous Intent, Abborred Bloodfhed, and vile Felony, Shamefull Deceipt, and Daunger imminent, Fowle Horror, and eke hellifh Dreriment: All thefe I wote in thy protection hee, And light doe fhonne, for feare of heing fhent: For light ylike is loth'd of them and thee, And all that lewdneffe love doe hate the light to fee.

LIX.

For Day discovers all disconft wayes, And sheweth each thing as it is in deed: The prayses of high God he faire displayes, And his large bountie rightly doth areed: Dayes dearest children he the blessed feed Which darknesses (for the fail state), and heaven win: Truth is his daughter; he her first did breed, Most sacred virgin, without spot of sinne: Our life is day; but death with darknesse doth begin.

Fff 2

LX. O

Digitized by GOOGLE

403

LX.

O when will Day then turne to me againe, And bring with him his long-expected light? O Titan, haft to reare thy ioyous waine, Speed thee to fored abroad thy beames bright, And chace away this too long lingring Night; Chace her away, from whence for same, to hell: She, the it is, that hath me done defright: There let her with the damned fpirits dwell, And yield her rowme to Day, that can it governe well.

LXI.

Thus did the prince that wearie night out-weare In reftleffe anguish and unquiet paine: And earely, ere the morrow did upreare His deawy head out of the ocean maine, He up arose, as halfe in great dificient, And clombe unto his steed: so forth he went With heavy looke and lumpish pace, that plaine In him bewraid great grudge and maltalent: His steed eke seemd t'apply his steps to his intent.

CANTO

Digitized by

CANTO V.

Prince Arthur bears of Florinell's Three fosters Timias wound's Belphoebe findes him almost dead, And reareth out of formed.

Į.

WONDER it is to fee in diverse mindes How diversly Love doth his pageaunts play, And shewes his powre in variable kindes : The baser wit, whose ydle thoughts alway Are wont to cleave unto the lowly clay, It stirreth up to sensual defire, And in lewd flouth to wass this carelesse day : But in brave sprite it kindles goodly fire, That to all high desert and honour doth aspire.

Π.

Ne fuffereth it uncomely idlenesse In his free thought to build her fluggish nest: Ne fuffereth it thought of ungentlenesse Ever to creepe into his noble bress; But to the highest and the worthiest Listeth it up, that els would lowly fall: It lettes not fall, it lettes it not to rest: It lettes not fcarse this prince to breath at all, But to his first poursuit him forward still doth call.

III.

Who long time wandred through the foreft wyde To finde fome iffue thence, till that at laft He met a dwarfe, that feemed terrifyde With fome late perill which he hardly paft, Or other accident which him aghaft; Of whom he afked, whence he lately came, And whether now he traveiled fo faft : For fore he fwat, and ronning through that fame Thicke foreft was befcracht, and both his feet nigh lame.

IV. Panting

Digitized by GOOGLE

IV.

Panting for breath, and almost out of hart, The dwarfe him answerd, Sir, ill mote I stay To tell the same: I lately did depart From faery court, where I have many a day Served a gentle lady of great sway And high accompt throughout all elfin land, Who lately left the same, and tooke this way: Her now I seeke, and if ye understand Which way she fared bath, good fir, tell out of hand.

V.

What mifter wight, faide he, and how arayd? Royally clad, quoth he, in cloth of gold, As meetest may beseeme a noble mayd; Her faire lockes in rich circlet be enrold, A fayrer wight did never sunne behold; And on a palfrey rydes more white then snow, Yet she berselfe is whiter manifold; The furest signe, whereby ye may her know,

Is, that she is the fairest wight alive, I trow. VI.

Now certes finaine, faide he, fuch one I weene, Fast slying through this forest from her so, A foule ill-favoured softer, I have seene; Herselfe (well as I might) I reskewd tho, But could not stay; so fast she did foregoe, Carried away with wings of speedy seare. Ab dearest God, quoth he, that is great wee, And wondrous ruth to all that shall it beare : But can ye read, fir, how I may her sinde, or where?

VII.

Perdy me lever were to weeten that, Saide he, then ranfome of the richeft knight, Or all the good that ever yet I gat : But froward frotune, and too forward night, Such happinessed did (maulgre) to me spight, And fro me rest both life and light attone. But, dwarse, aread, what is that lady bright That through this forrest wandreth thus alone? For of her errour straunge I have great ruth and mone.

VIII. That

Digitized by GOC

Cant. ♥.

FAERY QUEENE.

VIII.

That ladie is, quoth he, where so the bee, The bountiest virgin and most debonaire That ever living eye, I weene, did see: Lives none this day that may with her compare In stedfast chastitie and vertue rare, (The goodly ornaments of beauty bright) And is ycleped Florimell the fayre, Faire Florimell belov'd of many a knight, Yet she loves none but one, that Marinell is hight :

IX.

A fea-nymphes fonne, that Marinell is bight, Of my deare dame is loved dearely well; In other none but him she sets delight; All her delight is set on Marinell; But he sets nought at all by Florimell: For ladies love his mother long ygoe Did him (they say) forwarne through sacred spell: But same now slies, that of a forreine foe He is yslaine, which is the ground of all our woe.

X.

Five daies there be fince be (they fay) was flaine; And foure fince Florimell the court forwent, And vowed never to returne againe, Till him alive or dead she did invent. Therefore, faire fir, for love of knightbood gent And honour of trew ladies, if ye may By your good counsfell or hold hardiment, Or fuccour her, or me direct the way; Do one or other good, I you most humbly pray:

XI.

So may ye gaine to you full great renowme Of all good ladies through the worlde fo wide, And haply in her hart finde higheft rowme Of whom ye feeke to be most magnifide: At least eternall meede shall you abide. To whom the prince; Dwarfe, comfort to thee take, For till thou tidings learne what her betide, I here avow thee never to forsake: Ill weares he armes, that nill them use for ladies sake.

XII. So

Digitized by

77 1

408

XII.

So with the dwarfe he back retourn'd againe, To feeke his lady where he mote her finde; But by the way he greatly gan complaine The want of his good fquire inte ieft behinde, For whom he wondrous penfive grew in minde, For doubt of daunger which mote him betide; For him he loved above all mankinde, Having him trew and faithfull ever tride,

And bold, as ever fquyre that waited by knights fide :.

XIII.

Who all this while full hardly was affayd Of deadly daunger which to him betied : For whiles his lord purfewd that noble mayd, After that fofter fowle he fiercely ridd, To bene avenged of the fhame he did To that faire damzell : him he chaced long Through the thicke woods wherein he would have hid His fhamefull head from his avengement firong; And oft him threatned death for his outrageous wrong.

XIV.

Nathleffe the villein fped himfelfe fo well, Whether through fwiftneffe of his fpeedie beaft, Or knowledge of those woods where he did dwell, That shortly he from daunger was releast, And out of sight escaped at the least; Yet not escaped from the dew reward Of his bad deedes, which daily he increast, Ne ceased not, till him oppressed hard The heavie plague that for such leachours is prepard.

XV.

For foone as he was vanisht out of fight, His coward courage gan emboldned bee, And cast t'avenge him of that fowle despight Which he had borne of his bold enimee : Tho to his brethren came, (for they were three Ungratious children of one gracelesse fyre) And unto them complayned, how that he Had used beene of that foole-hardie squyre : So them with bitter words he stird to bloodie yre.

XVI. Forthwith



XVI.

Forthwith themfelves with their fad inftruments Of fpoyle and murder they gan arme bylive, And with him foorth into the forreft went, To wreake the wrath, which he did earft revive In their fterne brefts, on him which late did drive Their brother to reproch and fhamefull flight : For they had vow'd that never he alive Out of that foreft fhould efcape their might : Vile rancour their rude harts had fild with fuch defpight.

XVII.

Within that wood there was a covert glade, Foreby a narrow foord, to them well knowne, Through which it was uneath for wight to wade, And now by fortune it was overflowne : By that fame way they knew that fquyre unknowne Mote algates paffe; forthy themfelves they fet There in await, with thicke woods over-growne, And all the while their malice they did whet With cruell threats his paffage through the ford to let.

XVIII.

It fortuned, as they devized had,

The gentle fquyre came ryding that fame way, Unweeting of their wile and treafon bad, And through the ford to paffen did affay : But that fierce fofter, which late fled away, Stoutly foorth ftepping on the further fhore, Him boldly bad his paffage there to ftay, Till he had made amends, and full reftore For all the damage which he had him doen afore.

XIX.

With that, at him a quiv'ring dart he threw, With fo fell force and villeinous defpite That through his haberieon the forkehead flew, And through the linked mayles empierced quite, But had no powre in his foft flefh to bite : That ftroke the hardy fquire did fore difpleafe, But more that him he could not come to fmite ; For by no meanes the high banke he could feafe, But labour'd long in that deepe ford with vaine difeafe.

Vol. L

Ggg

XX. And



}'

XX.

And ftill the foster with his long bore-speare Him kept from landing at his wished will: Anone one sent out of the thicket neare A cruell shaft headed with deadly ill, And sethered with an unlucky quill; The wicked steele stayd not, till it did light In his left thigh, and deepely did it thrill: Exceeding griese that wound in him empight; But more that with his foes he could not come to fight.

XXI,

At laft, through wrath and vengeaunce making way, He on the bancke arryvd with mickle payne, Where the third brother him did fore affay, And drove at him with all his might and mayne A foreft-bill, which both his hands did ftrayne; But warily he did avoide the blow, And with his fpeare requited him agayne, That both his fides were thrilled with the throw,

And a large streame of bloud out of the wound did flow.

XXII.

He tombling downe with gnafhing teeth did bite The bitter earth, and bad to lett him in Into the balefull house of endlesse night, Where wicked ghosts doe waile their former fin. Tho gan the battaile freshly to begin; For nathemore for that spectacle bad Did th' other two their cruell vengeaunce blin, But both attonce on both fides him bestad, And load upon him layd, his life for to have had.

ХХЩ.

Tho when that villayn he aviz'd, which late Affrighted had the faireft Florimell, Full of fiers fury and indignant hate To him he turned, and with rigor fell Smote him fo rudely on the pannikell, That to the chin he clefte his head in twaine: Downe on the ground his carkas groveling fell; His finfull fowle with desperate difdaine Out of her flethly ferme fled to the place of paine.

XXIV. That

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. v.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXIV.

That feeing now the only laft of three, Who with that wicked thafte him wounded had, Trembling with horror, as that did forefee The fearefull end of his avengement fad, Through which he follow thould his brethren bad, His booteleffe bow in feeble hand upcaught, And therewith thott an arrow at the lad; Which fayntly fluttring fearce his helmet raught, And glauncing fel to ground, but him annoyed naught.

XXV.

With that he would have fled into the wood; But Timias him lightly overhent, Right as he entring was into the flood, And ftrooke at him with force fo violent, That headleffe him into the foord he fent: The carcas with the ftreame was carried downe, But th' head fell backeward on the continent; So mifchief fel upon the meaners crowne:

They three be dead with fhame, the fquire lives with renowned

XXVI.

He lives, but takes finall ioy of his renowne; For of that cruell wound he bled to fore, That from his fteed he fell in deadly fwowne; Yet ftill the blood forth gufht in to great ftore That he lay wallowd all in his owne gore. Now God thee keepe, thou gentleft fquire alive ! Els fhall thy loving lord thee fee no more; But both of comfort him thou fhait deprive, And eke thyfelfe of honor which thou didft atchive.

XXVII.

Providence hevenly passeth living thought, And doth for wretched mens reliefe make way: For lo! great grace or fortune thether brought Comfort to him that comfortleffe now lay. In those fame woods ye well remember may How that a noble huntereffe did wonne, Shee, that base Braggadochio did affray, And made him fast out of the forest ronne; Belphoebe was her name, as faire as Phoebus funne.

Ggg 2

XXVIII. She

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXVIII.

She on a day, as fhee purfewd the chace Of fome wilde beaft, which with her arrowes keene She wounded had, the fame along did trace By tract of blood, which fhe had frefhly feene To have befprinckled all the graffy greene; By the great perfue which fhe there perceav'd, Well hoped fhee the beaft engor'd had beene, And made more hafte the life to have bereav'd :

But ah ! her expectation greatly was deceav'd.

XXIX.

Shortly fhe came whereas that woefull fquire
With blood deformed lay in deadly fwownd:
In whofe faire eyes, like lamps of quenched fire,
The chriftall humor ftood congealed rownd;
His locks, like faded leaves fallen to grownd,
Knotted with blood in bounches rudely ran;
And his fweete lips, on which before that ftownd
The bud of youth to bloffome faire began,
Spoild of their rofy red were woxen pale and wan.

XXX.

Saw never living eie more heavy fight,

That could have made a rocke of ftone to rew, Or rive in twaine : which when that lady bright Befides all hope with melting eies did vew, All fuddeinly abasht shee chaunged hew, And with sterne horror backward gan to start : But when shee better him beheld, shee grew Full of soft passion and unwonted smart : The point of pitty perced through her tender hart.

XXXI.

Meekely shee bowed downe, to weete if life Yett in his frosen members did remaine; And feeling by his pulses beating rife That the weake sowle her seat did yett retaine, Shee cass to comfort him with busy paine : His double-folded necke she reard upright, And rubd his temples and each trembling vaine; His mayled haberieon she did undight, And from his head his heavy burganet did light.

XXXII. Into

Digitized by **GOO**

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXII.

Into the woods thenceforth in hafte fnee went, To feeke for hearbes that mote him remedy; For fnee of herbes had great intendiment, Taught of the nymphe which from her infancy Her nourced had in trew nobility : There, whether yt divine tobacco were, Or panachaea, or polygony, She fownd, and brought it to her patient deare,

Who al this while lay bleeding out his hart-blood neare.

XXXIII.

The foveraine weede betwixt two marbles plaine Shee pownded fmall, and did in peeces bruze, And then atweene her lilly handes twaine Into his wound the juice thereof did fcruze; And round about (as fhe could well it uze) The flefth therewith fhe fuppled and did fteepe, T'abate all fpafme and foke the fwelling bruze; And after having fearcht the intufe deepe,

She with her fcarf did bind the wound from cold to keepe.

XXXIV.

By this he had fweet life recur'd agayne, And groning inly deepe, at laft his eies, His watry eies drizling like deawy rayne, He up gan lifte toward the azure fkies, From whence defcend all hopeleffe remedies : Therewith he figh'd; and turning him afide, The goodly maide, full of divinities And gifts of heavenly grace, he by him fpide, Her bow and gilden quiver lying him befide.

XXXV.

Mercy, deare Lord, faid he, what grace is this That thou haft shewed to me finfull wight, To send thine angell from her bowre of blis To comfort me in my distreffed plight? Angell, or goddesse doe I call thee right? What service may I doe unto thee meete, That hast from darkenes me returnd to light, And with thy bevenly salves and med cines sweete Hast dress my finfull wounds? I kisse thy blessed feete.

XXXVI. Thereat

Digitized by GOGIC

XXXVI.

Thereat the bluthing faid, Ab! gentle squire, Nor goddesse I, nor angell, but the mayd And daughter of a woody nymphe, defire No service, but thy safety and ayd, Which if thou gaine, I shal be well apayd. Wee mortall wights, whose lives and fortunes bee To commun accidents stil open layd, Are bownd with commun bond of frailtee, To succor wretched wights whom we captived see.

XXXVII.

By this her damzells, which the former chace Had undertaken after her, arryv'd, As did Belphoebe, in the bloody place, And thereby deemd the beast had bene depriv'd Of life, whom late their ladies arow ryv'd: Forthy the bloody tract they followd fast, And every one to ronne the swiftest stryv'd; But two of them the rest far overpast,

And where their lady was arrived at the last. XXXVIII.

Where when they faw that goodly boy with blood Defowled, and their lady dreffe his wownd, They wondred much, and fhortly underftood How him in deadly cace their lady fownd, And refkewed out of the heavy flownd. Eftfoones his warlike courfer, which was ftrayd Farre in the woodes, whiles that he lay in fwownd, She made those damzels fearch; which being ftayd, They did him fet theron, and forth with them convayd.

XXXIX.

Into that foreft farre they thence him led, Where was their dwelling, in a pleafant glade With mountaines rownd about environed, And mightie woodes which did the valley fhade, And like a ftately theatre it made, Spreading itfelfe into a fpatious plaine; And in the midft a little river plaide Emongft the pumy ftones, which feemd to plaine With gentle murmure that his course they did reftraine.

XL. Belide

Digitized by GOOGIC

XL.

Befide the fame a dainty place there lay, Planted with mirtle trees and laurells greene, In which the birds fong many a lovely lay Of Gods high praife, and of their fweet loves teene, As it an earthly paradize had beene : In whofe enclofed fhadow there was pight A faire pavilion, fcarcely to be feene, The which was al within most richly dight, That greatest princes living it mote well delight.

XLI.

Thether they brought that wounded fquyre, and layd In easie couch his feeble limbes to reft: He refted him awhile, and then the mayd His readie wound with better falves new dreft; Daily she dreffed him, and did the best His grievous hurt to guarish that she might; That shortly she his dolour had redreft, And his foule fore reduced to faire plight:

It she reduced, but himselfe destroyed quight.

XLIL

O foolifh phyfick, and unfruitfull paine, That heales up one, and makes another wound : She his hurt thigh to him recurd againe, But hurt his hart, the which before was found, Through an unwary dart, which did rebownd From her faire eyes and gratious countenaunce : What bootes it him from death to be unbownd, To be captived in endleffe duraunce

Of forrow and defpeyre without aleggeaunce? XLIII.

Still as his wound did gather, and grow hole,
So ftill his hart woxe fore, and health decayd:
Madneffe to fave a part, and lofe the whole.
Still whenas he beheld the heavenly mayd,
Whiles daily playsters to his wownd she layd,
So still his malady the more increast,
The whiles her matchleffe beautie him difmayd:
Ah God ! what other could he do at least,
But love so fayre a lady that his life releast?

XLIV. Long

Digitized by Gogle

XLIV.

Long while he ftrove in his corageous breft With reafon dew the paffion to fubdew, And love for to diflodge out of his neft: Still when her excellencies he did vew, Her foveraine bountie and celeftiall hew, The fame to love he ftrongly was conftraynd: But when his meane eftate he did revew, He from fuch hardy boldneffe was reftraynd, And of his luckleffe lott and cruell love thus playnd:

XLV.

Unthankfull wretch, faid he, is this the meed, With which her foverain mercy thou doeft quight? Thy life she faved by her gratious deed, But thou doest weene with villeinous despight To blott her honour and her heavenly light : Dye rather, dye, then so disloyally Deeme of her high desert, or seeme so light : Fayre death it is to shonne more shame to dy : Dye rather, dy, then ever love disloyally.

XLVI.

But if to love difloyalty it bee, Shall I then hate her that from deathes dore Me brought? ab farre be fuch reproch fro mee ! What can I leffe doe then her love therefore, Sith I her dew reward cannot reftore ? Dye rather, dye, and dying doe her ferve, Dying her ferve, and living her adore ; Thy life fhe gave, thy life fhe doth deferve : Dye rather, dye, then ever from her fervice fwerve. XLVII.

But, foolish boy, what bootes thy service bace To her, to whom the hevens doe serve and sew? Thou a meane squyre, of meeke and lowly place; She hevenly borne, and of celestiall hew. How then? of all love taketh equal vew : And doth not highest God vouchsafe to take The love and service of the basest crew? If she will not, dye meekly for her sake : Dye rather, dye, then ever so faire love forsake.

XLVIII. Thus

Digitized by GOOS

XLVIII.

Thus warreid he long time against his will, Till that through weaknesse he was forst at last To yield himselfe unto the mightie ill : Which as a victour proud gan ransack fast His inward partes, and all his entrayles wast, That neither blood in face, nor life in hart It left, but both did quite drye up and blast; As percing levin, which the inner part Of every thing confumes and calcineth by art.

XLIX.

Which feeing fayre Belphoebe gan to feare,
Leaft that his wound were inly well not heald,
Or that the wicked fteele empoyined were:
Litle fhee weend that love he clofe conceald;
Yet ftill he wafted, as the fnow congeald,
When the bright funne his beams theron doth beat:
Yet never he his hart to her reveald,
But rather chose to dye for forow great,
Then with dishonorable termes her to entreat.

L.

She (gracious lady) yet no paines did fpare
To doe him eafe, or doe him remedy:
Many reftoratives of vertues rare,
And coftly cordialles fhe did apply,
To mitigate his ftubborne malady;
But that fweet cordiall which can reftore
A love-fick hart fhe did to him envy;
To him and all th' unworthy world forlore
She did envy that foveraine falve in fecret ftore.

LI.

That daintie role, the daughter of her morne, More deare then life the tendered, whole flowre The girlond of her honour did adorne: Ne fuffred the the middayes foorching powre, Ne the tharp northerne wind thereon to thowre, But lapped up her filken leaves most chayre, Whenfo the froward the began to lowre; But foone as calmed was the christall ayre,
She did it fayre difpred and let to florith fayre. Vol. I.

LII. Eternall

LII.

Eternall God in his almightie powre,

To make enfample of his heavenly grace, In paradize whylome did plant this flowre; Whence he it fetcht out of her native place, And did in ftocke of earthly flefh enrace, That mortall men her glory fhould admyre; In gentle ladies brefte and bounteous race Of woman-kind it fayreft flowre doth Toyre,

And beareth fruit of honour and all chart defyre.

ĿЩ.

Fayre ympes of beautie, whole bright thining beams Adorne the world with like to heavenly light, And to your willes both royalties and reams Subdew through conquest of your wondrous might, With this fayre flowre your goodly gitlonds dight Of chastity and vertue virginall; That shall embellish more your beautic bright, And crowne your heades with heavenly coronall. Such as the angels weare before God's tribunall.

LIV.

To youre faire felves a faire enfample frame Of this faire virgin, this Belphoebe fayre, To whom in perfect love and fpotleffe fame Of chaftitie none living may compayre: Ne poyfnous envy iuftly can empayre The prayle of her fresh-flowring maydenhead; Forthy the standeth on the highest stayre Of th' honorable stage of womanhead, That ladies all may follow her enfample dead.

L₹.

In fo great prayfe of ftedfaft chaftity Nathleffe fhe was fo courteous and kynde, Tempred with grace and goodly modefty, That feemed those two vertues ftrove to fynd The higher place in her heroick mynd: So ftriving each did other more augment, And both encreast the prayfe of woman-kynde, And both encreast her beautie excellent: So all did make in her a perfect complement.

CANTO

Digitized by

Cant. vi.

FARRY QUEENS

CANTO VE

The birth of fayre Belghaehe, and Of Amorett is told: The garding of Adonis fraught With pleasures manifold,

Ī.

W ELL may I weene, faire ladies, all this white Ye wonder how this noble damozell So great perfections did in her compile, Sith that in falvage forefts fhe did dwell, So farre from court and royall citadell, The great fchool-maistreffe of all courtefy: Seemeth that fuch wilde woodes should far capel All civile usage and gentility, And gentle sprite deforme with rude rufficity.

Ħ.

But to this faire Belphoebe in her berth The hevens fo favorable were and free, Looking with myld afpect upon the carth In th' horofcope of her nativitee, That all the gifts of grace and chaftitee On her they poured forth of plenteous hornes Iove laught on Venus from his foverayne fee, And Phoebus with faire beames did her adorne, And all the Graces rockt her cradle being borne.

FII.

Her berth was of the wombe of morning dew, And her conception of the ioyous prime; And all her whole creation did her fhew Pure and unfpotted from all loathly crime That is ingenerate in flefhly flime: So was this virgin borne, fo was fhe bred, So was fhe trayned up from time to time In all chafte vertue and true bountihed, Till to her dew perfection fhe were ripened.

Hhh 2

IV. Her

Digitized by GOOGIC

IV.

Her mother was the faire Chryfogonee, The daughter of Amphila, who by race A Faerie was, yborne of high degree; She bore Belphoebe, fhe bore in like cace Fayre Amoretta in the fecond place: Thefe two were twinnes, and twixt them two did fhare The heritage of all celeftiall grace; That all the reft it feemd they robbed bare Of bounty and of beautie and all vertues rare.

V.

It were a goodly ftorie to declare

By what straunge accident faire Chrysogone Conceiv'd these infants, and how them she bare In this wilde forrest wandring all alone, After she had nine moneths fulfild and gone: For not as other wemens commune brood They were enwombed in the sacred throne' Of her chaste bodie; nor with commune food,

As other wemens babes, they fucked vitall blood :

VI.

But wondroufly they were begot and bred Through influence of th' hevens fruitfull ray, As it in antique bookes is mentioned. It was upon a fommers fhinie day, When Titan faire his beames did difplay, In a fresh fountaine, far from all mens vew, She bath'd her brest the boyling heat t'allay; She bath'd with roses red and violets blew, And all the fweetest flowres that in the forrest grew :

VII.

Till faint through yrkefome wearines adowne Upon the graffy ground herfelfe fhe layd To fleepe, the whiles a gentle flombring fwowne Upon her fell all naked bare difplayd; The fun-beames bright upon her body playd, Being through former bathing mollifide, And pierft into her wombe, where they embayd With fo fweet fence and fecret powre unfpide, That in her pregnant flefh they fhortly fructifide.

VIII. Miraculous

Digitized by

VIII.

Miraculous may feeme to him that reades So straunge enfample of conception : But reason teacheth that the fruitfull seades Of all things living, through imprefion Of the fun-beames in moyft complexion, Doe life conceive and quickned are by kynd : So after Nilus inundation : Infinite shapes of creatures men doe fynd Informed in the mud on which the funne hath fhynd. IX. Great father he of generation Is rightly cald, th' authour of life and light; And his faire fifter for creation Ministreth matter fit, which tempred right With heate and humour breedes the living wight. So fprong these twinnes in womb of Chrysogone, Yet wift the nought thereof, but fore affright Wondred to fee her belly fo upblone, Which still increase, till she her terme had full outgone. Х. Whereof conceiving shame and foule difgrace, (Albe her guiltleffe conficience her cleard)

(Albe her gulittelle conclence her cleard) She fled into the wilderneffe a fpace, Till that unweeldy burden fhe had reard, And fhund difhonor, which as death fhe feard : Where wearie of long traveill downe to reft Herfelfe fhe fet, and comfortably cheard; There a fad cloud of fleepe her over-keft, And feized every fence with forrow fore oppreft.

XI.

It fortuned, faire Venus having loft Her little fonne, the winged god of love, Who for fome light difpleafure, which him croft, Was from her fled, as flit as ayery dove, And left her blisfull bowre of ioy above; (So from her often he had fled away, When fhe for ought him fharpely did reprove, And wandred in the world in ftraunge aray, Difguiz'd in thoufand fhapes, that none might him bewray)

XII. Him

Digitized by GOOGLE

XII.

Him for to feeke, fhe left her heavenly hous, (The houfe of goodly formes and faire afpect, Whence all the world derives the glorious Features of beautie, and all fhapes falect, With which high God his workmanship heth dackt) And fearched everie way, through which his winga Had borne him, or his tract fhe mote detect : She promist kisses fweet, and fwoeter things, Unto the man that of him tydings to her brings.

XIII

First she him fought in court, where most he us'd Whylome to haunt, but there the found him not: But many there she found which fore accus'd His falshood, and with fowle infamous blot His cruell deedes and wicked wyles did spot: Ladies and lordes she every where mote heare Complayning, how with his empoyshed shot Their wofull harts he wounded had whyleare.

And fo had left them languishing twist hope and fare.

XIV.

She then the cities fought from gate to gate, And everie one did afke, did he him fee; And everie one her anfwerd, that too late He had him feene, and felt the crueltee Of his fharpe dartes and whot artilleree; And every one threw forth reproches rife Of his mifchievous deedes, and fayd, that her Was the difturber of all civill life, The enimy of peace and authour of all finite.

XV.

Then in the countrey the abroad him fought, And in the rurall cottages inquir'd; Where also many plaintes to her were brought, How he their heedelesse harts with love had fin'd, And his false venim through their veines inspis'd; And eke the gentle thepheard fwaynes, which fat

Keeping their fleecy flockes as they were hyr'd,

She fweetly heard complaine, both how and what. Her forme had to them doen; yet the did finile thereat.

XVI. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

XVI.

At last she her bethought that she had not Yet fought the falvage woods and forefts wyde, In which full many lovely hymphes abyde ; Mongst whom might be that he did closely lye, Or that the love of fome of them him tyde : Forthy the thether caft her courfe t'apply, To fearch the fecret haunts of Dianes company. XVII. Shortly unto the wastefull woods she came, Whereas the found the goddeffe with her crew, After late chace of their embrewed game, Sitting belide a fountaine in a rew; Some of them washing with the liquid dew From off their dainty limbs the dufty fweat And foyle, which did deforme their lively hew; Others lay shaded from the scorching heat; The reft upon her perfon gave attendance great. XVIII. She having hong upon a bough on high Her bow and painted quiver, had unlafte Her filver buskins from her nimble thigh, And her lanck loynes ungirt, and brefts unbrafte, After her heat the breathing cold to tafte; Her golden lockes, that late in treffes bright Embreaded were for hindring of her hafte, Now loofe about her shoulders hong undight, And were with fweet Ambrofia all befprinckled light. XIX. Soone as the Venus faw behinde her backe, She was afham'd to be fo loofe furpriz'd, And woxe halfe wroth against her damzels flacke, That had not her thereof before aviz'd, But fuffred her to carelefly difguiz'd Be overtaken : foone her garments loole Upgath'ring, in her bolome the compriz'd, Well as the might, and to the goddeffe role, Whiles all her nymphes did like a girlond her enclose.

But when in none of all these she him got,

She gan avize where els he mote him hyde :

XX. Goodly

Digitized by GOOGIC

XX.

Goodly she gan faire Cytherea greet, And shortly asked her what cause her brought Into that wildernesse for her unmeet, From her sweete bowres and beds with pleasures fraught: That fuddein chaung she straung adventure thought. To whom halfe weeping she thus answered; That she her dearest some Cupido sought,

Who in his frowardnes from her was fled; That the repented fore to have him angered.

XXI.

Thereat Diana gan to finile in fcorne Of her vaine playnt, and to her fcoffing fayd; Great pitty fure that ye be fo forlorne Of your gay fonne, that gives you fo good ayd To your difforts: ill mote ye bene apayd. But fhe was more engrieved, and replide; Faire fifter, ill befeemes it to upbrayd A dolefull beart with fo difdainfull pride; The like that mine may be your paine another tide.

XXII.

As you in woods and wanton wilderneffe Your glory fett to chace the falvage beafts; So my delight is all in ioyfulneffe, In beds, in howres, in hanckets, and in feafts: And ill becomes you, with your lofty creafts, To fcorne the ioye that Iove is glad to feeke; We both are hownd to follow heavens beheafts, And tend our charges with obeifaunce meeke : Spare, gentle fifter, with reproch my paine to eeke; XXIII.

And tell me, if that ye my fonne have beard To lurke emongst your nimphes in secret wixe, Or keepe their cabins: much I am affeard Least he like one of them himselfe disguize, And turne his arrowes to their exercize: So may he long himselfe full easte hide; For he is faire and fresh in face and guize, As any nimphe; let not it he envide. So faying every nimph full narrowly shee eide.

XXIV. But-

J

Digitized by

Cant. VI.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXIV.

But Phoebe therewith fore was angered,

And tharply faide, Goe, dame, goe feeke your boy, Where you him lately lefte, in Mars his bed : He comes not here, we forme his foolifh ioy, Ne lend we leifure to his idle toy : But if I catch him in this company, By Stygian lake I vow, whofe fad annoy The gods doe dread, he dearly fhall abye : Ile clip his wanton wings, that he no more fhall flye.

XXV.

Whom whenas Venus faw fo fore difpleasd, Shee inly fory was, and gan relent What fhee had faid: fo her fhe foone appeasd With fugred words and gentle blandifhment, Which as a fountaine from her fweete lips went, And welled goodly forth, that in fhort fpace She was well pleasd, and forth her damzells fent Through all the woods, to fearch from place to place If any tract of him or tidings they mote trace.

XXVI.

To fearch the god of love her nimphes she sent, Throughout the wandring forest every where : And after them herselfe eke with her went To seeke the fugitive both farre and nere. So long they sought, till they arrived were In that same shady covert, whereas lay Faire Crysogone in slombry traunce whilere : Who in her sleepe (a wondrous thing to fay) Unwares had borne two babes as faire as springing day.

XXVII.

Unwares the them conceivd, unwares the bore: She bore withouten paine, that the conceiv'd Withouten pleafure; ne her need implore Lucinaes aide: which when they both perceiv'd, They were through wonder nigh of fence berev'd, And gazing each on other nought befpake: At laft they both agreed her feeming griev'd Out of her heavie fwowne not to awake, But from her loving fide the tender babes to take. Vol. I.

XXVIII. Up

Digitized by GOOGLE

The third Baoks of the

XXVIII. Up they them tooke, each one a babe uptooke, And with them carried to be fostered: Dame Phoebe to a nymphe her babe betooke To be upbrought in perfect maydenhed, And of herfelfe her name Belphoebe red: But Venus hers thence far away convayd, To be upbrought in goodly womanhed; And in her litle loves stead, which was strayd, Her Amoretta cald, to comfort her dismayd.

She brought her to her ioyous paradize. Wher most she wonnes when she on earth does dwell. So faire a place as nature can devize: Whether in Paphos, or Cytheron hill. Or it in Gnidus bee, I wote not well; But well I wote by triall, that this same. All other pleasant places doth excell. And called is by her loss lovers name. The gardin of Adonis, far renownd by fame.

In that fame gardin all the goodly flowres, Wherewith dame Nature doth her heautify. And decks the girlonds of her paramoures. Are fetcht : there is the first feminary Of all things that are borne to live and dye. According to their kynds : long worke it were Here to account the endlesse progeny Of all the weeds that bud and blossome there : But fo much as doth need must needs be counted here.

XXXL

It fited was in fruitful foyle of old, And girt in with two walls on either fide; The one of yron, the other of bright gold. That none might thorough breake, nor over-firide; And double gates it had which opened wide. By which both in and out men moten pas; Th' one faire and fresh, the other old and dride: Old Genius the porter of them was,

XXXII. He

Digitized by GOOGIC

Cant. vi.

FRERY QUEENE.

XXXII.

He letteth in, he letteth out to wend All that to come into the world defire; A thousand thousand naked babes attend About him day and night, which doe require That he with fleshly weeds would them attire: Such as him lift, such as eternall fate Ordained hath, he clothes with sinfull mire, And sendeth forth to live in mortall state; Till they agayn returne backe by the hinder gate.

XXXIII.

After that they againe retourned beene, They in that gardin planted bee agayne, And grow afresh, as they had never seene Fleshly corruption, nor mortall payne: Some thousand yeares so doen they there remayne, And then of him are clad with other hew, Or sent into the chaungefull world agayne, Till thether they retourne, where first they grew: So like a wheele arownd they ronne from old to new.

XXXIV.

Ne needs there gardiner to fett or fow, To plant, or prune; for of their owne accord All things as they created were doe grow, And yet remember well the mighty word, Which first was spoken by th' Almighty Lord, That bad them to increase and multiply: Ne doe they need with water of the ford, Or of the clouds, to moysten their roots dry; For in themselves eternall moisture they imply.

XXXV.

Infinite shapes of creatures there are bred, And uncouth formes, which none yet ever knew, And every fort is in a fondry bed Sett by itselfe, and ranckt in comely rew; Some fitt for reasonable fowles t'indew; Some made for beasts, fome made for birds to weare, And all the fruitfull spawne of fisses hew In endlesse rancks along enraunged were, That seemd the ocean could not containe them there.

Iii z

XXXVI. Daily



427

.[

XXXVI.

Daily they grow, and daily forth are fent Into the world, it to replenish more; Yet is the stocke not lessened nor spent, But still remaines in everlassing store, As it at first created was of yore: For in the wide wombe of the world there lyes, In hatefull darknes and in deepe horrore, An huge eternall Chaos, which supplyes
The substaunces of natures fruitfull progenyes. XXXVII.
All things from thence doe their first being fetch, And borrow matter, whereof they are made;

Which, whenas forme and feature it does ketch, Becomes a body, and doth then invade The ftate of life out of the griefly fhade. That fubftaunce is eterne, and bideth fo, Ne when the life decayes and forme does fade, Doth it confume and into nothing goe, But chaunged is, and often altred to and froe.

XXXVIII.

The fubftaunce is not chaungd nor altered, But th' only forme and outward fashion; For every substaunce is conditioned To chaunge her hew, and sondry formes to don, Meet for her temper and complexion: For formes are variable, and decay By course of kinde and by occasion; And that faire flowre of beautie fades away, As doth the lilly fresh before the summary.

XXXIX.

Great enimy to it, and to all the reft That in the gardin of Adonis fprings, Is wicked Time, who with his fcyth addreft Does mow the flowring herbes and goodly things, And all their glory to the ground downe flings, Where they do wither, and are fowly mard: He flyes about, and with his flaggy wings Beates downe both leaves and buds without regard, Ne ever pitty may relent his malice hard:

XL. Yer

Digitized by

XL.

Yet pitty often did the gods relent, To fee fo faire thinges mard and fpoiled quight: And their great mother Venus did lament The loffe of her deare brood, her deare delight; Her hart was pierft with pitty at the fight, When walking through the gardin them fhe fpyde, Yet no'te fhe find redreffe for fuch defpight : For all that lives is fubiect to that law : All things decay in time, and to their end doe draw.

XLI.

But were it not that Time their troubler is, All that in this delightfull gardin growes Should happy bee, and have immortall blis: For here all plenty and all pleafure flowes, And fweete Love gentle fitts emongst them throwes, Without fell rancor or fond gealofy; Franckly each paramour his leman knowes, Each bird his mate; ne any does envy

Their goodly meriment and gay felicity.

XLII.

There is continuall fpring, and harveft there Continuall, both meeting at one tyme: For both the boughes doe laughing bloffoms beare, And with fresh colours decke the wanton pryme, And eke attonce the heavy trees they clyme, Which seeme to labour under their fruites lode: The whiles the ioyous birdes make their pastyme Emongst the shady leaves (their sweet abode) And their trew loves without sufpition tell abrode.

XLIII.

Right in the middeft of that paradife There ftood a ftately mount, on whofe round top A gloomy grove of mirtle trees did rife, Whofe fhady boughes fharp fteele did never lop, Nor wicked beaftes their tender buds did crop, But like a girlond compaffed the hight, And from their fruitfull fydes fweet gum did drop, That all the ground, with pretious deaw bedight, Threw forth most dainty odours and most fweet delight.

XLIV. And

Digitized by

XLIV.

And in the thickeft covert of that shade, There was a pleafaunt arbor, not by art, But of the trees owne inclination made, Which knitting their rancke braunches part to part, With wanton yvie-twine entrayld athwart, And eglantine and caprificle emong, Fashiond above within their inmost part, That nether Phoebus beams could through them throng Nor Aeolus tharp blaft could worke them any wrong. XL¥. And all about grew every fort of flowre, To which fad lovers were transformed of yore; Fresh Hyacinthus, Phoebus paramouro And dearest love; Foolifh Narciffe, that likes the watry flore; Sad Amaranthus, made a flowre but late, Sad Amaranthus, in whole purple gore Me feemes I fee Amintas wretched fate, To whom fweet poets verse hath given endlesse date. XLVI. There wont fayre Venus often to enjoy Her deare Adonis ioyous company, And reap fweet pleafure of the wanton boy : There yet (fome fay) in fecret he does ly; Lapped in flowres and pretious fpycery,

By her hid from the world, and from the ikil

Of Stygian gods, which doe her love envy; But she herselfe, whenever that she will;

Posses her fill?

XLVII!

And footh it feemes they fay; for he may not For ever dye, and ever buried bee In balefull night, where all thinges are forgot; All be he fubiect to mortalitie, Yet is eterne in mutabilitie, And by fucceffion made perpetuall, Transformed oft, and chaunged diverflie: For him the father of all formes they call;

Therfore needs mote he live, that living gives to all.

XLVIII. There



Cant. VI.

There now he liveth in eternal blis,

FAERY QUEENE.

XLVIII.

Ioying his goddeffe and of her enjoyd; Ne feareth he henceforth that foe of his, Which with his cruell tufke him deadly cloyd : For that wilde bore, the which him once annove, She firmely hath emprifoned for ay (That her fweet love his malige mote avoye). In a ftrong rocky cave, which is (they fay). Hewen underneath that mounts that pone him loten may, XLIX. There now he lives in everlasting ioy With many of the gods in company, Which thether haunt, and with the winged bay, Sporting himselfe in fafe felicity : Who when he hath with fpoiles and cruelty, Ranfackt the world, and in the wofull harts Of many wretches fet his triumphoe hyon Thether refortes, and laying his fad dentes Afyde with faire Adonis playes his wanton parters, L. And his trew love faire Pfyche with him player, Fayre Plyche to him lately recongyld After long troubles and unmost upbrayes, With which his mother Venue her rewyld, And eke himfelfe her cruelly appled : But now in stedfast love and happy state. She with him lives, and hath him borne a chyld Pleasure, that doth both gods and men aggrate, Pleafure, the daughter of Cupid and Pfycha late: Hether great Venus brought this infant fayre, The yonger daughter of Chryfogonee, And unto Pfyche with great truft and eare Committed her, yfostered to bee And trained up in trew feminitee : Who no leffe carefully her tendered Then her owne daughter Pleafure, to whom fhee Made her companion, and her leffoned In all the lore of love and goodly womanhead.

LII. In



LII.

In which when the to perfect ripenes grew, Of grace and beautie noble paragone, She brought her forth into the worldes vew, To be th' enfample of true love alone, And lodestarre of all chafte affectione To all fayre ladies that doe live on grownd : To faery court the came, where many one Admyrd her goodly haveour, and fownd

His feeble hart wide launched with loves cruel wownd.

· LIII.

But she to none of them her love did cast, Save to the noble knight fir Scudamore, To whom her loving hart she linked fast In faithfull love, t'abide for evermore; And for his dearest fake endured fore Sore trouble of an hainous enimy, Who her would forced have to have forlore Her former love and stedfast loialty;

As ye may elswhere reade that ruefull history.

LIV.

But well I weene ye first defire to learne What end unto that fearefull damozell (Which fledd so fast from that fame foster stearne, Whom with his brethren Timias slew) befell: That was, to weet, the goodly Florimell, Who wandring for to seeke her lover deare, Her lover deare, her dearest Marinell, Into misfortune fell, as ye did heare, And from prince Arthure fled with wings of idle feare.

CANTO

Digitized by

Cant. VII.

FAERY QUEENE.

CANTO VII.

The witches fonne loves Florimell: She flyes, he faines to dy. Satyrane faves the fquyre of dames From gyaunts tyranny.

I.

IKE as an hynd forth fingled from the heard, That hath escaped from a ravenous beast, Yet flyes away of her owne feete asfeard, And every lease, that shaketh with the least Murmure of winde, her terror hath encreast: So fledd fayre Florimell from her vaine feare, Long after she from perill was releast; Each shade she faw, and each noyse she did heare, Did seeme to be the same which she escapt whileare.

II

All that fame evening fhe in flying fpent, And all that night her courfe continewed: Ne did fhe let dull fleepe once to relent Nor wearineffe to flack her haft, but fled Ever alike, as if her former dred Were hard behind her ready to arreft: And her white palfrey, having conquered The maiftring raines out of her weary wreft, Perforce her carried whereever he thought beft.

III.

So long as breath and hable puiffaunce Did native corage unto him fupply, His pace he freihly forward did advaunce, And carried her beyond all ieopardy; But nought that wanteth reft can long aby: He having through inceffant traveill fpent His force, at laft perforce adowne did ly, Ne foot could further move: the lady gent Thereat was fuddein ftrook with great aftonifhment; Vol. I. K k k 433

IV. And

Digitized by GOOGLE

IV.

And forst t'alight on foot mote algates fare; (A traveiler unwonted to fuch way) Need teacheth her this lesson hard and rare, That fortune all in equall launce doth sway, And mortall miseries doth make her play. So long she traveild, till at length she came To an hilles fide, which did to her bewray A litle valley subject to the same,

All coverd with thick woodes that quite it over-came.

V.

Through th' tops of the high trees the did defery A litle fmoke, whofe vapour thin and light Reeking aloft uprolled to the fky : Which chearefull figne did fend unto her fight That in the fame did wonne fome living wight. Eftfoones her fteps the thereunto applyd, And came at laft in weary wretched plight Unto the place, to which her hope did guyde To finde fome refuge there, and reft her wearie fyde.

VI.

There in a gloomy hollow glen fhe found A little cottage built of flickes and reedes In homely wize, and wald with fods around; In which a witch did dwell in loathly weedes And wilfull want, all careleffe of her needes; So choofing folitarie to abide Far from all neighbours, that her divelifh deedes And hellifh arts from people fhe might hide, And hurt far off unknowne whomever fhe envide.

VII.

The damzell there arriving entred in ; Where fitting on the flore the hag fhe found Bufie (as feem'd) about fome wicked gin : Who foone as fhe beheld that fuddein ftound Lightly upftarted from the duftie ground, And with fell looke and hollow deadly gaze Stared on her awhile, as one aftound,

Ne had one word to speake for great amaze ; But shewd by outward signes that dread her sence did daze.

VIII. At

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. VII.

FAERY QUEENE.

VIII.

At laft, turning her feare to foolifh wrath, She afkt what devill had her thether brought, And who fhe was, and what unwonted path Had guided her, unwelcomed, unfought? To which the damzell full of doubtfull thought Her mildly anfwer'd; Beldame, be not wroth With filly virgin by adventure brought Unto your dwelling, ignorant and toth, That crave but rowne to reft while tempeft overblo'th. IX. With that adowne out of her chriftall cyne

Few trickling teares the foftly forth let fall, That like two orient perles did purely fhyne Upon her fnowy checke ; and therewithall She fighed foft, that none to beftiall Nor falvage hart, but ruth of her fad plight Would make to melt, or pitteoully appall ; And that vile hag, all were her whole delight In mifchiefe, was much moved at to pitteout fight;

X.

And gan recomfort her, in her rude wyfe, With womanish compassion of her plaint, Wiping the teares from her suffused eyes, And bidding her sit downe to rest her faint And wearie limbs awhile : the nothing quaint Nor s'deignfull of so homely fashion, Sith brought she was now to so hard constraint, Sate downe upon the dusty ground anon; As glad of that small rest, as bird of tempest gon.

·XI.

Tho gan fhe gather up her garments rent, And her loofe lockes to dight in order dew With golden wreath and gorgeous ornament; Whom fuch whenas the wicked hag did vew, She was aftonifht at her heavenly hew, And doubted her to deeme an earthly wight, But or fome goddeffe, or of Dianes crew, And thought her to adore with humble fpright: T'adore thing fo divine as beauty were but right.

2

K k k 2

XII. This



XII.

This wicked woman had a wicked fonne; The comfort of her age and weary dayes, A laefy loord, for nothing good to donne, But ftretched forth in ydleneffe alwayes, Ne ever caft his mind to covet prayfe, Or ply himfelfe to any honeft trade; But all the day before the funny rayes He us'd to flug, or fleepe in flothfull fhade: Such laefineffe both lewd and poore attonce him made.

XIII.

He comming home at undertime, there found The fayreft creature that he ever faw Sitting befide his mother on the ground; The fight whereof did greatly him adaw, And his bafe thought with terrour and with aw So inly fmot, that as one, which hath gaz'd On the bright funne unwares, doth foone withdraw His feeble eyne with too much brightnes daz'd;

So stared he on her, and stood long while amaz'd.

XIV.

Softly at laft he gan his mother afke, What mifter wight that was, and whence deriv'd, That in fo ftraunge difguizement there did mafke, And by what accident fhe there arriv'd ? But fhe, as one nigh of her wits depriv'd, With nought but ghaftly lookes him anfwered, Like to a ghoft, that lately is reviv'd From Stygian fhores where late it wandered; So both at her, and each at other wondered.

XV.

But the fayre virgin was fo meeke and myld, That fhe to them vouchfafed to embace Her goodly port, and to their fenfes vyld Her gentle fpeach applyde, that in fhort fpace She grew familiare in that defert place. During which time the chorle, through her fo kind And courteife ufe, conceiv'd affection bace, And caft to love her in his brutifh mind; No love, but brutifh luft, that was fo beaftly tind.

XVI. Closely

Digitized by GOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

XVI.

Closely the wicked flame his bowels brent, And shortly grew into outrageous fire; Yet had he not the hart, nor hardiment, As unto her to utter his defire; His caytive thought durst not so high aspire: But with soft fighes and lovely semblaunces He ween'd that his affection entire She should aread; many refemblaunces To her he made, and many kinde remembraunces.

XVIL

Oft from the forreft wildings he did bring, Whofe fides empurpled were with fmyling red, And oft young birds, which he had taught to fing His maiftreffe praifes fweetly caroled; Girlonds of flowres fometimes for her faire hed He fine would dight; fometimes the fquirrel wild He brought to her in bands, as conquered To be her thrall, his fellow fervant vild:

All which the of him tooke with countenance meeke and mild.

XVIII.

But paft a while, when the fit featon faw To leave that defert manfion, the caft In fecret wize herfelfe thence to withdraw, For feare of mitchiefe, which the did forecaft Might by the witch or by her fonne compaft : Her wearie palfrey clofely, as the might, Now well recovered after long repatt, In his proud furnitures the frethly dight, His late mitwandred wayes now to remeasure right.

XIX,

And earely ere the dawning day appear'd, She forth iffewed, and on her iourney went; She went in perill, of each noyfe affeard And of each fhade that did itfelfe prefent; For ftill fhe feared to be overhent Of that vile hag, or her uncivile fonne; Who when too late awaking well they kent That their fayre gueft was gone, they both begonne To make exceeding mone, as they had beene undonne.

Digitized by GOOGLE

XX.

But that lewd lover did the most lament For her depart, that ever man did heare; He knockt his breft with desperate intent, And scratcht his face, and with his teeth did teare His rugged flesh, and rent his ragged heare: That his fad mother seeing his fore plight Was greatly woe begon, and gan to seare Least his fraile series were emperisht quight, And love to frenzy turnd, fith love is franticke hight.

XXI.

All wayes fhee fought him to reftore to plight, With herbs, with charms, with counfel, and with teares; But tears, nor charms, nor herbs, nor counfell might Affwage the fury which his entrails teares: So ftrong is paffion that no reafon heares. Tho when all other helpes fhe faw to faile, She turnd herfelfe backe to her wicked leares; And by her divelifh arts thought to prevaile To bring her backe againe, or worke her finall bale.

XXII.

Eftesoones out of her hidden cave she cald An hideous beast of horrible aspect, That could the stoutest corage have appald; Monstrous, mission and all his backe was spect With thousand spots of colours queint elect; Thereto so fwiste that it all beasts did pas: Like never yet did living eie detect; But likest it to an hyena was,

That feeds on wemens flesh, as others feede on gras.

XXIII.

It forth the cald, and gave it ftreight in charge Through thicke and thin her to pourfew apace, Ne once to ftay to reft, or breath at large, Till her hee had attaind, and brought in place, Or quite devourd her beauties fcornefull grace. The monfter, fwifte as word that from her went, Went forth in hafte, and did her footing trace So fure and fwiftly through his perfect fent And paffing fpeede, that fhortly he her overhent.

XXIV. Whom

Digitized by GOC

438

۳.,

*.

XXIV.

Whom when the fearefull damzell nigh efpide. No need to bid her fast away to fire; That ugly shape so fore her terrifide, That it she shund no lesse then dread to die; And her flitt palfrey did fo well apply His nimble feet to her conceived feare, That whileft his breath did ftrength to him fupply, From perill free he her away did beare; But when his force gan faile, his pace gan were arease. XXV. Which whenas the perceiv'd, the was difmayed At that fame last extremity fel fore, And of her fafety greatly grew afrayed: And now the gan approch to the fea finare, As it befell that the could flie no more, But yield herfelfe to sporie of greedineste: Lightly fhe leaped, as a wight forlore, From her dull horfe in desperate distretie, And to her feet betooke her doubtfull fichemetic. XXVI. Not halfe fo fast the wicked Myrrha fled From dread of her revenging fathers hand; Nor halfe fo fast to fave her maydenhed Fled fearfull Daphne on th' Aogacan frond; As Florimell fled from that monitor youd, To reach the fea, ere fhe of him were raught: For in the fea to drowne herfelfe fhe-fond, Rather then of the tyrant to be caught: Thereto fear gave her wings, and need her corage taught. XXVII.

It fortuned (high God did fo ordaine) As fhee arrived on the roring fhore In minde to leape into the mighty maine; A little bote lay hoving her before, In which there flept a fifther old and pore, The whiles his nets were drying on the fand: Into the fame fhee lept, and with the ore Did thruft the shallop from the floting ftrand: So fafety found at fea, which fhe found not at land.

XXVIII. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXVIII.

The monfter, ready on the pray to feafe, Was of his forward hope deceived quight; Ne durft affay to wade the perlous feas, But greedily long gaping at the fight At laft in vaine was forft to turne his flight, And tell the idle tidings to his dame; Yet to avenge his divelifh defpight, He fet upon her palfrey tired lame,

And flew him cruelly ere any refkew came :

XXIX.

And after having him embowelled

To fill his hellifh gorge, it chaunft a knight To paffe that way, as forth he traveiled; Yt was a goodly fwaine and of great might, As ever man that bloody field did fight; But in vain fheows, that wont yong knights bewitch, And courtly fervices, tooke no delight; But rather ioyd to bee than feemen fich: For both to be and feeme to him was labor lich.

XXX.

It was to weete the good fir Satyrane, That raungd abrode to feeke adventures wilde, As was his wont in foreft and in plaine : He was all armd in rugged fteele unfilde, As in the fmoky forge it was compilde, And in his fcutchin bore: a fatyres hedd : He comming prefent, where the monfter vilde Upon that milke-white palfreyes carcas fedd, Unto his refkew ran, and greedily him fpedd.

XXXI.

There well perceived he that it was the horfe Whereon faire Florimell was wont to ride, That of that feend was rent without remorfe: Much feared he leaft ought did ill betide To that faire maide, the flowre of wemens pride; For her he dearely loved, and in all His famous conquefts highly magnifide: Befides her golden girdle which did fall From her in flight he fownd, that did him fore apall.

XXXII. Full

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. vn.

XXXII.

Full of fad feare and doubtfull agony Fiercely he flew upon that wicked feend; And with huge ftrokes and cruell battery Him forft to leave his pray, for to attend Himfelfe from deadly daunger to defend : Full many wounds in his corrupted flefh He did engrave, and muchell blood did fpend, Yet might not doe him die; but aie more frefh And fierce he ftill appeard, the more he did him threfh.

XXXIII.

He wift not how him to defpoile of life, Ne how to win the wifhed victory, Sith him he faw ftill ftronger grow through strife, And himselfe weaker through infirmity: Greatly he grew enrag'd, and furiously Hurling his fword away he lightly lept Upon the beast, that with great cruelty Rored and raged to be under-kept; Yet he perforce him held, and strokes upon him hept.

XXXIV.

As he that firives to ftop a fuddein flood, And in firong bancks his violence enclose, Forceth it swell above his wonted mood, And largely overflow the fruitfull plaine, That all the countrey seemes to be a maine, And the rich furrowes flote, all quite fordonne: The wofull husbandman doth lowd complaine To see his whole yeares labor lost so soone, For which to God he made so many an idle boone.

XXXV.

So him he held, and did through might amate: So long he held him, and him bett fo long, That at the laft his fiercenes gan abate, And meekely ftoup unto the victor ftrong: Who, to avenge the implacable wrong Which he fuppofed donne to Florimell, Sought by all meanes his dolour to prolong, Sith dint of steele his carcas could not quell; His maker with her charmes had framed him fo well. Vol. I, L 1 1

XXXVI. The



1.1

:1

XXXVI.

The golden ribband, which that virgin wore About her fclender wafte, he tooke in hand, And with it bownd the beaft, that lowed did rore For great defpight of that unwonted hand, Yet dared not his victor to withftand, But trembled like a lambe fled from the pray; And all the way him followed on the ftrand, As he had long bene learned to obay; Yet never learned he fuch fervice till that day.

XXXVII.

Thus as he led the beaft along the way. He fpide far off a mighty giaunteffe Faft flying on a courfer dapled gray From a bold knight, that with great hardineffe Her hard purfewd, and fought for to suppreffe : She bore before her lap a dolefull fquire, Lying athwart her horfe in great distreffe. Faft bounden hand and foote with cords of wire.

Whom the did meane to make the thrall of her defire.

XXXVIII.

Which whenas Satyrane beheld, in hafte He lefte his captive beaft at liberty, And croft the neareft way, by which he caft Her to encounter ere fhe paffed by : But fhe the way fhund nathemore forthy, But forward gallopt faft; which when he fpyde, His mighty fpeare he couched warily, And at her ran : fhe having him deforyde Herfelfe to fight addreft, and threw her lode afide.

XXXIX.

Like as a gofhauke, that in foote doth beare A trembling culver, having fpide on hight An eagle, that with plumy wings doth theare The fubtile ayre, ftouping with all his might, The quarrey throwes to ground with foll defpight, And to the batteill doth herfelfe prepare; So ran the geaunteffe unto the fight; Her fyrie eyes with furious fparkes did ftare,

And with blasphemous basines high God in perces tare.

XL. She

Digitized by

. XL.

She caught in hand an huge great yron mace, Wherewith the many had of life depriv'd; But ere the ftroke could feize his aymed place, His fpeare amids her fun-brode fhield arriv'd; Yet nathemore the fteele afonder riv'd, All were the beame in bignes like a maft, Ne her out of the ftedfaft fadle driv'd; But glauncing on the tempred metall braft In thousand thivers, and to forth befide her paft.

XLI.

Her fteed did ftagger with that puiffaunt ftrooke; But fhe no more was moved with that might Then it had lighted on an aged oke, Or on the marble pillour, that is pight Upon the top of mount Olympus hight, For the brave youthly champions to affay With burning charet wheeles it nigh to fmite; But who that fmites it mars his ioyous play, And is the fpectacle of ruinous decay.

XLII.

Yet therewith fore enrag'd with fterne regard Her dreadfull weapon fhe to him addreft, Which on his helmet martelled fo hard, That made him low incline his lofty creft, And bowd his battred vifour to his breft : Wherewith he was fo ftund, that he n'ote ryde, But reeled to and fro from eaft to weft : Which when his cruell enimy efpyde, She lightly unto him adioyned fyde to fyde;

XLIII.

And on his collar laying puissaunt hand, Out of his wavering feat him pluckt perforfe, Perforfe him pluckt, unable to withstand Or helpe himselfe, and laying thwart her horse In loathly wife like to a carrion corse She bore him fast away: which when the knight That her purfewed faw, with great remorse He nere was touched in his noble spright, And gan encrease his speed as the encreast her flight.

L11 2

XLIV. Whom

Digitized by **GOO**

* ...***** . . .

XLIV.

Whom whenas nigh approching the efpyde, She threw away her burden angrily; For the lift not the batteill to abide, But made herfelfe more light away to fly: Yet her the hardy knight purfewd to nye That almost in the backe he oft her ftrake: But ftill when him at hand the did efpy, She turnd, and femblaunce of faire fight did make; But when he ftayd, to flight againe the did her take.

XLV.

By this the good fir Satyrane gan wake Out of his dreame that did him long entraunce, And feeing none in place, he gan to make Exceeding mone, and curft that cruell chaunce Which reft from him fo faire a chevifaunce : At length he fpyde whereas that wofull fquyre, Whom he had refkewed from captivaunce Of his ftrong foe, lay tombled in the myre,

Unable to arife, or foot or hand to ftyre.

XLVI.

0 3

To whom approching well he mote perceive In that fowle plight a comely perfonage And lovely face, made fit for to deceive Fraile ladies hart with loves confuming rage, Now in the bloffome of his fresheft age : He reard him up and loosd his yron bands, And after gan inquire his parentage, And how he fell into the gyaunts hands, And who that was which chaced her along the lands.

XLVIL

Then trembling yet through feare the squire bespake; That geauntesse Argante is behight, A daughter of the Titans, which did make Warre against beven, and beaped hils on hight To scale the skyes and put sove from his right: Her syrc Typhoeus was, who (mad through merth-And dronke with blood of men scale by his might) Through incess her of his owne mother Earth Whylome begot, being but halfe twin of that berth:

XLVIII. For



Cant. VII.

FAERY QUEENE.

XLVIII.

For at that berth another babe she bore, To weet the mightie Ollyphant, that wrought Great wreake to many errant knights of yore, And many bath to foule confusion brought. These twinnes, men say, (a thing far passing thought) Whiles in their mothers wombe enclosed they were, Ere they into the lightsom world were brought, In fleshly lust were mingled both yfere, And in that monstrous wise did to the world appere,

XLIX.

So liv'd they ever after in like fin, Gainft natures law and good behaveoure : But greateft fhame was to that maiden twin, Who not content fo fowly to devoure Her native flesh, and staine her brothers hower, Did wallow in all other stephy myre, And suffred beastes her body to deslowre; So whot she hurned in that lustfull fyre : Yet all that might not slake her sensual desyre :

L.

But over all the countrie she did raunge, To seeke young men to quench her flaming thrust, And feed her fancy with delightfull chaunge: Whomso she fittest findes to serve her lust, Through her maine strength in which she most doth trust, She with her bringes into a secret ile, Where in eternall bondage dye he must, Or he the vassall of her pleasures vile, 'And in all shamefull fort himselfe with her defile.

LI.

Me feely wretch she so at vauntage caught, After she long in waite for me did lye, And meant unto her prison to have brought, Her lothssom pleasure there to satisfye; That thousand deathes me lever were to dye Then breake the vow that to faire Columbell I plighted have, and yet keepe stedsaftly: As for my name, it mistreth not to tell; Call me the Squyre of dames; that me beseemeth well.

LII. But



LH.

But that bold knight, whom ye pursuing saw That geauntesse, is not such as she formed, But a faire virgin that in martiall law And deedes of armes above all dames is deemd, And above many knightet is eke essend For her great worth; she Palladine is hight: She you from death, you me from dread redeemd: Ne any may that monster match in fight, But she, or such as she, that is so chafte a wight:

LIEI.

Her well befeemes that quest, quoth Satyrane : But read, thou Squyre of dames, what vow is this, Which thou upon thyselfe hast lately ta'ne? That shall I you recount, quoth he, ywis, So he ye pleasd to pardon all amis. That gentle lady whom I love and serve, After long fuit and wearie servicis, Did aske me, how I could her love deserve, And how she might he fure that I would never fuerve.

LIV.

I glad by any meanes her grace to gaine Badd her commaund my life to fave or fpill: Eftfoones she hadd me with incessant paine To wander through the world abroad at will, And every where, where with my power or skill I might doe fervice unto gentle dames, That I the fame should faithfully fulfill, And at the twelve monethes end should bring their names And pledges, as the spoiles of my victorious games.

LV.

So well I to faire ladies fervice did, And found fuch favour in their loving hartes, That ere the yeare his courfe had compatible, Three hundred pledges for my good defartes, And thrife three hundred thanks for my good partes, I with me brought, and did to her prefent: Which when she faw, more bent to eke my smartes Then to reward my trusty true intent, She gan for me devise a grievous punishment;

LVI. To



TAERY QUBENE.

LVI.

To weet, that I my traveill should refume, And with like labour walke the world around, Ne ever to ber presence should presime; Till I fo many other dames had formed, The which, for all the fuit I could proportional, Would me refuse their pledges to afford, But did abide for ever chafte and found. Ab I gentle squyre, quoth he, tell at one word, How many found it thou fuch to put in thy record? LVII. Indeed, fir knight, faid he, one word may tell All that I ever found to wifely stays; For onely three they were diffosd to well, And yet three yeares I now abrode have firayd, To fynd them out. mote I, then laughing fayd The knight, inquire of thee, what were those three, The which thy proffred curtefie denayd? Or ill they feemed fure avized to bee, Or brutishly brought up, that nev'r did fashions fee. LVIII. The first which then refused me, faid hee, Certes was but a common courtifane; Yet flat r fusd to have adoe with mee, Becaufe I could not give ber many a jane. (Thereat full hartely laughed Satyrane) The fecond was an boly nunne to chose, Which would not let me be her chappellane, Becaufe she knew, she sayd, I would disclose Her counfell, if she should ber trust in me repose. LIX. The third a damzell was of low degree, Whom I in countrey cottage found by chaunce: Full litle weened I that chaftitee Had lodging in so meane a maintenaunce; Yet was she fayre, and in her countenaunce Dwelt fimple truth in feemely fashion : Long thus I woo'd her with due observaunce, In bope unto my pleasure to have won; But was as far at laft as when I first begon.

LX. Safe

-5

Digitized by GOOGLE

LX.

Safe ber, I never any woman found That chaftity did for itfelfe embrace, But were for other caufes firme and found; Either for want of handfome time and place; Or elfe for feare of fhame and fowle difgrace. Thus am I hopeleffe ever to attaine My ladies love in fuch a defperate cace; But all my dayes am like to wafte in vaine, Seeking to match the chafte with th' unchafte ladies traine?

LXI.

Perdy, fayd Satyrane, thou Squyre of dames, Great labour fondly haft thou bent in hand, To get fmall thankes, and therewith many blames; That may emong ft Alcides labours ftand. Thence backe returning to the former land Where late he left the beaft he overcame, He found him not; for he had broke his band, And was returnd againe unto his dame, To tell what tydings of fayre Florimell became.

CANTO

Digitized by

Cant. VIII.

FAERY QUEENE.

CANTO VIII.

The witch creates a fnowy lady, Like to Florimell, Who wrong'd by carle, by Proteus fau'd, Is fought by Paridell.

I.

S O oft as I this hiftory record, My hart doth melt with meere compaffion, To thinke how caufeleffe of her owne accord This gentle damzell (whom I write upon) Should plonged be in fuch affliction Without all hope of comfort or reliefe; That fure I weene the hardeft hart of ftone Would hardly finde to aggravate her griefe: For mifery craves rather mercy then repriefe.

II.

But that accurfed hag, her hofteffe late, Had fo enranckled her malitious hart, That fhe defyrd th' abridgement of her fate, Or long enlargement of her painefull fmart. Now when the beaft, which by her wicked art Late foorth fhe fent, fhe backe retourning fpyde, Tyde with her golden girdle ; it a part

Of her rich fpoyles, whom he had earft deftroyd, She weend, and wondrous gladnes to her hart applyde:

III.

And with it ronning haft'ly to her fonne, Thought with that fight him much to have reliv'd; Who thereby deeming fure the thing as donne, His former griefe with furie fresh reviv'd, Much more than earst, and would have algates riv'd The hart out of his brest: for fith her dedd He furely dempt, himselfe he thought depriv'd Quite of all hope, wherewith he long had fedd His foolish malady, and long time had misledd.

Vol. I.

Mmm

IV. With

Digitized by GOOGLE

450

IV.

With thought whereof exceeding mad he grew, And in his rage his mother would have flaine, Had fhe not fled into a fecret mew, Where fhe was wont her fprightes to entertaine, The maifters of her art : there was fhe faine To call them all in order to her ayde, And them conjure upon eternall paine To counfell her fo carefully difmayd, How fhe might heale her fonne, whofe fenfes were decayd.

V.

By their advife and her owne wicked wit, She there deviz'd a wondrous worke to frame, Whofe like on earth was never framed yit, That even nature felfe envide the fame, And grudg'd to fee the counterfet fhould fhame The thing itfelfe : in hand fhe boldly tooke To make another like the former dame, Another Florimell, in fhape and looke So lively and fo like, that many it miftooke.

ΎI.

The fubftance, whereof the the body made, Was pureft fnow in maffy mould congeald, Which the had gathered in a thady glade Of the Riphaean hils, to her reveald By errant fprights, but from all men conceald: The fame the tempred with fine mercury And virgin wex that never yet was feald, And mingled them with perfect vermily; That like a lively fanguine it feemd to the eye.

VII.

Inftead of eyes two burning lampes fhe fet In filver fockets, fhyning like the fkyes, And a quicke moving fpirit did arret To ftirre and roll them like to womens eyes: Inftead of yellow lockes fhe did devyfe With golden wyre to weave her curled head; Yet golden wyre was not fo yellow thryfe As Florimells fayre heare: and in the ftead Of life, fhe put a fpright to rule the carcas dead;

VIIL A

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. vm.

FAERY QUEENE.

VIII.

A wicked fpright yfraught with fawning guyle, And fayre refemblance above all the reft, Which with the prince of darkenes fell fomewhyle From heavens blis and everlasting reft : Him needed not inftruct which way were best Himfelfe to fashion likest Florimell, Ne how to speake, ne how to use his gest; For he in counterfesaunce did excell, And all the wyles of wemens wits knew passing well. IX. Him shaped thus she deckt in garments gay, Which Florimell had left behind her late; That whoso then her faw would furely fay

It was herfelfe, whom it did imitate, Or fayrer then herfelfe, if ought algate Might fayrer be : and then the forth her brought Unto her fonne that lay in feeble flate;

Who feeing her gan streight upstart, and thought She was the lady felfe whom he fo long had fought.

X.

Tho fast her clipping twixt his armes twayne, Extremely ioyed in fo happy fight, And foone forgot his former fickely payne : But she, the more to seeme such as she hight, Coyly rebutted his embracement light ; Yet still with gentle countenaunce retain'd, Enough to hold a foole in vaine delight : Him long she so with shadowes entertain'd, As her creatresse had in charge to her ordain'd :

XI.

Till on a day, as he disposed was To walke the woodes with that his idole faire Her to disport, and idle time to pas In th' open freshnes of the gentle aire, A knight that way there chaunced to repaire; Yet knight he was not, but a boastfull swaine, That deedes of armes had ever in despaire, Proud Braggadocchio, that in vaunting vaine His glory did repose and credit did maintaine.

Mmm 2

XII. He

Digitized by GOOGLE

He feeing with that chorle fo faire a wight
Decked with many a coftly ornament,
Much merveiled thereat, as well he might,
And thought that match a fowle difparagement :
His bloody fpeare eftefoones he boldly bent
Againft the filly clowne, who dead through feare
Fell ftreight to ground in great aftonifhment :
Villein, fayd he, this lady is my deare;
Dy, if thou it gainefay: I will away ber beare.

XIII.

The fearefull chorle durft not gainefay nor dooe, But trembling ftood, and yielded him the pray; Who finding litle leafure her to wooe, On Tromparts fteed her mounted without ftay, And without refkew led her quite away. Proud man himfelfe then Braggadochio deem'd, And next to none, after that happy day, Being poffeffed of that fpoyle, which feem'd

The faireft wight on ground and most of men esteem'd.

XIV.

But when he faw himfelfe free from pourfute, He gan make gentle purpose to his dame With termes of love and lewdness disfolute; For he could well his glozing speaches frame To such vaine uses that him best became : But she thereto would lend but light regard, As seeming fory that she ever came Into his powre, that used her so hard To reave her honor, which she more then life prefard.

XV.

Thus as they two of kindnes treated long, There them by chaunce encountred on the way An armed knight upon a courfer ftrong, Whofe trampling feete upon the hollow lay Seemed to thunder, and did nigh affray That capons corage; yet he looked grim, And faynd to cheare his lady in difmay, Who feemd for feare to quake in every lim,

And her to fave from outrage meekely prayed him.

XVI. Fiercely

Digitized by GOC

XVI.

Fiercely that ftraunger forward came, and nigh Approching with bold words and bitter threa t Bad that fame boafter, as he mote, on high To leave to him that lady for excheat, Or bide him batteill without further treat. That challenge did too peremptory feeme, And fild his fenfes with abafhment great; Yet feeing nigh him icopardy extreme, He it diffembled well, and light feemd to efteeme;

XVII.

Saying, Thou foolifh knight, that weenft with words
To fteale away that I with blowes have wonne,
And brought through points of many perilous fwords:
But if thee lift to fee thy courfer ronne,
Or prove thyfelfe, this fad encounter fhonne,
And feeke els without hazard of thy bedd.
At those prowd words that other knight begonne
To wex exceeding wroth, and him aredd
To turne his fteede about, or fure he should be dedd.

XVIII.

Sith then, faid Braggadochio, needes thou wilt Thy daies abridge through proofe of puiffaunce, Turne we our fleeds, that both in equall tilt May meete againe, and each take happy chaunce. This faid, they both a furlongs mountenaunce Retird their fleeds, to ronne in even race : But Braggadochio with his bloody launce Once having turnd, no more returnd his face, But lefte his love to loffe, and fled himfelfe apace.

XIX.

The knight him feeing-flie, had no regard Him to pourfew, but to the lady rode, And having her from Trompart lightly reard, Upon his courfer fett the lovely lode, And with her fled away without abode : Well weened he, that faireft Florimell It was with whom in company he yode, And fo herfelfe did alwaies to him tell; So made him thinke himfelfe in heven that was in hell.

XX. But

Digitized by J009le

XX.

But Florimell herfelfe was far away, Driven to great diftreffe by fortune flraunge, And taught the carefull mariner to play, Sith late mifchaunce had her compeld to chaunge The land for fea, at randon there to raunge : Yett there that cruell queene avengereffe, Not fatisfyde fo far her to eftraunge From courtly blis and wonted happineffe, Did heape on her new waves of weary wretchedneffe.

XXI.

For being fled into the fifhers bote,

For refuge from the monfters cruelty, Long fo fhe on the mighty maine did flote, And with the tide drove forward carelefly; For th'ayre was milde and cleared was the fkie, And all his windes dan Acolus did keepe From ftirring up their flormy enmity; As pittying to fee her waile and weepe : But all the while the fifther did fecurely fleepe.

XXII.

At last when droncke with drowfinesse he woke, And faw his drover drive along the Areame, He was difmayd, and thrife his breft he stroke, For marveill of that accident extreame; But when he faw that blazing beauties beame, Which with rare light his bote did beautifye, He marveild more, and thought he yet did dreame Not well awakte, or that fome extange Afotted had his fence, or dazed was his eye.

XXIII.

But when her well avizing hee perceiv'd To be no vision nor fantasticke sight, Great comfort of her presence he conceiv'd, And felt in his old corage new delight To gin awake, and stir his frosen spright: Tho rudely askte her, how the thether came? Ab 1 fayd she, father, I note read aright What bard missfortune brought me to this same; Yet am I glad that here I now in fastery ame.

XXIV. But

Digitized by **GO**

Cant. VIII.

FARRY QUEENE.

XXIV.

But thou, good man, fith far in fea we bee, And the great waters gin apace to fwell, That now no more we can the mayn-land fee, Have care, I pray, to guide the cock-bote well, Leaft worfe on fea then us on land befell. Thereat th' old man did nought but fondly grin, And faide, his boat the way could wifely tell: But his deceiptfull eyes did never lin To looke on her faire face and marke her fnowy fiein. XXV.

The fight whereof in his congealed flefh Infixt fuch fecrete fting of greedy luft, That the drie withered ftocke it gan refrefh, And kindled heat, that foone in flame forth bruft : The drieft wood is fooneft burnt to duft. Rudely to her he lept, and his rough hond, Where ill became him, rafhly would have thruft; But fhe with angry fcorne him did withftond, And fhamefully reproved for his rudenes fond.

XXVI.

But he, that never good nor maners knew, Her fharpe rebuke full litle did efferme; Hard is to teach an old horfe amble trew : The inward fmoke, that did before but fleeme, Broke into open fire and rage extreme; And now he ftrength gan adde unto his will, Forcyng to doe that did him fowle miffeeme : Beaftly he threwe her downe, ne car'd to fpill Her garments gay with fcales of fifh, that all did fill.

XXVII.

The filly virgin ftrove him to withstand All that she might, and him in vaine revild; Shee strugled strongly both with foote and hand To fave her honor from that villaine vilde, And cride to heven, from humane help exild. O ye, brave knights, that boast this ladies love, Where be ye now, when she is nigh defild Of filthy wretch? well may she you reprove Of falsehood or of flouth, when most it may behove.

XXVIII. But

Digitized by

XXVIII.

But if that thou, fir Satyran, didft weete, Or thou, fir Peridure, her fory flate, How foone would yee affemble many a fleete, To fetch from fea that ye at land loft late? Towres, citties, kingdomes ye would ruinate In your avengement and difpiteous rage, Ne ought your burning fury mote abate ; But if fir Calidore could it prefage, No living creature could his cruelty affwage.

XXIX.

But fith that none of all her knights is nye, See how the heavens of voluntary grace, And foveraine favor towards chaftity, Doe fuccor fend to her diftreffed cace ! So much high God doth innocence embrace. It fortuned, whileft thus fhe ftifly ftrove, And the wide fea importuned long fpace With fhrilling fhriekes, Proteus abrode did rove, Along the fomy waves driving his finny drove.

XXX.

Proteus is shepheard of the seas of yore, And hath the charge of Neptune's mighty heard; An aged fire with head all frowy hore, And sprinckled frost upon his deawy beard: Who when those pittifull outcries he heard Through all the seas for ruefully resound, His charett swifte in hast he thether steard, Which with a teeme of scaly phocas bownd Was drawne upon the waves, that formed him arownd;

XXXI.

And comming to that fifhers wandring bote, That went at will withouten card or fayle, He therein faw that yrkefome fight, which fmote Deepe indignation and compaffion frayle Into his hart attonce : ftreight did he hayle The greedy villein from his hoped pray, Of which he now did very litle fayle;

And with his staffe, that drives his heard astray, Him bett so fore, that life and sence did much dismay.

XXXII. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXII.

The whiles the pitteous lady up did ryfe, Ruffled and fowly raid with filthy foyle, And blubbred face with teares of her faire eyes; Her heart nigh broken was with weary toyle, To fave herfelfe from that outrageous fpoyle: But when the looked up, to weet what wight Had her from fo infamous fact affoyld, For shame, but more for feare of his grim fight, Downe in her lap fhe hid her face, and lowdly fhright. XXXIII. Herselfe not faved yet from daunger dredd She thought, but chaung'd from one to other feare : Like as a fearefull partridge, that is fledd From the sharpe hauke which her attached neare, And fals to ground to feeke for fuccor theare, Whereas the hungry spaniells she does spye With greedy iawes her ready for to teare : In fuch diffreffe and fad perplexity Was Florimell, when Proteus she did see thereby. XXXIV. But he endevored with speaches milde Her to recomfort, and accourage bold, Bidding her feare no more her foeman vilde, Nor doubt himfelfe; and who he was her told: Yet all that could not from affright her hold, Ne to recomfort her at all prevayld;

For her faint hart was with the frosen cold Benumbd so inly, that her wits nigh fayld, And all her sences with abashment quite were quayld.

XXXV.

Her up betwixt his rugged hands he reard, And with his frory lips full foftly kift, Whiles the cold yfickles from his rough beard Dropped adowne upon her yvory breft: Yet he himfelfe fo bufily addreft, That her out of aftonifhment he wrought, And out of that fame fifhers filthy neft Removing her, into his charet brought, And there with many gentle termes her faire befought. Vol. I. N n n

XXXVI. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXXVI.

But that old leachour, which with bold affault That beautie durft prefume to violate, He caft to punifh for his hainous fault : Then tooke he him yet trembling fith of late, And tyde behind his charet, to aggrate The virgin, whom he had abusde fo fore: So drag'd him through the waves in fcornfull flate, And after caft him up upon the flore: But Florimell with him unto his bowre he bore.

XXXVII.

His bowre is in the bottom of the maine Under a mightie rocke, gainft which doe rave The roring billowes in their proud difdaine; That with the angry working of the wave, Therein is eaten out an hollow cave, That feemes rough masons hand with engines keene Had long while laboured it to engrave:

There was his wonne; ne living wight was feene, Save one old nymph hight Panope to keepe it cleane.

XXXVIII.

Thether he brought the fory Florimell, And entertained her the beft he might; And Panope her entertaind eke well, As an immortall mote a mortall wight, To winne her liking unto his delight : With flattering wordes he fweetly wooed her, And offered faire guiftes t'allure her fight; But fhe both offers and the offerer Defpyfde, and all the fawning of the flatterer.

XXXIX.

Dayly he tempted her with this or that, And never fuffred her to be at reft: But evermore fhe him refufed flat, And all his fained kindnes did deteft; So firmely fhe had fealed up her breft. Sometimes he boafted that a god he hight; But fhe a mortall creature loved beft : Then he would make himfelfe a mortall wight;

But then she faid she lov'd none but a faery knight.

Digitized by **GO**

XL.

Then like a faerie knight himfelfe he dreft; For every shape on him he could endew: Then like a king he was to her express, And offred kingdoms unto her in vew To be his leman and his lady trew : But when all this he nothing faw prevaile, With harder meanes he caft her to fubdew, And with tharpe threates her often did affayle; So thinking for to make her stubborne corage quayle. XLI. To dreadfull shapes he did himselfe transforme; Now like a gyaunt, now like to a feend, Then like a centaure, then like to a florme Raging within the waves : thereby he weend Her will to win unto his wifhed eend : But when with feare, nor favour, nor with all He els could doe, he faw himfelfe esteemd, Downe in a dongeon deepe he let her fall, And threatned there to make her his eternall threat. XLII. Eternall thraldome was to her more liefe Then loffe of chastitie, or chaunge of love: Dye had the rather in tormenting griefe, Then any should of falsenesse her reprove, Or loofenes, that fhe lightly did remove. Most vertuous virgin, glory be thy meed, And crowne of heavenly prayle with faintes above, Where most fweet hymmes of this thy famous deed Are still emongst them fong, that far my rymes exceed: XLIII. Fit fong of angels caroled to bee; But yet what fo my feeble muse can frame, Shal be t'advance thy goodly chaftitee, And to enroll thy memorable name In th' heart of every honourable dame, That they thy vertuous deedes may imitate,

And be partakers of thy endlesse fame.

Yt yrkes me leave thee in this wofull state, To tell of Satyrane where I him left of late:

Nnn 2

XLIV. Who

459

Digitized by Google

XLIV.

Who having ended with that Squyre of dames A long difcourfe of his adventures vayne, The which himfelfe then ladies more defames, And finding not th' hyena to be flayne, With that fame fquyre retourned backe agayne To his firft way: and as they forward went, They fpyde a knight fayre pricking on the playne, As if he were on fome adventure bent,

And in his port appeared manly hardiment.

XLV.

Sir Satyrane him towardes did addreffe,

To weet what wight he was, and what his queft: And comming nigh, eftfoones he gan to geffe Both by the burning hart which on his breft He bare, and by the colours in his creft, That Paridell it was: tho to him yode, And him faluting, as befeemed beft, Gan first inquire of tydinges farre abrode; And afterwardes on what adventure now he rode.

XLVI.

Who thereto answering faid, The tydinges bad,
Which now in faery court all men doe tell,
Which turned bath great mirth to mourning fad,
Is the late ruine of proud Marinell,
And fuddein parture of faire Florimell
To find him forth : and after her are gone
All the brave knightes that doen in armes excell
To favegard her ywandred all alone;
Emongft the reft my lott (unworthy') is to be one.

XLVII.

Ab gentle knight, faid then fir Satyrane, Thy labour all is loft, I greatly dread, That haft a thankleffe fervice on thee ta'ne, And offreft facrifice unto the dead : For dead, I furely doubt, thou maift aread Henceforth for ever Florimell to bee, That all the noble knights of maydenhead, Which her ador'd, may fore repent with mee; And all faire ladies may for ever fory bee.

XLVIII. Which

JO(Digitized by

FAERY QUEENE.

XLVIII.

Which wordes when Paridell had heard, his hew Gan greatly chaung, and feemd difmaid to bee; Then fayd, Fayre fir, bow may I weene it trew, That ye doe tell in fuch uncerteintee? Or fpeake ye of report, or did ye fee Iuft caufe of dread, that makes ye doubt fo fore? For perdie elles bow mote it ever bee, That ever band fbould dare for to engore Her noble blood? the bevens fuch crueltie abbore.

XLIX.

These eyes did see that they will ever rew Thave seene, quoth he, whenas a monstrous beast The palfrey whereon she did travell slew, And of his howels made his bloody feast: Which speaking token sheweth at the least Her certein loss, if not her sure decay: Besides, that more suspicion encreast, I found her golden girdle cast astray, Distaynd with durt and blood, as relique of the pray.

L

Ab me! faid Paridell, the fignes he fadd, And but God turne the fame to good foothfay, That ladies fafetie is fore to be dradd: Yet will I not forfake my forward way, Till triall doe more certeine truth bewray. Faire fir, quoth he, well may it you fucceed, Ne long shall Satyrane behind you flay; But to the reft, which in this quest proceed, My labour adde, and be partaker of their speed.

Ye noble knights, faid then the Squyre of dames, Well may yee fpeede in so praise-worthy payne: But sith the summe now ginnes to slake his beames In deawy vapours of the westerne mayne, And lose the teme out of his weary wayne, Mote not mislike you also to abate Your zealous hast, till morrow next againe Both light of beven and strength of men relate: Which if ye please, to yonder castle turne your gate.

LII. That

Digitized by GOOGLE

LII.

That counfell pleafed well: fo all yfere Forth marched to a caftle them before, Where foone arriving, they reftrained were Of ready entraunce, which ought evermore To errant knights be commune: wondrous fore Thereat difpleasd they were, till that young fquyre Gan them informe the caufe why that fame dore Was fhut to all which lodging did defyre: The which to let you weet will further time requyre.

CANTO IX.

 Malbecco will no straunge knights bost, For peevish gealosy: Paridell giusts with Britomart: Both shew their auncestry.

I.

REDOUBTED knights and honorable dames, To whom I levell all my labours end, Right fore I feare, leaft with unworthy blames This odious argument my rymes fhould fhend, Or ought your goodly patience offend; Whiles of a wanton lady I doe write, Which with her loofe incontinence doth blend The fhyning glory of your foveraine light; And knighthood fowle defaced by a faithleffe knight.

II.

But never let th' enfample of the bad Offend the good : for good by paragone Of evill may more notably be rad, As white feemes fayrer macht with blacke attone; Ne all are fhamed by the fault of one : For lo in heven, whereas all goodnes is, Emongft the angels, a whole legione Of wicked fprightes did fall from happy blis : What wonder then if one of women all did mis?

III. Then

Digitized by GOOQLE

[

Then listen, lordings, if ye list to weet

III.

The cause, why Satyrane and Paridell Mote not be entertaynd, as feemed meet, Into that castle, as that squyre does tell. Therein a cancred crabbed carle does dwell, That has no skill of court nor courtefie; Ne cares what men fay of him ill or well: For all his dayes he drownes in privitie, Yet has full large to live, and fpend at libertie. IV. But all his mind is fet on mucky pelfe, To hoord up heapes of evill-gotten maffe, For which he others wrongs, and wreckes himfelfe: Yet is he lincked to a lovely laffe, Whole beauty doth his bounty far furpafie; The which to him both far unequall yeares, And also far unlike conditions has; For the does ioy to play emongst her peares, And to be free from hard reftraynt and gealous feares : V. But he is old and withered like hay, Unfit faire ladies fervice to fupply; The privie guilt whereof makes him alway Sufpect her truth, and keepe continuall fpy Upon her with his other blincked eye; Ne fuffreth he refort of living wight Approch to her, ne keepe her company; But in close bowre her mewes from all mens fight Depriv'd of kindly ioy and naturall delight. Malbecco he, and Hellenore she hight, Unfitly yokt together in one teeme : That is the cause why never any knight Is fuffred here to enter, but he feeme Such as no doubt of him he need middeeme. Thereat fir Satyrane gan Imyle, and fay, Extremely mad the man I furely deeme, That weenes with watch and hard restraynt to flay A womans will, which is diffored to go aftray.

VII. In

Digitized by GOOGLE

464

VII.

In vaine he feares that which he cannot shonne: For who wotes not, that womans subtilityes Can guylen Argus, when she list misdonne? It is not yron bandes, nor hundred eyes, Nor brasen walls, nor many wakefull spyes, That can withhold her wilfull-wandring feet; But fast goodwill with gentle courtefyes And timely service to her pleasures meet May her perhaps containe, that else would algates fleet. VIII.

Then is be not more mad, fayd Paridell, That bath bimselfe unto such service sold, In dolefull thraldome all bis dayes to dwell? For sure a sole I doe bim sirmely bold, That loves his setters, though they were of gold. But why doe wee devise of others ill, Whyles thus we suffer this same dotard old To keepe us out in scorne of his owne will, And rather do not ransack all, and himselfe kill.

IX.

Nay let us first, fayd Satyrane, entreat The man by gentle meanes to let us in ; And afterwardes affray with cruell threat, Ere that we to efforce it doe begin : Then if all fayle, we will by force it win, And eke reward the wretch for his mesprise, As may be worthy of his haynous fin. That counsell pleasd : then Paridell did rife, And to the castle-gate approcht in quiet wise :

Х.

Whereat foft knocking, entrance he defyrd. The good man felfe (which then the porter playd) Him anfwered, that all were now retyrd Unto their reft, and all the keyes convayd Unto their maister, who in bed was layd, That none him durft awake out of his dreme; And therefore them of patience gently prayd. Then Paridell began to chaunge his theme, And threatned him with force and punishment extreme.

XI. But

J(

FAERY QUEENE.

XI.

But all in vaine; for nought mote him relent: And now fo long before the wicket fast They wayted, that the night was forward spent, And the faire welkin, fowly overcast, Gan blowen up a bitter ftormy blaft With showre and hayle so horrible and dred, That this faire many were compeld at last To fly for fuccour to a little fhed, The which befide the gate for fwyne was ordered.

XII.

It fortuned, foone after they were gone, Another knight, whom tempest thether brought, Came to that caftle, and with earnest mone, Like as the reft, late entrance deare befought; But like to as the reft he prayd for nought, For flatly he of entrance was refusd : Sorely thereat he was displeasd, and thought How to avenge himfelfe fo fore abusd, And evermore the carle of courtefie accusd.

XIII.

But to avoyde th' intollerable flowre, He was compeld to feeke fome refuge neare, And to that fhed to fhrowd him from the fhowre He came, which full of guests he found whyleare, So as he was not let to enter there: Whereat he gan to wex exceeding wroth, And fwore that he would lodge with them yfere, Or them diflodg, all were they liefe or loth; And fo defyde them each, and fo defyde them both.

XIV.

Both were full loth to leave that needfull tent, And both full loth in darkeneffe to debate; Yet both full liefe him lodging to have lent, And both full liefe his boafting to abate: But chiefely Paridell his hart did grate, To heare him threaten fo despightfully, As if he did a dogge in kenell rate, That durft not barke; and rather had he dy

Then when he was defyde in coward corner ly. Vol. I.

000

XV. Tho

Digitized by

XV.

Tho haftily remounting to his fteed, He forth iffew'd; like as a boyftrous winde, Which in th' earthes hollow caves hath long ben hid, And fhut up faft within her prifons blind, Makes the huge element againft her kinde To move, and tremble as it were aghast, Untill that it an iffew forth may finde; Then forth it breakes, and with his furious blast Confounds both land and feas, and flayes doth overcaft.

XVI.

Their steel-hed speares they strongly coucht, and met Together with impetuous rage and forse, That with the terrour of their sierce affret. They rudely drove to ground both man and horse, That each awhile lay like a sencelesse corse. But Paridell fore brused with the blow Could not arise the counterchaunge to score; Till that young squyre him reared from bolow; Then drew he his bright sword, and gan about him; throw.

XVII.

But Satyrane forth stepping did them stay, And with faire treaty pacifide their yre: Then when they were accorded from the fray, Against that castles lord they gan confipre To heape on him dew vengeaunce for his hire. They beene agreed, and to the gates they goe To burne the same with unquenchable fire, And that uncurteous carle, their commune foe, To doe fowle death to die, or wrap in grievous woc.

XVIII.

Malbecco feeing them refolvd in deed

To flame the gates, and hearing them to call For fire in earneft, ran with fearfull fpeed, And to them calling from the caftle wall Befought them humbly him to beare withall, As ignorant of fervants bad abufe, And flacke attendaunce unto ftraungers call.

The hacke attendatilee unto fuadingers can.

The knights were willing all things to excufe,

Though nought belev'd, and entraunce late did not refuse.

XIX. They

Digitized by GOOGIC

XIX.

They beene ybrought into a comely bowre, And fervd of all things that mote needfull bee; Yet fecretly their hofte did on them lowre, And welcomde more for feare then charitee; But they diffembled what they did not fee, And welcomed themfelves : each gan undight Their garments wett, and weary armour free, To dry themfelves by Vulcanes flaming light, And eke their lately bruzed parts to bring in plight.

XX.

And eke that straunger knight emongs the rest

Was for like need enforft to difaray: Tho whenas vailed was her lofty creft, Her golden locks, that were in tramells gay Upbounden, did themfelves adowne difplay, And raught unto her heeles; like funny beames That in a cloud their light did long time ftay, Their vapour vaded, fhewe their golden gleames,

And through the perfant aire shoote forth their azure streames.

XXI.

Shee also dofte her heavy haberieon,

Which the faire feature of her limbs did hyde, And her well-plighted frock, which she di won To tucke about her short when she did ryde, Shee low let fall, that flowd from her lanck syde Downe to her soot with carelesse modestee. Then of them all she plainly was espyde To be a woman-wight, (unwift to bee) The fairest woman-wight that ever eie did see.

XXII.

Like as Minerva, being late returnd From flaughter of the giaunts conquered, (Where proud Encelade, whofe wide nofethrils burnd With breathed flames like to a furnace redd, Transfixed with her fpeare, downe tombled dedd From top of Hemus, by him heaped hye) Hath loosd her helmet from her lofty hedd, And her Gorgonian fhield gins to untye From her lefte arme, to reft in glorious victorye.

0002

XXIII. Which

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXIII.

Which whenas they beheld, they fmitten were With great amazement of fo wondrous fight; And each on other, and they all on her Stood gazing, as if fuddein great affright Had them furprizd: at laft avizing right Her goodly perfonage and glorious hew, Which they fo much miftooke, they tooke delight

In their first error, and yett still anew With wonder of her beauty fed their hongry vew :

XXIV.

Yet note their hongry vew be fatisfide, But feeing ftill the more defir'd to fee,

And ever firmely fixed did abide

In contemplation of divinitee:

But most they mervaild at her chevalree

And noble proweffe which they had approv'd,

That much they faynd to know who fhe mote bee;

Yet none of all them her thereof amou'd, Yet every one her likte, and every one her lov'd.

XXV.

And Paridell though partly difcontent With his late fall and fowle indignity,

Yet was foone wonne his malice to relent Through gratious regard of her faire eye, And knightly worth, which he too late did try, Yet tried did adore. fupper was dight; Then they Malbecco prayd of courtefy That of his lady they might have the fight And company at meat, to doe them more delight.

XXVI.

But he, to fhifte their curious request,

Gan caufen why fhe could not come in place, Her crafed helth, her late recourfe to reft, And humid evening ill for ficke folkes cace: But none of those excuses could take place; Ne would they eate, till she in prefence came: Shee came in prefence with right comely grace, And fairely them faluted, as became,

And shewd herselfe in all a gentle courteous dame.

XXVII. They

Digitized by **GO**

Cant. IX.

XXVII.

They fate to meat, and Satyrane his chaunce Was her before, and Paridell befide; But he himfelfe fate looking ftill afkaunce Gainft Britomart, and ever clofely eide Sir Satyrane, that glaunces might not glide: But his blinde eie, that fided Paridell, All his demeafnure from his fight did hide: On her faire face fo did he feede his fill, And fent clofe meffages of love to her at will :

XXVIII.

And ever and anone, when none was ware, With fpeaking lookes, that clofe embaffage bore, He rov'd at her, and told his fecret care; For all that art he learned had of yore: Ne was fhe ignoraunt of that leud lore, But in his eye his meaning wifely redd, And with the like him aunfwerd evermore: Shee fent at him one fyrie dart, whofe hedd

Empoifned was with privy luft and gealous dredd.

XXIX.

He from that deadly throw made no defence, But to the wound his weake heart opened wyde: The wicked engine through falfe influence Paft through his eies, and fecretly did glyde Into his heart, which it did forely gryde. But nothing new to him was that fame paine, Ne paine at all; for he fo ofte had tryde The powre thereof, and lov'd fo oft in vaine, That thing of course he counted love to entertaine.

XXX.

Thenceforth to her he fought to intimate His inward griefe, by meanes to him well knowne: Now Bacchus fruit out of the filver plate He on the table dafht, as overthrowne, Or of the fruitfull liquor overflowne, And by the dauncing bubbles did divine, Or therein write to lett his love be fhowne, Which well fhe redd out of the learned line; (A facrament prophane in miftery of wine.)

XXXI. And



XXXI.

And whenfo of his hand the pledge the raught, The guilty cup fhe fained to miftake, And in her lap did fhed her idle draught, Shewing defire her inward flame to flake: By fuch clofe fignes they fecret way did make Unto their wils, and one eies watch effcape: Two eies him needeth, for to watch and wake, Who lovers will deceive. thus was the ape

By their faire handling put into Mulbeccores cape.

XXXII.

Now when of meats and drinks they had their fill, Purpole was moved by that gentle dame Unto thole knights adventurous, to tell Of deeds of armes which unto them became, And every one his kindred and his name. Then Paridell, in whom a kindly pride Of gratious speach and skill his words to frame Abounded, being glad of so fitte tide

Him to commend to her, thus spake, of al well eide ;

XXXIII.

Troy, that art now nought but an idle name, And in thine afhes buried low doft lie, Though whilome far much greater then thy fame, Before that angry gods and cruell fkie Upon thee heapt a direful definie, What boots it boaft thy glorious defcent, And fetch from heven thy great genealogie, Sith all thy worthie prayfes being blent Their ofspring hath embafte, and later glory fhent? XXXIV. Most famous worthy of the world, by whome That warre was kindled which did Troy inflame,

That warre was kindled which did Troy inflame, And flately towres of Ilion while and Brought unto balefull ruine, was by name Sir Paris far renowmd through noble fame; Who through great prowelfe and hold hardinelfe From Lacedaemon fetcht the fayrest dame That ever Greece did hoast or knight possifies, Whom Venus to him gave for meed of worthiness;

XXXV. Fayre

. 1.

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. IX.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXV.

Fayre Helene, flowre of beautie excellent, And girlond of the mighty conquerours, That madeft many ladies deare lament The heavie loffe of their brave paramours, Which they far off beheld from Trojan toures, And faw the fieldes of faire Scamander frowne With carcafes of noble warrioures, Whofe fruitleffe lives were under furrow fowne, And Xanthus fandy bankes with blood all overflowne;

XXXVI.

From him my linage I derive aright, Who long before the ten yeares fiege of Tray, Whiles yet on Ida he a shepeheard hight, On faire Oenone got a lovely boy, Whom for remembrance of her passed ion. She of his father Parius did name, She of his father Parius did name, Who, after Greekes did Priams realme destroy, Gathred the Trojan reliques sav'd from flame, And with them sayling thence to th' isle of Paros came,

XXXYII.

That was by bim cald Paros, which before Hight Naufa; there he many yeares did raine, And built Nauficle by the Pontick shore, The which he dying lefte next in remaine To Paridas his sonne. From whom I Paridell by kin descend; But for faire ladies love and glories gaine, My native foile have lefte, my dayes to spend In seewing deeds of armes, my lives and labors end. XXXVIII. Whenas the noble Britomart heard tell

Of Trojan warres and Priams citic fackt, (The ruefull ftory of fir Paridell) She was empaffiond at that piteous act, With zelous envy of Greekes cruell fact, Against that nation, from whose race of old She heard, that she was lineally extract : For noble Britons sprong from Trojans bold, And Troynovant was built of old Troyes ashes cold.

XXXIX. Then

Digitized by Google

The third Booke of the

XXXIX.

Then fighing foft awhile, at laft fhe thus; O lamentable fall of famous towne, Which raignd fo many yeares victorious, And of all Afie bore the foveraine crowne, In one fad night confumd and throwen downe! What ftony bart, that beares thy hapleffe fate, Is not empirif with deepe compassione, And makes ensample of mans wretched state, That floures fo fresh at morne, and fades at evening late?

XL.

Bebold, fir, bow your pitifull complaint Hath found another partner of your payne: For nothing may impressed for deare constraint As countries cause, and commune foes disdayne. But if it should not grieve you backe agayne To turne your coursse, I would to beare desyre What to Aeneas fell; sith that men sayne He was not in the cities wofull fyre Consum d, but did bimselfe to safety retyre.

XLI.

Anchyfes fonne begott of Venus fayre, Said he, out of the flames for fafegard fled, And with a remnant did to fea repayre, Where he through fatall errour long was led Full many yeares, and weetleffe wandered From fhore to fhore emongst the Lybick fandes, Ere rest he fownd : much there he fuffered, And many perilles past in forreine landes, To fave his people fad from victours vengefull bandes :

XLII.

At last in Latium be did arryve, Where he with cruell warre was entertaind Of th' inland folke, which fought him backe to drive, Till he with old Latinus was constraind To contract wedlock, so the fates ordaind; Wedlocke contract in blood, and eke in blood Accomplished, that many deare complaind: The rivall flaine, the victour (through the flood Escared bardly) bardly praisd his wedlock good.

XLIII. Ya

э(

Cant. IX.

FAERY QUEENE.

XLIII.

Yet after all be victour did furvive, And with Latinus did the kingdom part : But after, when both nations gan to strive Into their names the title to convart, His fonne Iülus did from thence depart With all the warlike youth of Troians bloud, And in long Alba plast his throne apart, Where faire it storisched and long time stoud, Till Romulus renewing it to Rome removd.

XLIV.

There, there, faid Britomart, afresh appeard The glory of the later world to spring, And Troy againe out of her dust was reard To sitt in second seat of soveraine king Of all the world under her governing. But a third kingdom yet is to arise Out of the Troians scattered ofspring, That in all glory and great enterprise, Both sirst and second Troy shall dare to equalise.

XLV.

It Troynovant is bight, that with the waves Of wealthy Thamis washed is along, Upon whose stubborne neck (whereat he raves With roring rage, and sore himselfe does throng, That all men seare to tempt his billowes strong) She fastned bath her soot; which stands so hy, That it a wonder of the world is song In forreine landes; and all, which passen by, Beholding it from farre doe think it threates the skye.

XLVI.

The Troian Brute did first that sitie found, And Hygate made the meare thereof by west, And Overt-gate by north : that is the bound Toward the land; two rivers bound the rest. So huge a scope at first him seemed best, To be the compasse of his kingdomes seat : So huge a mind could not in less rest, Ne in small meares containe his glory great, That Albion had conquered first by warlike seat. Vol. I.

XLVII. Ab

Digitized by GOOGLE

473

XLVII.

Ab! faireft lady-knight, faid Paridell, Pardon I pray my beedleffe over-fight, Who had forgot that whylome I heard tell From aged Mnemon; for my wits heene light. Indeed he faid, if I remember right, That of the antique Trojan flocke there grew Another plant, that raught to wondrous hight, And far abroad his mighty braunches threw, Into the utmost angle of the world he knew.

XLVIII.

For that fame Brute (whom much be did advaunce In all his fpeach) was Sylvius his fonne, Whom having flain, through luckles arrowes glaunce, He fled for feare of that he had misdonne, Or els for shame, so fowle reproch to shonne; And with him ledd to sea an youthly trayne, Where wearie wandring they long time did worme, And many fortunes prov'd in th' ocean mayne, And great adventures found, that now were long to sayne.

XLIX.

At last by fatall course they driven were Into an island spatious and brode, The furthest north that did to them appeare: Which after rest they seeking farre abrode Found it the fittest soyle for their abode, Fruitfull of all thinges sitt for living foode, But wholy waste, and void of peoples trode, Save an huge nation of the geaunts broode, That fed on living steps, and dronck mens vitall blood.

L.

Whom he through wearie wars and labours long Subdewd with loffe of many Britons hold: In which the great Goëmagot of firong Corineus, and Coulin of Debon old Were overthrowne, and laide on the earth full cold, Which quaked under their fo hideous maffe; A famous history to bee enrold In everlasting moniments of braffe, That all the antique worthies merits far did paffe.

LI. His

LI.

His worke great Troynovant, bis worke is eke Faire Lincolne, both renowmed far away; That who from east to west will endlong seeke, Cannot two fairer cities find this day, Except Cleopolis : so heard I say Old Mnemon. therefore, fir, I greet you well Your countrey kin, and you entyrely pray Of pardon for the strife, which late befell Betwixt us both unknowne. so ended Paridell.

LII.

But all the while that he thefe fpeeches fpent, Upon his lips hong faire dame Hellenore With vigilant regard and dew attent, Fashioning worldes of fancies evermore In her fraile witt, that now her quite forlore: The whiles unwares away her wondring eye And greedy eares her weake hart from her bore: Which he perceiving, ever privily

In fpeaking, many false belgardes at her let fly.

LHL

So long these knightes discoursed diversly Of straunge affaires and noble hardiment, Which they had past with mickle icopardy, That now the humid night was farforth spent, And hevenly lampes were halfendeale ybrent : Which th' old man seeing wel (who too long thought Every discourse and every argument, Which by the houres he measured) befought

Them go to reft. fo all unto their bowres were brought.

Ppp 2

CANTO

Digitized by

1

CANTO X.

Paridell rapeth Hellenore; Malbecco her pourfewes; Fynds emongft fatyres, whence with him To turne she doth refuse.

I.

T H E morrow next, fo foone as Phoebus lamp Bewrayed had the world with early light, And fresh Aurora had the shady damp Out of the goodly heven amoved quight, Faire Britomart and that same faery knight Uprose, forth on their iourney for to wend : But Paridell complaynd that his late fight With Britomart so fore did him offend, That ryde he could not till his hurts he did amend.

II.

So foorth they far'd; but he behind them ftayd, Maulgre his hoft, who grudged grivoufly To houfe a gueft that would be needes obayd, And of his owne him lefte not liberty: (Might wanting meafure moveth furquedry) Two things he feared, but the third was death, That fiers young-mans unruly mayftery; His money, which he lov'd as living breath; And his faire wife, whom honeft long he kept uneath.

III.

But patience perforce he must abie What fortune and his fate on him will lay; Fond is the feare that findes no remedie: Yet warily he watcheth every way, By which he feareth evill happen may: So th'evill thinkes by watching to prevent; Ne doth he fuffer her, nor night nor day, Out of his fight herfelfe once to abfent: So doth he punish her, and eke himfelfe torment.

IV. But

Digitized by

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. x.

IV.

But Paridell kept better watch then hee, A fit occasion for his turne to finde : False Love, why do men say thou canst not see, And in their foolish fancy feigne thee blinde, That with thy charmes the sharpest sight does binde, And to thy will abuse? thou walkest free, And feest every secret of the minde; Thou sees the all, yet none at all sees thee : All that is by the working of thy deitee.

.V.

So perfect in that art was Paridell, That he Malbeccoes halfen eye did wyle; His halfen eye he wiled wondrous well, And Hellenors both eyes did eke beguyle, Both eyes and hart attonce, during the whyle That he there foiourned his woundes to heale; That Cupid felfe it feeing clofe did fmyle, To weet how he her love away did fteale, And bad that none their ioyous treafon fhould reveale.

VI.

The learned lover loft no time nor tyde That leaft avantage mote to him afford, Yet bore fo faire a fayle, that none efpyde His fecret drift, till he her layd abord. Whenfo in open place and commune bord He fortun'd her to meet, with commune fpeach He courted her, yet bayted every word, That his ungentle hofte n'ote him appeach Of vile ungentleneffe or hofpitages breach.

VII.

But when apart (if ever her apart He found) then his false engins fast he plyde, And all the fleights unbosond in his hart : He sigh'd, he sobd, he swownd, he perdy dyde, And cast himselfe on ground her fast besyde : Tho when againe he him bethought to live, He wept, and wayld, and false laments belyde, Saying, but if she mercy would him give, That he mote algates dye, yet did his death forgive.

VIII. And



VIII.

And otherwhyles with amorous delights And pleafing toyes he would her entertaine; Now finging fweetly to furprize her fprights, Now making layes of love and lovers paine, Branfles, ballads, virelayes, and verfes vaine; Oft purpofes, oft riddles he devysd, And thoufands like which flowed in his braine, With which he fed her fancy, and entysd

To take to his new love, and leave her old despysd.

IX.

And every where he might and everie while He did her fervice dewtifull, and fewd At hand with humble pride and pleafing guile; So clofely yet, that none but fhe it vewd, Who well perceived all, and all indewd. Thus finely did he his falfe nets difpred, With which he many weake harts had fubdewd Of yore, and many had ylike mifled: What wonder then if fhe were likewife carried?

X.

No fort fo fenfible, no wals fo ftrong, But that continuall battery will rive, Or daily fiege through difpurvayaunce long And lacke of refkewes will to parley drive; And peece, that unto parley eare will give, Will fhortly yield itfelfe, and will be made The vaffall of the victors will bylive: That ftratageme had oftentimes affayd This crafty paramoure, and now it plaine difplayd:

XI.

For through his traines he her intrapped hath, That she her love and hart hath wholy fold To him without regard of gaine, or scath, Or care of credite, or of husband old, Whom she hath vow'd to dub a fayre cucquold. Nought wants but time and place, which shortly shee Devized hath, and to her lover told: It pleased well. so well they both agree: So readie rype to ill ill wemens counsels bee.

XII. Darke

Digitized by Google

XII.

Darke was the evening, fit for lovers stealth, When chaunst Malbecco busie be elsewhere, She to his closet went, where all his wealth Lay hid: thereof she countlesse fummes did reare, The which she meant away with her to beare; The rest she fyr'd for sport or for despight: As Hellene, when she saw alost appeare The Troiane stames, and reach to hevens hight, Did clap her hands and ioyed at that doleful sight.

XIII.

The fecond Hellene, fayre dame Hellenore, The whiles her hufband ran with fory hafte To quench the flames which fhe had tyn'd before, Laught at his foolifh labour fpent in wafte, And ran into her lovers armes right faft; Where ftreight embraced fhe to him did cry, And call alowd for helpe, ere helpe were paft; For lo that gueft did beare her forcibly, And meant to ravifh her, that rather had to dy.

XIV.

The wretched man hearing her call for ayd, And ready feeing him with her to fly, In his difquiet mind was much difmayd: But when againe he backeward caft his eye, And faw the wicked fire fo furioufly Confume his hart, and fcorch his idoles face, He was therewith diftreffed diverfely, Ne wift he how to turne nor to what place:

Was never wretched man in fuch a wofull cace. XV.

Ay when to him the cryde, to her he turnd, And left the fire; love money overcame: But when he marked how his money burnd, He left his wife; money did love difclame: Both was he loth to loofe his loved dame, And loth to leave his liefeft pelfe behinde; Yet fith he no'te fave both, he fav'd that fame Which was the deareft to his dounghill minde, The god of his defire, the ioy of mifers blinde.

XVI. Thus

Digitized by

JOOGIC

479

XVI.

Thus whileft all things in troublous uprore were, And all men busie to suppresse the flame, The loving couple neede no reskew feare, But leasure had and liberty to frame Their purpost flight, free from all mens reclame; And night, the patronesse of love-stealth fayre, Gave them fase conduct, till to end they came : So beene they gone yfere (a wanton payre Of lovers loosely knit) where list them to repayre.

XVII.

Soone as the cruell flames yflaked were, Malbecco feeing how his loffe did lye, Out of the flames, which he had quencht whylere, Into huge waves of griefe and gealofye Full deepe emplonged was, and drowned nye Twixt inward doole and felonous defpight : He rav'd, he wept, he ftampt, he lowd did cry, And all the paffions, that in man may light, Did him attonce oppreffe, and vex his caytive fpright.

XVIII.

Long thus he chawd the cud of inward griefe, And did confume his gall with anguifh fore, Still when he mufed on his late mifchiefe, Then still the smart thereof increased more, And seemd more grievous then it was before : At last when forrow he saw booted nought, Ne griefe might not his love to him restore, He gan devise how her he reskew mought; Ten thousand wayes he cast in his confused thought.

XIX.

At last resolving like a pilgrim pore

To fearch her forth wherefo fhe might be fond, And bearing with him treafure in clofe ftore, The reft he leaves in ground; fo takes in hond To feeke her endlong both by fea and lond: Long he her fought, he fought her far and nere, And every where that he mote underftond Of knights and ladies any meetings were;

And of eachone he mett he tidings did inquere.

XX. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

XX.

But all in vaine, his woman was too wife Ever to come into his clouch againe, And hee too fimple ever to furprife The iolly Paridell for all his paine. One day, as he fore-paffed by the plaine With weary pace, he far away efpide A couple, feeming well to be his twaine, Which hoved close under a forest fide, As if they lay in wait, or els themselves did hide.

XXI.

Well weened hee that those the same mote bee; And as he better did their shape avize, Him seemed more their maner did agree; For th' one was armed all in warlike wize, Whom to be Paridell he did devize; And th' other, al yclad in garments light Discolourd like to womanish disguise, He did resemble to his lady bright;

And ever his faint hart much earned at the fight :

XXII.

And ever faine he towards them would goe, But yet durft not for dread approchen nie, But ftood aloofe, unweeting what to doe; Till that prickt forth with loves extremity, That is the father of fowle gealofy, He clofely nearer crept the truth to weet: But as he nigher drew, he eafily Might fcerne that it was not his fweeteft fweet, Ne yet her belamour, the partner of his fheet:

XXIII.

But it was fcornefull Braggadochio, That with his fervant Trompart hoverd there, Sith late he fled from his too earneft foe : Whom fuch whenas Malbecco fpyed clere, He turned backe, and would have fled arere ; Till Trompart ronning haftely him did ftay, And bad before his foveraine lord appere : That was him loth, yet durft he not gainefay, And comming him before low louted on the lay. Vol. I.

XXIV. The



XXIV.

The boafter at him sternely bent his browe, As if he could have kild him with his looke, That to the ground him meekely made to bowe, And awfull terror deepe into him strooke, That every member of his body quooke. Said he, Thou man of nought. what does thou bere, Unfitly furnisht with thy bag and booke, Where I expected one with shield and spere,

To prove fome deeds of armes upon an equall pere?

XXV.

The wretched man at his imperious fpeach Was all abasht, and low prostrating faid; Good fir, let not my rudenes be no breach Unto your patience, ne be ill ypaid; For I unwares this way by fortune straid, A filly pilgrim driven to distress, That feeke a lady-there he suddein straid,

And did the reft with grievous fighes fuppreffe,

While teares stood in his eies, few drops of bitternesse.

XXVI.

What lady, man? faid Trompart, take good bart, And tell thy griefe, if any hidden lye: Was never better time to shew thy smart Then now, that noble succor is thee by, That is the whole worlds commune remedy. That chearful word his weak heart much did cheare, And with vaine hope his spirits faint supply, That bold he sayd, O most redoubted pere, Vouchfafe with mild regard a wretches cace to beare.

XXVII.

Then fighing fore, It is not long, faide hee, Sith I enioyd the gentleft dame alive; Of whom a knight, no knight at all perdee, But shame of all that doe for honor strive, By treacherous deceipt did me deprive; Through open outrage he her hore away, And with fowle force unto his will did drive; Which al good knights, that armes do hear this day, Are hownd for to revenge, and punish if they may.

XXVIII. And

Digitized by **GO**

And you, most noble lord, that can and dare Redresse the wrong of miserable wight, Cannot employ your most victorious speare In better quarrell then defence of right, And for a lady gainst a faithlesse knight: So shall your glory be advaunced much, And all faire ladies magnify your might, And eke myselfe (albee I simple such) Your worthy paine shall wel reward with guerdon rich.

XXIX.

With that out of his bouget forth he drew Great ftore of treafure, therewith him to tempt; But he on it lookt fcornefully afkew, As much difdeigning to be fo mifdempt, Or a war-monger to be bafely nempt; And fayd, Tby offers bafe I greatly lotb, And eke thy words uncourteous and unkempt: I tread in dust thee and thy money botb, That were it not for fbame----fo turned from him wroth.

XXX.

But Trompart, that his maistres humor knew In lofty looks to hide an humble minde, Was inly tickled with that golden vew, And in his eare him rownded close behinde : Yet stoupt he not, but lay still in the winde, Waiting advauntage on the pray to fease; Till Trompart, lowly to the grownd inclinde, Besought him his great corage to appease, And pardon simple man that rash did him displease.

XXXI.

Big looking like a doughty doucepere, At laft he thus, Thou clod of vileft clay, I pardon yield, and with thy rudenes beare : But weete benceforth that all that golden pray, And all that els the vaine world vaunten may, I loath as doung, ne deeme my dew reward; Fame is my meed, and glory vertues pay : But minds of mortall men are muchell mard, And mov'd amiffe with maffy mucks unmeet regard.

Qqq2

XXXII. And

Digitized by

J(

XXXII.

And more, I graunt to thy great mifery Gratious refpect, thy wife shall backe be fent; And that vile knight, whoever that he bee, Which hath thy lady reft, and knighthood shent, By Sanglamort my sword, whose deadly dent The blood hath of so many thousands shedd, I sweare, ere long shall dearely it repent; Ne he twixt beven and earth shall hide his hedd, But soone he shal be found, and shortly doen be dedd.

XXXIII.

The foolifh man thereat woxe wondrous blith, As if the word fo fpoken were halfe donne, And humbly thanked him a thoufand fith, That had from death to life him newly wonne. Tho forth the boafter marching brave begonne His ftolen fteed to thunder furioufly, As if he heaven and hell would over-ronne,

And all the world confound with cruelty; That much Malbecco ioyed in his iollity.

XXXIV.

Thus long they three together traveiled, Through many a wood and many an uncouth way,

To feeke his wife that was far wandered : But those two sought nought but the present pray, To weete the treasure which he did bewray, On which their eies and harts were wholly sett, With purpose how they might it best betray; For sith the howre that first he did them lett The same behold, therwith their keene desires were whett.

XXXV.

It fortuned, as they together far'd,

· · · · ·

They fpide where Paridell came pricking fast Upon the plaine, the which himfelfe prepar'd To giust with that brave straunger knight a cast, As on adventure by the way he past: Alone he rode without his paragone; For having filcht her bells, her up he cast To the wide world, and lett her fly alone,

He nould be clogd: to had he ferved many one,

XXXVI. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE,

Cant. x.

XXXVI.

The gentle lady, loofe at randon lefte, The greene-wood long did walke, and wander wide At wilde adventure, like a forlorne wefte;

Till on a day the Satyres her espide

Straying alone withouten groome or guide;

Her up they tooke, and with them home her ledd,

With them as housewife ever to abide,

To milk their gotes, and make them cheefe and bredd; And every one as commune good her handeled :

XXXVII.

That fhortly fhe Malbecco has forgott, And eke fir Paridell, all were he deare; Who from her went to feeke another lott, And now by fortune was arrived here, Where those two guilers with Malbecco were: Soone as the old man faw fir Paridell, He fainted, and was almost dead with feare, Ne word he had to speake his griefe to tell, But to him louted low, and greeted goodly well;

XXXVIII.

And after asked him for Hellenore. *I take no keepe of ber*, fayd Paridell, *She wonneth in the forrest there before*. So forth he rode as his adventure fell; The whiles the boaster from his lostic fell Faynd to alight, fomething amisse to mend; But the fresh sway; whom when he passed kend, He up remounted light, and after faind to wend.

XXXIX.

Perdy nay, faid Malbecco, shall ye not : But let him passe as lightly as be came : For litle good of him is to be got, And mickle perill to bee put to shame. But let us goe to seeke my dearest dame, Whom he hath left in yonder forest wyld : For of her safety in great doubt I ame, Least salvage beastes her person have despoyld : Then all the world is lost, and we in vaine have toyld.

XL. They

Digitized by GOOGLE

· XL.

They all agree, and forward them addreft : Ab ! but, faid crafty Trompart, weete ye well, That yonder in that wastefull wilderness Huge monsters haunt, and many dangers dwell; Dragons, and minotaures, and feendes of hell, And many wilde woodmen which robbe and rend All traveilers : therefore advise ye well, Before ye enterprise that way to wend : One may his iourney bring too foone to evill end.

XLI.

Malbecco stopt in great astonishment,

And with pale eyes fast fixed on the rest Their counsell crav'd in daunger imminent. Said Trompart, You, that are the most opprest With burdein of great treasure, I thinke best Here for to stay in safetie bebynd : My lord and I will search the wide forest. That counsell pleased not Malbeccoes mynd;

For he was much afraid himfelfe alone to fynd.

XLII.

Then is it best, said he, that ye doe leave Your treasure here in some security, Either fast closed in some hollow greave, Or huried in the ground from ieopardy, Till we returne againe in safety : As for us two, least doubt of us ye have, Hence farre away we will blyndfolded ly, Ne privy hee unto your treasures grave.

It pleafed; fo he did: then they march forward brave.

XLIII.

Now when amid the thickeft woodes they were, They heard a noyfe of many bagpipes fhrill, And fhrieking hububs them approching nere, Which all the foreft did with horrour fill : That dreadfull found the bofters hart did thrill With fuch amazment, that in haft he fledd, Ne ever looked back for good or ill; And after him eke fearefull Trompart fpedd : The old man could not fly, but fell to ground half dedd :

XLIV. Yet

Digitized by **GOO**

XLIV.

Yet afterwardes close creeping, as he might, He in a bush did hyde his fearefull hedd : The iolly Satyres full of fresh delight Came dauncing forth, and with them nimbly ledd Faire Helenore, with girlonds all befpredd, Whom their May-lady they had newly made : She proude of that new honour, which they redd, And of their lovely fellowship full glade, Daunit lively, and her face did with a lawrell shade. XLV. The filly man that in the thickett lay Saw all this goodly fport, and grieved fore, Yet durft he not against it doe or fay, But did his hart with bitter thoughts engore, To fee th' unkindnes of his Hellenore. All day they daunced with great luftyhedd, And with their horned feet the greene gras wore The whiles their gotes upon the brouzes fedd, Till drouping Phoebus gan to hyde his golden hedd. XLVI. Tho up they gan their mery pypes to truffe, And all their goodly heardes did gather rownd; But every Satyre first did give a buffe To Hellenore: fo buffes did abound. Now gan the humid vapour fhed the grownd With perly deaw, and th' earthes gloomy fhade Did dim the brightneffe of the welkin rownd,

That every bird and beaft awarned made To fhrowd themfelves, while fleepe their fences did invade.

XLVII.

Which when Malbecco faw, out of the bufh Upon his handes and feete he crept full light, And like a gote emongft the gotes did rufh, That through the helpe of his faire hornes on hight, And mifty dampe of mifconceyving night, And eke through likeneffe of his gotifh beard, He did the better counterfeite aright : So home he marcht emongft the horned heard, That none of all the Satyres him efpyde or heard.

XLVIII. At

Digitized by GOOGLE

XLVIII.

At night, when all they went to fleepe, he vewd, Whereas his lovely wife emongft them lay, Embraced of a Satyre rough and rude, Who all the night did minde his ioyous play : Nine times he heard him come aloft ere day, That all his hart with gealofy did fwell; But yet that nights enfample did bewray That not for nought his wife them lovd fo well,

When one fo oft a night did ring his matins bell.

XLIX.

So clofely as he could he to them crept, When wearie of their fport to fleepe they fell, And to his wife, that now full foundly flept, He whifpered in her eare, and did her tell, That it was he which by her fide did dwell, And therefore prayd her wake to heare him plaine. As one out of a dreame not waked well, She turnd her, and returned backe againe : Yet her for to awake he did the more conftraine.

L.

At laft with irkefom trouble fhe abrayd; And then perceiving, that it was indeed Her old Malbecco, which did her upbrayd With loofeneffe of her love and loathly deed, She was aftonifht with exceeding dreed, And would have wakt the Satyre by her fyde; But he her prayd for mercy or for meed To fave his life, ne let him be defcryde, But hearken to his lore, and all his counfell hyde.

LI.

Tho gan he her perfwade to leave that lewd And loathfom life, of God and man abhord, And home returne, where all fhould be renewd With perfect peace, and bandes of fresh accord, And she received againe to bed and bord, As if no trespase ever had beene donne: But she it all refused at one word,

And by no meanes would to his will be wonne, But chose emongst the iolly Satyres still to wonne.

LII. He

Digitized by GOOGLE

488

LII.

He wooed her till day-fpring he efpyde; But all in vaine: and then turnd to the heard, Who butted him with hornes on every fyde, And trode downe in the durt, where his hore beard Was fowly dight, and he of death afeard. Early before the heavens faireft light Out of the ruddy eaft was fully reard, The heardes out of their foldes were loofed quight, And he emongft the reft crept forth in fory plight.

LIII.

So foone as he the prifon dore did pas, He ran as faft as both his feet could beare, And never looked who behind him was, Ne fcarfely who before : like as a beare, That creeping clofe amongft the hives to reare An hony-combe, the wakefull dogs efpy, And him affayling fore his carkas teare, That hardly he with life away does fly,

Ne stayes, till safe himselfe he see from icopardy. LIV.

Ne ftayd he, till he came unto the place Where late his treafure he entombed had; Where when he found it not (for Trompart bace Had it purloyned for his maisfer bad) With extreme fury he became quite mad, And ran away, ran with himfelfe away: That who fo straungely had him seene bestadd, With upstart haire, and staring eyes difinay, From Limbo lake him late escaped fure would fay.

LV.

High over hilles and over dales he fledd,
As if the wind him on his winges had borne;
Ne banck nor bufh could ftay him, when he fpedd
His nimble feet, as treading ftill on thorne:
Griefe and defpight and gealofy and fcorne
Did all the way him follow hard behynd,
And he himfelfe himfelfe loath'd fo forlorne,
So fhamefully forlorne of womankynd;
That, as a fnake, ftill lurked in his wounded mynd.
Vol., I.

LVI. Still



LVI.

Still fied he forward, looking backward ftill, Ne ftayd his flight nor fearefull agony, Till that he came unto a rocky hill Over the fea fuspended dreadfully, That living creature it would terrify To looke adowne or upward to the hight :

From thence he threw himfelfe difpiteoufly,

All defperate of his fore-damned fpright,

That feemd no help for him was left in living fight :

LVII.

But through long anguish and selfe-murd'ring thought

He was fo wafted and forpined quight, That all his fubftance was confum'd to nought, And nothing left but like an aery fpright, That on the rockes he fell fo flit and light, That he thereby receiv'd no hurt at all, But chaunced on a craggy cliff to light; Whence he with crooked clawes fo long did crall,

That at the last he found a cave with entrance small.

LVIII.

Into the fame he creepes, and thenceforth there Refolv'd to build his balefull manfion In drery darkenes, and continual feare Of that rocks fall; which ever and anon Threates with huge ruine him to fall upon, That he dare never fleepe, but that one eye. Still ope he keepes for that occasion; Ne ever refts he in tranquillity, The roring billowes beat his bowre fo boyftroufly.

LIX.

Ne ever is he wont on ought to feed, But todes and frogs (his pafture poyfonous) Which in his cold complexion doe breed A filthy blood, or humour rancorous, Matter of doubt and dread fufpitious, That doth with cureleffe care confume the hart, Corrupts the ftomacke with gall vitious, Crofs-cuts the liver with internal! fmart, And doth transfixe the foule with deathes eternal! dart.

LX. Yct

Digitized by GOOGLE

LX.

Yet can he never dye, but dying lives, And doth himfelfe with forrow new fuftine, That death and life attonce unto him gives, And painefull pleafure turnes to pleafing paine. There dwels he ever (miferable fwaine) Hatefull both to himfelfe and every wight; Where he through privy griefe and horrour vaine Is woxen fo deform'd, that he has quight Forgot he was a man, and Gelofy is hight.

CANTO XI.

Britomart chaceth Ollyphant; Findes Scudamour distreft: Affayes the house of Busyrame, Where Loves spoyles are express.

L

Hatefull hellish snake, what Furie furst Brought thee from balefull house of Proferpine, Where in her bosome she thee long had nurst, And softred up with bitter milke of tine, Fowle Gealosy, that turness love divine To ioylesse dread, and mak'st the loving hart With hatefull thoughts to languish and to pine, And feed itselfe with selfe-consuming smart? Of all the passions in the mind thou vilest art.

·II.

O let him far be banished away, And in his stead let Love for ever dwell ! Sweete Love, that doth his golden wings embay In blessed nectar and pure pleasures well, Untroubled of vile feare or bitter fell. And ye, faire ladies, that your kingdomes make In th' harts of men, them governe widely well, And of faire Britomart ensample take, That was as trew in love, as sortle to her make.

Rrr 2

III. Who

.1 .

III.

Who with fir Satyrane (as earft ye red) Forth ryding from Malbeccoes hoftleffe hous, Far off afpyde a young man, the which fled From an huge geaunt, that with hideous And hatefull outrage long him chaced thus; It was that Ollyphant, the brother deare Of that Argante vile and vitious,

From whom the Squyre of dames was reft whylere; This all as bad as fhe, and worfe, if worfe ought were.

IV.

For as the fifter did in feminine

And filthy luft exceede all womankinde; So he furpaffed his fex mafculine In beaftly ufe all that I ever finde: Whom when as Britomart beheld behinde The fearefull boy fo greedily pourfew, She was emmoved in her noble minde T'employ her puiffaunce to his refkew,

And pricked fiercely forward where the did him vew.

Ne was fir Satyrane her far behinde, But with like fierceneffe did enfew the chace : Whom when the gyaunt faw, he foone refinde His former fuit, and from them fled apace; They after both, and boldly bad him bace, And each did ftrive the other to outgoe; But he them both out-ran a wondrous fpace, For he was long, and fwift as any roe, And now made better fpeed t' efcape his feared foe.

VI.

It was not Satyrane whom he did feare, But Britomart the flowre of chaftity; For he the powre of chafte hands might not beare, But alwayes did their dread encounter fly: And now fo faft his feet he did apply, That he has gotten to a forrest neare, Where he is shrowded in security:

The wood they enter, and fearch everie where; They fearched diverfely; fo both divided were.

VII. Fayre

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. XI.

VII.

Fayre Britomart fo long him followed,
That the at laft came to a fountaine theare,
By which there lay a knight all wallowed
Upon the graffy ground, and by him neare
His haberieon, his helmet, and his theare;
A little off his thield was rudely throwne,
On which the winged boy in colours cleare
Depeincted was, full eafie to be knowne,
And he thereby, wherever it in field was thowne.

VIII.

His face upon the grownd did groveling ly, As if he had beene flombring in the fhade ; That the brave mayd would not for courtefy Out of his quiet flomber him abrade, Nor feeme too fuddeinly him to invade : Still as fhe ftood, fhe heard with grievous throb Him grone, as if his hart were peeces made, And with most painefull pangs to figh and fob, That pitty did the virgins hart of patience rob.

IX.

At laft forth breaking into bitter plaintes He fayd, O foverayne Lord, that fit ft on bye, And raignft in blis emongft thy bleffed faintes, How fuffrest thou fuch shamefull cruelty So long unwreaked of thine enimy? Or bast thou, Lord, of good mens cause no keed? Or doth thy instice sleepe and filent by? What booteth then the good and righteous deed, If goodnesse find no grace, nor righteousnesse?

If good find grace, and righteoufnes reward, Why then is Amoret in caytive band, Sith that more bounteous creature never far'd On foot upon the face of living land? Or, if that bevenhy iuftice may withfand The wrongfull outrage of unrighteous men, Why then is Busirane with wicked band Suffred these seven monethes day in secret den My lady and my love so cruelly to pen? 493

XI. My

XI.

My lady and my love is cruelly pend In dolefull darkenes from the vew of day, Whileft deadly torments doe her chaft breft rend, And the sharpe steele doth rive her hart in tway, All for scudamore will not denay : Yet thou, vile man, vile Scudamore, art found, Ne canst her ayde, ne canst her foe dismay; Unworthy wretch to tread upon the ground, For whom so faire a lady seeles so fore a wound.

XII.

There an huge heape of fingulfes did oppresse His strugling soule, and swelling throbs empeach His foltring toung with pangs of drerinesse, Choking the remnant of his plaintife speach, As if his dayes were come to their last reach. Which when she heard, and saw the ghastly sit Threatning into his life to make a breach, Both with great ruth and terrour she was smit,

Fearing least from her cage the wearie soule would flit.

XШ.

The ftouping downe she him amoved light; Who therewith somewhat starting up gan looke, And seeing him behind a stranger knight, Whereas no living creature he mistooke, With great indignaunce he that sight forsoke, And downe againe himselfe discharefully Abiecting, th' earth with his faire forhead strooke: Which the bold virgin seeing, gan apply Fit medcine to his griefe, and spake thus courtesly;

XIV.

Ab! gentle knight, whole deepe-conceived griefe Well seemes t exceede the powre of patience. Yet if that bevenly grace some good reliefe You send, submit you to high Providence. And ever in your noble hart prepense. That all the forrow in the world is leffe Then vertues might and values confidence. For who nill hide the burden of differeffe, Must not here thinke to live; for life is wretchedness.

XV. Therefore,

FAERY QUEENE.

XV.

Therefore, faire fir, doe comfort to you take, And freely read what wicked felon fo Hath outrag'd you, and thrald your gentle make. Perhaps this hand may help to eafe your woe, And wreake your forrow on your cruell foe; At leaft it faire endevour will apply. Those feeling words fo neare the quicke did goe, That up his head he reared cafily, And leaning on his elbowe, these few words lett fly;

XVI.

What boots it plaine that cannot be redreft, And fow vaine forrow in a fruitleffe eare, Sith powere of hand, nor skill of learned breft, Ne worldly price cannot redeeme my deare, Out of her thraldome and continuall feare? For he the tyrant, which her hath in ward By strong enchauntments and blacke magicke leare, Hath in a dungeon deepe her close embard, And many dreadfull feends hath pointed to her gard.

XVII.

There be tormenteth her most terribly, And day and night afflicts with mortall paine, Because to yield him love she doth deny, Once to me yold, not to be yolde againe : But yet by torture he would her constraine Love to conceive in her disdainfull brest; Till so she doe, she must in doole remaine, Ne may by living meanes he thence releft : What boots it then to plaine that cannot be redrest?

XVIII.

With this fad herfall of his heavy ftreffe The warlike damzell was empaffiond fore, And fayd, Sir knight, your caufe is nothing leffe Then is your forrow certes, if not more; For nothing fo much pitty doth implore, As gentle ladyes helpleffe mifery: But yet, if pleafe ye liften to my lore, I will with proofe of laft extremity Deliver her fro thence, or with her for you dy.

XIX. Ab!



XIX.

Ab! gentleft knight alive, fayd Scudamore, What buge heroicke magnanimity Dwells in thy bounteous breft? what couldft thou more, If shee were thine, and thou as now am I? O spare thy happy daies, and them apply To better boot, but let me die that ought; More is more loss enough to dy. Life is not lost, faid she, for which is bought Endlesse renowm, that more then death is to be sought. XX.

Thus fhe at length perfuaded him to rife And with her wend, to fee what new fuccefie Mote him befall upon new enterprife: His armes, which he had vowed to difprofeffe, She gathered up and did about him dreffe, And his forwandred fteed unto him gott: So forth they both yfere make their progreffe, And march not paft the mountenaunce of a fhott, Till they arriv'd whereas their purpofe they did plott.

XXI.

There they difmounting drew their weapons bold, And ftoutly came unto the caftle gate, Whereas no gate they found them to withhold, Nor ward to waite at morne and evening late; But in the porch, that did them fore amate, A flaming fire ymixt with fmouldry fmoke And ftinking fulphure, that with griefly hate And dreadfull horror did all entraunce choke, Enforced them their forward footing to revoke.

XXII.

Greatly thereat was Britomart difmayd, Ne in that flownd wift how herfelfe to beare; For daunger vaine it were to have affayd That cruell element, which all things feare; Ne none can fuffer to approchen neare: And turning back to Scudamour, thus fayd; What monstrous enmity provake we beare, Foolbardy as th' Earthes children, the which made

Batteill against the gods? fo we a god invade.

XXIII. Daunger



Cant. XI.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXIII.

Daunger without discretion to attempt Inglorious, beaßt-like is : therefore, fir knight, Aread what course of you is safest dempt, And how we with our foe may come to sight? This is, quoth he, the dolorous despight, Which earst to you I playnd : for neither may This fire be quencht by any witt or might, Ne yet by any meanes remov'd away; So mighty be th' enchauntments which the same do stay. XXIV.

What is there ells but ceafe thefe fruitless paines, And leave me to my former languishing? Faire Amorett must dwell in wicked chaines, And Scudamore here die with forrowing. Perdy not fo, faide thee, for shameful thing Yt were t'abandon noble chevisaunce For shewe of perill without venturing : Rather let try extremities of chaunce Then enterprised praise for dread to disavaunce.

XXV.

Therewith refolv'd to prove her utmost might, Her ample shield she threw before her face, And her swords point directing forward right Affayld the flame, the which eftessones gave place And did itselfe divide with equall space, That through she passed is as a thonder-bolt Perceth the yielding ayre, and doth displace The foring clouds into fad showres ymolt; So to her yold the flames, and did their force revolt. XXVI. Whom whenas Scudamour faw pass the fire Safe and untoucht, he likewise gan affay

Safe and untoucht, he likewile gai anay With greedy will and envious defire, And bad the ftubborne flames to yield him way: But cruell Mulciber would not obay His threatfull pride, but did the more augment His mighty rage, and with imperious fway Him forft (maulgre) his fercenes to relent, And backe retire, all fcorcht and pitifully brent. Vol. I. Sff

XXVII. With

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXVII.

With huge impatience he inly fwelt, More for great forrow that he could not pas, Then for the burning torment which he felt; That with fell woodnes he effierced was, And wilfully him throwing on the gras Did beat and bounfe his head and breit ful fore : The whiles the championeffe now entred has

The utmost rowme, and past the foremost dore; The utmost rowme abounding with all precious store:

XXVIII.

For round about the walls yelothed were

With goodly arras of great maiesty,

Woven with gold and filke fo clofe and nere

That the rich metall lurked privily,

As faining to be hidd from envious eye;

Yet here, and there, and every where unwares

It fhewd itfelfe, and fhone unwillingly;

Like a discolourd snake, whose hidden snares.

Through the greene gras his long bright burnisht back declares.

XXIX.

And in those tapets weren fashioned

Many faire pourtraicts, and many a faire feate, And all of love, and al of lufty-hed, As feemed by their femblaunt did entreat; And eke all Cupids warres they did repeate, And cruell battailes, which he whilome fought Gainft all the gods, to make his empire great; Befides the huge maffacres, which he wrought On mighty kings and kefars into thraldome brought.

XXX.

Therein was writt how often thondring Iove Had felt the point of his hart-percing dart, And leaving heavens kingdome here did rove In straunge difguize, to flake his scalding smart; Now like a ram faire Helle to pervart, Now like a bull Europa to withdraw: Ah, how the searefull ladies tender hart Did lively seeme to tremble, when she faw The huge seas under her t'obay her servaunts law!

XXXI. Soone

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. XI.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXI.

Soone after that into a golden fhowre Himfelfe he chaung'd faire Danaë to vew, And through the roofe of her ftrong brafen towre Did raine into her lap an hony dew; The whiles her foolifh garde, that litle knew Of fuch deceipt, kept th' yron dore faft bard, And watcht that none fhould enter nor iffew; Vaine was the watch, and bootleffe all the ward, Whenas the god to golden hew himfelfe transfard.

XXXII.

Then was he turnd into a fnowy fwan, To win faire Leda to his lovely trade : O wondrous fkill, and fweet wit of the man, That her in daffadillies fleeping made From fcorching heat her daintie limbes to fhade : Whiles the proud bird, ruffing his fethers wyde And brufhing his faire breft, did her invade, She flept, yet twixt her eie-lids clofely fpyde How towards her he rufht, and fmiled at his pryde.

XXXIII.

Then shewd it how the Thebane Semelee Deceivd of gealous Iuno did require To see him in his soverayne maiestee, Armd with his thunderbolts and lightning fire, Whens dearely she with death bought her desire. But faire Alcmena better match did make, Ioying his love in likenes more entire; Three nights in one, they fay, that for her sake

He then did put, her pleasures lenger to partake. XXXIV.

Twife was he feene in foaring eagles fhape, And with wide winges to beat the buxome ayre, Once, when he with Afterie did fcape, Againe, whenas the Trojane boy fo fayre He fnatcht from Ida hill, and with him bare : Wondrous delight it was there to behould How the rude fhepheards after him did ftare, Trembling through feare leaft down he fallen fhould, And often to him calling to take furer hould.

Sff 2

XXXV. In

Digitized by J(

XXXV.

In fatyres fhape Antiopa he fnatcht; And like a fire, when he Aegin' affayd: A fhepeheard, when Mnemolyne he catcht; And like a ferpent to the Thracian mayd. Whyles thus on earth great Iove these pageaunts playd, The winged boy did thrust into his throne, And scoffing, thus unto his mother stard, Lo! now the bevens obey to me alone, And take me for their Iove, whiles Iove to earth is gone.

XXXVI.

And thou, faire Phoebus, in thy colours bright Waft there enwoven, and the fad diftreffe In which that boy thee plonged, for defpight That thou bewray'dft his mothers wantonneffe When fhe with Mars was meynt in ioyfulneffe: Forthy he thrild thee with a leaden dart To love fair Daphne, which thee loved leffe; Leffe fhe thee lov'd then was thy iuft defart, Yet was thy love her death, and her death was thy fmart.

XXXVII.

So lovedft thou the lufty Hyacinft; So lovedft thou the faire Coronis deare: Yet both are of thy hapleffe hand extinft; Yet both in flowres doe live, and love thee beare, The one a paunce, the other a fweet-breare : For griefe whereof, ye mote have lively feene The god himfelfe rending his golden heare, And breaking quite his garlond ever-greene, With other fignes of forrow and impatient teene.

XXXVIII.

Both for those two, and for his owne deare fonne, The fonne of Climene, he did repent; Who bold to guide the charet of the funne Himselfe in thousand precess fondly rent,

And all the world with flashing fire brent;
So like, that all the walles did feeme to flame:
Yet cruell Cupid, not herewith content,
Forst him effsoones to follow other game,
And love a shepheards daughter for his dearest dame.

XXXIX. He

Digitized by

XXXIX.

He loved Iffe for his deareft dame, And for her fake her cattell fedd awhile, And for her fake a cowheard vile became, The fervant of Admetus, cowheard vile, Whiles that from heaven he fuffered exile. Long were to tell his other lovely fitt, Now like a lyon hunting after fpoile, Now like a hag, now like a faulcon flit : All which in that faire arras was most lively writ.

XL.

Next unto him was Neptune pictured, In his divine refemblance wondrous lyke : His face was rugged, and his hoarie hed Dropped with brackifh deaw; his three-forkt pyke He ftearnly fhooke, and therewith fierce did ftryke The raging billowes, that on every fyde They trembling ftood and made a long broad dyke, That his fwift charet might have paffage wyde, Which foure great hippodames did draw in teme-wife tyde.

XLI.

His fea-horfes did feeme to fnort amayne, And from their nofethrilles blow the brynie streame, That made the sparckling waves to smoke agayne, And flame with gold; but the white fomy creame Did shine with filver, and shoot forth his beame: The god himselfe did pensive seeme and sad, And hong adowne his head as he did dreame; For privy love his brest empierced had, Ne ought but deare Bisaltis ay could make him glad.

XLII.

He loved eke Iphimedia deare,

And Aeolus faire daughter, Arne hight, For whom he turnd himfelfe into a fteare, And fedd on fodder, to beguile her fight; Alfo to win Deucalions daughter bright, He turnd himfelfe into a dolphin fayre; And like a winged horfe he tooke his flight, To fnaky-locke Medufa to repayre,

On whom he got faire Pegasus, that flitteth in the ayre.

XLIII. Next

Digitized by GOOGLE

XLIII.

Next Saturne was; but who would ever weene That fullein Saturne ever weend to love? Yet love is fullein, and Saturnlike feene, As he did for Erigone it prove, That to a centaure did himfelfe tranfmove.

So proov'd it eke that gratious god of wine, When for to compasse Philliras hard love, He turnd himselfe into a fruitfull vine,

And into her faire bosome made his grapes decline.

XLIV.

Long were to tell the amorous affayes And gentle pangues, with which he maked meeke The mightie Mars, to learne his wanton playes; How oft for Venus, and how often eek For many other nymphes he fore did fhreek With womanish teares, and with unwarlike finarts, Privily moyftening his horrid cheeke:

There was he painted full of burning dartes, And many wide woundes launched through his inner partes.

XLV.

Ne did he fpare (fo cruell was the elfe) His owne deare mother, (ah ! why fhould he fo ?) Ne he did fpare fometime to pricke himfelfe, That he might tafte the fweet-confuming woe, Which he had wrought to many others moe. But to declare the mournfull tragedyes, And fpoiles wherewith he all the ground did ftrow, More eath to number with how many eyes

High heven beholdes fad lovers nightly theeveryes.

XLVI.

Kings, queenes, lords, ladies, knights, and damfels gent, Were heap'd together with the vulgar fort, And mingled with the rafkall rablement, Without refpect of perfon or of port, To fhew dan Cupids powre and great effort: And round about a border was entrayld Of broken bowes and arrowes fhivered fhort, And a long bloody river through them rayld, So lively and fo like that living fence it fayld.



XLVII.

And at the upper end of that faire rowme There was an altar built of pretious stone Of paffing valew and of great renowine, On which there stood an image all alone Of maffy gold, which with his owne light thone; And winges it had with fondry colours dight, More fondry colours then the proud payone Beares in his boafted fan, or Iris bright, When her discolourd bow the spreds through heven bright. XLVIII. Blyndfold he was, and in his cruell fift A mortall bow and arrowes keene did hold, With which he shot at randon when him lift. Some headed with fad lead, fome with pure gold ; (Ah, man, beware how thou those dartes behold 1) A wounded dragon under him did ly, Whole hideous tayle his lefte foot did enfold, And with a shaft was shot through either eye, That no man forth might draw, ne no man remedye. XLIX. And underneath his feet was written thus, UNTO THE VICTOR OF THE GODS THIS BEE. And all the people in that ample hous Did to that image bowe their humble knee, And oft committed fowle idolatree. That wondrous fight faire Britomart amazd, Ne feeing could her wonder fatisfie, But ever more and more upon it gazd; The whiles the passing brightnes her fraile fences dazd. Tho as the backward caft her butie eye, To fearch each fecrete of that goodly fted, Over the dore thus written fhe did fpye, BEE BOLD: fhe oft and oft it over-red, Yet could not find what fence it figured : But what fo were therein or writ or ment, She was no whit thereby discouraged From profecuting of her first intent,

But forward with bold steps into the next roome went.

LI. Much.

Digitized by GOOGLE

LI.

Much fayrer then the former was that roome, And richlier by many partes arayd; For not with arras made in painefull loome, But with pure gold it all was overlayd, Wrought with wilde antickes which their follies playd In the rich metall as they living were; A thousand monstrous formes therein were made, Such as false love doth oft upon him weare, For love in thousand monstrous formes doth oft appeare.

LII.

And all about the gliftring walles were hong With warlike spoiles and with victorious prayes Of mightie conquerours and captaines strong, Which were whilome captived in their dayes To cruell love, and wrought their owne decayes: Their swerds and speres were broke, and hauberques rent, And their proud girlonds of tryumphant bayes Troden in dust with fury infolent,

To fnew the victors might and merciles intent.

LIII.

The warlike mayd beholding earneftly

The goodly ordinaunce of this rich place Did greatly wonder, ne could fatisfy Her greedy eyes with gazing a long fpace; But more fhe mervaild that no footings trace Nor wight appeard, but wastefull emptines, And folemne filence over all that place: Straunge thing it feem'd, that none was to possifies So rich purveyaunce, ne them keepe with carefulnes.

LIV.

And as the lookt about the did behold

How over that fame dore was likewife writ, BE BOLDE, BE BOLDE, and every where BE BOLD, That much fhe muz'd, yet could not conftrue it By any ridling fkill or commune wit.

At last she spyde at that rowmes upper end

Another yron dore, on which was writ,

BE NOT TOO BOLD: whereto though the did bend Her earnest minde, yet wist not what it might intend.

LV. Thus

Digitized by

Cant. XII.

FAERY QUEENE.

LV.

Thus fhe there wayted untill eventyde, Yet living creature none fhe faw appeare: And now fad fhadowes gan the world to hyde From mortall vew, and wrap in darkenes dreare; Yet nould fhe d'off her weary armes for feare Of fecret daunger, ne let fleepe oppresse Her heavy eyes with natures burdein deare, But drew herselfe afide in fickernesse, And her wel-pointed wepons did about her dresse.

CANTO XII.

The maske of Cupid, and th' enchanted Chamber are displayd, Whence Britomart redeemes faire Amoret through charmes decayd.

I.

ThO whenas cheareleffe night ycovered had Fayre heaven with an univerfall clowd, That every wight difmayd with darkenes fad In filence and in fleepe themfelves did fhrowd, She heard a fhrilling trompet found alowd, Signe of nigh battaill, or got victory: Nought therewith daunted was her courage prowd, But rather ftird to cruell enmity, Expecting ever when fome foe fhe might defcry.

Ŭ.

With that an hideous ftorme of winde arofe,
With dreadfull thunder and lightning atwixt,
And an earthquake, as if it ftreight would lofe
The worlds foundations from his centre fixt :
A direfull ftench of fmoke and fulphure mixt
Enfewd, whofe noyaunce fild the fearefull fted,
From the fourth howre of night untill the fixt;
Yet the bold Britoneffe was nought ydred,
Though much emmov'd, but ftedfaft ftill perfevered.
Vol. I.

III. All

Digitized by GOOGLE

IL

All fuddeinly a ftormy whirlwind blew Throughout the houfe, that clapped every dore, With which that yron wicket open flew, As it with mighty levers had been tore; And forth yflewd, as on the readie flore Of fome theatre, a grave perfonage, That in his hand a braunch of laurell bore, With comely haveour and count'nance fage. Yclad in coftly garments, fit for tragicke ftage.

IV.

Proceeding to the midft he flil did fland,

As if in minde he formewhat had to fay, And to the vulgare beckning with his hand, In figne of filence, as to heare a play, By lively actions he gan bewray Some argument of matter paffioned; Which doen, he backe retyred foft away, And paffing by, his name difcovered, Eafe, on his robe in golden letters cyphered.

The noble mayd ftill ftanding all this vowa, And merveild at his ftraunge intendiment : With that a ioyous fellowship iffewd Of minstrales making goodly meriment, With wanton bardes, and rymers impudent ;: All which together fong full chearefully A lay of loves delight with fweet concent :: After whom marcht a iolly company, In manner of a maske, enranged orderly.

VI.

V.

The whiles a most delitious harmony

In full straunge notes was fweetly heard to found, That the rare fweetnesse of the melody The feeble fences wholy did confound, And the frayle foule in deepe delight nigh drownd; And when it ceast, shrill trompets lowd did bray, That their report did far away rebound;

And when they ceast, it gan againe to play; The whiles the maskers marched forth in trim aray.

VIL The

Digitized by

FAERY QUBENE.

VH.

The first was Fansy, like a lovely boy Of rare afpect and beautic without peare, Matchable either to that ympe of Troy Whom Iove did love and chose his cup to beare ; Or that fame daintie lad, which was so deare To great Alcides, that whenas he dyde, He wailed womanlike with many a teare, And every wood and every valley wyde He fild with Hylas name; the nymphes eke Hylas cryde. VIII. His garment neither was of filke nor fay, But paynted plumes in goodly order dight, Like as the fun-burnt Indians do aray Their tawney bodies in their proudest plight: As those fame plumes, so seemd he vaine and light, That by his gate might eafily appeare; For still he far'd as dauncing in delight, And in his hand a windy fan did beare, That in the ydle ayre he mov'd still here and theare. IX. And him befide marcht amorous Defyre, Who feemd of ryper yeares then th' other fwayne, Yet was that other fwayne this elders fyre, And gave him being, commune to them twayne : His garment was difguyfed very vayne, And his embrodered bonet fat awry: Twixt both his hands few sparks he close did strayne, Which still he blew and kindled busily, That foone they life conceiv'd, and forth in flames did fly.

Х.

Next after him went Doubt, who was yelad In a discolour'd cote of straunge disguyse, That at his backe a brode capuccio had, And sleeves dependaunt Albanese-wyse: He lookt askew with his mistrustfull eyes, And nycely trode as thornes lay in his way, Or that the flore to shrinke he did avyse, And on a broken reed he still did stay His feeble steps, which shrunck when hard thereon he lay.

Ttt 2

XI. With

Digitized by GO

XI.

With him went Daunger, cloth'd in ragged weed Made of beares fkin, that him more dreadfull made, Yet his owne face was dreadfull, ne did need Straunge horrour to deforme his griefly fhade : A net in th' one hand, and a rufty blade In th' other was, this mifchiefe, that mifhap; With th' one his foes he threatned to invade, With th' other he his friends ment to enwrap : For whom he could not kill he practized to entrap.

XII.

Next him was Feare, all arm'd from top to toe, Yet thought himfelfe not fafe enough thereby, But feard each shadow moving to or froe, And his owne armes when glittering he did spy Or classing heard, he fast away did sty; As asses pale of hew, and winged heeld; And evermore on Daunger fixt his eye;

Gainst whom he alwayes bent a brasen shield, Which his right hand unarmed fearefully did wield.

XIII.

With him went Hope in rancke, a handfome mayd, Of chearefull looke and lovely to behold;
In filken famite fhe was light arayd, And her fayre lockes were woven up in gold:
She alway fmyld, and in her hand did hold An holy-water-fprinckle, dipt in deowe,
With which fhe fprinckled favours manifold On whom fhe lift, and did great liking fheowe,
Great liking unto many, but true love to feowe.

XIV.

And after them Diffemblaunce and Suspect Marcht in one rancke, yet an unequall paire; For she was gentle and of milde aspect, Courteous to all and seeming debonaire, Goodly adorned and exceeding faire; Yet was that all but paynted and pourloynd, And her bright browes were deckt with borrowed haire; Her deeds were forged, and her words false coynd, And alwaies in her hand two clewes of filke she twynd:

XV. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

XV.

But he was fowle, ill favoured, and grim, Under his eiebrowes looking ftill afkaunce; And ever as Diffemblaunce laught on him, He lowrd on her with daungerous eye-glaunce, Shewing his nature in his countenaunce; His rolling eies did never reft in place, But walkte each where for feare of hid mifchaunce; Holding a lattis ftill before his face, Through which he ftil did peep as forward he did pace. XVI. Next him went Griefe and Fury matcht yfere; Griefe all in fable forrowfully clad, Downe hanging his dull head with heavy chere, Yet inly being more then feeming fad; A paire of pincers in his hand he had,

With which he pinched people to the hart, That from thenceforth a wretched life they ladd

In wilfull languor and confuming fmart,

Dying each day with inward wounds of dolours dart.

XVII.

But Fury was full ill appareiled In rags, that naked nigh fhe did appeare, With ghaftly looks and dreadfull drerihed; For from her backe her garments fhe did teare, And from her head ofte rent her fnarled heare : In her right hand a firebrand fhee did toffe About her head, ftill roming here and there; As a difmayed deare in chace emboft Forgetfull of his fafety hath his right way loft.

XVIII.

After them went Difpleafure and Pleafaunce, He looking lompifh and full fullein fad, And hanging downe his heavy countenaunce; She chearfull, fresh, and full of ioyaunce glad, As if no forrow she ne felt ne drad; That evill matched paire they seemd to bee: An angry waspe th' one in a viall had, Th' other in hers an hony-lady bee.

Thus marched these fix couples forth in faire degree.

XIX. After

Digitized by Google

XIX.

After all these there marcht a most faire dame, Led of two gryslie villeins, th' one Despight, The other cleped Cruelty by name : She dolefull lady, like a dreary spright Cald by strong charmes out of eternall night, Had deathes owne ymage figurd in her face, Full of sad signes, fearfull to living sight; Yet in that horror shewd a seemely grace, And with her seeble seete did move a comely pace.

XX.

Her breft all naked, as nett yvory

Without adorne of gold or filver bright Wherewith the craftefman wonts it beautify, Of her dew honour was defpoyled quight, And a wide wound therein (o ruefull fight!) Entrenched deep with knyfe accurfed keene, Yet freshly bleeding forth her fainting spright, (The worke of cruell hand) was to be seene,

That dyde in fanguine red her fkin all fnowly cleene:

XXI.

At that wide orifice her trembling hart Was drawne forth, and in filver basin layd, Quite through transfixed with a deadly dart, And in her blood yet steeming fresh embayd : And those two villeins (which her steps upstayd, When her weake feete could scarcely her suftaine, And fading vitall powres gan to fade) Her forward still with torture did constraine,

And evermore encreased her confurning paine.

XXII.

Next after her, the winged god himletfe Came riding on a lion ravenous, Taught to obay the menage of that elfe, That man and beaft with powre imperious Subdeweth to his kingdome tyrannous : His blindfold eies he bad awhite unbinde, That his proud fpoile of that fame dokorous Faire dame he might behold in perfect kinde, Which feene, he much reioyced in his cruell minde:

XXIII. Of

Digitized by

FAERY QUEENE.

XXIII.

Of which ful prowd, himfelfe uprearing hye He looked round about with fterme didayne, And did furvay his goodly convpany , And marshalling the evill-ordered trayne, With that the darts, which his right hand did ftraine, Full dreadfully he shooke that all did quake, And clapt on hye his coulourd winges is an in the state of the state o That all his many it affraide did make: Tho blinding him againe, his way he forth did take. XXIV. Behinde him was Reproch, Repentaunce, Shane: Reproch the first, Shame next, Repent behinde : Repentaunce feeble, forrowfull, and lame; Reproch despightful, carelesse, and unkinde; Shame most ill-favourd, bestiall, and blinde: Shame lowrd, Repentaunce fighd, Reproch did foould : Reproch tharpe ftings, Repentaunce whips ontwinde, Shame burning brond-yrons in her hand did hold : All three to each unlike, yet all made in one mould, XXV. And after them a rude confused rout Of perfons flockt, whofe names is hard to read : Emongst them was sterne Strife, and Anger stour; Unquiet Care, and fond Unthriftyhead, Lewd Losse of time, and Sorrow sceming dead, Inconstant Chaunge, and false Difloyalty, Confuming Riotife, and guilty Dread Of heavenly vengeaunce, faint Informity, Vile Poverty, and laftly Death with infamy. XXVI. There were full many moe like maladies, Whofe names and natures I note readen well; So many moe as there be phantalies In wavering wemens witt, that none can tell, Or paines in love, or punifhments in hell: All which difguized marcht in masking wife About the camber by the damozell, And then returned, having marched thrife,

Into the inner rowme from whence they first did rife.

JII

XXVII. So

Digitized by GOOGIC

XXVII.

So foone as they were in, the dore ftreightway Faft locked, driven with that ftormy blaft Which firft it opened, and bore all away. Then the brave maid, which al this while was plaft In fecret fhade and faw both firft and laft, Iffewed forth, and went unto the dore To enter in, but fownd it locked faft : It vaine fhe thought with rigorous uprore For to efforce, when charmes had closed it afore.

XXVIII.

Where force might not availe, there fleights and art She caft to ufe, both fitt for hard emprize : Forthy from that fame rowme not to depart Till morrow next fhee did herfelfe avize, When that fame mafke againe fhould forth arize. The morrowe next appeard with ioyous cheare, Calling men to their daily exercise,

Then she, as morrow fresh, herselfe did reare Out of her secret stand, that day for to out-weare.

XXIX.

All that day fhe out-wore in wandering, And gazing on that chambers ornament, Till that againe the fecond evening Her covered with her fable veftiment, Wherewith the worlds faire beautie fhe hath blent : Then when the fecond watch was almost past, That brasen dore flew open, and in went Bold Britomart, as fhe had late forecast, Nether of ydle shows nor of false charmes aghast.

XXX.

So foone as fhe was entred, rownd about Shee caft her eies to fee what was become Of all those perfons which she faw without: But lo! they streight were vanisht all and some, Ne living wight she faw in all that roome, Save that fame woefull lady, both whose hands Were bounden fast, that did her ill become, And her small waste girt rownd with yron bands

Unto a brasen pillour, by the which she stands.

XXXI. And

Digitized by GOOGIC

512

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXI.

And her before the vile enchaunter fate. Figuring straunge characters of his art; With living blood he those characters wrate, Dreadfully dropping from her dying hart, Seeming transfixed with a cruell dart, And all perforce to make her him to love : Ah! who can love the worker of her fmart? A thousand charmes he formerly did prove; Yet thousand charmes could not her stedfast hart remove. XXXII. Soone as that virgin knight he faw in place, 11 His wicked bookes in haft he overthrew, Not caring his long labours to deface; And fiercely running to that lady trew A murdrous knife out of his pocket drew, The which he thought for villeinous despight In her tormented bodie to embrew : But the fout damzell to him leaping light His curfed hand withheld, and maistered his might. XXXIII. From her, to whom his fury first he ment,

The wicked weapon rashly he did wrest, And turning to herselfe his fell intent, Unwares it strooke into her snowie chest, That litle drops empurpled her faire brest. Exceeding wroth therewith the virgin grew, Albe the wound were nothing deepe imprest, And fiercely forth her mortall blade she drew, To give him the reward for such vile outrage dew.

XXXIV.

So mightily fhe fmote him, that to ground He fell halfe dead; next ftroke him fhould have flaine, Had not the lady, which by him ftood bound, Dernly unto him called to abftaine From doing him to dy; for elfe her paine Should be remedileffe, fith none but hee Which wrought it could the fame recure againe. Therewith fhe ftayd her hand, loth ftayd to bee; For life fhe him envyde, and long'd revenge to fee : Vol. I.

XXXV. And

Digitized by Google

11. ...

XXXV.

And to him faid, Thou wicked man, whafe meed For fo huge mifchiefe and vile villany Is death, or if that ought doe death exceed; Be fure that nought may fave the from to dy, But if that thou this dame doe prefently Reftore unto her health and former flate; This doe and live, els dye undoubtedly. He glad of life, that lookt for death but late,

Did yield himselfe right willing to prolong his date :

XXXVI.

And rifing up gan ftreight to over-looke Those curfed leaves, his charmes back to reverse: Full dreadfull thinges out of that balefull booke. He red, and measur'd many a fad verse, That horrour gan the virgins hart to perse, And her faire locks up stared stiffe on end, Hearing him those same bloody lynes reherse; And all the while he red, she did extend

Her fword high over him, if ought he did offend. XXXVII.

Anon the gan perceive the houfe to quake, And all the dores to rattle round about ; Yet all that did not her difinated make, Nor flack her threatfull hand for daungers dout, But ftill with ftedfaft eye and courage ftout Abode, to weet what end would come of all : At laft that mightie chaine, which round about: Her tender wafte was wound, adowne gan fall, And that great brafen pillour broke in peeces fmall.

XXXVIII.

The cruell steele, which thrild her dying hart, Fell foftly forth, as of his owne accord; And the wyde wound, which lately did dispart: Her bleeding bress and riven bowels gor'd, Was closed up, as it had not beene bor'd; And every part to fasty full fownd, As she were never hurt, was foone restord : Tho when she felt herselfe to be unbownd, And perfect hole, prostrate she fell unto the grownd;

XXXIX. Before

Digitized by GOC

XXXIX.

Before faire Britomart she fell prostrate, Saying, Ab! noble knight, what worthy meede Can wretched lady, quitt from wofull state, Yield you in lieu of this your gracious deed? Your vertue selfe her owne reward shall breed, Even immortal prayse and glory wyde, Which I your vassel by your prowesse freed Shall through the world make to be notifyde, And goodly well advaunce that goodly well was tryde.

XŁ.

But Britomart uprearing her from grownd Said, Gentle dame, reward enough I weene, For many labours more then I have found, This, that in fafetie now I have you feene, And meane of your deliverance have beene: Henceforth, faire lady, comfort to you take, And put away remembrance of late teene; Insted thereof know that your loving make Hath no leffe griefe endured for your gentle fake.

XLI.

She much was cheard to heare him mentiond; Whom of all living wightes the loved beft. Then laid the noble championetie ftrong hond Upon th' enchaunter which had her diftreft So fore, and with foule outrages oppreft : With that great chaine, wherewith not long ygoe He bound that pitteous [lady] prifoner now releft, Himfelfe the bound, more worthy to be fo, And captive with her led to wretchedneffe and wo.

XLII.

Returning back thole goodly rowmes, which erft She faw fo rich and royally arayd, Now vanifht utterly and cleane fubverft She found, and all their glory quite decayd; That fight of fuch a chaunge her much difmayd. Thenceforth defcending to that perlous porch, Thole dreadfull flames fhe alfo found delayd And quenched quite like a confumed torch, That erft all entrers wont fo cruelly to fcorch.

Uuu 2

XLIII. More

Digitized by GOOGIC

XLIII.

More easie isfew now then entrance late She found ; for now the fained-dreadful flame, Which chokt the porch of that inchanted gate And passage bard to all that thither came, Was vanisht quite, as it were not the fame, And gave her leave at pleasure forth to passe. Th' enchaunter felfe, which all that fraud did frame To have effort the love of that faire lasse.

Seeing his worke now wasted, deepe engrieved was.

XLIV.

But when the victoreffe arrived there,

Where late the left the penfive Scudamore With her own trufty fquire, both full of feare, Neither of them the found where the them lore 2 Thereat her noble hart was ftonitht fore; But more fair Amoret, whose gentle fpright Now gan to feede on hope, which the before Conceived had, to fee her own deare knight, Being thereof beguyld, was fild with new affright.

XLV.

But he (fad man) when he had long in drede Awayted there for Britomarts returne, Yet faw her not, nor figne of her good fpeede, His expectation to defpaire did turne, Mifdeeming fure that her those flames did burne; And therefore gan advize with her old fquire (Who her deare nourflings loss no lesse did mourne) Thence to depart for further aide t'inquire; Where let them wend at will, whiles there I doe respire.

The

J()L

Digitized by



The fourth BOOKE of the

FAERY QUEENE

CONTAINING

The Legend of CAMBEL and TELAMOND, or of FRIENDSHIP.

I.



H E rugged forhead, that with grave forefight Welds kingdomes caufes and affairs of flate, My loofer rimes, I wote, doth fharply wite For praifing love as I have done of late, And magnifying lovers deare debate, By which fraile youth is oft to follie led

Through false allurement of that pleasing baite; That better were in vertues discipled, Then with vaine poemes weeds to have their fancies fed.

II.

Such ones ill iudge of love, that cannot love Ne in their frofen hearts feele kindly flame : Forthy they ought not thing unknowne reprove, Ne naturall affection faultleffe blame For fault of few that have abusd the fame : For it of honor and all vertue is The roote, and brings forth glorious flowres of fame, That crowne true lovers with immortall blis, The meed of them that love, and do not live amiffe.

III. Which

Digitized by **G**

III

Which whofo lift looke backe to former ages,
And call to count the things that then were donne,
Shall find that all the workes of those wise fages,
And brave exploits which great heroës wonne,
In love were either ended or begunne :
Witneffe the father of philosophie,
Which to his Critias, shaded oft from sunne,
Of love full manie lessons did apply,
The which these Stoicke censors cannot well deny.

IV.

To fuch therefore I do not fing at all, But to that facred faint my foveraigne queene, In whofe chaft breft all bountie naturall And treasfures of true love enlocked beene, Bove all her fexe that ever yet was feene; To her I fing of love, that loveth beft, And beft is lov'd of all alive I weene; To her this fong moft fitly is addreft,

The queene of love, and prince of peace from heaven bleft.

V. Which that fhe may the better deigne to heare, Do thou, dred infant, Venus dearling dove, From her high fpirit chafe imperious feare, And ufe of awfull maieftie remove : Infted thereof with drops of melting love Deawd with ambrofiall kiffes, by thee gotten From thy fweete-fmyling mother from above, Sprinckle her heart, and haughtie courage foften, That fhe may hearke to love, and reade this leffon often.

CANTO

Digitized by GOC

FABRY QUEENE.

CANTO L

Fayre Britomart faves Amoret : Dueffa difcord breedes Twixt Scudamour and Blandamour ; Their fight and warlike deedes.

I.

П.

O F lovers fad calamities of old Full many piteous ftories doe remaine, But none more piteous ever was ytold, Then that of Amorets hart-binding chaine, And this of Florimels unworthic paine : The deare compassion of whose bitter fit My softned heart so forely doth constraine, That I with teares full oft doe pittie it, And oftentimes doe wish it never had bene writ.

For from the time that Scudamour her bought In perilous fight, fhe never ioyed day; A perilous fight, when he with force her brought From twentie knights that did him all affay; Yet fairely well he did them all difmay, And with great glorie both the fhield of love And eke the ladie felfe he brought away; Whom having wedded as did him behove, A new unknowen mifchiefe did from him remove.

III.

For that fame vile enchauntour Bufyran, The very felfe fame day that fhe was wedded, Amidft the bridale feaft, whileft every man Surcharg'd with wine were heedleffe and ill-hedded, All bent to mirth before the bride was bedded, Brought in that mafk of love which late was fhowen ; And there the ladie ill of friends beftedded, By way of fport, as oft in mafkes is knowen, Conveyed quite away to living wight unknowen.

IV. Seven

Digitized by

IV.

Seven moneths he fo her kept in bitter fmart, Becaufe his finfull luft fhe would not ferve, Untill fuch time as noble Britomart Releafed her, that elfe was like to fterve Through cruell knife that her deare heart did kerve : And now fhe is with her upon the way, Marching in lovely wife, that could deferve No fpot of blame, though fpite did oft affay To blot her with difhonor of fo faire a pray.

V.

Yet should it be a pleasant tale to tell

The diverfe usage and demeanure daint, That each to other made, as oft befell: For Amoret right fearefull was and faint, Left she with blame her honor should attaint, That everie word did tremble as she spake, And everie looke was coy and wondrous quaint, And everie limbe that touched her did quake;

Yet could the not but curteous countenance to her make.

VI.

For well fhe wift, as true it was indeed, That her lives lord and patrone of her health Right well deferved, as his duefull meed, Her love, her fervice, and her utmost wealth : All is his iuftly that all freely dealth : Nathleffe her honor dearer then her life She fought to fave, as thing referv'd from stealth; Die had she lever with enchanters knife Then to be false in love, profest a virgin wife.

VII.

Thereto her feare was made fo much the greater Through fine abufion of that Briton mayd; Who for to hide her fained fex the better, And mafke her wounded mind, both did and fayd Full many things fo doubtfull to be wayd, That well fhe wift not what by them to geffe: For otherwhiles to her fhe purpos made Of love, and otherwhiles of luftfulneffe,

That much the feard his mind would grow to fome exceffe.

VIII. His

Digitized by GOOGIC

Cant. I.

VIII.

His will fhe feard, for him fhe furely thought To be a man, fuch as indeed he feemed; And much the more, by that he lately wrought, When her from deadly thraldome he redeemed, For which no fervice fhe too much efteemed; Yet dread of fhame and doubt of fowle difhonor Made her not yeeld fo much as due fhe deemed : Yet Britomart attended duly on her, As well became a knight, and did to her all honor.

IX.

It fo befell one evening that they came Unto a caftell, lodged there to bee, Where many a knight and many a lovely dame Was then affembled deeds of armes to fee : Amongft all which was none more faire then fhee, That many of them mov'd to eye her fore : The cuftome of that place was fuch, that hee

Which had no love nor lemman there in ftore, Should either winne him one, or lye without the dore.

Χ.

Amongst the rest there was a iolly knight, Who being asked for his love, avow'd That fairest Amoret was his by right, And offred that to iustifie alowd. The warlike virgine, seeing his so prowd And boastfull chalenge, wexed inlie wroth, But for the present did her anger shrowd; And fayd her love to lose she was full loth, But either he should neither of them have or both.

XI.

So foorth they went, and both together giusted; But that fame younker soone was over-throwne, And made repent, that he had rashly lusted For thing unlawfull, that was not his owne: Yet fince he seemed valiant, though unknowne, She, that no less was courteous then stout, Cast how to falve, that both the custome showne Were kept, and yet that knight not locked out; That seem'd full hard t'accord two things so far in dout. Vol. I. X x x

XII. The





XIL

The fenefchall was cal'd to deeme the right; Whom the requir'd, that first fayre Annoret Might be to her allow'd; as to a knight That did her win and free from challenge fet : Which straight to her was yeelded without lot. Then fince that strange knights love from him was quitted, She claim'd that to herfelfe, as ladies det, He as a knight might infly be admitted ;

So none should be out-shut, fith all of loves were fitted.

ΧН4.

With that her gliftring helmet fhe unfaced; Which doft, her golden lockes that were up-bound Still in a knot unto her heeles downe traced, And like a filken veile in compatible round About her backe and all her bodie wound:

Like as the shining skie in furmers night,

What time the dayes with fcorching heat abound,

Is creasted all with lines of firie light,

That it prodigious feernes in common peoples light.

XIV.

Such when those knights and ladies all about Beheld her, all were with amazement finit, And every one gan grow in fecret dout Of this and that, according to each wit: Some thought that fome enchantment faygned it; Some, that Bellona in that warlike wife To them appear'd, with shield and armour fit; Some, that it was a maske of strange difguile : So diversely each one did fundrie doubts devise.

XV.

But that young knight, which through her gentle dreal Was to that goodly fellowship reftor'd, Ten thousand thankes did yeeld her for her meed, And doubly over-commen her ador'd: So did they all their former strife accord; And eke fayre Amoret now freed from feare More franke affection did to her afford; And to her bed, which fire was worst forbeare, Now freely drew, and found right fase affurance thraze:

XVI. Where

Digitized by **** J002l0

FAERY QUEENE.

XVI.

Where all that night they of their loves did treat. And hard adventures, twirt themfelves alone, That each the other gan with paffion great And griefe-full pittie privately bemone. The morow next fo foone as Titan fhone, They both uprofe, and to their waies them dight: Long wandred they, yet never met with none That to their willes could them direct aright, Or to them tydings tell that mote their harts delight. XVII. Lo thus they rode, till at the last they spide Two armed knights that toward them did pace, And ech of them had ryding by his fide A ladie, feeming in fo farre a space 3 But ladies none they were, albee in face And outward shew faire semblance they did beare ; For under marke of beautie and good grace Vile treason and fowle falshood hidden were, That mote to none but to the warie wife appeare.

XVIII.

The one of them the falle Dueffa hight, That now had chang'd her former wonted hew: For fhe could d'on fo manie fhapes in fight, As ever could cameleon colours new; So could fhe forge all colours, fave the trew: The other no whit better was then fhee, But that fuch as fhe was fhe plaine did fhew; Yet otherwife much worfe, if worfe might bee, And dayly more offensive unto each degree.

XIX.

Her name was Ate, mother of debate And all diffention, which doth dayly grow Amongft fraile men, that many a publike flate And many a private oft doth over-throw. Her falle Dueffa, who full well did know To be most fit to trouble noble knights Which hunt for honor, raifed from below Out of the dwellings of the damned sprights, Where she in darknes wastes her cursed daies and nights.

X x x 2

XX. Hard

Digitized by

XX.

Hard by the gates of hell her dwelling is;
There, whereas all the plagues and harmes abound Which punish wicked men that walke amisse:
It is a darkfome delve farre under ground,
With thornes and barren brakes environd round,
That none the fame may eafily out-win;
Yet many waies to enter may be found,
But none to iffue forth when one is in:
For difcord harder is to end then to begin.
XXI.
And all within the riven walls were hung

With ragged monuments of times fore-paft, All which the fad effects of difcord fung: There were rent robes and broken fcepters plaft, Altars defyld, and holy things defaft, Disschivered speares, and schields ytorne in twaine, Great cities ranfackt, and strong castles rast, Nations captived, and huge armies staine:

Of all which ruines there fome relicks did remaine.

XXII.

There was the figne of antique Babylon, Of fatall Thebes, of Rome that raigned long, Of facred Salem, and fad Ilion, For memorie of which on high there hong The golden apple (caufe of all their wrong) For which the three faire goddeffes did strive : There also was the name of Nimrod strong, Of Alexander, and his princes five,

Which shar'd to them the spoiles that he had got alive :

XXIII.

And there the relicks of the drunken fray, The which amongft the Lapithees befell; And of the bloodie feaft, which fent away So many centaures drunken foules to hell, That under great Alcides furie fell; And of the dreadfull difcord, which did drive. The noble Argonauts to outrage fell, That each of life fought others to deprive,

All mindleffe of the golden fleece, which made them strive.

XXIV. And

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. 1.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXIV.

And eke of private perfons many moe, That were too long a worke to count them all; Some of fworne friends, that did their faith forgoe; Some of borne brethren, prov'd unnaturall; Some of deare lovers, foes perpetuall: Witneffe their broken bandes there to be feene, Their girlonds rent, their bowres defpoyled all; The moniments whereof there byding beene, As plaine as at the first when they were fresh and greene.

XXV.

Such was her houfe within; but all without The barren ground was full of wicked weedes, Which the herfelfe had fowen all about, Now growen great, at first of little feedes, The feedes of evill wordes and factious deedes; Which when to ripenesse due they growen arre Bring forth an infinite increase, that breedes Tumultuous trouble and contentious iarre

The which most often end in bloudshed and in warre.

XXVI.

And those fame curfed seedes doe also ferve To her for bread, and yeeld her living food: For life it is to her, when others sterve Through mischievous debate and deadly feood, That she may sucke their life and drinke their blood, With which she from her childhood had bene fed: For she at first was borne of hellish brood, And by infernall Furies nourished;

That by her monstrous shape might easily be red. XXVII.

Her face moft fowle and filthy was to fee, With fquinted eyes contrarie wayes intended, And loathly mouth, unmeete a mouth to bee, That nought but gall and venim comprehended, And wicked wordes that God and man offended : Her lying tongue was in two parts divided, And both the parts did fpeake, and both contended ; And as her tongue, fo was her hart difcided, That never thoght one thing, but doubly ftil was guided.

XXVIII. Als.

Digitized by

XXVIII.

Als as the double fpake, to heard the double, With matchleffe eares deformed and diffort, Fild with falle rumors and feditious trouble, Bred in affemblies of the vulgar fort, That ftill are led with every light report: And as her eares, to eke her fect were odde, And much unlike; th' one long, the other thort, And both mitplaft; that when th' one forward yode,

The other backe retired and contrarie trade.

XXIX.

Likewife unequall were her handes twaine; That one did reach, the other puffit away; That one did make, the other mard againe, And fought to bring all things unto decay; Whereby great riches, gathered manie a day, She in fhort fpace did often bring to nought, And their poffeffours often did difmay: For all her ftudie was and all her thought

How the might overthrow the things that Concord wrought.

XXX.

So much her malice did her might furpas, That even th' Almightie felfe fhe did maligne,

Becaufe to man fo mercifull he was,

And unto all his creatures fo benigne,

Sith the herfelfe was of his grace indigne: For all this worlds faire workmanthip the tride

Unto his last confusion to bring,

And that great golden chaine quite to divide, With which it bleffed Concord hath together tide.

XXXI.

Such was that hag, which with Dueffa roade; And ferving her in her malitious use

To hurt good knights, was, as it were, her baude

To fell her borrowed beautie to abufe :

For though like withered tree, that wanteth invce,

She old and crooked were, yet now of late

As fresh and fragrant as the floure-deluce

She was become, by chaunge of her eftate,

And made full goodly ioyance to her new-found mate :

XXXII. Her

Digitized by

XXXII.

Her mate, he was a iollie youthfull knight That bore great fway in armes and chivalrie, And was indeed a man of mickle might; His name was Blandamour, that did deferie His fickle mind full of inconftancie : And now himfelfe he fitted had right well With two companions of like qualitie, Faithleffe Dueffa, and falfe Paridell, That whether were more falfe, full hard it is to tell.

XXXIII.

Now when this gallant with his goodly crew From farre espide the famous Britomart, Like knight adventurous in outward vew, With his faire paragon (his conquests part) Approching nigh, estsoones his wanton hast Was tickled with delight, and iesting fayd; Lo there, fir Paridel, for your defart, Good lucke presents you with yond levely mayd, For pitie that ye want a fellow for your ayd.

XXXIV.

By that the lovely paire drew nigh to hond : Whom whenas Paridel more plaine beheld, Albee in heart he like affection fond, Yet mindfull how he late by one was feld That did those armes and that fame scutchion weld, He had small lust to buy his love so deare, But answerd, Sir, bim wise I never beld, That baving once escaped perill neare, Would afterwards afres the skeeping evill reare.

XXXV.

This knight too late his manbood and his might I did affay, that me right dearely coff; Ne lift I for revenge provoke new fight, Ne for light ladies love, that foone is loft. The hot-fpurre youth fo fcorning to be croft, Take then to you this dame of mine, quoth hee, And I without your perill or your coft Will chalenge yond fame other for my fee. So forth he fiercely prickt, that one him fcarce could fee.

XXXVI. The



XXXVI.

The warlike Britoneffe her foone addreft, And with fuch uncouth welcome did receave Her fayned paramour, her forced gueft, That being forft his faddle foone to leave, Himfelfe he did of his new love deceave; And made himfelfe th' enfample of his follie : Which done, fhe paffed forth not taking leave, And left him now as fad as whilome iollie, Well warned to beware with whom he dar'd to dallie.

XXXVII.

Which when his other companie beheld, They to his fuccour ran with readie ayd; And finding him unable once to weld, They reared him on horfe-backe, and upftayd, Till on his way they had him forth convayd : And all the way with wondrous griefe of mynd And fhame, he fhewd himfelfe to be difmayd More for the love which he had left behynd, Then that which he had to fir Paridel refynd.

XXXVIII.

Nathleffe he forth did march well as he might, And made good femblance to his companie, Diffembling his difeafe and evill plight : Till that ere long they chaunced to efpie Two other knights, that towards them did ply With fpeedie courfe, as bent to charge them new : Whom whenas Blandamour approching nie Perceiv'd to be fuch as they feemd in vew, He was full wo, and gan his former griefe renew.

XXXIX.

For th' one of them he perfectly defcride To be fir Scudamour, by that he bore The god of love, with wings difplayed wide; Whom mortally he hated evermore, Both for his worth, that all men did adore, And eke becaufe his love he wonne by right: Which when he thought, it grieved him full fore, That through the brufes of his former fight, He now unable was to wreake his old defpight.

XL. Forthy

Digitized by

Ņ,

Cant. 1.

FAERY QUEENE.

XL.

Forthy he thus to Paridel bespake, Faire fir, of friend/bip let me now you pray, That as I late adventured for your fake The burts whereof me now from battell stay, Ye will me now with like good turne repay, And iustifie my cause on yonder knight. Ab! fir, faid Paridel, do not dismay Yourselfe for this; myselfe will for you sight, As ye have done for me : the left band rubs the right.

XLI.

With that he put his fpurres unto his fteed, With fpeare in reft, and toward him did fare, Like fhaft out of a bow preventing fpeed. But Scudamour was fhortly well aware Of his approch, and gan himfelfe prepare Him to receive with entertainment meete. So furioufly they met, that either bare The other downe under their horfes feete, That what of them became themfelves did fcarfly weete.

XLII.

As when two billowes in the Irifh fowndes, Forcibly driven with contrarie tydes, Do meete together, each abacke rebowndes With roaring rage; and dafhing on all fides, That filleth all the fea with fome, divydes The doubtfull current into divers wayes : So fell those two in fpight of both their prydes; But Scudamour himfelfe did soone uprayse, And mounting light his foe for lying long upbrayes :

XLIII.

Who rolled on an heape lay ftill in fwound, All careleffe of his taunt and bitter rayle; Till that the reft him feeing lie on ground Ran haftily, to weete what did him ayle: Where finding that the breath gan him to fayle, With bufie care they ftroye him to awake, And doft his helmet, and undid his mayle: So much they did, that at the laft they brake His flomber, yet fo mazed that he nothing fpake.

Vol. I.

Yyy

XLIV. Which



XLIV.

Which whenas Blandamour beheld, he fayd, Falfe faitour Scudamour, that haft by flight And foule advantage this good knight difmayd, A knight much better then thyfelfe behight, Well falles it thee that I am not in plight This day, to wreake the dammage by thee donne: Such is thy wont, that fill when any knight Is weakned, then thou doeft him over-ronne:
So haft thou to thyfelfe falfe bonour often wonne.

XLV.

He little anfwer'd, but in manly heart His mightie indignation did forbeare; Which was not yet fo fecret, but fome part Thereof did in his frouning face appearo: Like as a gloomie cloud, the which doth beare An hideous ftorme, is by the northerne blaft Quite over-blowne, yet doth not paffe fo cleare, But that it all the fkie doth over-caft With darknes dred, and threatens all the world to waft.

XLVI.

Ab! gentle knight, then falle Dueffa fayd, Why do ye strive for ladies love so fore, Whose chiefe defire is love and friendly aid Mongst gentle knights to nourish evermore? Ne be ye wroth, sir Scudamour, therefore, That she your love list love another knight, Ne do yourselfe dislike a whit the more; For love is free, and led with selfe-delight, Ne will enforced be with maisterdome or might. XLVII.

So falfe Dueffa: but vile Ate thus; Both foolifh knights, I can but laugh at both, That strive and storme with stirre outrageous For her, that each of you alike doth loth, And loves another, with whom now she goth In lovely wife, and sleepes, and sports, and playes; Whilest both you here with many a cursed oth Sweare she is yours, and stirre up bloudie frayes, To win a willow bough, whilest other weares the bayes.

XLVIII. Vike

Digitized by

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. 1.

XLVIII.

Vile hag, fayd Scudamour, why dost thou lye, And falsly seekst a vertuous wight to shame? Fond knight, fayd she, the thing that with this eye I saw, why should I doubt to tell the same? Then tell, quoth Blandamour, and seare no blame, Tell what thou saw's maulgre whose it heares. I saw, quoth she, a stranger knight, whose name I wote not well, but in his shield he beares (That well I wote) the heads of many broken speares;

XLIX.

I faw bim have your Amoret at will, I faw bim kiffe, I faw bim her embrace, I faw bim fleepe with her all night his fill, All manie nights, and manie by in place That prefent were to testifie the cafe. Which whenas Scudamour did heare, his heart Was thrild with inward griefe, as when in chace The Parthian strikes a stag with shivering dart, The beast association in middest of his smart.

So ftood fir Scudarnour when this he heard; Ne word he had to fpeake for great diffnay, But lookt on Glauce grim, who woxe afcard Of outrage for the words which the heard fay, Albee untrue the wift them by affay. But Blandamour, whenas he did efpie His chaunge of cheere that anguith did bewray, He woxe full blithe, as he had got thereby, And gan thereat to triumph without victorie.

Lo, recreant, fayd he, the fruitleffe end Of thy vaine boaft, and fpoile of love mifgotten, Whereby the name of knight-bood thou doft shend, And all true lovers with dishonor blotten: All things not rooted well, will some be rotten. Fy, fy, false knight, then false Duessa cryde, Unworthy life, that love with guile hast gotten; Be thou, whereever thou do go or ryde, Loathed of ladies all, and of all knights defyde.

Y y y 2

LII: But

Digitized by GOOGLE

L.

LI.

LII.

But Scudamour, for paffing great defpight, Staid not to anfwer; fcarcely did refraine, But that in all those knights and ladies fight He for revenge had guiltleffe Glauce flaine: But being past, he thus began amaine; Falfe traitour fquire, false fquire of falsest knight, Why doth mine band from thine avenge abstaine, Whose lord bath done my love this foule despight? Why do I not it wreake on thee now in my might?

LIII.

Difcourteous, difloyall Britomart, Untrue to God, and unto man uniust, What vengeance due can equall thy defart, That hast with shamefull spot of sinfull lust Defied the pledge committed to thy trust? Let ugly shame and endless infamy Colour thy name with foule reproaches rust. Yet thou, false squire, his fault shalt deare aby, And with thy punishment his penance shalt supply.

LIV.

The aged dame him feeing fo enraged Was dead with feare ; nathleffe as neede required His flaming furie fought to have affuaged With fober words, that fufferance defired, Till time the tryall of her truth expyred; And evermore fought Britomart to cleare : But he the more with furious rage was fyred, And thrife his hand to kill her did upreare, And thrife he drew it backe : fo did at laft forbeare.

CANTO

Digitized by

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. II.

CANTO II.

Blandamour winnes false Florimell; Paridell for ber strives; They are accorded: Agape Doth lengthen her sonnes lives.

I. IREBRAND of hell first tynd in Phlegeton By thousand Furies, and from thence out-throwen Into this world to worke confusion, And fet it all on fire by force unknowen, Is wicked Difcord; whofe fmall fparkes once blowen None but a god or godlike man can flake: Such as was Orpheus, that when strife was growen Amongst those famous ympes of Greece, did take His filver harpe in hand, and shortly friends them make : II. Or fuch as that celeftiall pfalmift was, That when the wicked feend his lord tormented, With heavenly notes, that did all other pas, The outrage of his furious fit relented. Such mulicke is wife words with time concented,

'To moderate stiffe mindes disposed to strive : Such as that prudent Romane well invented;

What time his people into partes did rive, Them reconcyld againe, and to their homes did drive.

III.

Such us'd wife Glauce to that wrathful knight, To calme the tempeft of his troubled thought : Yet Blandamour, with termes of foule defpight, And Paridell her fcornd, and fet at nought, As old and crooked and not good for ought : Both they unwife and wareleffe of the evill That by themfelves unto themfelves is wrought, Through that falfe witch, and that foule aged drevill; The one a feend, the other an incarnate devill.

IV. With

533

IV.

With whom as they thus rode accompanide, They were encountred of a luftie knight, That had a goodly ladie by his fide, To whom he made great dalliance and delight: It was to weet the bold fir Ferraugh hight, He that from Braggadocchio whilome reft The fnowy Florimell, whofe beautie bright Made him feeme happie for fo glorious theft; Yet was it in due triall but a wandring weft.

Which whenas Blandamour (whole fancie light Was alwaies flitting, as the wavering wind, After each beautie that appeard in fight) Beheld, eftfoones it prickt his wanton mind With fting of luft, that reafons eye did blind, That to fir Paridell these words he sent; Sir knight, why ride ye dumpish thus behind, Since so good fortune doth to you present So fayre a spoyle, to make you ioyous meriment?

VI.

But Paridell, that had too late a tryall Of the bad iffue of his counfell vaine, Lift not to hearke, but made this faire denyall; Laft turne was mine, well proved to my paine; This now be yours, God fend you better gaine. Whofe fcoffed words he taking halfe in fcorne, Fiercely forth prickt his fteed as in difdaine Against that knight, ere he him well could torne; By meanes whereof he hath him lightly over-borne.

VII.

Who with the fudden stroke astonisht fore
Upon the ground a while in flomber lay;
The whiles his love away the other bore,
And shewing her, did Paridell upbray;
Lo, fluggish knight, the victors bappie pray:
So fortune friends the bold. whom Paridell
Seeing so faire indeede, as he did fay,
His hart with secret envie gan to swell,
And inly grudge at him, that he had sped so well.

VIII. Nathleffe

Digitized by GOOGLE

VIII.

Nathleffe proud man himfelfe the other deemed, Having fo peereleffe paragon ygot: For fure the fayreft Florimell him feemed To him was fallen for his happie lot, Whofe like alive on earth he weened not : Therefore he her did court, did ferve, did wooe, With humbleft fuit that he imagine mot, And all things did devife, and all things dooe, That might her love prepare, and liking win theretoo.

IX.

She in regard thereof him recompenft With golden words, and goodly countenance, And fuch fond favours fparingly difpenft; Sometimes him bleffing with a light eye-glance, And coy lookes tempring with loofe dalliance; Sometimes eftranging him in fterner wife, That having caft him in a foolifh trance, He feemed brought to bed in paradife, And prov'd himfelfe moft foole in what he feem'd moft wife.

X.

So great a miftreffe of her art fhe was, And perfectly practiz'd in womans craft, That though therein himfelfe he thought to pas, And by his falfe allurements wylie draft Had thoufand women of their love beraft, Yet now he was furpriz'd : for that falfe fpright, Which that fame witch had in this forme engraft, Was fo expert in every fubtile flight, That it could over-reach the wifeft earthly wight.

XI.

Yet he to her did dayly fervice more, And dayly more deceived was thereby; Yet Paridell him envied therefore, As feeming plass in sole felicity: So blind is lust false colours to defery. But Ate soone discovering his defire, And finding now fit opportunity To ftirre up strife twixt love and spight and ire, Did privily put coles unto his fecret fire.

Digitized by

XII.

By fundry meanes thereto the prickt him forth, Now with remembrance of those spintfull speaches, Now with opinion of his owne more worth, Now with recounting of like former breaches Made in their friendship, as that hag him teaches: And ever when his passion is allayd, She it revives, and new occasion reaches: That on a time as they together way'd,

He made him open chalenge, and thus boldly fayd,

XIII.

Too boaftfull Blandamour, too long I beare The open wrongs thou doeft me day by day; Well know'ft thou when we friend/hip first did sweare, The covenant was, that every spoyle or pray Should equally be shard betwixt us tway: Where is my part then of this ladie bright, Whom to thyselfe thou takest quite away? Render therefore therein to me my right, Or answere for thy wrong as shall fall out in fight.

XIV.

Exceeding wroth thereat was Blandamour, And gan this bitter anfwere to him make; Too foolifh Paridell, that fayrest floure Wouldst gather faine, and yet no paines wouldst take: But not so easte will I her forsake; This hand her wonne, this hand shall her defend. With that they gan their shivering speares to shake, And deadly points at eithers breast to bend, Forgetfull each to have been ever others frend.

XV.

Their firie steedes with fo untamed forfe Did beare them both to fell avenges end, That both their speares with pitilesse remorfe Through shield and mayle and haberieon did wend, And in their sless a griess passage rend, That with the furie of their owne affret Each other horse and man to ground did fend; Where lying still awhile both did forget The perilous present stownd in which their lives were set.

XVI. As

Digitized by **GO**

·

Cant. II.

Faery Queene.

XVI.

As when two warlike brigandines at fea, With murdrous weapons arm'd to cruell fight, Do meete together on the watry lea, They stemme ech other with so fell despight, That with the shocke of their owne heedlesse might Their wooden ribs are shaken nigh asonder: They which from shore behold the dreadfull sight Of flashing fire, and heare the ordenance thonder, Do greatly stand amaz'd at such unwonted wonder.

XVII.

At length they both upftarted in amaze, As men awaked rafhly out of dreme, And round about themfelves awhile did gaze, Till feeing her, that Florimell did feme, In doubt to whom fhe victorie fhould deeme, Therewith their dulled fprights they edgd anew, And drawing both their fwords with rage extreme, Like two mad maftiffes, each on other flew, And fhields did fhare, and mailes did rafh, and helmes dic

XVIII.

So furioufly each other did affayle,

As if their foules they would attonce have rent Out of their brefts, that ftreames of bloud did rayle Adowne, as if their fprings of life were fpent; That all the ground with purple bloud was forent, And all their armours ftaynd with bloudie gore; Yet fcarcely once to breath would they relent, So mortall was their malice and fo fore Become of fayned friendship which they vow'd afore.

XIX.

And that which is for ladies most besitting, To stint all strife, and softer friendly peace, Was from those dames so farre and so unfitting, As that instead of praying them succease They did much more their cruelty encrease, Bidding them sight for honour of their love, And rather die then ladies cause release: With which vaine termes so much they did them move, That both resolv'd the last extremities to prove.

Vol. I.

Zzz

XX. There

Digitized by

J(

XX.

There they (I weene) would fight untill this day, Had not a fquire, even he the Squire of dames, By great adventure travelled that way; Who feeing both bent to fo bloudy games, And both of old well knowing by their names, Drew nigh, to weete the caufe of their debate : And first laide on those ladies thousand blames, That did not feeke t'appease their deadly hate,

But gazed on their harmes, not pittying their effate :

XXI.

And then those knights he humbly did befeech To stay their hands, till he awhile had spoken : Who lookt a little up at that his speech, Yet would not let their battell so be broken, Both greedie fiers on other to be wroken. Yet he to them so earnestly did call, And them coniur'd by some well knowen token, That they at lass their wrothfull hands let fall, Content to heare him speake, and glad to rest withalt.

XXII.

First he defir'd their caufe of strife to see: They faid, it was for love of Florimell. Ab! gentle knights, quoth he, how may that bee, And she so farre astray, as none can tell? Fond squire, full angry then say Paridell, Seest not the ladie there before thy face? He looked backe, and her advizing well, Weend, as he said, by that her outward grace That fayrest Florimell was present there in place.

XXIII.

Glad man was he to fee that ioyous fight, For none alive but ioy'd in Florimell, And lowly to her lowting thus behight; Fayrest of faire, that fairenesse doest excell, This bappie day I bave to greete you well, In which you safe I see, whom thousand late Misdoubted lost through mischiefe that befell; Long may you live in health and happie state. She litle answer'd him, but lightly did aggrate.

XXIV. Then



FAERY QUBENE.

Cant. II.

XXIV.

Then turning to those knights, he gan anew; And you, fir Blandamour and Paridell, That for this ladie present in your vew Have rays'd this cruell warre and outrage fell, Certes me seemes bene not advised well, But rather ought in friendship for her sake To ioyne your force, their forces to repell That seeke perforce her from you both to take, And of your gotten spoyle their owne triumph to make.

XXV.

Thereat fir Blandamour with countenance sterne, All full of wrath, thus fiercely him bespake; Aread, thou squire, that I the man may learne, That dare fro me thinke Florimell to take. Not one, quoth he, but many doe partake Herein, as thus: it lately so befell; That Satyran a girdle did uptake Well knowne to appertaine to Florimell, Which for her sake be wore, as him beseemed well.

XXVI.

But whenas she herselfe was lost and gone, Full many knights, that loved her like deare, Thereat did greatly grudge, that he alone That lost faire ladies ornament should weare, And gan therefore close spight to him to beare; Which he to shun, and stop vile envies sting, Hath lately caus' d to be prochaim' d each where A solemne feast with publike turneying, To which all knights with them their ladies are to bring:

XXVII.

And of them all the that is fayrest found Shall have that golden girdle for reward; And of those knights who is most flowt on ground Shall to that fairest ladie be prefard. Since therefore the berfelfe is now your word, To you that ornament of hers pertaines Against all those that chalenge it to gard, And fave her bonour with your ventrous paines; That shall you win more glory then ye here find gaines.

Zzz 2

XXVIII. When

539

XXVIII.

When they the reason of his words had hard, They gan abate the rancour of their rage, And with their honours and their loves regard The furious flames of malice to affwage. Tho each to other did his faith engage, Like faithfull friends thenceforth to ioyne in one. With all their force, and battell ftrong to wage Gainst all those knights, as their professed fone, That chaleng'd ought in Florimell, fave they alone.

XXIX.

So well accorded forth they rode together. In friendly fort, that lafted but awhile; And of all old diflikes they made faire weather; Yet all was forg'd and fpred with golden foyle, That under it hidde hate and hollow guyle. Ne certes can that friendfhip long endure, However gay and goodly be the ftyle, That doth ill caufe or evill end enure;

For vertue is the band that bindeth harts most fure.

XXX.

Thus as they marched all in clofe difguife. Of fayned love, they chaunft to overtake Two knights, that lincked rode in lovely wife, As if they fecret counfels did partake; And each not farre behinde him had his make, To weete, two ladies of most goodly hew, That twixt themfelves did gentle purpose make, Unmindfull both of that discordfull crew, The which with speedie pace did after them pursew.

XXXL

Who as they now approched nigh at hand, Deeming them doughtie as they did appeare, They fent that fquire afore, to understand What mote they be : who viewing them more neare Returned readie newes, that those fame weare Two of the prowest knights in faery lond; And those two ladies their two lovers deare, Couragious Cambell, and stout Triamond, With Canacee and Cambine linekt in lovely bond...

XXXII. Whylome,

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. 11.

XXXII.

Whylome, as antique ftories tellen us, Those two were foes the fellonest on ground, And battell made the dreddest daungerous That ever shrilling trumpet did resound; Though now their acts be no where to be found, As that renowmed poet them compyled With warlike numbers and heroicke sound, Dan Chaucer, well of English undefyled, On Fames eternall bead-roll worthie to be fyled. XXXIII.

But wicked Time that all good thoughts doth wafte, And workes of nobleft wits to nought out-weare, That famous moniment hath quite defafte, And robd the world of threafure endleffe deare, The which mote have enriched all us heare. O curfed eld, the canker-worme of writs, How may these rimes, so rude as doth appeare, Hope to endure, fith workes of heavenly wits Are quite devourd, and brought to nought by little bits?

XXXIV.

Then pardon, o most facred happie fpirit, That I thy labours lost may thus revive, And steale from thee the meede of thy due merit, That none durst ever whiless thou wast alive, And being dead, in vaine yet many strive : Ne dare I like, but through infusion sweete Of thine owne spirit, which doth in me survive, I follow here the footing of thy feete, That with thy meaning fo I may the rather meete.

XXXV.

Cambelloes fifter was fayre Canacee, That was the learnedst ladie in her dayes, Well feene in everie fcience that mote bee, And every fecret worke of nature's wayes,

In wittie riddles, and in wife foothfayes, In power of herbes, and tunes of beafts and burds;

And, that augmented all her other prayse,

She modest was in all her deedes and words, And wondrous chast of life, yet lov'd of knights and lords.

XXXVI. Full

Digitized by GOOGIC

\$41

XXXVL

Full many lords and many knights her loved, Yet the to none of them her liking lent, Ne ever was with fond affection moved, But rul'd her thoughts with goodly governement, For dread of blame and honours blemithment; And eke unto her lookes a law the made, That none of them once out of order went; But like to warie centonels well flayd, Still watcht on every fide, of fecret foes afrayd.

XXXVII.

So much the more as fhe refusd to love, So much the more fhe loved was and fought, That oftentimes unquiet ftrife did move Amongft her lovers, and great quarrels wrought; That oft for her in bloudie armes they fought. Which whenas Cambell, that was ftout and wife, Perceiv'd would breede great mifchiefe, he bethought. How to prevent the perill that mote rife,

And turne both him and her to honour in this wife.

XXXVIII.

One day when all that troupe of warlike wooers Affembled were, to weet whofe fhe fhould bee, All mightie men and dreadfull derring dooers, (The harder it to make them well agree) Amongft them all this end he did decree; That of them all which love to her did make, They by confent fhould chofe the flouteft three, That with himfelfe fhould combat for her fake, And of them all the victour fhould his fifter take.

XXXIX.

Bold was the chalenge, as himfelfe was bold, And courage full of haughtie hardiment, Approved oft in perils manifold, Which he atchiev'd to his great ornament : But yet his fifters skill unto him lent

Most confidence and hope of happie speed,

Conceived by a ring, which fhe him fent,

That mongst the manie vertues, which we reed, Had power to staunch al wounds that mortally did bleed.

XL. Well



Well was that rings great vertue knowen to all, That dread thereof, and his redoubted might; Did all that youthly rout fo much appall, That none of them durft undertake the fight: More wife they weend to make of love delight, Then life to hazard for faire ladies looke; And yet uncertaine by fuch outward fight (Though for her fake they all that perill tooke) Whether the would them love, or in her liking brooke. XŁI. Amongst those knights there were three brethren bold; Three bolder brethren never were yborne, Borne of one mother in one happie mold, Borne at one burden in one happie morne, Thrife happie mother, and thrife happie morne, That bore three fuch, three fuch not to be fond; Her name was Agape whole children werne All three as one; the first hight Priamond, The fecond Dyamond, the youngest Triamond. XLII. Stout Priamond, but not fo ftrong to strike; Strong Diamond, but not fo ftout a knight; But Triamond was ftout and ftrong alike : On horfe-backe used Triamond to fight, And Priamond on foote had more delight; But horfe and foote knew Diamond to wield: With curtaxe used Diamond to fmite, And Triamond to handle speare and shield, But speare and curtaxe both usd Priamond in field. XLIII. Thefe three did love each other dearely well, And with fo firme affection were allyde, As if but one foule in them all did dwell, Which did her powre into three parts divyde ; Like three faire branches budding farre and wide, That from one roote deriv'd their vitall fap:

Their mother was, and had full bleffed hap These three so noble babes to bring forth at one clap.

And like that roote that doth her life divide,

XLIV. Their

Digitized by GOOGLE

XLIV.

Their mother was a Fay, and had the fkill Of fecret things, and all the powres of nature, Which she by art could use unto her will, And to her fervice bind each living creature, Through secret understanding of their seature. Thereto she was right faire, when so her face She list discover, and of goodly stature; But she, as Fayes are wont, in privic place Did spend her dayes, and lov'd in forests wyld to space.

XLV.

There on a day a noble youthly knight

Seeking adventures in the falvage wood, Did by great fortune get of her the fight, As fhe fate careleffe by a criftall flood

Combing her golden lockes, as feemd her good ;

And unawares upon her laying hold,

That strove in vaine him long to have withstood,

Oppressed her, and there (as it is told)

Got these three lovely babes, that prov'd three champions bold :

XLVI.

Which she with her long fostred in that wood, Till that to ripenesse of mans state they grew: Then shewing forth signes of their fathers blood They loved armes, and knighthood did ensew, Seeking adventures where they anie knew. Which when their mother saw, she gan to dout Their fastetie; least by searching daungers new, And rash provoking perils all about,

Their days mote be abridged through their corage ftout.

XLVII.

Therefore defirous th' end of all their dayes To know, and them t'enlarge with long extent, By wondrous skill and many hidden wayes To the three fatall sisters house the went: Farre under ground from tract of living went, Downe in the bottome of the deepe Abysse, Where Demogorgon in dull darknesse pent, Farre from the view of gods and heavens bliss, The hideous Chaos keepes, their dreadfull dwelling is.

XLVIII: There

Digitized by GOOg

XLVIII.

There she them found all sitting round about The direfull distaffe standing in the mid, And with unwearied fingers drawing out The lines of life, from living knowledge hid. Sad Clotho held the rocke, the whiles the thrid By griefly Lachefis was fpun with paine, That cruell Atropos eftfoones undid, With curfed knife cutting the twift in twaine: Most wretched men, whose dayes depend on thrids so vaine ! XLIX. She them faluting there by them fate ftill, Beholding how the thrids of life they fpan: And when at last she had beheld her fill, Trembling in heart, and looking pale and wan, Her caufe of comming the to tell began. To whom fierce Atropos; Bold Fay, that durft Come fee the fecret of the life of man, Well worthie thou to be of Iove accurst, And eke thy childrens thrids to be a funder burft. Whereat the fore affrayd yet her befought To graunt her boone, and rigour to abate, That fhe might fee her childrens thrids forth brought, And know the measure of their utmost date To them ordained by eternall Fate: Which Clotho graunting thewed her the fame : That when the faw, it did her much amate To fee their thrids fo thin as spiders frame, And eke fo short, that seemd their ends out shortly came, LI. She then began them humbly to intreate, To draw them longer out, and better twine, That fo their lives might be prolonged late : But Lachefis thereat gan to repine, And fayd, Fond dame, that deem'st of things divine As of bumane, that they may altred bee, And chaung'd at pleasure for those impes of thine : Not fo; for what the Fates do once decree, Not all the gods can chaunge, nor love himself can free. Vol. I. 4 A

LII. Then

Digitized by GOOGLE

The fourth Booke of the

546

LII.

Then fince, quoth the, the terme of each mans life For nought may leffened nor enlarged bee, Graunt this, that when ye shred with fatall knife His line, which is the eldest of the three, Which is of them the shortest, as I fee, Eftsoones his life may passe into the next; And when the next shall likewise ended bee, That both their lives may likewise be annext Unto the third, that his may be so trebly wext.

LIII.

They graunted it; and then that carefull Fay Departed thence with full contented mynd; And comming home in warlike freih aray Them found all three according to their kynd: But unto them what definie was affynd, Or how their lives were eekt, fhe did not tell; But evermore, when fhe fit time could fynd, She warned them to tend their fafeties well, And love each other deare, whatever them befell.

LIV.

So did they furely during all their dayes, And never difcord did amongft them fall; Which much augmented all their other praife: And now t'increase affection naturall, In love of Canacee they ioyned all: Upon which ground this fame great battell grew, (Great matter growing of beginning fmall) The which for length I will not here purfew,

But rather will referve it for a canto new.

CANTO



CANTO III.

The battell twixt three brethren with Cambell for Canacee : Cambina with true friendships bond Doth their long strife agree.

I.

Why doe wretched men fo much defire To draw their dayes unto the utmost date, And doe not rather wish them soone expire, Knowing the miserie of their estate, And thousand perills which them still awate, Tossing them like a boate amid the mayne, That every houre they knocke at deathes gate ? And he that happie seemes and least in payne, Yet is as nigh his end as he that most doth playne.

II.

Therefore this Fay I hold but fond and vaine, The which in feeking for her children three Long life, thereby did more prolong their paine : Yet whileft they lived none did ever fee More happie creatures then they feem'd to bee, Nor more ennobled for their courtefie; That made them dearely lov'd of each degree : Ne more renowmed for their chevalrie;

That made them dreaded much of all men farre and nie.

III.

These three that hardie chalenge tooke in hand, For Canacee with Cambell for to fight : The day was set, that all might understand, And pledges pawnd the same to keepe aright : That day (the dreddest day that living wight Did ever see upon this world to Akine) So soone as heavens window shewed light, These warlike champions all in armour shine Affembled were in field, the chalenge to define.

4 A 2

IV. The

547

IV.

The field with liftes was all about enclos'd, To barre the prease of people farre away; And at th' one fide fixe iudges were dispos'd, To view and deeme the deedes of armes that day; And on the other fide in fresh aray Fayre Canacee upon a stately stage Was set, to see the fortune of that fray, And to be seene, as his most worthie wage That could her purchase with his lives adventur'd gage. V.

Then entred Cambell first into the list,

With stately steps and feareless countenance, As if the conquest his he surely wist.

Soone after did the brethren three advance In brave aray and goodly amenance, With fcutchins gilt and banners broad difplayd; And marching thrife in warlike ordinance, Thrife lowted lowly to the noble mayd:

The whiles shril trompets and loud clarions sweetly playd.

VI.

Which doen, the doughty chalenger came forth, All arm'd to point, his chalenge to abet : Gainft whom Sir Priamond with equall worth And equall armes himfelfe did forward fet. A trompet blew ; they both together met, With dreadfull force and furious intent, Carelesse of perill in their fiers affret, As if that life to loss they had forelent, And cared not to spare that should be shortly spent.

VII.

Right practicke was fir Priamond in fight, And throughly fkild in ufe of fhield and fpeare; Ne leffe approved was Cambelloes might, Ne leffe his fkill in weapons did appeare, That hard it was to weene which harder were. Full many mightie ftrokes on either fide Were fent, that feemed death in them to beare; But they were both fo watchfull and well eyde, That they avoyded were, and vainely by did flyde.

🕆 VIII. Yet

Digitized by GOOS

FAERY QUEENE.

VIII.

Yet one of many was fo ftrongly bent By Priamond, that with unluckie glaunce Through Cambels fhoulder it unwarely went, That forced him his fhield to difadvaunce : Much was he grieved with that graceleffe chaunce, Yet from the wound no drop of bloud there fell, But wondrous paine, that did the more enhaunce His haughtie courage to avengement fell : Smart daunts not mighty harts, but makes them more to fwell.

IX.

With that, his poynant speare he fierce aventred With doubled force close underneath his shield, That through the mayles into his thigh it entred, And there arresting, readie way did yield For bloud to gush forth on the grassie field; That he for paine himselfe n'ote right upreare, But too and fro in great amazement reel'd; Like an old oke, whose pith and sp is seare, At pusse of every storme doth stagger here and theare.

Whom fo difmayd when Cambell had efpide, Againe he drove at him with double might, That nought mote ftay the fteele, till in his fide The mortall point most cruelly empight; Where fast infixed, whilest he fought by flight It forth to wrest, the staffe as funder brake, And left the head behinde : with which despight He all enrag'd his shivering speare did stake, And charging him as fresh thus felly him bespake;

XI.

Lo! faitour, there thy meede unto thee take, The meede of thy mischalenge and abet: Not for thine owne, but for thy sisters sake, Have I thus long thy life unto thee let: But to forbeare doth not forgive the det. The wicked weapon heard his wrathfull vow; And passing forth with furious affret Pierst through his bever quite into his brow, That with the force it backward forced him to bow.

XII. Therewith

Digitized by

549

XII.

Therewith afunder in the midft it braft, And in his hand nought but the troncheon left; The other halfe behind yet flicking faft, Out of his head-peece Cambell fiercely reft, And with fuch furie backe at him it heft, That making way unto his deareft life, His weafand-pipe it through his gorget cleft : Thence ftreames of purple bloud iffuing rife Let forth his wearie ghoft, and made an end of ftrife.

XIII.

His wearie ghoft affoyld from fleihly band Did not, as others wont, directly fly Unto her reft in Plutoes griefly land, Ne into ayre did vanish presently, Ne chaunged was into a starre in sky : But through traduction was effoones derived, Like as his mother prayd the Destinie, Into his other brethren that survived;

In whom he liv'd anew, of former life deprived.

XIV.

Whom when on ground his brother next beheld, Though fad and forrie for fo heavy fight,
Yet leave unto his forrow did not yeeld;
But rather ftir'd to vengeance and defpight,
Through fecret feeling of his generous fpright,
Rufht fiercely forth, the battell to renew,
As in reversion of his brothers right;
And chalenging the virgin as his dew.
His foe was foone addreft : the trompets freshly blew.

XV.

With that they both together fiercely met, As if that each ment other to devoure; And with their axes both fo forely bet, That nether plate nor mayle, whereas their powre They felt, could once fuftaine the hideous ftowre, But rived were like rotten wood afunder, Whileft through their rifts the ruddie bloud did fhowre, And fire did flafh, like lightning after thunder, That fild the lookers on attonce with ruth and wonder.

XVI. As

Digitized by GOOQLE

Т

550

XVI.

As when two tygers prickt with hungers rage Have by good fortune found fome beafts fresh spoyle, On which they weene their famine to assure, And gaine a feastfull guerdon of their toyle, Both falling out doe stirre up strife-full broyle, And cruell battell twixt themselves doe make; Whiles neither lets the other touch the soyle, But either strifter to partake in the strike strike the strike strike the strike strike the strike

XVII.

Full many ftrokes, that mortally were ment, The whiles were enterchaunged twixt them two; Yet they were all with fo good wariment Or warded, or avoyded and let goe, That ftill the life ftood feareleffe of her foe: Till Diamond, difdeigning long delay Of doubtfull fortune wavering to and fro, Refolv'd to end it one or other way;

And heav'd his murdrous axe at him with mighty fway.

XVIII.

The dreadfull ftroke in cafe it had arrived Where it was ment, fo deadly it was ment, The foule had fure out of his bodie rived, And ftinted all the ftrife incontinent; But Cambels fate that fortune did prevent : For feeing it at hand, he fwarv'd afyde, And fo gave way unto his fell intent; Who miffing of the marke which he had eyde Was with the force nigh feld, whilft his right foot did flyde.

XIX.

As when a vulture greedie of his pray Through hunger long, that hart to him doth lend, Strikes at an heron with all his bodies fway, That from his force feemes nought may it defend; The warie fowle, that fpies him toward bend, His dreadfull foufe avoydes, it fhunning light, And maketh him his wing in vaine to fpend; That with the weight of his owne weeldleffe might. He falleth nigh to ground, and fcarfe recovereth flight.

XX. Which



XX.

Which faire adventure when Cambello fpide,
Full lightly, ere himfelfe he could recover
From daungers dread to ward his naked fide,
He can let drive at him with all his power,
And with his axe him fmote in evill hower,
That from his fhoulders quite his head he reft:
The headleffe tronke, as heedleffe of that ftower,
Stood ftill awhile, and his faft footing kept;
Till feeling life to fayle, it fell, and deadly flept.

XXI.

They which that piteous fpectacle beheld Were much amaz'd the headleffe tronke to fee Stand up fo long, and weapon vaine to weld, Unweeting of the Fates divine decree For lifes fucceffion in those brethren three. For notwithstanding that one foule was reft, Yet had the bodie not difmembred bee, It would have lived, and revived eft; But finding no fit feat the lifeleffe corfe it left.

XXII.

It left; but that fame foule which therein dwelt Streight entring into Triamond him fild With double life and griefe; which when he felt, As one whofe inner parts had bene ythrild With point of steele that close his hart-bloud spild, He lightly lept out of his place of rest, And rushing forth into the emptie field, Against Cambello fiercely him addrest;

Who him affronting foone to fight was readie preft. XXIII.

Well mote ye wonder how that noble knight, After he had fo often wounded beene, Could ftand on foot now to renew the fight. But had ye then him forth advauncing feene, Some new-borne wight ye would him furely weene: So fresh he feemed and so fierce in fight; Like as a snake, whom wearie winters teene Hath worne to nought, now feeling sommers might Cafts off his ragged skin and freshly doth him dight.

XXIV. All

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

XXIV.

All was through vertue of the ring he wore, The which not onely did not from him let One drop of bloud to fall, but did reftore His weakned powers, and dulled fpirits whet, Through working of the ftone therein yfet. Elfe how could one of equall might with most, Against fo many no leffe mightie met, Once thinke to match three fuch on equall cost? Three fuch as able were to match a puisfant host.

XXV.

Yet nought thereof was Triamond adredde, Ne defperate of glorious victorie, But fharpely him affayld, and fore bestedde With heapes of strokes, which he at him let flie, As thicke as hayle forth poured from the skie : He stroke, he sould, he sound, he hewd, he lasht, And did his yron brond so fast applie, That from the same the fierie sparkles stasht,

As fast as water-sprinkles gainst a rocke are dasht. XXVI.

Much was Cambello daunted with his blowes; So thicke they fell, and forcibly were fent, That he was forft from daunger of the throwes Backe to retire, and fomewhat to relent, Till th' heat of his fierce furie he had fpent : Which when for want of breath gan to abate, He then afresh with new encouragement Did him affayle, and mightily amate, As fast as forward erst, now backward to retrate.

XXVII.

Like as the tide that comes fro th' ocean mayne, Flowes up the Shenan with contrarie forse, And over-ruling him in his owne rayne, Drives backe the current of his kindly course, And makes it seeme to have some other sourse; But when the floud is spent, then backe againe His borrowed waters forst to re-difbourse, He fends the sea his owne with double gaine, And tribute eke withall, as to his soveraine. Vol. I, 4 B

XXVIII. Thus

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXVIII.

Thus did the battell varie to and fro, With diverfe fortune doubtfull to be deemed : Now this the better had, now had his fo; Then he halfe vanquifht, then the other feemed; Yet victors both themfelves alwayes efteemed : And all the while the difentrayled blood Adowne their fides like litle rivers ftremed, That with the wafting of his vitall flood Sir Triamond at laft full faint and feeble flood.

XXIX.

But Cambell ftill more ftrong and greater grew, Ne felt his blood to waft, ne powres emperifht, Through that rings vertue, that with vigour new Still whenas he enfeebled was him cherifht, And all his wounds and all his brufes guarifht; Like as a withered tree through hufbands toyle Is often feene full freshly to have florisht, And fruitfull apples to have borne awhile, As fresh as when it first was planted in the foyle.

XXX.

Through which advantage, in his ftrength he rofe And fmote the other with fo wondrous might, That through the feame which did his hauberk clofe, Into his throate and life it pierced quight, That downe he fell as dead in all mens fight : Yet dead he was not, yet he fure did die, As all men do that lofe the living fpright : So did one foule out of his bodie flie Unto her native home from mortall miferie.

XXXI.

But natheleffe whilft all the lookers on Him dead behight, as he to all appeard, All unawares he ftarted up anon, As one that had out of a dreame bene reard, And fresh associated with the fore in the stream of th

XXXII. Yet

Digitized by

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXII.

Yet from thenceforth more warily he fought, As one in feare the Stygian gods t'offend, Ne followd on fo faft, but rather fought Himfelfe to fave, and daunger to defend, Then life and labour both in vaine to fpend. Which Triamond perceiving, weened fure He gan to faint toward the battels end, And that he fhould not long on foote endure; A figne which did to him the victorie affure.

XXXIII.

Whereof full blith eftfoones his mightie hand He heav'd on high, in mind with that fame blow To make an end of all that did withftand : Which Cambell feeing come was nothing flow Himfelfe to fave from that fo deadly throw; And at that inftant reaching forth his fweard Clofe underneath his fhield, that fcarce did fhow, Stroke him, as he his hand to ftrike up-reard,

In th' arm-pit full, that through both fides the wound appeard.

XXXIV.

Yet ftill that direfull ftroke kept on his way, And falling heavie on Cambelloes creft, Strooke him fo hugely that in fwowne he lay, And in his head an hideous wound imprest: And fure had it not happily found reft Upon the brim of his brode-plated shield, It would have cleft his braine downe to his breft: So both at once fell dead upon the field, And each to other feemd the victorie to yield.

XXXV.

Which whenas all the lookers on beheld, They weened fure the warre was at an end; And iudges rofe, and marshals of the field Broke up the listes, their armes away to rend; And Canacee gan wayle her dearest frend. All fuddenly they both upstarted light, The one out of the swownd which him did blend, The other breathing now another spright; And fiercely each associated and an afresh to fight.

4 B 2

XXXVI. Long



555

XXXVI.

Long while they then continued in that wize, As if but then the battell had begonne : Strokes, wounds, wards, weapons, all they did defpife, Ne either car'd to ward, or perill fhonne, Defirous both to have the battell donne; Ne either cared life to fave or fpill, Ne which of them did winne, ne which were wonne : So wearie both of fighting had their fill,

That life itselfe feemd loathfome, and long fafetie ill.

XXXVII.

Whilft thus the cafe in doubtfull ballance hong, Unfure to whether fide it would incline, And all mens eyes and hearts, which there among Stood gazing, filled were with rufull tine And fecret feare, to fee their fatall fine; All fuddenly they heard a troublous noyes, That feemd fome perilous tumult to define, Confus'd with womens cries and fhouts of boyes, Such as the troubled theaters oft-times annoyes.

XXXVIII.

Thereat the champions both flood ftill a fpace, To weeten what that fudden clamour ment : Lo! where they fpyde with fpeedie whirling pace One in a charet of ftraunge furniment Towards them driving like a ftorme out fent. The charet decked was in wondrous wize With gold and many a gorgeous ornament After the Perfian monarks antique guize,

Such as the maker felfe could best by art devize. XXXIX.

And drawne it was (that wonder is to tell) Of two grim lyons taken from the wood, In which their powre all others did excell; Now made forget their former cruell mood, T'obey their riders heft, as feemed good : And therein fate a ladie paffing faire And bright, that feemed borne of angels brood; And with her beautie bountie did compare, Whether of them in her fhould have the greater fhare.

XL. Thereto

Digitized by

Cant. III.

XL. .

Thereto fhe learned was in magicke leare, And all the artes that fubtill wits difcover, Having therein bene trained many a yeare, And well inftructed by the Fay her mother, That in the fame fhe farre exceld all other : Who underftanding by her mightie art Of th' evill plight in which her deareft brother Now ftood, came forth in haft to take his part, And pacifie the ftrife which causd fo deadly fmart.

XLI.

And as the paffed through th' unruly preace Of people, thronging thicke her to behold, Her angrie teame breaking their bonds of peace Great heapes of them, like theepe in narrow fold, For haft did over-runne, in duft enrould; That thorough rude confution of the rout Some fearing thrickt, fome being harmed hould, Some laught for the fort, fome did for wonder thout, And fome that would feeme wife their wonder turnd to dout.

XLII.

In her right hand a rod of peace fhee bore, About the which two ferpents weren wound, Entrayled mutually in lovely lore, And by the tailes together firmely bound; And both were with one olive garland crownd, Like to the rod which Maias fonne doth wield, Wherewith the hellifh fiends he doth confound: And in her other hand a cup fhe hild,

The which was with nepenthe to the brim upfild.

XLIII.

Nepenthe is a drinck of foverayne grace, Devized by the gods, for to affwage Harts grief, and bitter gall away to chace Which ftirs up anguifh and contentious rage: Inftead thereof fweet peace and quiet age It doth eftablifh in the troubled mynd. Few men, but fuch as fober are and fage, Are by the gods to drinck thereof affynd; But fuch as drinck eternall happineffe do fynd.

XLIV. Such

Digitized by

XLIV.

Such famous men, fuch worthies of the earth, As Iove will have advaunced to the fkie, And there made gods, though borne of mortall berth, For their high merits and great dignitie, Are wont, before they may to heaven flie, To drincke hereof; whereby all cares forepaft Are wafht away quite from their memorie : So did those olde heroës hereof tafte, Before that they in bliffe amongft the gods were plaste.

XLV.

Much more of price and of more gratious powre Is this, then that fame water of Ardenne, The which Rinaldo drunck in happie howre, Defcribed by that famous Tuscane penne : For that had might to change the hearts of men Fro love to hate, a change of evill choife : But this doth hatred make in love to brenne, And heavy heart with comfort doth rejoyce. Who would not to this vertue rather yeeld his voice ?

XLVI.

At last arriving by the listes fide

Shee with her rod did foftly finite the raile, Which straight flew ope, and gave her way to ride. Eftfoones out of her coch she gan availe, And pacing fairely forth did bid all haile First to her brother, whom she loved deare, That so to see him made her heart to quaile; And next to Cambell, whose sad ruefull cheare Made her to change her hew, and hidden love t'appeare.

XLVII.

They lightly her requit, (for fmall delight They had as then her long to entertaine) And eft them turned both againe to fight : Which when fhe faw, downe on the bloudy plaine Herfelfe fhe threw, and teares gan fhed amaine; Amongft her teares immixing prayers meeke, And with her prayers reafons, to reftraine From blouddy ftrife, and bleffed peace to feeke

By all that unto them was deare did them befecke.

XLVIII. But

Digitized by GOOG

XLVIII.

But whenas all might nought with them prevaile, Shee fmote them lightly with her powrefull wand : Then fuddenly as if their hearts did faile, Their wrathfull blades downe fell out of their hand, And they like men aftonisht still did stand. Thus whilest their minds were doubtfully distraught, And mighty spirites bound with mightier band, Her golden cup to them for drinke she raught, Whereof full glad for thirst ech drunk an harty draught :

XLIX.

Of which to foone as they once tafted had, (Wonder it is that fudden change to fee) Inftead of strokes, each other kissed glad, And lovely haulst, from feare of treason free, And plighted hands for ever friends to be. When all men faw this fudden change of things, So mortall foes fo friendly to agree, For passing ioy, which fo great marvaile brings, They all gan shout aloud, that all the heaven rings.

All which when gentle Canacee beheld, In haft fhe from her lofty chaire defcended, To weet what fudden tidings was befeld : Where when fhe faw that cruell war fo ended, And deadly foes fo faithfully affrended, In lovely wife fhe gan that lady greet, Which had fo great difimay fo well amended, And entertaining her with curt'fies meet, Profeft to her true friendfhip and affection fweet.

LI.

L.

Thus when they all accorded goodly were, The trumpets founded, and they all arofe Thence to depart with glee and gladfome chere. Thofe warlike champions both together chofe Homeward to march, themfelves there to repofe: And wife Cambina taking by her fide Faire Canacee, as fresh as morning rose, Unto her coch remounting home did ride, Admir'd of all the people, and much glorifide.

Digitized by GOOGLE

The fourth Booke of the

LII.

Where making ioyous feast their daies they fpent In perfect love, devoide of hatefull strife, Allide with bands of mutuall couplement; For Triamond had Canacee to wife, With whom he ledd a long and happie life; And Cambel tooke Cambina to his fere, The which as life were each to other liefe. So all alike did love, and loved were,

That fince their days fuch lovers were not found elfwere.

CANTO IIII.

Satyrane makes a turneyment For love of Florimell: Britomart winnes the prize from all, And Artegall doth quell.

I,

T often fals (as here it earft befell) That mortall foes doe turne to faithfull frends; And friends profeft are chaungd to foemen fell: The caufe of both of both their minds depends; And th' end of both likewife of both their ends : For enmitie, that of no ill proceeds But of occafion, with th' occafion ends; And friendship, which a faint affection breeds Without regard of good, dyes like ill-grounded feeds. II. That well (me feemes) appeares by that of late Twixt Cambell and Sir Triamond befell, As als by this, that now a new debate Stird up twixt Blandamour and Paridell, The which by courfe befals me here to tell : Who having those two other knights espide

Marching afore, as ye remember well,

Sent forth their fquire to have them both defcride, And eke those masked ladies riding them beside.

III. Who

Digitized by GOOGIC

XXXV.

With that he drives at them with dreadfull might, Both in remembrance of his friends late harme, And in revengement of his owne defpight: So both together give a new allarme, As if but now the battell wexed warme. As when two greedy wolves doe breake by force Into an heard, farre from the hulband farme, They spoile and ravine without all remorfe; So did there two through all the field their foes enforce. XXXVI.

Fiercely they followd on their bolde emprize, Till trumpets found did warne them all to reft; Then all with one confent did yeeld the prize To Triamond and Cambell as the best : But Triamond to Cambell it releft, And Cambell it to Triamond transferd : Each labouring t'advance the others geft, And make his praise before his owne preferd : So that the doome was to another day differd.

XXXVII.

The last day came, when all those knightes againe Affembled were, their deedes of armes to fhew. Full many deedes that day were shewed plaine : But Satyrane bove all the other crew His wondrous worth declard in all mens view : For from the first he to the last endured, And though fome while fortune from him withdrew, Yet evermore his honour he recured,

And with unwearied powre his party ftill affured. XXXVIII.

Ne was there knight that ever thought of armes, But that his utmost prowesse there made knowen, That by their many wounds, and careleffe harmes, By fhivered speares, and fwords all under strowen, By fcattered shields, was easie to be showen. There might ye fee loofe steeds at randon ronne, Whofe luckeleffe riders late were overthrowen; And fquiers make haft to helpe their lords fordonne : But still the knights of Maidenhead the better wonne. VOL. I.

4 D

XXXIX. Till

Digitized by GOC

XXXIX.

Till that there entred on the other fide A ftraunger knight, from whence no man could reed, In quyent difguife, full hard to be defcride: For all his armour was like falvage weed With woody mose bedight, and all his fteed With oaken leaves attrapt, that feemed fit For falvage wight, and thereto well agreed His word, which on his ragged fhield was writ, SALVAGESSE SANS FINESSE; shewing fecret wit.

XĹ.

He at his first in-comming charg'd his spere At him that first appeared in his sight; That was to weet the stout fir Sangliere, Who well was knowen to be a valiant knight, Approved oft in many a perlous fight: Him at the first encounter downe he finote, And over-bore beyond his crouper duight; And after him another knight that hote

Sir Brianor, fo fore that none him life behote.

XLI.

Then ere his hand he reard he overthrew Seven knights one after other as they came : And when his fpeare was bruft, his fword he drew, The inftrument of wrath, and with the fame Far'd like a lyon in his bloodie game, Hewing and flashing shields and helmets bright, And beating downe whatever nigh him came, That every one gan shun his dreadfull fight No lesse then death itselfe in daungerous affright.

XLII.

Much wondred all men what or whence he came, That did amongst the troupes to tyrannize; And each of other gan inquire his name: But when they could not learne it by no wize, Most answerable to his wyld difguize It feemed him to terme the falvage knight: But certes his right name was otherwize, Though known to falva it to the to the

Though knowne to few, that Arthegall he hight, The doughtiest knight that fiv'd that day, and most of might.

XLIII. Thus

Digitized by Google

Cant. IIII.

XLIII.

Thus was fir Satyrane with all his band By his fole manhood and atchievement from Difmay'd, that none of them in field durft frand, But beaten were and chafed all about. So he continued all that day throughout, Till evening, that the funne gan downward bend : Then rufhed forth out of the thickeft rout A ftranger knight, that did his glorie frend : So nought may be efteemed happie till the end.

XLIY.

He at his entrance charg'd his powrefull speare At Arthegall, in middeft of his pryde, And therewith smothing backe he downe did styde So fore, that tombling backe he downe did styde Over his horses taile above a stryde; Whence litle lust he had to rise againe. Which Cambell seeing, much the same envyde, And ran at him with all his might and maine; But shortly was likewise scene lying on the plaine,

XLV.

Whereat full inly wroth was Triamond, And caft t'avenge the shame doen to his freend : But by his friend himselfe eke soone he fond In no lesse neede of helpe then him he weend. All which when Blandamour from end to end Beheld, he woxe therewith displeased fore, And thought in mind it shortly to amend : His speare he seutred, and at him it bore; But with no better fortune then the rest afore.

XLVI.

Full many others at him likewife ran; But all of them likewife difmounted were: Ne certes wonder; for no powre of man Could bide the force of that enchaunted speare, The which this famous Britomart did beare; With which the wondrous deeds of arms atchieved, And overthrew whatever came her neare; That all those stranger knights full fore agrieved, And that late weaker band of chalengers relieved.

4 D 2

XLVII. Like



XLVII.

Like as in fommers day when raging heat Doth burne the earth and boyled rivers drie, That all brute beafts forft to refraine fro meat Doe hunt for shade where shrowded they may lie, And missing it, faine from themselves to flie; All travellers tormented are with paine: A watry cloud doth overcast the skie,

And poureth forth a fudden fhoure of raine, That all the wretched world recomforteth againe:

XLVIII.

So did the warlike Britomart reftore

The prize to knights of Maydenhead that day, Which elfe was like to have bene loft, and bore The prayfe of proweffe from them all away. Then shrilling trompets loudly gan to bray, And bad them leave their labours and long toyle To ioyous feast and other gentle play,

Where beauties prize shold win that pretious spoyle : Where I with sound of trompe will also rest awhyle.

CANTO

Digitized by

CANTO V.

The ladies for the girdle strive Of famous Florimell : Scudamour comming to Cares house, Doth sleepe from him expell.

I.

T hath bene through all ages ever feene That with the praife of armes and chevalrie The prize of beautie ftill hath ioyned beene; And that for reafons fpeciall privitee; For either doth on other much relie: For he me feemes most fit the faire to ferve, That can her best defend from villenie; And the most fit his fervice doth deferve, That faires is, and from her faith will never fwerve.

П.

So fitly now here commeth next in place, After the proofe of proweffe ended well, The controverfe of beauties foveraine grace; In which to her that doth the most excell Shall fall the girdle of faire Florimell: That many wish to win for glorie vaine, And not for vertuous use, which some doe tell That glorious belt did in itselfe containe, Which ladies ought to love, and seeke for to obtaine.

III.

That girdle gave the vertue of chaft love And wivehood true to all that did it beare; But whofoever contrarie doth prove, Might not the fame about her middle weare, But it would loofe, or elfe afunder teare. Whilome it was (as faeries wont report) Dame Venus girdle, by her fteemed deare, What time fhe usd to live in wively fort; But layd afide whenfo fhe usd her loofer fport.

IV. Her

Digitized by GOOGLE

. 573

IV.

Her husband Vulcan whylome for her fake, When first he loved her with heart entire, This pretious ornament they fay did make, And wrought in Lemnos with unquenched fire : And afterwards did for her loves first hire Give it to her, for ever to remaine, Therewith to bind lascivious defire, And loose affections streightly to restraine; Which vertue it for ever after did retaine.

V.

The fame one day, when the herstellie diffood To vifite her beloved paramoure, The god of warre, the from her middle loogd, And left behind her in her fecret bowre, On Acidalian mount, where many an howne She with the pleafant Graces wont to play. There Florimell in her first ages flowre Was fostered by those Graces, (as they fay)

And brought with her from thence that goodly belt away.

M.

That goodly belt was Ceftus hight by name, And as her life by her efteemed deare. No wonder then if that to winne the fame So many ladies fought, as fhall uppeare; For peareleffe fhe was thought that did it heare. And now by this their feaft all being ended, The iudges which thereto felected were, Into the Martian field adowne defcended

To deeme this doutfull cafe, for which they all sontended.

WII.

But first was question made, which of those knights That lately turneyd had the wager mome: There was it iudged by those worthie wights That Satyrane the first day best had donne: For he last ended having first begonne. The fecond was to Triamond behight, For that he fav'd the victour from fordonne: For Cambell victour was in all mens fight, Till by mishap he in his foe-mens hand did light.

VIII. The



VIII.

The third dayes prize unto that straunger knight, Whom all men term'd knight of the hebene speare, To Britomart was given by good right; For that with puiffant stroke she downe did beare The falvage knight that victour was whileare, And all the reft which had the best afore, And to the last unconquer'd did appeare; For last is deemed best: to her therefore The fayrest ladie was adjudgd for paramore. IX. But thereat greatly grudged Arthegall, And much repynd, that both of victors meede And eke of honour the did him forefall : Yet mote he not withstand, what was decreede; But inly thought of that despirate decode Fit time t'awaite avenged for to bec. This being ended thus, and all agreed, Then next enfew'd the paragon to fee Of beauties praife, and yeald the fayrest her due fee. X. Then first Cambello brought into their view His faire Cambina, covered with a veale; Which being once withdrawne, most perfect hew And paffing beautie did eftfoones reveale, That able was weake harts away to fleale. Next did fir Triamond unto their fight The face of his deare Canacee unheale; Whofe beauties beame effoones did fhine fo bright, That daz'd the eyes of all, as with exceeding light. XI.

And after her did Paridell produce His false Dueffa, that she might be seene; Who with her forged beautic did seduce The hearts of some, that fairest her did weene; As diverse wits affected divers beene: Then did sir Ferramont unto them shew His Lucida, that was full faire and sheene: And after these an hundred ladies more Appear'd in place, the which each other did out-goe.

XII All

Digitized by Google

575

576

XII.

All which whofo dare thinke for to enchace, Him needeth fure a golden pen I weene To tell the feature of each goodly face. For fince the day that they created beene, So many heavenly faces were not feene Affembled in one place: ne he that thought For Chian folke to pourtraict beauties queene, By view of all the faireft to him brought, So many faire did fee as here he might have fought.

XIII.

At laft the most redoubted Britonesse Her lovely Amoret did open shew; Whose face discovered, plainely did expresse The heavenly pourtraict of bright angels hew. Well weened all which her that time did vew, That she should furely beare the bell away, Till Blandamour, who thought he had the trew And very Florimell, did her display: The sight of whom once seene did all the rest dismay.

XIV.

For all afore that feemed fayre and bright, Now bafe and contemptible did appeare, Compar'd to her that shone as Phoebes light Amongst the lesser starres in evening cleare. All that her faw with wonder ravisfit weare, And weend no mortall creature the should bee, But some celessial shape that fless did beare : Yet all were glad there Florimell to see;

Yet thought that Florimell was not fo faire as fhee.

XV.

As guilefull goldfmith that by fecret fkill With golden foyle doth finely over-fpred Some bafer metall, which commend he will Unto the vulgar for good gold infted, He much more goodly gloffe thereon doth fhed To hide his falfhood, then if it were trew: So hard this idole was to be ared,

That Florimell herfelfe in all mens vew She feem'd to passe: so forged things do fairest shew.

XVI. Then

Digitized by GOOGIC

FAERY QUEENE.

XVI.

Then was that golden belt by doome of all Graunted to her, as to the fayrest dame. Which being brought, about her middle small They thought to gird, as best it her became; But by no meanes they could it thereto frame : For ever as they fastned it it loos'd And fell away, as feeling fecret blame. Full oft about her wast she it enclos'd; And it as oft was from about her wast disclos'd : XVII. That all men wondred at the uncouth fight, And each one thought, as to their fancies came: But she herselfe did thinke it doen for spight, And touched was with fecret wrath and fhame Therewith, as thing deviz'd her to defame. Then many other ladies likewife tride About their tender loynes to knit the fame; But it would not on none of them abide, But when they thought it fast, effloones it was untide. XVIII. Which when that fcornefull Squire of dames did vew, He lowdly gan to laugh, and thus to ieft; Alas for pittie that so faire a crew, As like cannot be feene from east to west, Cannot find one this girdle to inveft ! Fie on the man that did it first invent, To shame us all with this, UNGIRT UNBLEST : Let never ladie to bis love affent, That bath this day fo many fo unmanly shent. XIX. Thereat all knights gan laugh, and ladies lowre : Till that at last the gentle Amoret Likewife affayd to prove that girdles powre; And having it about her middle fet, Did find it fit withouten breach or let. Whereat the reft gan greatly to envie : But Florimell exceedingly did fret, And fnatching from her hand halfe angrily The belt againe, about her bodie gan it tie: Vol. I. ΔE

XX. Yet

Digitized by

XX.

Yet nathemore would it her bodie fit; Yet natheleffe to her, as her dew right, It yielded was by them that iudged it: And she herselfe adiudged to the knight That bore the hebene speare, as wonne it fight. But Britomart would not thereto affent, Ne her owne Amoret forgoe so light For that strange dame, whose beauties wonderment She lesse esteem'd then th' others vertuous government.

XXI.

Whom when the reft did fee her to refufe, They were full glad, in hope themfelves to get her: Yet at her choice they all did greatly mufe. But after that the iudges did arret her Unto the fecond beft, that lov'd her better; That was the falvage knight: but he was gone In great difpleafure, that he could not get her. Then was fhe iudged Triamond his one;

But Triamond lov'd Canacee, and other none. XXII.

Tho unto Satyran she was adjudged,

Who was right glad to gaine to goodly meed: But Blandamour thereat full greatly grudged, And litle prays'd his labours evill fpeed, That for to winne the faddle loft the freed. Ne leffe thereat did Paridell complaine, And thought t'appeale from that which was decreed To fingle combat with fir Satyrane : Thereto him Ate ftird, new difcord to maintaitte.

XXIII.

And eke with these full many other knights She through her wicked working did incenfe Her to demaund, and chalenge as their rights, Deferved for their perils recompense. Amongst the rest with boastfull vaine pretense Stept Braggadochio forth, and as his thrall Her claym'd, by him in battell wonne long fens: Whereto herselfe he did to witness call; Who being askt accordingly confessed all.

XXIV. Thereat

Digitized by **GOC**

Cant. v.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXIV.

Thereat exceeding wroth was Satyran; And wroth with Satyran was Blandamour; And wroth with Blandamour was Erivan; And at them both fir Paridell did loure. So all together stird up strifefull stoure: And readie were new battell to darraine.

Each one profest to be her paramoure,

And vow'd with speare and shield it to maintaine; Ne iudges powre, ne reasons rule mote them restraine.

XXV.

Which troublous stirre when Satyrane aviz'd, He gan to cast how to appeale the same, And to accord them all this meanes deviz'd : First in the midst to set that fayrest dame, To whom each one his chalenge should disclame, And he himselfe his right would eke releass : Then looke to whom the voluntarie came,

He should without disturbance, her possible : Sweete is the love that comes alone with willingnesse.

XXVI.

They all agreed; and then that fnowy mayd Was in the middeft plaft among them all: All on her gazing wifht, and yowd, and prayd, And to the queene of beautie close did call, That the unto their portion might befall. Then when the long had lookt upon each one, As though the wifhed to have pleasd them all, At laft to Braggadochio felfe alone She came of her accord, in fpight of all his fone.

XXVII.

Which when they all beheld they chaft and rag'd, And woxe nigh mad for very harts defpight, That from revenge their willes they fcarfe affwag'd : Some thought from him her to have reft by might; Some proffer made with him for her to fight : But he nought car'd for all that they could fay; For he their words as wind efteemed light : Yet not fit place he thought it there to ftay, But fecretly from thence that night her bore away.

4 E 2

XXVIII. They

Digitized by

J(

XXVIII.

They which remaynd, fo foone as they perceiv'd That fhe was gone, departed thence with fpeed, And follow'd them in mind her to have reav'd From wight unworthie of fo noble meed. In which pourfuit how each one did fucceede, Shall elfe be told in order, as it fell. But now of Britomart it here doth neede

The hard adventures and strange haps to tell; Since with the rest she went not after Florimell.

XXIX.

For foone as fhe them faw to difcord fet, Her lift no longer in that place abide; But taking with her lovely Amoret, Upon her first adventure forth did ride, To feeke her lov'd, making blind Love her guide. Unluckie mayd to feeke her enemie! Unluckie mayd to feeke him farre and wide, Whom, when he was unto herfelfe most nie,

She through his late difguizement could him not defcrie !

XXX.

So much the more her griefe, the more her toyle : Yet neither toyle nor griefe fhe once did fpare, In feeking him that fhould her paine affoyle ; Whereto great comfort in her fad misfare Was Amoret, companion of her care : Who likewife fought her lover long mifwent, The gentle Scudamour, whofe hart whileare That ftryfefull hag with gealous difcontent Had fild, that he to fell reveng was fully bent :

XXXI.

Bent to revenge on blameleffe Britomart The crime which curfed Ate kindled earft, The which like thornes did pricke his gealous hart, And through his foule like poyfned arrow perft, That by no reafon it might be reverft, For ought that Glauce could or doe or fay : For aye the more that fhe the fame reherft, The more it gauld and griev'd him night and day,

That nought but dire revenge his anger mote defray.

Digitized by GOOG

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXII.

So as they travelled, the drouping night Covered with cloudie ftorme and bitter showre, That dreadfull feem'd to every living wight, Upon them fell, before her timely howre; That forced them to feeke fome covert bowre, Where they might hide their heads in quiet reft, And shrowd their persons from that stormie stowre. Not farre away, not meete for any guest, They fpide a little cottage, like fome poore mans neft. · XXXIII. Under a steepe hilles fide it placed was, There where the mouldred earth had cav'd the banke ; And fast beside a little brooke did pas Of muddle water, that like puddle stanke, By which few crooked fallowes grew in ranke : Whereto approaching nigh, they heard the found Of many yron hammers beating ranke, And answering their wearie turnes around, That feemed fome blacksmith dwelt in that defert ground. XXXIV. There entring in, they found the goodman felfe Full bufily unto his worke ybent; Who was to weet a wretched wearifh elfe, With hollow eyes and rawbone cheekes forfpent, As if he had in prilon long bene pent: Full blacke and griefly did his face appeare, Befmeard with fmoke that nigh his eye-fight blent; With rugged beard, and hoarie shagged heare, The which he never wont to combe, or comely sheare. XXXV. Rude was his garment, and to rags all rent, Ne better had he, ne for better cared : With bliftred hands emongst the cinders brent, And fingers filthie with long nayles unpared, Right fit to rend the food on which he fared. His name was Care; a blackfmith by his trade,

That neither day nor night from working spared, But to small purpose yron wedges made; Those be unquiet thoughts that carefull minds invade.

XXXVI. In

Digitized by

The fourth Booke of the

XXXVI.

In which his worke he had fixe fervants preft About the andvile ftanding evermore With huge great hammers, that did never reft From heaping stroakes which thereon source for some : All fixe strong groomes, but one then other more; For by degrees they all were disagreed; So likewife did the hammers which they here Like belles in greatness orderly fucceed,

That he which was the last the first did faure atcosde.

.KKXVII.

He like a monstrous gyant seem'd in sight,

Farre paffing Bronteus or Pyracmon great, The which in Lipari doe day and night Frame thunderbolts for loves avengefull threate. So dreadfully he did the andvile beat, That feem'd to duft he thortly would it drive: So huge his hammer and fo fierce his heat, That feem'd a rocke of diamond it could rive And rend afunder quite, if he thereto lift firive.

XXXVIII.

Sir Scudamour there entring, much admired The manner of their worke and wearie paine.; And having long beheld, at last enquired The cause and end thereof: but all in vaine; For they for nought would from their worke refraine, Ne let his speeches come unto their care.

And eke the breathfull bellowes blew amaine,

Like to the northern winde, that none could heare; Those Pensiseness did move; and Sighes the bellows venue.

XXXIX.

Which when that warriour faw, he faid no more, But in his armour layd him downe to reft: To reft he layd him downe upon the flore, (Whylome for ventrous knights the bedding beft) And thought his wearie limbs to have redreft. And that old aged dame, his faithfull fquire, Her feeble ioynts layd eke adowne to reft; That needed much her weake age to defire, After fo long a travell which them both did tire.

XL. There

Digitized by Gogle

XL.

There lay fir Scudamour long while expecting When gentle fleepe his heavie eyes would clofe; Oft chaunging fides, and oft new place electing, Where better feem'd he mote himfelfe repofe; And oft in wrath he thence againe uprofe, And oft in wrath he layd him downe againe. But wherefoere he did himfelfe difpofe, He by no meanes could wifhed eafe obtaine: So every place feem'd painefull, and ech changing vaine.

XLI.

And evermore, when he to fleepe did thinke, The hammers found his fenfes did moleft; And evermore when he began to winke, The bellowes noyfe difturb'd his quiet reft, Ne fuffred fleepe to fettle in his breft. And all the knight the dogs did barke and howle About the houfe at fent of ftranger gueft: And now the crowing cocke, and now the owle Lowde fhriking him afflicted to the very fowle.

XLII.

And if by fortune any litle nap Upon his heavie eye-lids chaunft to fall, Eftfoones one of those villeins him did rap Upon his head-peece with his yron mall; That he was foone awaked therewithall, And lightly started up as one affrayed, Or as if one him fuddenly did call : So oftentimes he out of fleepe abrayed, And then lay musing long on that him ill apayd.

XLIII.

So long he muzed, and fo long he lay, That at the laft his wearie fprite oppreft With flefhly weakneffe, which no creature may Long time refift, gave place to kindly reft, That all his fenfes did full foone arreft : Yet in his foundeft fleepe his dayly feare His ydle braine gan bufily moleft, And made him dreame those two difloyall were :

The things that day most minds at night doe most appeare.

XLIV. With



XLIV.

With that the wicked carle, the maifter fmith,
A paire of red-whot yron tongs did take
Out of the burning cinders, and therewith
Under his fide him nipt; that forft to wake
He felt his hart for very paine to quake,
And ftarted up avenged for to be
On him, the which his quiet flomber brake :
Yet looking round about him none could fee;
Yet did the fmart remaine, though he himfelfe did flee.

XLV.

In fuch difquiet and hart-fretting payne He all that night, that too long night, did paffe: And now the day out of the ocean mayne Began to peepe above this earthly maffe, With pearly dew fprinkling the morning graffe: Then up he rofe like heavie lumpe of lead, That in his face, as in a looking glaffe,

The fignes of anguish one mote plainely read, And ghesse the man to be dismayd with gealous dread.

XLVI.

Unto his lofty steede he clombe anone, And forth upon his former voiage fared, And with him eke that aged squire attone; Who, whatsoever perill was prepared, Both equal paines and equal perill shared: The end whereof and daungerous event Shall for another canticle be spared: But here my wearie teeme nigh over-spent Shall breath itselfe awhile after so long a went.

CANTO

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. IIII.

III.

Who backe returning told as he had feene,
That they were doughtie knights of dreaded name;
And those two ladies their two loves unseene;
And therefore wisht them without blot or blame
To let them passe at will, for dread of shame.
But Blandamour, full of vain-glorious spright,
And rather stird by his discordfull dame,
Upon them gladly would have prov'd his might,
But that he yet was fore of his late lucklesse fight.

IV.

Yet nigh approching he them fowle bespake, Difgracing them, himselfe thereby to grace, As was his wont; so weening way to make To ladies love, whereso he came in place, And with lewd termes their lovers to deface. Whose sharpe provokement them incenss fo fore, That both were bent t'avenge his usage base, And gan their shields addresse themselves afore: For evill deedes may better then bad words be bore.

V.

But faire Cambina with perfwafions myld Did mitigate the fierceneffe of their mode, That for the prefent they were reconcyl'd, And gan to treate of deeds of armes abrode, And ftrange adventures, all the way they rode : Amongft the which they told, as then befell, Of that great turney which was blazed brode, For that rich girdle of faire Florimell, The prize of her which did in beautie most excell.

VI.

To which folke-mote they all with one confent (Sith each of them his ladie had him by, Whofe beautie each of them thought excellent) Agreed to travell, and their fortunes try. So as they paffed forth, they did efpy One in bright armes with ready fpeare in reft, That toward them his courfe feem'd to apply; Gainft whom fir Paridell himfelfe addreft, Him weening, ere he nigh approcht, to have repreft. Vol. I. 4 C

VII. Which



VH.

Which th' other feeing gan his courfe relent,
And vaunted fpeare eftfoones to difadvaunce,
As if he naught but peace and pleafure ment,
Now falne into their fellowship by chance;
Whereat they shewed curteous countenaunce.
So as he rode with them accompanide,
His roving eie did on the lady glaunce
Which Blandamour had riding by his fide :
Whom fure he weend that he formwhere tofore had eide.

VIII.

It was to weete that fnowy Florimell, Which Ferrau late from Braggadochio wonne; Whom he now feeing her remembred well, How having reft her from the witches fonne, He foone her loft : wherefore he now begunne To challenge her anew, as his owne prize, Whom formerly he had in battell wonne, And proffer made by force her to reprize; Which fcornefull offer Blandamour gan foone defpize,

IX.

And faid, Sir knight, fith ye this lady clame,
Whom he that bath were loth to lafe fa light,
(For fo to lafe a lady were great fhame)
Yee fhall ber winne, as I have done, in fight:
And lo fhee fhall be placed here in fight,
Together with this hag befide her fet,
That whofo winnes her may her have by right:
But he fhall have the hag that is yhet,
And with her alwaies ride till he another get.

X.

That offer pleafed all the company : So Florimell with Ate forth was brought, At which they all gan laugh full merrily : But Braggadochio faid, he never thought For fuch an hag, that feemed worft then nought, His perfon to emperill fo in fight : But if to match that lady they had fought Another like, that were like faire and bright, His life he then would fpend to infifie his right.

XI. At



At which his vaine excufe they all gan finile, As foorning his unmanly cowardize : And Florimell him fowly gan revile, That for her fake refus'd to enterprize The battell, offred in fo knightly wize; And Ate eke provokt him privily With love of her, and fhame of fuch mefprize : But naught he car'd for friend or enemy; For in bafe mind nor friendship dwels nor enmity. XII. But Cambell thus did shut up all in iest; Brave knights and ladies, certes ye doe wrong To stirre up strife, when most us needeth rest,

That we may us referve both fresh and strong Against the turneiment, which is not long: When whoso list to sight may sight his fill; Till then your challenges ye may prolong: And then it shall be tried, if ye will, Whether shall have the hag, or hold the lady still.

XIII.

They all agreed; fo turning all to game And pleafaunt bord, they paft forth on their way; And all that while, wherefo they rode or came, That mafked mock-knight was their fport and play. Till that at length upon th' appointed day Unto the place of turneyment they came; Where they before them found in fresh aray Manie a brave knight and manie a daintie dame Affembled, for to get the honour of that game.

XIV.

There this faire crew arriving did divide Themfelves afunder : Blandamour with those Of his, on th' one; the reft on th' other fide. But boastful Braggadocchio rather chose For glorie vaine their fellowship to lose, That men on him the more might gaze alone. The reft themselves in troupes did else dispose, Like as it seemed best to every one; The knights in couples marcht with ladies linckt attone.

4 C 2

XV. Then



564

XV.

Then first of all forth came fir Satyrane, Bearing that precious relicke in an arke Of gold, that bad eyes might it not prophane : Which drawing foftly forth out of the darke, He open shewd, that all men it mote marke; A gorgeous girdle, curiously emboss With pearle and precious stone, worth many a marke; Yet did the workmanship farre passe the cost : It was the fame which lately Florimel had lost.

XVI.

The fame aloft he hung in open vew, To be the prize of beautie and of might; The which eftfoones difcovered to it drew The eyes of all, allur'd with clofe delight, And hearts quite robbed with fo glorious fight, That all men threw out vowes and wifhes vaine: Thrife happie ladie, and thrife happie knight, Them feemd that could fo goodly riches gaine,

So worthie of the perill, worthy of the pain.

XVII.

Then tooke the bold fir Satyrane in hand An huge great fpeare, fuch as he wont to wield, And vauncing forth from all the other band Of knights, addreft his maiden-headed fhield, Shewing himfelfe all ready for the field : Gainft whom there fingled from the other fide A painim knight that well in armes was skil'd, And had in many a battell oft bene tride, Hight Bruncheval the bold, who fiersly forth did ride.

XVIII.

So furioully they both together met,

That neither could the others force fuftaine : As two fierce buls, that ftrive the rule to get Of all the heard, meete with fo hideous maine, That both rebutted tumble on the plaine : So thefe two champions to the ground were feld, Where in a maze they both did long remaine, And in their hands their idle troncheons held, Which neither able were to wag, or once to weld.

XIX. Which

Digitized by GOOGIC

Cant. IIII.

XIX.

Which when the noble Ferramont efpide,
He pricked forth in ayd of Satyran;
And him againft fir Blandamour did ride
With all the ftrength and ftifneffe that he can:
But the more ftrong and ftiffely that he ran,
So much more forely to the ground he fell,
That on an heape were tumbled horfe and man:
Unto whofe refcue forth rode Paridell;
But him likewife with that fame fpeare he eke did quell.

XX.

Which Braggadocchio feeing, had no will
To haften greatly to his parties ayd,
Albee his turne were next; but ftood there ftill,
As one that feemed doubtfull or difmayd:
But Triamond halfe wroth to fee him ftaid,
Sternly ftept forth and raught away his fpeare,
With which fo fore he Ferramont affaid,
That horfe and man to ground he quite did beare,

That neither could in haft themselves againe upreare.

Which to avenge fir Devon him did dight,
But with no better fortune then the reft:
For him likewife he quickly downe did fmight;
And after him fir Douglas him addreft,
And after him fir Palimord forth preft:
But none of them againft his ftrokes could ftand,
But all the more, the more his praife increft:
For either they were left upon the land,
Or went away fore wounded of his hapleffe hand.

XXII.

And now by this fir Satyrane abraid Out of the fwowne, in which too long he lay; And looking round about, like one difmaid, Whenas he faw the mercileffe affray Which doughty Triamond had wrought that day Unto the noble knights of Maidenhead, His mighty heart did almost rend in tway For very gall, that rather wholly dead Himfelfe he wisht have beene then in so bad a stead.

XXIII. Eftfoones

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXI.

XXIII.

Eftfoones he gan to gather up around His weapons, which lay fcattered all abrode, And as it fell his fteed he ready found : On whom remounting fiercely forth he rode, Like fparke of fire that from the andvile glode, There where he faw the valiant Triamond Chafing, and laying on them heavy lode, That none his force were able to withftond;

So dreadfull were his ftrokes, fo deadly was his hond.

XXIV.

With that at him his beamlike speare he aimed, And thereto all his power and might applide : The wicked steele for mischiefe first ordained, And having now missfortune got for guide, Staid not, till it arrived in his fide, And therein made a very griesly wound, That streames of blood his armour all bedide. Much was he daunted with that direfull stownd,

That fcarfe he him upheld from falling in a found. XXV.

Yet, as he might, himfelfe he foft withdrew Out of the field, that none perceiv'd it plaine: Then gan the part of chalengers anew To range the field, and victor-like to raine, That none against them battell durst maintaine. By that the gloomy evening on them fell, That forced them from fighting to refraine, And trumpets found to cease did them compell: So Satyrane that day was judg'd to beare the bell.

XXVI.

The morrow next the turney gan anew, And with the first the hardy Satyrane Appear'd in place with all his noble crew : On th' other fide full many a warlike swaine Assembled were, that glorious prize to gaine. But mongst them all was not fir Triamond, Unable he new battell to darraine

Through grievaunce of his late received wound, That doubly did him grieve, when so himselfe he found.

XXVII. Which

Digitized by **GO**

Cant. IIII.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXVII.

Which Cambell feeing, though he could not falve, Ne done undoe, yet for to falve his name, And purchafe honour in his friends behalve, This goodly counterfefaunce he did frame; The fhield and armes well knowne to be the fame Which Triamond had worne, unwares to wight, And to his friend unwift, for doubt of blame If he mifdid, he on himfelfe did dight, That none could him difcerne; and fo went forth to fight. XXVIII.
There Satyrane lord of the field he found, Triumphing in great ioy and iolity; Gainft whom none able was to ftand on ground; That much he gan his glorie to envy, And caft t'avenge his friends indignity :

A mightie fpeare effloones at him he bent;

Who feeing him come on fo furioufly,

Met him mid-way with equal hardiment, That forcibly to ground they both together went.

XXIX.

They up againe themfelves can lightly reare, And to their tryed fwords themfelves betake; With which they wrought fuch wondrous marvels there, That all the reft it did amazed make, Ne any dar'd their perill to partake; Now cuffing clofe, now chacing to and fro, Now hurtling round advantage for to take : As two wild boares together grapling go, Chaufing and foming choler each againft his fo.

XXX.

So as they courft, and turneyd here and theare, It chaunft fir Satyrane his fleed at laft, Whether through foundring or through fodein feare, To ftumble, that his rider nigh he caft : Which vauntage Cambell did purfue fo faft, That ere himfelfe he had recovered well, So fore he fowft him on the compaft creaft, That forced him to leave his loftie fell, And rudely tumbling downe under his horfe-feete fell.

XXXI. Lightly

Digitized by Google

XXXI.

Lightly Cambello leapt downe from his fteed, For to have rent his fhield and armes away, That whylome wont to be the victors meed; When all unwares he felt an hideous fway Of many fwords, that lode on him did lay: An hundred knights had him enclofed round, To refcue Satyrane out of his pray;

All which at once huge ftrokes on him did pound, In hope to take him prifoner where he ftood on ground.

XXXII.

He with their multitude was nought difmayd, But with ftout courage turnd upon them all, And with his brond-iron round about him layd; Of which he dealt large almes, as did befall: Like as a lion, that by chaunce doth fall Into the hunters toile, doth rage and rore, In royall heart difdaining to be thrall.

But all in vaine : for what might one do more? They have him taken captive, though it grieve him fore.

XXXIII.

Whereof when newes to Triamond was brought Thereas he lay, his wound he foone forgot, And ftarting up ftreight for his armour fought : In vaine he fought; for there he found it not; Cambello it away before had got : Cambelloes armes therefore he on him threw, And lightly iffewd forth to take his lot.

There he in troupe found all that warlike crew, Leading his friend away, full forie to his vew.

XXXIV.

Into the thickeft of that knightly preasfe He thruft, and fmote downe all that was betweene, Caried with fervent zeale; ne did he ceasfe, Till that he came where he had Cambell feene Like captive thral two other knights atweene; There he amongst them cruell havocke makes, That they which lead him foone enforced beene To let him loose to fave their proper stakes; Who being freed from one a weapon fiercely takes:

XXXV. With

Digitized by GOOS

585

CANTO VI.

Both Scudamour and Arthegall Doe fight with Britomart : He fees her face, doth fall in love, And foone from her depart.

I.

W HAT equal torment to the griefe of mind, And pyning anguish hid in gentle hart, That inly feeds itselfe with thoughts unkind, And nourisheth her owne consuming smart? What medicine can any leaches art Yeeld such a fore that doth her grievance hide, And will to none her maladie impart? Such was the wound that Scudamour did gride; For which dan Phoebus selfe cannot a falve provide.

II.

Who having left that reftleffe houfe of Care, The next day, as he on his way did ride, Full of melancholie and fad misfare Through mifconceipt, all unawares efpide An armed knight under a forreft fide Sitting in shade beside his grazing steede; Who, soone as them approaching he descride, Gan towards them to pricke with eger speede, That feem'd he was full bent to some mischievous deede.

III.

Which Scudamour perceiving forth iffewed To have rencountred him in equall race:
But foone as th' other nigh approaching vewed The armes he bore, his fpeare he gan abafe, And voide his courfe; at which fo fuddain cafe He wondred much: but th' other thus can fay; Ab! gentle Scudamour, unto your grace I me fubmit, and you of pardon pray,
That almost bad against you trefpaffed this day. Vol. I. 4 F

IV. Whereto

Digitized by

IV.

Whereto thus Scudamour; Small barme it were For any knight upon a ventrous knight
Without displeasance for to prove his spere.
But reade you, fir, fith ye my name have hight,
What is your owne, that I mote you require.
Certes, fayd he, ye mote as now excuse
Me from discovering you my name aright:
For time yet serves that I the same refuse,
But call ye me the Salvage knight, as others use.

Then this, fir Salvage knight, quoth he, areede; Or doe you here within this forrest wonne, (That seemeth well to answere to your weede) Or have ye it for some occasion donne? That rather seemes, sith knowen armes ye shonne. This other day, sayd he, a stranger knight Shame and dishonour hath unto me donne; On whom I waite to wreake that sould despight, Whenever he this way shall passe by day, or night.

VI. 11 meane

Shame be bis meede, quoth he, that meaneth fhame, But what is be by whom ye fhamed were? A ftranger knight, fayd he, unknowne by name, But knowne by fame and by an bebene fpeare, With which be all that met him downe did beare. He in an open turney, lately beld, Fro me the honour of that game did reare; And having me, all wearie earst, downe feld, The fayrest ladie reft, and ever fince withheld.

ŲЦ.

When Scudamour heard mention of that speare, He wist right well that it was Britomart, The which from him his fairest love did beare. Tho gan he swell in every inner part For fell despight, and gnaw his gealous hart, That thus he sharply sayd; Now by my bead, Yet is not this the first unknightly part, Which that same knight, whom by his launce I read, Hath doen to noble knights, that many makes him dread:

VIII. For

Digitized by GOGLE

FAERY QUBENE.

Cant. vi.

VIII.

For lately be my love bath fro me reft, And eke defiled with foule villanie The facred pledge which in his faith was left, In fhame of knighthood and fidelitie; The which ere long full deare he fhall abie: And if to that avenge by you decreed This hand may helpe, or fuccour ought fupplie, It fhall not fayle whenfo ye fhall it need. So both to wreake their wrathes on Britomart agreed.

IX.

Whiles thus they communed, Io farre away
A knight foft ryding towards them they fpyde,
Attyr'd in forraine armes and ftraunge aray:
Whom when they nigh approcht, they plaine defcryde
To be the fame, for whom they did abyde.
Sayd then fir Scudamour, Sir Salvage knight,
Let me this crave, fith first I was defyde,
That first I may that wrong to bim requite:
And if I bap to fayle, you shall recure my right.

X.

Which being yeelded, he his threatfull fpeare
Gan fewter, and againft her fiercely ran.
Who foone as fhe him faw approching neare
With fo fell rage, herfelfe fhe lightly gan
To dight, to welcome him well as fhe can :
But entertaind him in fo rude a wife,
That to the ground fhe fmote both horfe and man;
Whence neither greatly hafted to arife,
But on their common harmes together did devife.

XI.

But Artegall beholding his mischaunce New matter added to his former fire; And eft aventring his steele-headed launce Against her rode, full of despiteous ire, That nought but spoyle and vengeance did require: But to himselfe his felonous intent Returning, disappointed his defire, Whiles unawares his faddle he forwent, And found himselfe on ground in great anazement.

4 F 2

XII. Lightly

Digitized by GOOGLE

XII.

Lightly he ftarted up out of that ftound, And fnatching forth his direfull deadly blade Did leape to her, as doth an eger hound Thruft to an hynd within fome covert glade, Whom without perill he cannot invade : With fuch fell greedines he her affayled, That though fhe mounted were, yet he her made

To give him ground, (fo much his force prevayled) And fhun his mightie ftrokes, gainft which no armes avayled.

XIII.

So as they courfed here and there, it chaunft That in her wheeling round, behind her creft So forely he her ftrooke, that thence it glaunft Adowne her backe, the which it fairely bleft From foule mifchance; ne did it ever reft, Till on her horfes hinder parts it fell; Where byting deepe fo deadly it impreft,

That quite it chynd his backe behind the fell, And to alight on foote her algates did compell :

XIV.

Like as the lightning brond from riven fkie, Throwne out by angry Iove in his vengeance, With dreadfull force falles on fome fkeeple hie; Which battring downe it on the church doth glance, And teares it all with terrible mifchance. Yet fhe no whit difmayd her fteed forfooke, And cafting from her that enchaunted lance Unto her fword and fhield her foone betooke; And therewithall at him right furioufly fhe ftrooke.

XV.

So furioufly the ftrooke in her first heat, Whiles with long fight on foot he breathleffe was, That the him forced backward to retreat, And yeeld unto her weapon way to pas: Whofe raging rigour neither steele nor bras. Could ftay, but to the tender fleth it went, And pour'd the purple bloud forth on the gras; That all his mayle yriv'd and plates yrent Shew'd all his bodie bare unto the cruell dent.

XVI. At

Digitized by GOGIC

At length whenas he faw her haftie heat

FAERY QUEENE.

XVI.

Abate, and panting breath begin to fayle, He through long fufferance growing now more great, Rofe in his ftrength, and gan her fresh assigned Heaping huge strokes as thicke as showre of hayle, And lashing dreadfully at every part, As if he thought her foule to difentrayle. Ah cruell hand, and thrife more cruell hart, That workst such wrecke on her to whom thou dearest art ! XVII. What yron courage ever could endure To worke fuch outrage on fo faire a creature ? And in his madneffe thinke with hands impure To fpoyle to goodly workmanship of nature, The maker felfe refembling in her feature ? Certes fome hellifh furie or fome feend This mischiefe framd, for their first loves defeature, To bath their hands in bloud of dearest freend, Thereby to make their loves beginning their lives end. XVIII. Thus long they trac'd and traverst to and fro, Sometimes purfewing and fometimes purfewed, Still as advantage they espyde thereto : But toward th' end fir Arthegall renewed His ftrength still more, but she still more decrewed. At last his lucklesse hand he heav'd on high, Having his forces all in one accrewed, And therewith stroke at her so hideouslie, That feemed nought but death mote be her deftinie. XIX. The wicked stroke upon her helmet chaunst, And with the force, which in itfelfe it bore, Her ventayle shard away, and thence forth glaunst: Adowne in vaine, ne harm'd her any more. With that her angels face, unseene afore, Like to the ruddie morne appeard in fight, Deawed with filver drops through fweating fore ;. But fomewhat redder then befeem'd aright Through toylefome heate and labour of her weary fight :

XX. And

Digitized by GOOGLE

589

XX.

And round about the fame her yellow heare, Having through ftirring loosd their wonted band, Like to a golden border did appeare, Framed in goldfmithes forge with cunning hand : Yet goldfmithes cunning could not understand To frame fuch fubtile wire, fo fhinie cleare : For it did glister like the golden fand,

The which Pactolus with his waters there Throwes forth upon the rivage round about him nere.

XXI.

And as his hand he up againe did reare,

Thinking to worke on her his utmost wracke, His powrelesse arme benumbd with secret feare From his revengefull purpose shronke abacke, And cruell sword out of his singers slacke Fell downe to ground, as if the steele had sence And felt some ruth, or sence his hand did lacke Or both of them did thinke obedience

To doe to fo divine a beauties excellence.

XXII.

And he himfelfe long gazing thereupon At laft fell humbly downe upon his knee, And of his wonder made religion, Weening fome heavenly goddeffe he did fee, Or elfe unweeting what it elfe might bee; And pardon her befought his errour frayle, That had done outrage in fo high degree : Whileft trembling horrour did his fenfe affayle, And made ech member quake, and manly hart to quayle.

XXIII.

Natheleffe fhe full of wrath for that late ftroke, All that long while upheld her wrathfull hand, With fell intent on him to bene ywroke; And looking fterne, ftill over him did ftand, Threatning to ftrike unleffe he would withftand; And bad him rife, or furely he fhould die. But die or live for nought he would upftand, But her of pardon prayd more earneftlie, Or wreake on him her will for fo great iniurie.

XXIV. Which

Digitized by GOG

XXIV.

Which whenas Scudamour, who new abrayd, Beheld, whereas he ftood not farre afide, He was therewith right wondroufly difmayd, And drawing nigh, whenas he plaine defcride That peereleffe paterne of dame Natures pride, And heavenly image of perfection, He bleft himfelfe, as one fore terrifide; And turning feare to faint devotion, Did worfhip her as fome geleftiall vision.

XXV.

But Glauce, feeing all that chaunced there, Well weeting how their errour to affoyle, Full glad of fo good end to them drew nere, And her falewd with feemely bel-accoule, Ioyous to fee her fafe after long toyle : Then her befought, as fhe to her was deare, To graunt unto those warriours truce awhyle; Which yeelded, they their bevors up did reare, And fhew'd themfelves to her fuelt as indeed they were.

XXVI.

When Britomart with fharpe avizefull eye Beheld the lovely face of Artegall, Tempred with fterneffe and ftout maieffie, She gan eftfoones it to her mind to call-To be the fame which in her fathers half Long fince in that enchaunted glaffe fhe faw: Therewith her wrathfull courage gan appall, And haughtie fpirits meekely to adaw, That her enhaunced hand fhe downe can foft withdraw.

XXVN.

Yet fhe it forft to have againe upheld, As fayning choler, which was turn'd to cold : But ever when his vifage fhe beheld, Her hand fell downe, and would no longer hold The wrathfull weapon gainft his countnance bold : But when in vaine to fight fhe oft affayd, She arm'd her tongue, and thought at him to fcold ; Nathleffe her tongue not to her will obayd, But brought forth fpeeches myld when fhe would have miffayd.

Digitized by GOOGLE

The fourth Booke of the

XXVIII.

But Scudamour, now woxen inly glad That all his gealous feare he falfe had found, And how that hag his love abufed had With breach of faith and loyaltie unfound, The which long time his grieved hart did wound, He thus befpake ; Certes, fir Artegall, I ioy to fee you lout fo low on ground, And now become to live a ladies thrall, That whylome in your minde wont to defpife them all.

XXIX.

Soone as fhe heard the name of Artegall, Her hart did leape and all her hart-ftrings tremble For fudden ioy and fecret feare withall ; And all her vitall powres with motion nimble To fuccour it themfelves gan there affemble ; That by the fwift recourfe of flufhing blood Right plaine appeard, though fhe it would diffemble, And fayned ftill her former angry mood,

Thinking to hide the depth by troubling of the flood.

XXX.

When Glauce thus gan wifely all upknit;
Ye gentle knights, whom fortune here hath brought
To be fpectators of this uncouth fit,
Which fecret fate hath in this ladie wrought
Against the courfe of kind, ne mervaile nought,
Ne thenceforth feare the thing that bethertoo
Hath troubled both your mindes with idle thought,
Fearing least she your loves away should woo;
Feared in vaine, fith meanes ye fee there wants theretoo.

XXXI.

And you, fir Artegall, the falvage knight, Henceforth may not disdaine that womans hand Hath conquered you anew in second fight: For whylome they have conquered sea and land, And heaven itselfe, that nought may them withstand: Ne henceforth he rebellious unto love, That is the crowne of knighthood and the band Of noble minds derived from above, Which being knit with vertue never will remove.

XXXII. And

J(

Digitized by

XXXII. 🗇

'And you, faire ladie knight, my dearest dame, Relent the rigour of your wrathfull will, Whole fire were better turn'd to other flame ; And wiping out remembrance of all ill Graunt bim your grace, but so that be fulfill The penance which ye shall to him empart : For lovers beaven must passe by forrowes bell. Thereat full inly blufhed Britomart; But Artegall clofe-fmyling ioy'd in fecret hart. XXXIII. Yet durft he not make love fo fuddenly, Ne thinke th' affection of her hart to draw From one to other fo quite contrary : Befides her modest countenance he faw So goodly grave and full of princely aw, That it his ranging fancie did refraine, And loofer thoughts to lawfull bounds withdraw; Whereby the paffion grew more fierce and faine, Like to a stubborne steede whom strong hand would restraine. XXXIV. But Scudamour, whole hart twixt doubtfull feare And feeble hope hung all this while fuspence, Defiring of his Amoret to heare Some gladfull newes and fure intelligence, Her thus bespake; But fir, without offence Mote I request you tydings of my love, My Amoret, fith you ber freed fro thense, Where she captived long great woes did prove; That where ye left I may her feeke, as doth behave. XXXV. To whom thus Britomart; Certes, fir knught, What is of her become, or whether reft, I cannot unto you aread aright : For from that time I from enchaunters theft Her freed, in which ye her all hopelesse left, I ber preferved from perill and from feare, And overmore from villenie ber. kept :

Ne ever was there wight to me more deare Then she, ne unto whom I more true love did beare: Vol. I. 4 G

XXXVI. Till

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXXVI.

Till on a day as through a defert wyld We travelled, both wearie of the way, We did alight, and fate in shadow myld; Where feareless I to sleepe me downe did hay: But whenas I did out of sleepe abray, I found her not where I her left whyleare, But thought she wandred was, or gene astrop: I cal'd her loud, I fought her farre and mane; But no where could her find, nor tydings of her heare.

XXXVII.

When Scudamour those heavie tydings heard, His hart was thrild with point of deadly feare, Ne in his face or bloud or life appeard; But senseless the food, like to a massed steare, That yet of mortall stroke the found doth beare: Till Glauce thus; Faire fir, be nought different With needeless dread, till certainstie ye beare; For yet she may be safe through formewhat strongs : Its best to hope the best through of the worst affrayd.

XXXVIII.

Nathleffe he hardly of her chearefull ipoech Did comfort take, or in his troubled fight Shew'd change of better cheare; fo fore a breach That fudden newes had made into his ipright: Till Britomart him fairely thus behight; Great caufe of forrow certes, fir, ye bave; But comfort take : for by this beavens light I vow, you dead or living not to leave, Till I ber find, and wreake on bim that did ber reave.

XXXIX.

XI. In

Digitized by GOOS

Therewith he refted, and well pleafed was. So peace being confirm'd amongft them all, They tooke their fteeds, and forward thence did pas Unto fome refting place, which mote befull; All being guided by fir Artegall : Where goodly folace was unto theme made, And dayly feafting both in bowre and hall, Untill that they their wounds well frealed had, And wearie limmes recur'd after late usage bad.

Cant. VI.

XL.

In all which time fir Artegall made way Unto the love of noble Britomart, And with meeke fervice and much fait did lay Continuall fiege unto her gentle hart; Which being whylome launcht with lovely dart More eath was new impression to receive; However she her paynd with womanish art To hide her wound, that none might it perceive: Vaine is the art that seekes itselfe for to deceive.

XLL

So well he woo'd her, and fo well he wrought her With faire entreatie and fweet blandifhment, That at the length unto a bay he brought her, So as fhe to his fpeeches was content To lend an eare, and foftly to relent. At laft through many vowes which forth he pour'd And many othes, fhe yeelded her confent To be his love, and take him for her lord,

Till they with mariage meet might finish that accord. XLII.

Tho when they had long time there taken reft, Sir Artegall (who all this while was bound Upon an hard adventure yet in queft) Fit time for him thence to depart it found, To follow that which he did long propound; And unto her his congee came to take : But her there-with full fore difpleased he found, And loth to leave her late betrothed make;

Her dearest love full loth to shorthy to forsake:

XLIII.

Yet he with strong perswasions her assuged, And wonne her will to suffer him depart; For which his faith with her he fast engaged, And thousand vowes from bottome of his hart, That all so some as he by wit or art Could that atchieve whereto he did aspire, He unto her would speedily revert; No longer space thereto he did desire, But till the horned moone three cousses did expire.

4 G 2

XLIV. With



XLIV.

With which fhe for the prefent was appealed, And yeelded leave, however malcontent She inly were and in her mind difplealed. So early on the morrow next he went Forth on his way to which he was ybent; Ne wight him to attend, or way to guide, As whylome was the cuftome ancient Mongft knights, when on adventures they did ride, Save that fhe algates him awhile accompanide.

XLV.

And by the way fhe fundry purpole found Of this or that the time for to delay, And of the perils whereto he was bound, The feare whereof feem'd much her to affray: But all fhe did was but to weare out day. Full oftentimes fhe leave of him did take; And eft againe deviz'd formewhat to fay

Which the forgot, whereby excute to make : So loth the was his companie for to forfake.

XLVI.

At laft when all her speeches the had spent, And new occasion fayld her more to find, She left him to his fortunes government, And backe returned with right heavie mind To Scudamour, whom the had left behind; With whom the went to feeke faire Amoret, Her fecond care, though in another kind; For vertues onely fake, which doth beget True love and faithfull friendship, the by her did fet.

XLVII.

Backe to that defert forreft they retyred, Where forie Britomart had loft her late; There they her fought, and every where inquired Where they might tydings get of her eftate; Yet found they none: but by what hapleffe fate, Or hard misfortune fhe was thence convayd, And ftolne away from her beloved mate, Were long to tell; therefore I here will ftay Untill another tyde, that I it finifh may.

CANTO

Digitized by GOOGLE

CANTO VII.

Amoret rapt by greedie Lust Belphoebe saves from dread; The squire her loves, and being blam d His daies in dole doth lead.

I.

REAT god of love, that with thy cruell darts Doeft conquer greateft conquerors on ground, And fetft thy kingdome in the captive harts Of kings and Keafars to thy fervice bound, What glorie or what guerdon haft thou found In feeble ladies tyranning fo fore, And adding anguift to the bitter wound, With which their lives thou lanchedft long afore, By heaping ftormes of trouble on them daily more f

II.

So whylome didft thou to faire Florimell; And fo and fo to noble Britomart: So doeft thou now to her of whom I tell, The lovely Amoret; whofe gentle hart Thou martyreft with forow and with fmart, In falvage forrefts and in deferts wide With beares and tygers taking heavie part, Withouten comfort and withouten guide; That pittie is to heare the perils which fhe tride.

III

So foone as the with that brave Britoneffe Had left that turneyment for beauties prife, They travel'd long; that now for wearineffe Both of the way and warlike exercife Both through a foreft ryding did devife T'alight, and reft their wearie limbs awhile. There heavie fleepe the eye-Iids did furprife Of Britomart after long tedious toyle, That did her paffed paines in quiet reft affoyle.

IV. The

Digitized by GOOGLE

IV.

The whiles faire Amoret, of aought affeard, Walkt through the wood for pleafure or for need; When fuddenly behind her backe fhe heard One rushing forth out of the thickeft weed, That ere she backe could turne to taken heed Had unawares her snatched up from ground : Feebly she shrickt, but so feebly indeed, That Britomart heard not the shrilling found,

There where through weary travel the lay fleeping found.

¥.

It was to weet a wilde and falvage man; Yet was no man, but onely like in fhape, And eke in ftature higher by a fpan, All overgrowne with haire, that could awhape An hardy hart; and his wide mouth did gape With huge great teeth, like to a tulked bore: For he liv'd all on ravin and on rape

Of men and beafts ; and fed on flefaly gore, The figne whereof yet stain'd his bloudy lips afore.

VI.

His neather lip was not like man nor heaft, But like a wide deepe poke, downe hanging low, In which he wont the relickes of his feaft, And cruell fpoyle, which he had fpard, to ftow : And over it his huge great nofe did grow, Full dreadfully empurpled all with bloud ; And downe both fides two wide long cares did glow, And raught downe to his wafte, when up he ftood, More great then th' cares of elephants by Indus flood.

VII.

His waft was with a wreath of yvie greene Engirt about, ne other garment wore : For all his haire was like a garment feene; And in his hand a tall young oake he bore, Whofe knottie fnags were fharpned all afore, And beath'd in fire for fteele to be in fted. But whence he was, or of what wombe ybore, Of beafts, or of the earth, I have not red : But certes was with milke of wolves and tygres fed.

VIII. This

Digitized by

FAERY QUEENE.

VIII.

This ugly creature in his armes her inatcht, And through the forrest bore her quite away, With briers and bushes all to rent and foratoht; Ne care he had, ne pittie of the pray, Which many a knight had fought fo many a day : He stayed not, but in his armes her bearing Ran, till he came to th' end of all his way, Unto his cave farre from all peoples hearing, And there he threw her in, nought feeling, as nought fearing. TX. For the (deare ladie) all the way was dead, Whileft he in armes her bore; but when the felt Herfelfe downe fouft, fhe waked out of dread Streight into griefe, that her deare hart nigh fwelt, And eff gan into tender teares to melt. Then when the lookt about and nothing found But darkneffe and dread horrour where the dwelr, She almost fell againe into a fwound, Ne wift whether above the were or under ground. Х. With that the heard fome one close by her fide Sighing and fobbing fore, as if the paine Her tender hart in peeces would divide : Which she long listning softly askt againe What mifter wight it was that fo did plaine ? To whom thus aunfwer'd was; Ab / wretched wight, That seekes to know anothers griefe in vaine, Unweeting of thine owne like haploffe plight : Selfe to forget to mind another is over-fight. XI. Aye me ! faid the, where am I, or with whom, Emong the living, or emong the dead? What Jhall of me unhappy maid become ?

Sball death he th' end, or ought elfe worfe, around f Unhappy mayd, then answer'd she, whose dread

Untride is leffe then when thou shalt it try: Death is to him that wretched life doth lead Both grace and gaine; but he in hell doth lie, That lives a loathed life, and wishing common dis-

XII. This

Digitized by GOOGLE

XII.

This difinall day bath thee a caytive made, And vaffall to the vileft wretch alive; Whofe curfed ufage and ungodly trade The heavens abborre, and into darkeneffe drive: For on the fpoile of women he doth live, Whofe bodies chaft, whenever in his powere He may them catch unable to gaine-ftrive, He with his fhamefull luft doth first deflowre, And afterwardes themfelves doth cruelly devoure.

XIII.

Now twenty daies (by which the fonnes of men Divide their works) have paft through heven sheene, Since I was brought into this dolefull den; During which space these sory eies have seen Seaven women by him slaine and eaten clene: And now no more for him but I alone, And this old woman here remaining beene; Till thou cam'st hither to augment our mone; And of us three to morrow he will sure eate one.

XIV.

Ab dreadfull tidings which thou doeft declare, Quoth the, of all that ever bath beene knowen! Full many great calamities and rare This feeble breft endured bath, but none Equal to this, whereever I have gone: But what are you, whom like unlucky lot Hath linckt with me in the fame chaine attone? To tell, quoth the, that which ye fee, needs not; A wofull wretched maid, of God and man forgot.

XV.

But what I was it irkes me to reherfe, Daughter unto a lord of high degree; That ioyd in happy peace, till fates perverfe With guilefull love did fecretly agree To overthrow my fate and dignitie. It was my lot to love a gentle fwaine, Yet was he but a fquire of low degree; Yet was he meet, unlefs mine eye did faine, By any ladies fide for leman to have laine.

XVI. But



XVI.

But, for bis meanneffe and difparagement, My fire, who me too dearely well did love, Unto my choife by no meanes would affent, But often did my folly fowle repreve : Yet nothing could my fixed mind remove, But whether will'd or nilled, friend or foe, I me refolv'd the utmost end to prove ; And rather then my love abandon fo, Both fire and friends and all for ever to forgo. XVII.

Thenceforth I fought by fecret meanes to worke Time to my will, and from his wrathfull fight To hide th' intent which in my heart did lurke, Till I thereto had all things ready dight. So on a day unweeting unto wight I with that fquire agreede away to flit, And in a privy place, betwint us hight, Within a grove appointed him to meete; To which I holdly came upon my feeble feete.

XVIII.

But ab! unbappy boure me thither brought: For in that place where I him thought to find, There was I found, contrary to my thought, Of this accurfed carle of hellifb kind, The fhame of men, and plague of womankind; Who truffing me, as eagle doth his pray, Me hether brought with him as fwift as wind, Where yet untouched till this prefent day, I reft his wretched thrall, the fad Aemylia. XIX.

Ab! fad Aemylia, then fayd Amoret, Thy ruefull plight I pitty as mine owne: But read to me by what devife or wit Haft thou in all this time from him unknowne Thine bonour fav'd, though into thraldome throwne. Through helpe, quoth fhe, of this old woman here I have fo done, as fhe to me hath fhowne: For ever when he burnt in luftfull fire, She in my ftead fupplide his bestiall defire. Vol. L 4 H

XX. Thus

Digitized by GOGIC

XX.

Thus of their evils as they did difcourfe, And each did other much bewaile and mone; Loe where the villaine felfe, their forrowes fourfe, Came to the cave, and rolling thence the frone, Which wont to ftop the mouth thereof that none Might iffue forth, came rudely rushing in, And foredding over all the flore alone,

Gan dight himfelfe unto his wonted finne; Which ended, then his bloudy banket fhould beginne.

XXI.

Which whenas fearefull Amoret perceived,
She staid not th' utmost end thereof to try,
But like a ghastly gelt, whose wits are reaved,
Ran forth in hast with hideous outcry,
For horrour of his shamefull villany:
But after her full lightly he uprose,
And her pursu'd as fast as she did flie:
Full fast she flies, and farre afore him goes,

Ne feeles the thorns and thickets pricke her tender toes.

XXII.

Nor hedge, nor ditch, nor hill, nor dale the flaics, But over-leapes them all, like robucke light, And through the thickeft makes her nigheft waies; And evermore when with regardfull fight She looking backe efpies that griefly wight Approching nigh, fhe gins to mend her pace, And makes her feare a fpur to haft her flight : More fwift then Myrrh' or Daphne in her race, Or any of the Thracian nimphes in falwage chace.

XXIII.

Long fo fhe fled, and fo he follow'd long; Ne living aide for her on earth appeares, But if the heavens helpe to redreffe her wrong, Moved with pity of her plenteous teares. It fortuned Belphoebe with her peares, The woody nimphs, and with that lovely boy, Was hunting then the libbards and the beares, In these wild woods, as was her wonted ioy, To banish floth that oft doth noble mindes annoy.

XXIV. It

Digitized by GOOGLE

FAERY QUEENE.

Cant. VII.

XXIV.

It fo befell, as oft it fals in chace,

That each of them from other fundred were, And that fame gentle fquire arriv'd in place Where this fame curfed caytive did appeare Purfuing that faire lady full of feare: And now he her quite overtaken had; And now he her away with him did beare Under his arme, as feeming wondrous glad; That by his grenning laughter mote farre off be rad.

XXV.

Which drery fight the gentle fquire efpying Doth haft to croffe him by the neareft way,' Led with that wofull ladies piteous crying, And him affailes with all the might he may; Yet will not he the lovely fpoile downe lay, But with his craggy club in his right hand, Defends himfelfe, and faves his gotten pray: Yet had it bene right hard him to withftand, But that he was full light and nimble on the land.

XXVI.

Thereto the villaine used craft in fight : For ever when the squire his invelin shooke, He held the lady forth before him right, And with her body, as a buckler, broke The puissance of his intended stroke : And if it chaunst, (as needs it must in fight) Whiless the on him was greedy to be wroke, That any little blow on her did light,

Then would he laugh aloud, and gather great delight.

XXVII.

Which fubtill fleight did him encumber much,
And made him oft, when he would strike, forbeare;
For hardly could he come the carle to touch,
But that he her must hurt, or hazard neare:
Yet he his hand so carefully did beare,
That at the last he did himselfe attaine,
And therein left the pike-head of his speare:
A streame of cole-blacke bloud thence gusst amaine,

That all her filken garments did with bloud bestaine.

4 H 2

XXVIII. With



XXVIII.

With that he threw her rudely on the flore, And laying both his hands upon his glave, With dreadfull strokes let drive at him fo fore, That forst him flie abacke, himselfe to fave: Yet he therewith so felly still did rave, That forst the squire his hand could once upreare, But for advantage ground unto him gave, Tracing and travessing, now here, now there;

For bootleffe thing it was to think fuch blowes to beare.

XXIX.

Whileft thus in battell they embufied were, Belphoebe raunging in that forreft wide The hideous noife of their huge ftrokes did heare, And drew thereto, making her eare her guide: Whom when that theefe approching nigh efpide With bow in hand and arrowes ready bent, He by his former combate would not bide, But fled away with ghaftly dreriment,

Well knowing her to be his deaths fole inftrument.

XXX.

Whom feeing flie she speedily poursewed With winged feete, as nimble as the winde, And ever in her bow she ready shewed The arrow, to his deadly marke defynde: As when Latonaes daughter, cruell kynde, In vengement of her mothers great difgrace, With fell despight her cruell arrowes tynde Gainst wofull Niobes unhappy race,

That all the gods did mone her miferable cafe.

XXXI.

So well the fped her and to far the ventred, That ere unto his hellith den he raught, Even as he ready was there to have entred, She fent an arrow forth with mighty draught, That in the very dore him over-caught, And in his nape arriving through it thrild His greedy throte, therewith in two diffraught, That all his vitall fpirites thereby fpild, And all his hairy breft with gory bloud was fild.

XXXII. Whom

Digitized by Google

XXXII.

Whom when on ground fhe groveling faw to rowle, She ran in haft his life to have bereft: But ere she could him reach, the sinfull sowle Having his carrion corfe quite fenceleffe left Was fled to hell, furcharg'd with fpoile and theft : Yet over him the there long gazing flood, And eft admir'd his monstrous shape, and eft His mighty limbs, whileft all with filthy bloud The place there over-flowne feemd like a fodaine flood. XXXIII. Thenceforth the past into this dreadfull den, Where nought but darkefome drerineffe fhe found, Ne creature faw, but hearkned now and then Some litle whifpering, and foft-groning found. With that the alkt, what ghofts there under ground Lay hid in horrour of eternall night? And bad them, if so be they were not bound, To come and shew themselves before the light, Now freed from feare and danger of that difmall wight. XXXIV. Then forth the fad Aemylia iffewed, Yet trembling every ioynt through former feare; And after her the hag, there with her mewed, A foule and lothfome creature, did appeare; A leman fit for fuch a lover deare: That mov'd Belphoebe her no leffe to hate, Then for to rue the others heavy cheare; Of whom the gan enquire of her eftate; Who all to her at large, as hapned, did relate. XXXV. Thence she them brought toward the place where late She left the gentle fquire with Amoret: There she him found by that new lovely mate, Who lay the whiles in fwoune, full fadly fet, From her faire eyes wiping the deawy wet, Which fofty stild, and kiffing them atweene, And handling foft the hurts which fhe did get : For of that carle she forely bruz'd had beene, Als of his owne rash hand one wound was to be seene.

XXXVI. Which

Digitized by Google

XXXVI.

Which when the faw with fodaine glauncing eye, Her noble heart with fight thereof was fild With deepe difdaine and great indignity, That in her wrath the thought them both have thrild, With that felfe arrow which the carle had kild : Yet held her wrathfull hand from vengeance fore; But drawing nigh, ere he her well beheld, Is this the faith?—the faid, and faid no more; But turnd her face, and fied away for evermore,

XXXVII.

He feeing her depart arofe up light,

Right fore agrieved at her fharpe reproofe, And follow'd faft: but when he came in fight, He durft not nigh approch, but kept aloofe, For dread of her difpleafure's utmost proofe: And evermore when he did grace entreat, And framed speaches fit for his behoofe, Her mortall arrowes she at him did threat, And forst him backe with sowle displacements to retreat.

XXXVIII.

At laft when long he follow'd had in vaine, Yet found no eafe of griefe nor hope of grace, Unto those woods he turned backe againe, Full of sad anguish and in heavy case: And finding there fit solitary place For wofull wight, chose out a gloomy glade, Where hardly eye mote see bright heavens face For mosfy trees, which covered all with shade And fad melancholy; there he his cabin made.

XXXIX.

His wonted warlike weapons all he broke, And threw away, with vow to use no more, Ne thenceforth ever strike in battell stroke, Ne ever word to speake to woman more; But in that wildernesse, of men forlore And of the wicked world forgotten quight, His hard mission in dolor to deplore,

And wast his wretched dates in wofull plight : So on himselfe to wreake his follies owne despight.

XL. And

Digitized by

Cant. vII.

FABRY QUEENE.

XL.

And eke his garment, to be thereto meet, He wilfully did cut and fhape anew; And his faire lockes, that wont with eintment fweet To be embaulm'd, and fweat out dainty dew, He let to grow and griefly to concrew, Uncomb'd, uncurl'd, and carelefly unfhed; That in fhort time his face they over-grew, And over all his fhoulders did differed, That who he whilome was uneath was to be red. XLI. There he continued in this carefull plight, Wretchedly wearing out his youthly yeares, Through wilfull penury confumed quight, That like a pined ghoft he foone appeares : For other food then that wilde forrest beares, Ne other drinke there did he ever taft Then running water, tempred with his teares; The more his weakened body to to waft : That out of all mens knowledge he was worne at laft. XLII. For on a day, by fortune as it fell, His own deare lord prince Arthure came that way, Seeking adventures where he mote heare tell; And as he through the wandring wood did ftray, Having espide his cabin far away, He to it drew, to weet who there did wonne; Weening therein fome holy hermit lay, That did refort of finfull people fhonne; Or elfe fome woodman fhrowded there from fcorching funne. XLIII. Arriving there he found this wretched man, Spending his daies in dolour and despaire, And through long falting woxen pale and wan, All over-growen with rude and rugged haire; That albeit his owne dear squire he were, Yet he him knew not, ne aviz'd at all ; But like strange wight, whom he had seene no where, Saluting him, gan into fpeach to fall, And pitty much his plight, that liv'd like out-caft thrall.

XLIV. But

Digitized by Google

XLIV.

But to his fpeach he aunfwered no whit, But ftood ftill mute, as if he had beene dum, Ne figne of fence did fhew, ne common wit, As one with griefe and anguishe over-cum, And unto every thing did aunswere mum: And ever when the prince unto him spake, He louted lowly, as did him becum, And humble homese did unto him mete

And humble homage did unto him make; Midft forrow shewing ioyous semblance for his fake.

XLV.

At which his uncouth guife and ufage quaint The prince did wonder much, yet could not gheffe The caufe of that his forrowfull conftraint; Yet weend by fecret fignes of manlineffe, Which clofe appeard in that rude brutifhneffe, That he whilome fome gentle fwaine had beene, Traind up in feats of armes and knightlineffe; Which he obferv'd, by that he him had feene To weld his naked fword, and try the edges keene;

XLVI.

And eke by that he faw on every tree How he the name of one engraven had, Which likly was his liefeft love to be, From whom he now fo forely was beftad; Which was by him BELPHOEBE rightly rad: Yet who was that Belphoebe, he ne wift; Yet faw he often how he wexed glad When he it heard, and how the ground he kift, Wherein it written was, and how himfelfe he blift:

XLVII.

CANTO

Digitized by

Tho when he long had marked his demeanor, And faw that all he faid and did was vaine, Ne ought mote make him change his wonted tenor, Ne ought mote cease to mitigate his paine, He left him there in languor to remaine, Till time for him should remedy provide, And him restore to former grace againe : Which, for it is too long here to abide, I will defer the end untill another tide.

CANTO VIII.

The gentle squire recovers grace : Sclaunder her guests doth staine : Corstambo chaseth Placidas, And is by Arthure staine.

I.

W ELL faid the wifeman, now prov'd true by this Which to this gentle fquire did happen late, That the difpleafure of the mighty is Then death itfelfe more dread and defperate; For naught the fame may calme, ne mitigate, Till time the tempeft doe thereof delay With fufferaunce foft, which rigour can abate, And have the fterne remembrance wypt away Of bitter thoughts, which deepe therein infixed lay.

II.

Like as it fell to this unhappy boy, Whofe tender heart the faire Belphoebe had With one fterne looke fo daunted, that no ioy In all his life, which afterwards he lad, He ever tafted, but with penaunce fad And penfive forrow pind and wore away, Ne ever laught, ne once fhew'd countenance glad; But alwaies wept and wailed night and day, As blafted bloofme through heat doth languifh and decay:

III.

Till on a day, as in his wonted wife
His doole he made, there chaunft a turtle-dove
To come, where he his dolors did devife,
That likewife late had loft her deareft love,
Which loffe her made like paffion alfo prove:
Who feeing his fad plight, her tender heart
With deare compaffion deeply did emmove,
That fhe gan mone his undeferved fmart,
And with her dolefull accent beare with him a part.
Vol. I.

IV. Shee

Digitized by)د

IV. Shee fitting by him, as on ground he lay, Her mournefull notes full piteoufly did frame, And thereof made a lamentable fay, So fenfibly compyld that in the fame Him feemed oft he heard his owne right name : With that he forth would poure to pienteous teares, And beat his breaft unworthy of fuch blame, And knocke his head, and rend his rugged heares, That could have perft the hearts of tigres and of beares.

Thus long this gentle bird to him did use Withouten dread of perill to repaire Unto his wonne, and with her mournefull muse Him to recomfort in his greatest care, That much did ease his mourning and missare : And every day for guerdon of her fong He part of his small feast to her would thare;

That at the last of all his wore and wrong Companion she became, and to continued long.

VI.

Upon a day as fhe him fate befide,

By chance he certaine miniments forth drew, Which yet with him as relickes did abide Of all the bounty which Belphoebe threw On him, whilft goodly grace the did him thew : Amongft the reft a iewell rich he found, That was a ruby of right perfect hew,

Shap'd like a heart yet bleeding of the wound, And with a litle golden chaine about it bound.

VII.

The fame he tooke, and with a riband new, In which his ladies colours were, did bind About the turtles necke, that with the vew Did greatly folace his engrieved mind. All unawares the bird, when fhe did find Herfelfe fo deckt, her nimble wings difplaid, And flew away as lightly as the wind : Which fodaine accident him much difmaid,

And looking after long did marke which way the ftraid.

VIII. But

Digitized by GOOS

FARY QUEENE.

Cant. VIII.

VIII.

But whenas long he looked had in vaine, Yet faw her forward still to make her flight, His weary eie returnd to him againe, Full of difcomfort and difquiet plight, That both his iuell he had lost to light, And eke his deare companion of his care. But that fweet bird departing flow forthright Through the wide region of the wastfull aire, Untill she came where wonned his Relphoche faire. IX. There found the her (as then it did betide) Sitting in covert shade of asbors sweet, After late wearie toile, which the had tride In falvage chafe, to reft as feem'd her meet. There she alighting, fell before her feet, And gan to her her mournfull plaint to make. As was her wont, thinking to let her weet The great tormenting griefe, that for her fake Her gentle squire through her displeasure did pertake. х. She her beholding with attentive eye, At length did marke about her purple breft That precious iuell, which the formerly Had knowne right well with colourd ribbands dreft ; Therewith she rose in hast, and her addrest With ready hand it to have reft away:

But the fwift bird obayd not her beheft, But fwarv'd afide, and there againe did flay; She follow'd her, and thought againe it to affay.

XI.

And ever when the nigh approcht, the dove Would flit a litle forward, and then flay Till the drew neare, and then againe remove; So tempting her ftill to purfue the pray, And ftill from her efcaping foft away: Till that at length into that forreft wide She drew her far, and led with flow delay: In th' end the her unto that place did guide, Whereas that wofull man in languar did abide.

4 I 2

XII. Eft-

Digitized by

J(

XII.

Eftiones the flew unto his feareleffe hand, And there a piteous ditty new deviz'd, As if the would have made him understand His forrowes caufe, to be of her defpis'd: Whom when the faw in wretched weeds difguiz'd, With heary glib deform'd, and meiger face, Like ghost late rifen from his grave agryz'd, She knew him not, but pittied much his cafe, And with ti were in her to doe him any grace.

XIII.

He her beholding at her feet downe fell, And kift the ground on which her fole did tread, And wafht the fame with water, which did well From his moift eies, and like two ftreames procead; Yet fpake no word, whereby fhe might aread What mifter wight he was, or what he ment: But as one daunted with her prefence dread Onely few ruefull lookes unto her fent,

As meffengers of his true meaning and intent.

XIV.

Yet nathemore his meaning fhe ared, But wondred much at his fo felcouth cafe; And by his perfons fecret feemlyhed Well weend that he had beene fome man of place, Before misfortune did his hew deface: That being mov'd with ruth fhe thus befpake; Ab ! wofull man, what beavens bard difgrace, Or wrath of cruell wight on thee ywrake, Or felfe-difliked life doth thee thus wretched make?

XV.

If beaven, then none may it redreffe or blame, Sith to his powre we all are fubilet borne; If wrathfull wight, then fowle rebuke and shame Be theirs that have so cruell thee forlorne; But if through inward griefe or wilfull scorne Of life it be, then better doe advise: For he whose daies in wilfull woe are worne The grace of his Creator doth despise, That will not use his gifts for thankless nigardife.

XVI. When

J(

When so he heard her say, effsoanes he brake
His sodaine filence which he long had pent,
And fighing inly deepe, her thus bespake;
Then bave they all themselves against me bent:
For beaven, first author of my languishment,
Envying my too great felicity,
Did closely with a cruell one consent
To cloud my daies in dolefull misery,
And make me loath this life, still longing for to die.

XVII.

Ne any but yourfelf, o deareft dred, Hath done this wrong, to wreake on worthleffe wight Your high difplefure, through mifdeeming bred: That when your pleafure is to deeme aright, Ye may redreffe, and me reflore to light. Which fory words her mightic hart did mate With mild regard to fee his ruefull plight, That her in-burning wrath the gan abare, And him receiv'd againe to former favours flate.

XVIII.

In which he long time afterwards did lead An happie life with grace and good accord, Fearleffe of fortunes chaunge or envies dread, And eke all mindleffe of his own deare lord The noble prince, who never heard one word Of tydings, what did unto him betide, Or what good fortune did to him afford;

But through the endlesse world did wander wide, Him seeking evermore, yet no where him descride:

XIX.

Till on a day as through that wood he rode, He chaunft to come where those two ladies late, Aemylia and Amoret abode, Both in full fad and forrowfull estate; The one right seeble through the evill rate. Of food, which in her duresse she had found: The other almost dead and desperate

Through her late hurts, and through that haplefic wound, With which the squire in her defence her fore altound.

Digitized by **GO**

XX.

Whom when the prince beheld, he gan to rew The evill cafe in which those ladies lay; But most was moved at the piteous vew Of Amoret, fo neare unto decay, That her great daunger did him much difmay. Eftsoones that pretious liquor forth he drew, Which he in store about him kept alway, And with few drops thereof did softly dew

Her wounds, that unto ftrength reftor'd her foone anew.

XXI.

The when they both recovered were right well, He gan of them inquire, what evill guide Them thether brought, and how their harmes befell; To whom they told all that did them betide, And how from thraldome vile they were untide Of that fame wicked carle, by virgins hond; Whose bloudie corse they shew'd him there beside, And eke his cave in which they both were bond:

At which he wondred much when all those fignes he fond.

XXII.

And evermore he greatly did defire

To know, what virgin did them thence unbind; And oft of them did earneftly inquire, Where was her won, and how he mote her find: But whenas nought according to his mind He could out-learne, he them from ground did reare, (No fervice loathfome to a gentle kind)

And on his warlike beaft them both did beare, Himfelfe by them on foot to fuccour them from feare.

XXIII.

So when that forreft they had paffed well, A litle cotage farre away they fpide, To which they drew ere night upon them fell; And entring in found none therein abide, But one old woman fitting there befide Upon the ground in ragged rude attyre, With filthy lockes about her fcattered wide, Gnawing her nayles for felneffe and for yre, And there out fucking venime to her parts entyre.

XXIV. A

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. VIII.

XXIV.

A foule and loathly creature fure in fight, And in conditions to be loath'd no leffe : For fhe was fuft with rancour and defpight Up to the throat, that oft with bitterneffe It forth would breake and gufh in great exceffe, Pouring out ftreames of poyfon and of gall Gainft all that truth or vertue doe professe; Whom fhe with leafings lewdly did miscall, And wickedly backbite : her name men Sclaunder call.

XXV.

Her nature is all goodnesse to abuse,

And caufeleffe crimes continually to frame, With which the guiltleffe performs may accule, And fteale away the crowne of their good name; Ne ever knight to bold, ne ever dame So chaft and loyall liv'd, but the would ftrive With forged caufe them fallely to defame; Ne ever thing to well was doen alive,

But she with blame would blot, and of due praise deprive.

XXVI.

Her words were not, as common words are ment, T'expressed the meaning of the inward mind; But noysome breath, and poysnous spirit sent From inward parts, with cancred malice lind, And breathed forth with blass of bitter wind; Which passing through the cares would pierce the hart, And wound the soule itself with griefe unkind: For like the stings of aspes that kill with smart, Her spightfull words did pricke and wound the inner part.

XXVII.

Such was that hag, unmeet to holt fuch guests, Whom greatest princes court would welcome fayne; But neede (that answers not to all requests) Bad them not looke for better entertayne; And eke that age despysed nicenessie vaine, Enur'd to hardnesse and to homely fare, Which them to warlike discipline did trayne, And manly limbs endur'd with litle care Against all hard mishaps and fortunelesse missare.

XXVIII. Then

XXVIII.

Then all that evening (welcommed with cold And cheareleffe hunger) they together fpent; Yet found no fault, but that the hag did fcold And rayle at them with grudgefull difcontent, For lodging there without her owne confent: Yet they endured all with patience milde, And unto reft themfelves all onely lent, Regardleffe of that queane fo bafe and vilde

To be uniustly blamd, and bitterly revilde.

XXIX.

Here well I weene, whenas these rimes be red With misregard, that some rash-witted wight, Whose looser thought will lightly be misled, These gentle ladies will misdeeme too light, For thus conversing with this noble knight; Sith now of dayes such temperance is rare And hard to finde, that heat of youthfull spright For ought will from his greedie pleasure spare;

More hard for hungry steed t'abstaine from pleasant lare.

XXX.

But antique age yet in the infancie

Of time did live then like an innocent, In fimple truth and blameleffe chaftitie, Ne then of guile had made experiment; But voide of vile and treacherous intent Held vertue for itfelfe in foveraine awe: Then loyall love had royall regiment,

And each unto his lust did make a lawe, From all forbidden things his liking to withdraw.

XXXI.

The lyon there did with the lambe confort, And eke the dove fate by the faulcons fide; Ne each of other feared fraud or tort, But did in fafe fecuritie abide, Withouten perill of the ftronger pride: But when the world woxe old, it woxe warre old (Whereof it hight) and having fhortly tride The traines of wit, in wickedneffe woxe bold, And dared of all finnes the fecrets to unfold.

Cant. VIII.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXII.

Then beautie, which was made to represent The great Creatours owne resemblance bright, Unto abuse of lawlesse lust was lent, And made the baite of bestiall delight : Then faire grew foule, and foule grew faire in sight, And that which wont to vanquish god and man Was made the vassall of the victors might; Then did her glorious flowre wex dead and wan, Despisd and troden downe of all that over-ran:

XXXIII.

And now it is fo utterly decayd, That any bud thereof doth fcarfe remaine, But if few plants, preferv'd through heavenly ayd, In princes court doe hap to fprout againe, Dew'd with her drops of bountie foveraine, Which from that goodly glorious flowre proceed, Sprung of the auncient flocke of princes ftraine, Now th' onely remnant of that royall breed, Whofe noble kind at firft was fure of heavenly feed.

XXXIV.

Tho foone as day difcovered heavens face To finfull men with darknes over-dight, This gentle crew gan from their eye-lids chace The drowzie humour of the dampifh night, And did themfelves unto their iourney dight. So forth they yode, and forward foftly paced, That them to view had bene an uncouth fight; How all the way the prince on foot-pace traced, The ladies both on horfe together faft embraced.

XXXV.

Soone as they thence departed were afore, That fhamefull hag, the flaunder of her fexe, Them follow'd faft, and them reviled fore, Him calling theefe, them whores; that much did vexe His noble hart; thereto fhe did annexe Falfe crimes and facts, fuch as they never ment, That those two ladies much afham'd did wexe; The more did fhe purfue her lewd intent,

And rayl'd and rag'd, till she had all her poyson spent.

Vol. I.

•4 K

XXXVI. At

Digitized by GOGLE

XXXVI.

At last when they were passed out of fight, Yet she did not her spightfull speach forbeare, But after them did barke, and still backbite, Though there were none her statefull words to heare : Like as a curre doth felly bite and teare The stone, which passed straunger at him threw; So she them seeing pass the reach of eare, Against the stones and trees did rayle anew,

Till she had duld the sting, which in her tongs end grew.

XXXVII.

They passing forth kept on their readie way, With easies fteps to fost as foot could stryde, Both for great feeblesse, which did oft assay Faire Amoret, that scarcely she could ryde, And eke through heavies armes, which fore annoyd The prince on foot, not wonted to to fare; Whose steadie hand was faine his steede to guyde, And all the way from trotting hard to spare:

So was his toyle the more, the more that was his care.

XXXVIII.

At length they fpide where towards them with fpeed A fquire came gallopping, as he would flie, Bearing a litle dwarfe before his fteed, That all the way full loud for aide did crie, That feem'd his fhrikes would rend the bralen fkie : Whom after did a mightie man purfew, Ryding upon a dromedare on hie,

Of stature huge, and horrible of hew, That would have maz'd a man his dreadfull face to vew:

XXXIX.

XL. He

JC

Digitized by

For from his fearefull eyes two fierie beames More fharpe then points of needles did proceede, Shooting forth farre away two flaming ftreames, Full of fad powre, that poyfnous bale did breede To all that on him lookt without good heed, And fecretly his enemies did flay : Like as the bafilifke, of ferpents feede, From powrefull eyes clofe venim doth convay

Into the lookers hart, and killeth farre away.

618

XL.

He all the way did rage at that fame fquire, And after him full many threatnings threw, With curfes vaine in his avengefull ire: But none of them (fo fast away he flew) Him overtooke before he came in vew : Where when he faw the prince in armour bright, He cald to him aloud his cafe to rew, And refcue him through fuccour of his might From that his cruell foe that him purfewd in fight, XLI. Effloones the prince tooke downe those ladies twaine From loftic fleede, and mounting in their flead Came to that fquire, yet trembling every vaine s Of whom he gan enquire his caule of dread; Who as he gan the fame to him aread, Loe! hard behind his backe his foe was preft, With dreadfull weapon aymed at his head, That unto death had doen him unredreft, Had not the noble prince his readie from represt : XLII. Who thrusting boldly twixt him and the blow The burden of the deadly brunt did beare Upon his shield; which lightly he did throw Over his head before the harme came neare: Nathleffe it fell with fo defaiteous dreare And heavie fway, that hard unto his crowne The shield it drove, and did the covering reare; Therewith both fquire and dwarfe did tomble downe Unto the earth, and lay long while in fenfeleffe fwowne. KLIII. Whereat the prince full wrath his strong right hand In full avengement heaved up on hie, And stroke the pagan with his steely brand So fore, that to his faddle-bow thereby He bowed low, and fo a while did lie: And fure had not his maffie yron mace Betwixt him and his hurt bene happily, It would have cleft him to the girding place ; Yet as it was, it did aftonish him long space. 4 K 2

XLIV. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

XLIV.

But when he to himselfe returnd againe,

All full of rage he gan to curfe and fweare, And vow by Mahoune that he fhould be flaine. With that his murdrous mace he up did reare, That feemed nought the foule thereof could beare, And therewith fmote at him with all his might: But ere that it to him approched neare,

The royall child with readie quick forefight Did fhun the proofe thereof and it avoyded light.

XLV.

But ere his hand he could recure againe, To ward his bodie from the balefull flound, He fmote at him with all his might and maine, So furioufly, that ere he wift he found His head before him tombling on the ground, The whiles his babling tongue did yet blafpheme And curfe his god that did him fo confound :

The whiles his life ran foorth in bloudie streame, His foule descended downe into the Stygian reame.

XLVI.

Which when that fquire beheld, he woxe full glad To fee his foe breath out his fpright in vaine : But that fame dwarfe right forie feem'd and fad, And howld aloud to fee his lord there flaine, And rent his haire and fcratcht his face for paine. Then gan the prince at leafure to inquire Of all the accident there hapned plaine, And what he was whofe eyes did flame with fire :

All which was thus to him declared by that fquire ;

XLVII.

This mightie man, quoth he, when you have flaine, Of an huge geaunteffe whylome was bred; And by his firength rule to himfelfe did gaine Of many nations into thraldome led, And mightie kingdomes of his force adred; Whom yet he conquer'd not by bloudie fight, Ne hoftes of men with banners brode differed, But by the powre of his infectious fight, With which he killed all that came within his might.

XLVIIL N

Digitized by GOC

XLVIII.

Ne was be ever vanquished afore, But ever vanquisht all with whom he fought; Ne was there man so strong, but he downe hore, Ne woman yet so faire, but he her brought Unto his hay, and captived her thought: For most of strength and heautie his defire Was spoyle to make, and wast them unto nought, By casting secret stakes of lustfull fire From his false eyes into their harts and parts entire.

XLIX.

Therefore Corflambo was be cald aright; Though namelesse there his bodie now doth lie, Yet hath he left one daughter that is hight The faire Poeana; who seemes outwardly So faire as ever yet saw living eie: And were her vertue like her beautie bright, She were as faire as any under skie: But ah! she given is to vaine delight, And eke too loose of life, and eke of love too light.

L

So as it fell there was a gentle squire That lov'd a ladie of high parentage, But for his meane degree might not aspire To match so high; her friends with counsell sage Dissuaded her from such a disparage: But she, whose hart to love was wholly lent, Out of his hands could not redeeme her gage, But sirmely following her sirst intent, Resolv'd with him to wend gainst all her friends confent.

L

So twist themfelves they pointed time and place: To which when he according did repaire, An hard missap and disaventrous case Him chaunst; instead of his Aemylia faire, This gyants sonne, that lies there on the laire An headlesse heape, him unawares there caught; And all dismayd through mercilesse despaire Him wretched thrall unto his dongeon brought, Where he remaines of all unsuccourd and unsought.

LII. This



LII.

This gyants daughter came upon a day Unto the prifon in her ioyous glee, To view the thrals which there in bondage lay: Among ft the reft fhe chaunced there to fee This lovely fwaine, the fquire of low degree; To whom fhe did her liking lightly caft, And wooed him her paramour to hee: From day to day fhe woo'd and prayd him faft, And for his love him promift libertie at laft.

LIII:

He though affide unto a former love, To whom his faith he firmely ment to hold, Yet feeing not how thence he mote remove, But by that meanes which fortune did unfold, Her graunted love, but with affection cold, To win her grace his libertie to get: Yet she him still detaines in captive hold, Fearing least if she should him freely set, He would her shortly leave, and former love forget. LIV.

Yet fo much favour she to him hath hight Above the rest, that he sometimes may space And walke about her gardens of delight, Having a keeper still with him in place; Which keeper is this dwarfe, her dearling has, To whom the keyes of every prison-dore By her committed he of speciall grace, And at his will may whom he list restore, And whom he list reserve to be affitted more. LV.

Whereof when tydings came unto mine case, (Full inly forie for the fervent zeale Which I to him as to my foule did heare) I thether went, where I did long conceale Myfelfe, till that the dwarfe did me reveale, And told his dame her fquire of low degrae Did fecretly cut of her prifon fleale: For me he did miftake that fquire to hee; For never two fo like did living creature fee. LVI.

Then was I taken and before her brought 3 Who through the likenesse of my outward here, Being likewise beguiled in her thought, Gan blame me much for being fo untrem To feeke by flight her fellowship t'eschew, That lov'd me deare, as deareft thing alive. Thence she commaunded me to prison new; Whereof I glad did not gaine-fay nor firive, But fuffred that fame dwarfe me to ber dongeon drive. LVII. There did I finde mine onely faithfull frend In beavy plight and fad perplexitie : Whereof I forie, yet myfelfe did hend Him to recomfort with my companie; But him the more agreev'd I found thereby : For all bis ioy, be faid, in that diffreffe Was mine and bis Aemylias libertie. Aemylia well be lov'd, as I mote gbeffe; Yet greater love to me then her be did professe. LVIII. But I with better reason bim aviz'd, And shew'd bim bow through error and mistbought Of our like perfons eath to be difguiz'd, Or his exchange or freedom might be wrought. Whereto full loth was be, ne would for ought Confent that I, who food all feareleffe free, Should wilfully be into thradome brought, Till fortune did perforce it so decree; Yet over-ruld at last be did to me agree. LIX. The morrow next about the wonted bowe, The dwarfe cald at the doore of Amyas To come fortbuitb unto bis ladies boure; Infteed of whom forth came I Placidas, And undifcerned forth with him did pas. There with great ioyance and with gladfome glee Of faire Poeana I received was,

And oft imbrast, as if that I were bre,

And with kind words accoyd, vowing great love to mee.

LX. Which

Digitized by Google

LX.

Which I, that was not bent to former love As was my friend that had her long refus'd, Did well accept, as well it did behove, And to the prefent neede it wifely usd : My former hardnesse first I faire excusd; And after promist large amends to make. With such smooth termes her error I abusd To my friends good more then for mine owne sake, For whose sole libertie I love und life did stake.

LXI.

Thenceforth I found more favour at her hand; That to her dwarfe, which had me in his charge, She had to lighten my too heavie hand, And graunt more fcope to me to walke at large. So on a day as by the flowrie marge Of a fresh streame I with that elfe did play, Finding no meanes how I might us enlarge, But if that dwarfe I could with me convay, I lightly stretch thim up, and with me bore away.

.LXII.

Thereat he shriekt aloud, that with his cry The tyrant selfe came forth with yelling bray, And me pursew'd; but nathemore would I Forgoe the purchase of my gotten pray, But have perforce him bether brought away. Thus as they talked, loe! where nigh at hand Those ladies two, yet doubtfull through dismay, In presence came, defirous t'understand Tydings of all which there had hapned on the land.

LXIII.

Where soone as fad Aemylia did espie Her captive lovers friend, young Placidas; All mindlesse of her wonted modestie She to him ran, and him with streight embras Enfolding said, And lives yet Amyas? He lives, quoth he, and bis Aemylia loves. Then less, faid she, by all the woe I pas, With which my weaker patience fortune proves. But what missap thus long bim fro myselfe removes?

LXIV. Thes

FAERY QUEENE.

LXIV.

Then gan he all this ftorie to renew, And tell the course of his captivitie; That her deare hart full deepely made to rew, And figh full fore, to heare the miserie In which so long he mercilessed did lie. Then after many teares and forrowes spent She deare besought the prince of remedie: Who thereto did with readie will consent,

And well perform'd, as shall appeare by this event.

CANTO IX.

The fquire of low degree releaft Poeana takes to wife : Britomart fightes with many knights; Prince Arthur flints their flrife.

I.

H A R D is the doubt, and difficult to deeme, When all three kinds of love together meet, And doe difpart the hart with powre extreme, Whether shall weigh the balance downe; to weet, The deare affection unto kindred sweet, Or raging fire of love to womankind, Or zeale of friends combynd with vertues meet: But of them all the band of vertuous mind Me seemes the gentle hart should most affured bind:

II.

For naturall affection foone doth ceffe, And quenched is with Cupids greater flame : But faithfull friendship doth them both suppressed And them with maystring discipline doth tame, Through thoughts asyring to eternall fame : For as the soule doth rule the earthly massed And all the service of the bodie frame; So love of soule doth love of bodie passed, No less then perfect gold surmounts the meaness brasse. Vol. I. 4 L

III. All

Digitized by

III.

All which who lift by tryall to affay, Shall in this ftorie find approved plaine; In which this fquires true friendfhip more did fway Then either care of parents could refraine, Or love of faireft ladie could conftraine. For though Poeana were as faire as morne, Yet did this truftie fquire with proud didaine For his friends take her offred favours fcorne, And the herfelfe her fyre of whom the was yborne.

IV.

Now after that prince Arthur graunted had To yeeld ftrong fuccour to that gentle fwayne, Who now long time had lyen in prifon fad, He gan advife how beft he mote darrayne That enterprize, for greateft glories gayne. That headleffe tyrants tronke he reard from ground, And having ympt the head to it agayne, Upon his ufuall beaft it firmely bound,

And made it fo to ride as it alive was found.

Then did he take that chaced fquire, and layd Before the ryder, as he captive were; And made his dwarfe, though with unwilling ayd, To guide the beaft that did his maister beare, Till to his caftle they approched neare: Whom when the watch, that kept continuall ward, Saw comming home, all voide of doubtfull feare He running downe the gate to him unbard; Whom straight the prince enfuing in together far'd.

·VI.

There did he find in her delitious boure The faire Poeana playing on a rote, Complayning of her cruell paramoure, And finging all her forrow to the note, As fhe had learned readily by rote : That with the fweetneffe of her rare delight The prince half rapt began on her to dote ; Till better him bethinking of the right, He her unwares attacht, and captive held by might.

VII. Whence

Digitized by GOOGLE

UII.

Whence being forth produc'd, when the perceived Her owne deare fire, she cald to him for aide : But when of him no aunfwere the received, But faw him fenceleffe by the fquire up-staide, She weened well that then the was betraide: Then gan the loudly cry, and weepe and waile, And that fame fquire of treafon to upbraide : But all in vaine, her plaints might not prevaile, Ne none there was to refkue her, ne none to baile. VIII. Then tooke he that fame dwarfe, and him compeld To open unto him the prison dore, And forth to bring those thrals which there he held. Thence forth were brought to him above a fcore Of knights and squires to him unknowne afore: All which he did from bitter bondage free, And unto former liberty reftore. Amongst the rest that squire of low degree Came forth full weake and wan, not like himfelfe to bee. IX. Whom soone as faire Aemylia beheld And Placidas, they both unto him ran, And him embracing fast betwixt them held, Striving to comfort him all that they can, And kiffing off his vifage pale and wan : That faire Poeana them beholding both Gan both envy and bitterly to ban; Through icalous paffion weeping inly wroth, To fee the fight perforce that both her eyes were loth. Х. But when awhile they had together beene, And diverfly conferred of their cafe, She, though full oft fhe both of them had feene Afunder, yet not ever in one place, Began to doubt, when the them faw embrace, Which was the captive squire she lov'd so deare, Deceived through great likeneffe of their face: For they fo like in perfon did appeare, That the uneath difcerned whether whether weare.

4 L 2

XI. And

XI.

And eke the prince whenas he them avized, Their like refemblaunce much admired there, And mazd how nature had fo well difguized Her worke, and counterfet herfelfe fo nere, As if that by one patterne feene fomewhere She had them made a paragone to be ; Or whether it through fkill or errour were.

Thus gazing long at them much wondred he, So did the other knights and fquires which him did fee.

XII.

Then gan they ranfacke that fame caftle ftrong, In which he found great ftore of hoorded threafure, The which that tyrant gathered had by wrong And tortious powre without refpect or measure. Upon all which the Briton prince made feasure, And afterwards continu'd there awhile To reft himfelfe, and folace in foft pleafure Those weaker ladies after weary toile;

To whom he did divide part of his purchast spoile.

XIII.

And for more ioy that captive lady faire, The faire Poeana, he enlarged free, And by the reft did fet in fumptuous chaire To feaft and frollicke; nathemore would fhe Shew gladfome countenaunce nor pleafaunt glee; But grieved was for loffe both of her fire, And eke of lordfhip with both land and fee: But moft fhe touched was with griefe entire For loffe of her new love, the hope of her defire.

XIV.

But her the prince through his well-wonted grace To better termes of myldneffe did entreat From that fowle rudeneffe which did her deface; And that fame bitter cor'five, which did eat Her tender heart, and made refraine from meat, He with good thewes and fpeaches well applyde Did mollifie, and calme her raging heat: For though fhe were most faire, and goodly dyde, Yet fhe it all did mar with cruelty and pride.

XV. And



FAERY QUEENE.

XV.

And for to fhut up all in friendly love, Sith love was first the ground of all her griefe, That trusty squire he wisely well did move Not to defpife that dame, which lov'd him liefe, Till he had made of her fome better priefe; But to accept her to his wedded wife : ; Thereto he offred for to make him chiefe Of all her land and lordship during life: He yeelded and her tooke ; fo ftinted all their strife. XVL. From that day forth in peace and ioyous blis They liv'd together long without debate; Ne private iarre, ne fpite of enemis Could shake the fafe assurance of their state; And the whom nature did to faire create, That she mote match the fairest of her daies, Yet with lewd loves and luft intemperate Had it defaste, thenceforth reformd her waies, That all men much admyrde her change and spake her praise.

XVII.

Thus when the prince had perfectly compylde These paires of friends in peace and setled rest, Himselfe, whose minde did travell as with chylde Of his old love conceav'd in secret brest, Resolved to pursue his former guest; And taking leave of all, with him did beare Faire Amoret, whom fortune by bequest Had less in his protection whileare, Exchanged out of one into another seare.

XVIII.

Feare of her fafety did her not conftraine; For well the wift now in a mighty hond Her perfon late in perill did remaine, Who able was all daungers to withftond : But now in feare of thame the more did ftond, Seeing herfelfe all foly fuccourleffe, Left in the victors powre, like vaffall bond; Whofe will her weakeneffe could no way repreffe, In cafe his burning luft thould breake into exceffe.

XIX. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

629

XIX.

But caufe of feare fure had fhe none at all Of him, who goodly learned had of yore The courfe of looke affection to forftall, And lawleffe luft to rule with reafons lore; That all the while he by his fide her bore, She was as fafe as in a fanctuary. Thus many miles they two together wore,

To feeke their loves difperfed diverly; Yet neither fhewed to other their hearts privity.

XX.

At length they came whereas a troupe of knight They faw together fkirmishing; as formed; Sixe they were all, all full of fell despight, But foure of them the battell best besteemed, That which of them was best more not be deemed. Those foure were they from whom false Florimell By Braggadochio lately was redeemed; To weet, sterne Druon, and lewd Claribell, Love-lavish Blandamour, and lustfull Paridell.

XXI.

Druons delight was all in fingle life,

And unto ladies love would lend no leafure : The more was Claribell enraged rife With fervent flames, and loved out of measure : So eke lov'd Blandamour, but yet at pleafure Would change his liking, and new lemans prove: But Paridell of love did make no threafure, But lufted after all that him did move : So diverfly these foure disposed were to love.

ХХИ.

But those two other, which beside them stoode, Were Britomart and gentle Scudamour; Who all the while beheld their wrathfull moode, And wondred at their impacable stoure, Whose like they never faw till that same houre: So dreadfull strokes each did at other drive, And laid on load with all their might and powre, As if that every dint the ghost would rive Out of their wretched corses, and their lives deprive.

XXIII. A:

FAERY QUEENS.

XXIII.

As when dan Aeolus in great difpleafure, For loss of his deare love by Neptune hent, Sends forth the winds out of his hidden threafure Upon the sea to wreake his fell intent; They breaking forth with rude unruliment From all foure parts of heaven doe rage full fore, And toss the deepes, and teare the firmament And all the world confound with wide uprore; As if instead thereof they Chaos would restore.

XXIV.

Caufe of their difcord and fo fell debate Was for the love of that fame fnowy maid, Whome they had loft in turneyment of late; And feeking long, to weet which way fhe ftraid, Met here together; where through lewd upbraide Of Ate and Dueffa they fell out, And each one taking part in others aide This cruell conflict raifed thereabout;

Whole dangerous successe depended yet in doubt :

XXV.

For fometimes Paridell and Blandamour The better had, and bet the others backe; Eftfoones the others did the field recoure, And on their foes did worke full cruell wracke: Yet neither would their fiend-like fury flacke, But evermore their malice did augment; Till that uneath they forced were for lacke Of breath their raging rigour to relent, And reft themfelves for to recover fpirits fpent.

XXVI.

There gan they change their fides and new parts take; For Paridell did take to Druons fide For old defpight, which now forth newly brake Gainft Blandamour, whom alwaies he envide : And Blandamour to Claribell relide. So all afrefh gan former fight renew : As when two barkes, this caried with the tide, That with the wind, contrary courfes few,

If wind and tide doe change, their courses change anew.

XXVII, Thenceforth

XXVII.

Thenceforth they much more furioully gan fare, As if but then the battell had begonne; Ne helmets bright, ne hawberks ftrong did fpare, That through the clifts the vermeil bloud out fponne, And all adowne their riven fides did ronne. Such mortall malice wonder was to fee In friends profeft, and fo great outrage donne: But footh is faid, and tride in each degree, Faint friends when they fall out most cruell fomen bec.

XXVIII.

Thus they long while continued in fight; Till Scudamour and that fame Briton maide By fortune in that place did chance to light: Whom foone as they with wrathfull eie bewraide, They gan remember of the fowle upbraide, The which that Britoneffe had to them donne In that late turney for the fnowy maide;

Where the had them both thamefully fordonne, And eke the famous prize of beauty from them wonne.

XXIX.

Eftfoones all burning with a fresh defire Of fell revenge in their malicious mood, They from themselves gan turne their furious ire; And cruell blades yet steeming with whot bloud Against those two let drive, as they were wood: Who wondring much at that so fodaine fit, Yet nought dismayd, them stoutly well withstood; Ne yeelded foote, ne once abacke did flit, But being doubly smitten likewise doubly smit.

XXX.

The warlike dame was on her part affaid Of Claribell and Blandamour attone; And Paridell and Druon fiercely laid At Scudamour, both his profeffed fone : Foure charged two, and two furcharged one; Yet did those two themselves fo bravely beare, That th' other litle gained by the lone, But with their owne repayed duely weare, And usury withall : fuch gaine was gotten deare.

XXXI. Full



632

XXXI.

Full oftentimes did Britomart affay To fpeake to them, and fome emparlance move; But they for nought their cruell hands would ftay, Ne lend an eare to ought that might behove: As when an eager maftiffe once doth prove The taft of bloud of fome engored beaft, No words may rate, nor rigour him remove From greedy hold of that his blouddy feaft: So litle did they hearken to her fweet beheaft.

XXXII.

Whom when the Briton prince afarre beheld With ods of fo unequall match oppreft, His mighty heart with indignation fweld, And inward grudge fild his heroicke breft : Eftfoanes himfelfe he to their aide addreft, And thrusting fierce into the thickest preace Divided them, however both to reft; And would them faine from battell to furceastic,

With gentle words performing them to friendly peace :

XXXIII.

But they fo farre from peace or patience were, That all at once at him gan fiercely flie, And lay on load, as they him downe would beare: Like to a ftorme, which hovers under fkie Long here and there, and round about doth ftie, At length breakes downe in raine and haile and fleet, First from one coast, till nought thereof be drie, And then another, till that likewife fleet; And fo from fide to fide till all the world it weet.

XXXIV.

But now their forces greatly were decayd, The prince yet being fresh untoucht afore; Who them with speaches milde gan first diffwade From such sould outrage, and them long forbore: Till seeing them through suffrance hartned more, Himselfe he bent their suries to abate, And layd at them so sharpely and so fore, That shortly them compelled to retrate, And being brought in daunger to relent too late, Vol. L 4 M

XXXV. But

Digitized by Google

XXXV.

But now his courage being throughly fired, He ment to make them know their follies prife, Had not those two him instantly desired T'affwage his wrath, and pardon their mesprise: At whose request he gan himselfe advise To stay his hand, and of a truce to treat In milder tearmes, as list them to devise; Mongst which the cause of their so cruell heat He did them aske; who all that passed gan repeat;

XXXVI.

And told at large how that fame errant knight, To weet faire Britomart, them late had foyled In open turney, and by wrongfull fight, Both of their publicke praife had them defpoyled, And alfo of their private loves beguyled; Of two full hard to read the harder theft : But fhe that wrongfull challenge foone affoyled, And fhew'd that fhe had not that lady reft, (As they fuppos'd) but her had to her liking left.

XXXVII.

To whom the prince thus goodly well replied; Certes, fir knight, ye feemen much to blame To rip up wrong, that battell once hath tried; Wherein the honor both of armes ye fhame, And eke the love of ladies foule defame : To whom the world this franchife ever yeelded, That of their loves choife they might freedom clame, And in that right fhould by all knights be shielded : Gainst which me seemes this war ye wrong fully have wielded.

XXXVIII.

And yet, quoth the, a greater wrong remaines; For I thereby my former love have loft: Whom feeking ever fince with endless paines Hath me much forrow and much travell cost: Aye me to see that gentle maide so tost ! But Scudamour then fighing deepe thus faide; Certes her loss ought me to forrow most, Whose right she is, wherever she be straide, Through many perils wonne, and many fortunes waide:

XXXIX. For

J(

Cant. IX.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXIX.

XL.

For from the first that I her love profest, Unto this houre, this present lucklesse houre, I never ioyed happinesse nor rest; But thus turmoild from one to other stowre I wast my life, and doe my daies devouvre In wretched anguishe and incessant woe, Passing the measure of my seeble powre; That living thus, a wretch and loving so, I neither can my love ne yet my life forgo.

Then good fir Claribell him thus befpake; Now were it not, fir Scudamour, to you Diflikefull paine fo fad a tafke to take, Mote we entreat you, fitb this gentle crew Is now fo well accorded all anew, That as we ride together on our way, Ye will recount to us in order dew All that adventure, which ye did affay For that faire ladies love : paft perils well apay. XLI.

So gan the reft him likewife to require : But Britomart did him importune hard To take on him that paine ; whofe great defire He glad to fatisfie, himfelfe prepar'd To tell through what misfortune he had far'd In that atchievement, as to him befell ; And all those daungers unto them declar'd, Which fith they cannot in this canto well Comprifed be, I will them in another tell.

4 M 3

CANTO

CANTO X.

Scudamour doth his conquest tell Of vertuous Amoret : Great Venus temple is described; And lovers life forth set.

Į.

TRUE be it faid, whatever man it fayd, That love with gall and hony doth abound : But if the one be with the other wayd, For every dram of hony therein found A pound of gall doth over it redound : That I too true by triall have approved; For fince the day that first with deadly wound My heart was launcht, and learned to have loved; I never ioyed howre, but fill with care was moved.

II.

And yet fuch grace is given them from above, That all the cares and evill which they meet May nought at all their fetled mindes remove, But feeme gainft common fence to them most fiveet; As bosting in their martyrdome unmeet. So all that ever yet I have endured I count as naught, and tread downe under feet, Since of my love at length I rest affured. That to disloyalty she will not be allured.

III.

Long were to tell the travell and long toile, Through which this shield of love I late have wonne, And purchased this peereless beauties spoile, That harder may be ended, then begonne : But since ye so defire, your will be donne. Then hearke, ye gentle knights and ladies free, My hard mishaps, that ye may learne to shonne; For though fweet love to conquer glorious bee, Yet is the paine thereof much greater then the fee.

IV. What

Digitized by

Cant. x.

ĪV.

What time the fame of this renowned prife Flew first abroad, and all mens eares posses, I having armes then taken gan avise To winne me honour by some noble gest, And purchase me some place amongst the best. I holdly thought (so young mens thoughts are bold) That this same brave emprize for me did rest, And that both shield and she whom I behold, Might he my lucky lot; sith all by let we hold.

.V.

So on that bard adventure forth I went, And to the place of perill shortly came: That was a temple faire and auncient, Which of great mother Venus hare the name, And farre renowmed through exceeding fame, Much more then that which was in Paphos built, Or that in Cyprus, both long fince this fame, Though all the pillours of the one were guilt, 'And all the others pavement were with yvory fpilt :

VI.

And it was feated in an island strong, Abounding all with delices most rare, And wall d by nature gainst invaders wrong, That none mote have accesse, nor invoard fare, But by one way that passed did prepare. It was a bridge ybuilt in goodly wise With curious corbes and pendants graven faire, And arched all with porches did arise On stately pillours from d after the Doricke guize:

VH.

And for defence thereof on th' other end There reared was a cafile faire and firmg; That warded all which in or out did wends And flancked both the bridges fides along, Gainft all that would it faine to force or wrong : And therein wonned twenty valiant knights; All twenty tride in warres experience long; Whofe office was againft all manner wights By all meanes to maintaine that cafiels anoient rights.



The fourth Books of the

VIII.

Befere that caftle was an open plaine, And in the midst thereof a piller placed; On which this shield, of many sought in waine, The shield of love, whose guerdon me bath graced, Was hangd on high with golden ribbands laced; And in the marble stone was written this, With golden letters goodly well enchaced,

Blessed the man that well can use this bliss Whoseever be the shield, faire Amoret be his.

IX.

Which when I red, my heart did inly earne, And pant with hope of that adventures hap: Ne flayed further newes thereof to learne, But with my fpeare upon the shield did rap, That all the castle ringed with the clap. Streight forth issued a knight all arm'd to proofe, And bravely mounted to his most mission : Who staying nought to question from aloofe Ran fierce at me, that fire glaunst from his horses hoose.

- X.

Whom holdly I encountred (as I could) And by good fortune shortly him unseated. Eftsoones outsprung two more of equal mould; But I them both with equal hap defeated : So all the twenty I likewise entreated, And left them groning there upon the plaine. Then preacing to the pillour I repeated The read thereof for guerdon of my paine, And taking downe the shield with me did it retaine.

 $\cdot \mathbf{XI}.$

So forth without impediment I paß, Till to the bridges utter gate I came; The which I found fure lockt and chained faß. I knockt, but no man anfwred me by name; I sald, but no man anfwerd to my clame: Yet I perfever'd ftill to knocke and call; Till at the last I spide within the same, Where one stood peeping through a crevis small, To whom I cald aloud, balfe angry therewithall.

XII. That

Cant. x.

That was to weet the porter of the place, Unto whose trust the charge thereof was lent: His name was Doubt, that had a double face, Th' one forward looking, th' other backeward bent, Therein refembling Ianus auncient, Which hath in charge the ingate of the yeare : And evermore his eyes about him went, As if some proved perill be did feare, Or did misdoubt some ill whose cause did not appeare.

XIII.

On the one fide be, on the other fate Delay, Behinde the gate, that none her might effy; Whofe manner was all paffengers to ftay, And entertaine with her occasions fly, Through which fome lost great hope unheedily, Which never they recover might againe; And others quite excluded forth did ly Long languishing there in unpittied paine, 'And feeking often entraunce afterwards in vaine.

XIV.

Me when as he had privily effide Bearing the shield which I had conquerd late, He kend it streight, and to me opened wide : So in I past, and streight he closed the gate. But heing in, Delay in close awaite Caught hold on me, and thought my steps to stay, Feigning full many a fond excuse to prate, And time to steale, the threasure of mans day; Whose smallest minute lost, no riches render may.

XV.

But by no meanes my way I would for flow, For ought that ever she could doe or say, But from my lofty steede dismounting low Past forth on soote, beholding all the way The goodly workes, and stones of rich asso Cast into sundry shapes by wondrous skill, That like on earth no where I recken may: And underneath, the river rolling still With murmure soft, that seem'd to serve the workmans will.

XVI, Thence

XVI.

Thence forth I paffed to the fecond gate, The Gate of good defert, whofe goodly pride And cofly frame were long here to relate: The fame to all floode alwaies open wide; But in the porch did evermore abide An hideous giant, dreadfull to behold, That flopt the entraunce with his fpacious firide, And with the terrour of his countenance bold Full many did affray, that elfe faine enter would :

XVII.

His name was Daunger, dreaded over all, Who day and night did watch and duely ward, From fearefull cowards entrance to forftall And faint-beart-fooles, whom shew of perill hard Could terrifie from fortunes faire adward: For oftentimes faint bearts at first espialt Of his grim face were from approaching scard; Unworthy they of grace, whom one denialt Excludes from fairest hope withouten further trialt.

XVIII.

Yet many doughty warriours, often tride. In greater perils to be flout and bold, Durft not the sternnesse of bis looke abide; But soone as they bis countenance did bebold, Began to faint, and seele their corage cold: Againe some other, that in hard assault Were cowards knowne, and litle count did bold, Either through gifts, or guile, or such like waies, Crept in by flouping low, or stealing of the kaies.

XIX.

But I though meaneft man of many moe, Yet much difdaining unto him to lout, Or creepe betweene his legs, fo in to goe, Refolv'd him to affault with manbood flout, And either beat him in or drive him eut. Eftfoones advauncing that enchaunted fhield, With all my might I gan to lay about : Which when he faw, the glaive which he did wield He gan forthwith t'avale, and way unto me yield.

XX. S

Digitized by **GOO**

Cant. X.

FARRY QUEENE.

XX.

So as I entred I did backeward looke For feare of harme, that might lie hidden there : And loe bis bind-parts, whereof heed I tooke. Much more deformed, fearfull, ugly were, Then all his former parts did earft appere: For Hatred, Murther, Treason, and Despisht, With many moe lay in ambushment there, Awayting to entrap the warelesse wight, Which did not them prevent with vigilant forefight.

Thus having past all perill, I was come Within the compasse of that islands space; The which did seeme unto my simple doome The onely pleasant and delightfull place That ever troden was of footings trace : For all that nature by her mother wit Could frame in earth, and forme of fubftance bafe, Was there; and all that nature did omit, Art, playing second natures part, supplyed it.

XXII.

No tree, that is of count, in greenewood growes From lowest iuniper to ceder tall; No flowre in field, that daintie odour throwes, And deckes bis branch with bloffomes over all, But there was planted, or grew naturall: Nor fense of man so coy and curious nice, But there mote find to please itselfe withall; Nor hart could wift for any queint device, But there it present was, and did fraile sense entice.

XXIII.

In fuch luxurious plentie of all pleasure, It feem'd a fecond paradife to gbeffe, So lavishly enricht with natures threasures. That if the happie foules, which doe poffeffe The Elyphan fields, and live in lasting bless, Should happen this with living eye to fee, They foone would loath their leffer happineffe, And wish to life return d againe to bee, That in this ioyous place they mote have ioyance free. Vol, I,

4 N

641

XXIV, Frefs

Digitized by GOOGIC

XXIV.

Fresh shadowes, fit to shroud from sunny ray; Faire lawnds, to take the sunne in season dew; Sweet springs, in which a thousand nymphs did play; Soft-rombling brookes, that gentle slomber drew; High-reared mounts, the lands about to view; Low-looking dales, disloignd from common gaze; Delightfull bowres, to solace lovers trew; False labyrinthes, fond runners eyes to daze; All which by nature made did nature selfe amaze.

XXV.

And all without were walkes and alleyes dight With divers trees enrang'd in even rankes; And here and there were pleafant arbors pight, And shadie seates, and sundry flowring bankes, To sit and rest the walkers wearie shankes : And therein thousand payres of lovers walkt, Praysing their god, and yeelding him great thankes, Ne ever ought but of their true loves talkt, Ne ever for rebuke or blame of any balkt.

XXVI.

All thefe together by themfelves did fort Their fpotless pleasures and sweet loves content : But farre away from these another fort Of lovers lincked in true harts confent; Which loved not as these for like intent, But on chaste vertue grounded their defire, Farre from all fraud or fayned blandishment; Which in their spirits kindling zealous fire Brave thoughts and noble deedes did evermore affire.

XXVII.

Such were great Hercules and Hylus deare; Trew Ionathan and David truftie tryde; Stout Thefeus and Pirithous his feare; Pylades and Oreftes by his fyde; Myld Titus and Gefippus without pryde; Damon and Pythias whom death could not fever; All thefe and all that ever had hene tyde In hands of friendship there did live for ever; Whofe lives although decay'd yet loves decayed never.

J(

Cant. x.

FABRY QUEENE.

XXVIII.

Which whenas I that never tafted blis, Nor happy howre, beheld with gazefull eye, I thought there was none other heaven then this; And gan their endlesse happinesse envye, That heing free from feare and gealosye, Might frankely there their loves defire possifie; Whiless I through pains and perlous icopardie Was forss to seeke my lifes deare patronesse : Much dearer be the things which come through hard diffresse.

XXIX.

Yet all those fights, and all that elfe I faw, Might not my steps withhold, but that forthright Unto that purposed place I did me draw, Whereas my love was lodged day and night; The temple of great Venus, that is hight The queene of beautie, and of love the mother, There worshipped of every living wight; Whose goodly workmanship farre past all other That ever were on earth, all were they set together.

XXX.

Not that fame famous temple of Diane, Whofe hight all Ephefus did over-fee, And which all Afia fought with vowes prophane, One of the worlds feven wonders fayd to bee, Might match with this by many a degree : Nor that, which that wife king of Iurie framed With endlesse cost to be th' Almighties fee; Nor all that elfe through all the world is named To all the beathen gods might like to this be clamed.

XXXI.

I much admyring that fo goodly frame, Unto the porch approcht, which open flood; But therein fate an amiable dame, That feem'd to be of very foher mood, And in her femblant shew'd great womanbood; Strange was her tyre; for on her head a crowne She wore much like unto a Danisk bood, Poudred with pearle and stone, and all her gowne Enwoven was with gold, that raught full low adowne.

4 N 2

XXXII. On

J(Digitized by

The fourth Booke of the

XXXII.

On either fide of her two young men flood, Both firongly arm'd, as fearing one another; Yet were they brethren both of halfe the blood, Begotten by two fathers of one mother, Though of contrarie natures each to other: The one of them hight Love, the other Hate; Hate was the elder, Love the younger brother; Yet was the younger fironger in his flate Then th' elder, and him mayfired fill in all debate.

XXXIII.

Nathleffe that dame fo well them tempred both, That fhe them forced hand to soyne in hand, Albe that Hatred was thereto full loth, And turn'd his face away, as he did fland, Unwilling to behold that lovely hand: Yet fhe was of fuch grace and vertuous might, That her commaundment he could not withfland, But his lip for felonous defpight, And gnasht his yron tuskes at that displeasing fight.

XXXIV.

Concord she cleeped was in common reed, Mother of blessed Peace, and Friendship trew; They both her twins, both horne of heavenly seed, And she herselfe likewise divinely grew; The which right well her workes divine did shew: For strength and wealth and happiness for lends, And strife and warre and anger does subdew; Of little much, of soes she maketh frends, And to afflicted minds sweet rest and quiet sends. XXXV.

By her the heaven is in his course contained, And all the world in state unmoved stands, As their Almightie maker sirft ordained, And hound them with inviolable hands; Else would the waters over-slow the lands, And fire devoure the ayre, and hell them quight; But that she holds them with her blessed hands. She is the nourse of pleasure and delight, And unto Venus grace the gate doth open right.

XXXVI. By

Cant. x.

XXXVI.

By ber I entring balf difmayed was, But she in gentle wise me entertayned, And twixt berselfe and Love did let me pas; But Hatred would my entrance bave restrayned, And with his club me threatned to have brayned, Had not the ladie with her powrefull speach Him from bis wicked will uneath refrayned; And th' other eke his malice did empeach, Till I was throughly paft the perill of his reach. XXXVII. Into the inmost temple thus I came, Which fuming all with frankensence I founds And odours rifing from the altars flame : Upon an bundred marble pillors round The roof up high was reared from the ground, All deckt with crownes and chaynes and girlands gay, And thousand pretious gifts worth many a pound, The which fad lovers for their vowes did pay; And all the ground was strow'd with flowres as fresh as May. XXXVIII. An hundred altars round about were jet, All flaming with their facrifices fire, That with the steme thereof the temple swet, Which rould in clouds to heaven did afpire, And in them bore true lovers vowes entire: And eke an hundred brafen caudrons bright To bath in ioy and amorous defire, Every of which was to a damzell hight; For all the priests were damzels in fost linnen dight. XXXIX. Right in the midst the goddesse selfe did stand Upon an altar of some costly masse, Whole substance was uneath to understand: For neither pretious flone, nor durefull braffe, Nor shining gold, nor mouldring clay it was ; But much more rare and pretious to effecme, Pure in aspect, and like to christall glasse; Yet glasse was not, if one did rightly deeme; But being faire and brickle likeft glaffe did feeme.

XL. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

XL. But it in fhape and beautie did excell All other idoles which the heathen adore, Farre paffing that, which by furpaffing fkill Phidias did make in Paphos ifle of yore, With which that wretched Greeke, that life forlore, Did fall in love : yet this much fairer fhined, But covered with a flender weile afore; And both her feete and legs together twyned Were with a fnake, whofe head and tail were fast combyned.

XLI.

The caufe why the was covered with a vele Was hard to know, for that her priefts the fame From peoples knowledge labour'd to concele: But footh it was not fure for womanish fhame, Nor any blemish, which the worke mote blame; But for (they fay) the bath both kinds in one, Both male and female, both under one name: She fyre and mother is herfelfe alone, Begets and eke conceives, ne needeth other none.

XLII.

And all about her necke and foulders flew A flocke of litle Loves, and Sports, and Ioyes, With nimble wings of gold and purple hew; Whofe shapes seem'd not like to terrestriall boyes, But like to angels playing heavenly toyes; The whilest their eldest brother was away, Cupid their eldest brother; he enioyes The wide kingdome of love with lordly sway, And to his law compels all creatures to obay.

XLIII.

And all about ber altar scattered lay Great sorts of lovers piteously complayning, Some of their loss, some of their loves delay, Some of their pride, some paragons disdayning, Some fearing fraud, some fraudulently fayning, As every one bad cause of good or ill. Amongst the rest some one through loves constraying, Tormented sore, could not containe it still, But thus brake forth, that all the temple it did fill;

XLIV. " Great

FAERY QUBENE.

XLIV.

* Great Venus, queene of beautie and of grace,

" The ioy of gods and men, that under fkie

" Doeft fayreft spine, and most adorne thy place,

" That with thy fmyling looke doeft pasifie

" The raging feas, and makst the stormes to flie;

" Thee, goddeffe, thee the winds, the clouds doe feare ;

" And when thou spreds thy mantle forth on hie,

" The waters play, and pleasant lands appeare,

" And beavens laugh, and al the world shews inyous cheare :

XLV.

" Then doth the daedale earth throw forth to thee

" Out of ber fruitfull lap aboundant flowres;

" And then all living wights, foone as they fee

" The spring breake forth out of his lusty bowres,

" They all dee learne to play the paramours :

" First doe the merry birds, thy prety pages,

" Privily pricked with thy lustfull powers,

" Chirpe loud to thee out of their leavy cages,

" And thee their mother call to coole their kindly rages.

XLVI.

" Then doe the falvage beafts begin to play

" Their pleafant friskes, and loath their wonted food;

" The lyons rore, the tygers loudly bray,

" The raging buls rebellow through the wood,

" And breaking forth dare tempt the deepeft flood,

" To come where thou doest draw them with defire :.

" So all things elfe, that nourifh witall blood,

" Soone as with fury thou doeft them inspire,

" In generation feeke to quench their inward fire...

XLVII.

" So all the world by thee at first was made,

" And dayly yet thou doeft the fame repayre :

" Ne ought on earth that merry is and glad,

" Ne ought on earth that lovely is and fayre,.

" But thou the fame for pleasure didst prepayre..

" Thou art the root of all that ioyous is,

" Great god of men and women, queene of th' ayre,,

" Mother of laughter, and wel-spring of bliffe,

" O graunt that of my love at laft I may not mille

XLVIII. Se

Digitized by GOOS

XLVIII.

So did be fay: but I with murmure foft, That none might beare the forrow of my hart, Yet inly groning deepe and fighing oft, Befought her to graunt eafe unto my fmart, And to my wound her gratious help impart. While ft thus I fpake, behold with happy eye I fpyde, where at the idoles feet apart A bevie of fayre damzels close did lye, Wayting whenas the antheme fhould be fung on hye. XLIX. The first of them did feeme of ryper yeares

And graver countenance then all the reft; Yet all the reft were eke her equall peares, Yet unto her obayed all the heft. Her name was Womanbood; that she express By her sad semblant and demeanure wyse: For stedfast still her eyes did fixed reft, Ne rou'd at randon after gazers guyse, Whose luring baytes oftimes doe heedlesse harts entyse.

And next to ber fate goodly Shamefastnesse, Ne ever durst ber eyes from ground upreare, Ne ever once did looke up from ber desse, As if some blame of evil she did feare, That in her cheekes made roses oft appeare: And her against sweet Cherefulnesse was placed, Whose eyes like twinkling stars in evening cleare Were deckt with smyles, that all sad humors chaced, And darted forth delights, the which her goodly graced.

-LI.

And next to ber fate fober Modestie, Holding ber hand upon ber gentle bart; And ber against fate comely Curtestie, That unto every person knew ber part; And ber before was seated overthwart Soft Silence, and submisse Obedience, Both linckt together never to dispart, Both gifts of God not gotten but from thence, Both girlonds of bis saints against their foes offence.

LII. Thus

Digitized by GOOGLE

Cant. x.

. LII.

And in the midst of them a goodly mayd, Even in the lap of Womanbood there fate, The which was all in lilly white aroud, With filver streames amongst the linnen stray'd; Like to the Morne, when first her shyning face Hath to the gloomy world itfelf bewray'd, That same was fayrest Amoret in place, Sbyning with beauties light, and beavenly vertues grace. LUL Whom foone as I beheld, my hart gan throb And wade in doubt what best were to be dome: For facrilege me feem'd the church to rob, And folly feem'd to leave the thing undonne, Which with fo ftrong attempt I had begonne : The shaking off all doubt and shamefast feare, Which ladies love I beard had never wonne Mongh men of worth, I to her stepped neare, And by the lilly hand her labour'd up to reare. LIV. Thereat that formost matrone me did blame, And sharpe rebuke, for being over-bold; Saying it was to knight unfeemely frame, Upon a recluse virgin to lay bold, That unto Venus fervices was fold, To whom I thus, Nay but it fitteth best For Cupids man with Venus mayd to bold, For ill your goddeffe fervices are dreft By virgins, and ber facrifices let to reft. LV. With that my shield I forth to her did show, Which all that while I closely had conceld; On which when Cupid with his killing how And cruell shafts emblazond she beheld, At fight thereof the was with terror queld, And faid no more : but I which all that while, The pledge of faith, her hand engaged beld, Like warie bynd within the weedie foyle, For no intreatie would forgoe so glorious spoyle. 4 O Vol. L

`

Thus fate they all around in feemely rate :

649



And

650

LVI.

And evermore upon the goddelle face Mine eye was fixt, for feare of her offence; Whom when I faw with amiable grace To laugh on me, and favour my pretence, I was emboldned with more confidence, And nought for nicenelle nor for envy sparing, In prefence of them all forth led her thence, All looking on, and like aftonisht staring, Yet to lay hand on her not one of all them daring.

LVII.

She often prayd, and often me befought, Sometime with tender teares to let ber goe, Sometime with witching fmyles : but yet for nought, That ever she to me could say or doe, Could she her wished freedome fro me wooe; But forth I led her through the temple gate, By which I hardly past with much adoe : But that same ladie which me friended late In entrance, did me also friend in my retrate. LVIII.

No leffe did Daunger threaten me with dread, Whenas he faw me, maugre all his powre, That glorious spoyle of beautie with me lead, Then Cerberus, when Orpheus did recoure His leman from the Stygian princes houre. But evermore my shield did me defend Against the storme of every dreadfull stoure: Thus safely with my love I thence did wend. So ended he his tale, where I this canto end.

CANTO

CANTO XI.

Marinells former wound is beald; He comes to Proteus ball, Where Thames doth the Medway wedd, And feafts the fea-gods all.

I.

B UT ah for pittie ! that I have thus long Left a fayre ladie languishing in payne : Now well away ! that I have doen such wrong, To let faire Florimell in bands remayne, In bands of love, and in fad thraldomes chayne; From which unlesse fore heavenly powre her free By miracle, not yet appearing playne, She lenger yet is like captiv'd to bee : That even to thinke thereof it inly pitties mee.

I.

Here neede you to remember, how erewhile Unlovely Proteus, miffing to his mind That virgins love to win by wit or wile, Her threw into a dongeon deepe and blind, And there in chaynes her cruelly did bind, In hope thereby her to his bent to draw: For whenas neither gifts nor graces kind Her conftant mind could move at all he faw, He thought her to compell by crueltie and awe.

III.

Deepe in the bottome of an huge great rocke The dongeon was, in which her bound he left, That neither yron barres nor brafen locke Did neede to gard from force or fecret theft Of all her lovers which would her have reft: For wall'd it was with waves, which rag'd and ror'd As they the cliffe in peeces would have cleft; Befides ten thousand monsters foule abhor'd Did waite about it, gaping griefly, all begor'd.

IV. And

IV.

And in the midft thereof did Horror dwell, And Darkeneffe dredd, that never viewed day, Like to the balefull house of lowest hell, In which old Styx her aged bones alway (Old Styx the grandame of the gods) doth lay. There did this lucklesse may feven months ablde, Ne ever evening saw, ne mornings ray, Ne ever from the day the night describe,

But thought it all one night, that did no houres divide.

V.

And all this was for love of Marinell, Who her defpysd (ah! who would her defpyfe?) And wemens love did from his hart expell, And all those ioyes that weake mankind entyse. Nathlesse his pride full dearely he did pryse; For of a womans hand it was ywroke; That of the wound he yet in languor lyes,

Ne can be cured of that cruell ftroke Which Britomart him gave, when he did her provoke:

VI.

Yet farre and neare the nymph his mother fought, And many falves did to his fore applie, And many herbes did use: but whenas nought She faw could ease his rankling maladie, At last to Tryphon she for helpe did hie, (This Tryphon is the sea-gods furgeon hight) Whom she besought to find some remedie: And for his paines a whistle him behight,

That of a fifnes shell was wrought with rare delight.

VH.

So well that leach did hearke to her requeft, And did fo well employ his carefull paine, That in fhort fpace his hurts he had redreft, And him reftor'd to healthfull ftate againe : In which he long time after did remaine There with the nymph his mother, like her thrall; Who fore againft his will did him retaine, For feare of perill which to him mote fall, Through his too ventrous proweffe proved over all.

VIII. It



FAERY QUEENE.

VIII.

It fortun'd then, a folemne feaft was there To all the fea-gods and their fruitfull feede, In honour of the fpoufalls, which then were Betwixt the Medway and the Thames agreed. Long had the Thames (as we in records reed) Before that day her wooed to his bed; But the proud nymph would for no worldly meed, Nor no entreatie, to his love be led; Till now at laft relenting the to him was wed.

IX.

So both agreed that this their bridale feaft Should for the gods in Proteus house be made; To which they all repayr'd, both most and least, As well which in the mightie ocean trade, As that in rivers fwim, or brookes doe wade : All which, not if an hundred tongues to tell, And hundred mouthes, and voice of brasse I had, And endlesse memorie that mote excell,

In order as they came could I recount them well.

Helpe therefore, o thou facred imp of Iove, The nourfling of dame Memorie his deare, To whom those rolles, layd up in heaven above, And records of antiquitie appeare, To which no wit of man may comen neare; Helpe me to tell the names of all those floods, And all those nymphes which then assembled were To that great banquet of the watry gods,

And all their fundry kinds, and all their hid abodes.

XI.

First came great Neptune with his three-forkt mace, That rules the feas, and makes them rife or fall; His dewy lockes did drop with brine apace Under his diademe imperiall: And by his fide his queene with coronall, Faire Amphitrite, most divinely faire, Whose yvorie shoulders weren covered all, As with a robe, with her owne filver haire, And deckt with pearles which th' Indian seas for her prepaire.

Digitized by J(

X.

XII.

These marched farre afore the other crew; And all the way before them as they went Triton his trompet shrill before them blew, For goodly triumph and great iollyment, That made the rockes to roare as they were rent. And after them the royall issue came,

Which of them fprung by lineall defcent : First the sea-gods, which to themselves doe clame The powre to rule the billowes, and the waves to tame :

XIII.

Phorcys, the father of that fatall brood, By whom those old heroës wonne such fame; And Glaucus, that wise southfayes understood; And tragicke Inoes sonne, the which became A god of seas through his mad mothers blame, Now hight Palemon, and is saylers frend; Great Brontes, and Astraeus, that did shame Himselfe with incess of his kin unkend; And huge Orion, that doth tempests still portend:

XIV.

The rich Cteatus, and Eurytus long; Neleus and Pelias, lovely brethren both; Mightie Chryfaor, and Caïcus ftrong; Eurypulus, that calmes the waters wroth; And faire Euphoemus, that upon them goth As on the ground, without difmay or dread: Fierce Eryx, and Alebius, that know'th The waters depth, and doth their bottome tread; And fad Afopus, comely with his hoarie head.

XV.

There also fome most famous founders were Of puissant nations, which the world posses of Yet fonnes of Neptune, now assembled here: Ancient Ogyges, even th' auncientes, And Inachus renowmd above the rest; Phoenix, and Aon, and Pelasgus old, Great Belus, Phoeax, and Agenor best; And mightie Albion, father of the bold And warlike people, which the Britaine islands hold:

XVI. For

Digitized by GOOGIE

FAERY QUEENE.

XVI.

For Albion the fonne of Neptune was, Who for the proofe of his great puiffance, Out of his Albion did on dry-foot pas Into old Gall, that now is cleeped France, To fight with Hercules, that did advance To vanquifh all the world with matchleffe might, And there his mortall part by great mifchance Was flaine; but that which is th' immortall fpright Lives ftill, and to this feaft with Neptunes feed was dight.

XVII.

But what do I their names feeke to reherfe, Which all the world have with their iffue fild ? How can they all in this fo narrow verfe Contayned be, and in fmall compafie hild ? Let them record them that are better fkild, And know the moniments of paffed age : Onely what needeth shall be here fulfild T'expressed forme part of that great equipage, Which from great Neptune do derive their parentage.

XVIII.

Next came the aged Ocean and his dame, Old Tethys, th' oldeft two of all the reft, For all the reft of those two parents came, Which afterward both sea and land posses of the Of all which Nereus th' eldest and the best Did first proceed, then which none more upright, Ne more fincere in word and deed profest, Most voide of guile, most free from fowle despight, Doing himselfe, and teaching others to doe right:

XIX.

Thereto he was expert in prophecies, And could the ledden of the gods unfold; Through which, when Paris brought his famous prife, The faire Tindarid laffe, he him foretold That her all Greece with many a champion bold Should fetch againe, and finally deftroy Proud Priams towne : fo wife is Nereus old, And fo well fkild; nathleffe he takes great ioy Oft-times amongst the wanton nymphs to sport and toy.

XX. And

XX,

And after him the famous rivers came, Which doe the earth enrich and beautifie : The fertile Nile, which creatures new doth frame; Long Rhodanus, whofe fourfe fprings from the flaie; Faire Ifter, flowing from the mountaines hic; Divine Scamander, purpled yet with blood Of Greeks and Troians, which therein did die; Pactolus gliftring with his golden flood; And Tygris fierce, whofe furchames of mone may be withflood:

XKI.

Great Ganges, and immortall Euphrates, Deepe Indus, and Maeantler intricate, Slow Peneus, and tempeftuous Phasides, Swift Rhene, and Alpheus fill immaculate, Ooraxes feared for great Cyrus fate, Tybris renowmed for the Romaines fame, Rich Oranochy though but knowen late; And that huge river, which doth heare his name Of warlike Amazons which doe posselie the fame.

XXII.

Ioy on thole warlike women, which to long
Can from all men to rich a kingdome hold;
And thame on you, ô men, which boatt your frong
And valiant hearts, in thoughts leffe hard and bold,
Yet quaile in conquest of that land of gold.
But this to you, ô Britons, most pertaines,
To whom the right hereof itselfe hath fold;
The which for sparing little cost or paines
Loose to immortall glory, and so endlesse gaines.

XXIII.

Then was there heard a most celestiall found Of dainty musicke, which did next ensew Before the spouse : that was Arion crownd; Who playing on his harpe unto him drew The eares and hearts of all that goodly crew; That even yet the dolphin, which him bore Through the Aegean seas from pirates vew, Stood still by him astonisht at his lore, And all the raging seas for ioy forgot to rore.

XXIV. So

FAERY QUEENE.

XXIV.

So went he playing on the watery plaine : Soone after whom the lovely bridegroome came, The noble Thamis, with all his goodly traine; But him before there went, as best became, His auncient parents, namely th' auncient Thame; But much more aged was his wife then he, The Ouze, whom men doe If is rightly name; Full weake and crooked creature feemed fhee, And almost blind through eld, that scarce her way could see. XXV. Therefore on either fide the was fustained Of two fmal grooms, which by their names were hight The Churne and Charwell, two fmall streames, which pained Themfelves her footing to direct aright, Which fayled oft through faint and feeble plight; But Thame was stronger, and of better stay; Yet feem'd full aged by his outward fight, With head all hoary, and his beard all gray, Deawed with filver drops that trickled downe alway: XXVI. And eke he fomewhat feem'd to ftoupe afore With bowed backe, by reason of the lode And auncient heavy burden, which he bore Of that faire city, wherein make abode So many learned impes, that fhoote abrode, And with their braunches fpred all Britany, No leffe then do her elder fifters broode. Ioy to you both, ye double nourfery, Of arts; but Oxford thine doth Thame most glorify. XXVII. But he their fonne full fresh and iolly was, All decked in a robe of watchet hew, On which the waves, glittering like christall glas, So cunningly enwoven were, that few Could weenen, whether they were false or trew: And on his head like to a coronet He wore, that feemed strange to common vew, In which were many towres and caftels fet, That it encompast round as with a golden fret. Vol. I. 4 P

XXVIII. Like

XXVIII.

Like as the mother of the gods, they fay, In her great iron charet wonts to ride, When to Ioves pallace fhe doth take her way, Old Cybele, arayd with pompous pride, Wearing a diademe embattild wide With hundred turrets, like a turribant. With fuch an one was Thamis beautifide ; That was to weet the famous Troynovant, In which her kingdomes throne is chiefly refiant. XXIX. And round about him many a pretty page Attended duely, ready to obay; All little rivers which owe vaffallage To him, as to their lord, and tribute pay: The chaulky Kenet, and the Thetis gray, The morifh Cole, and the foft-fliding Breane, The wanton Lee that off doth loofe his way, And the still Darent, in whose waters cleane Ten thousand fishes play and decke his pleasant fireame. XXX. Then came his neighbour flouds which nigh him dwell, And water all the English soile throughout ; They all on him this day attended well; And with meet fervice waited him about; Ne none difdained low to him to lout : No not the stately Severne grudg'd at all, Ne forming Humber, though he looked flout; But both him honor'd as their principall, And let their fwelling waters low before him fall. XXXI. There was the fpeedy Tamar, which devides The Cornish and the Devonish confines; Through both whofe borders fwiftly downe it glides, And meeting Plim, to Plimmouth thence declines: And Dart, nigh chockt with fands of tinny mines: But Avon marched in more stately path, Proud of his adamants with which he thines

And glifters wide, as als of wondrous Bath,

And Briftow faire, which on his waves he builded hath.

XXXII. And

Digitized by **GO**

XXXII.

And there came Stoure with terrible afpect, Bearing his fixe deformed heads on hye, That doth his course through Blandford plains direct, And washeth Winborne meades in season drye: Next him went Wylibourne with paffage flye, That of his wylinesse his name doth take, And of himselfe doth name the shire thereby : And Mole, that like a noufling mole doth make His way still under ground till Thamis he over-take. XXXIII. Then came the Rother, decked all with woods, Like a wood god, and flowing fast to Rhy; And Sture, that parteth with his pleafant floods The Easterne Saxons from the Southerne ny, And Clare and Harwitch both doth beautify : Him follow'd Yar, foft washing Norwitch wall, And with him brought a prefent ioyfully Of his owne fish unto their festivall, Whose like none else could shew, the which they ruffins call. XXXIV. Next these the plenteous Ouse came far from land, By many a city and by many a towne, And many rivers taking under hand Into his waters, as he paffeth downe, The Cle, the Were, the Guant, the Sture, the Rowne; Thence doth by Huntingdon and Cambridge flit, My mother Cambridge, whom as with a crowne He doth adorne, and is adorn'd of it With many a gentle Muse and many a learned wit. XXXV. And after him the fatall Welland went, That if old fawes prove true (which God forbid) Shall drowne all Holland with his excrement, And shall see Stamford, though now homely hid, Then shine in learning more then ever did Cambridge or Oxford, Englands goodly beames : And next to him the Nene downe foftly flid ; And bounteous Trent, that in himfelfe enfeames Both thirty forts of fifh and thirty fundry streames.

4 P 2

XXXVI. Next

Digitized by GOOGLE

XXXVI.

Next these came Tyne, along whose story bancke That Romaine monarch built a brasen wall, Which mote the seebled Britons strongly stancke Against the Picts, that swarmed over all, Which yet thereof Gualsever they doe call: And Twede the limit betwixt Logris land And Albany: and Eden though but small, Yet often stainde with bloud of many a band Of Scots and English both, that tyned on his strand.

XXXVII.

Then came those fixe fad brethren, like forlorne, That whilome were, as antique fathers tell, Sixe valiant knights of one faire nymphe yborne, Which did in noble deedes of armes excell, And wonned there where now Yorke people dwell; Still Ure, fwift Werfe, and Oze the most of might, High Swale, unquiet Nide, and troublous Skell,

All whom a Scythian king, that Humber hight, Slew cruelly, and in the river drowned quite :

XXXVIII.

But paft not long, ere Brutus warlicke fonne Locrinus them aveng'd, and the fame date Which the proud Humber unto them had donne By equall dome repayd on his owne pate : For in the felfe fame river, where he late Had drenched them, he drowned him againe;

And nam'd the river of his wretched fate; Whofe bad condition yet it doth retaine,

Oft toffed with his stormes which therein still remaine.

XXXIX.

Thefe after came the ftony fhallow Lone, That to old Loncafter his name doth lend; And following Dee, which Britons long ygone Did call divine, that doth by Chefter tend; And Conway which out of his ftreame doth fend Plenty of pearles to decke his dames withall; And Lindus that his pikes doth most commend, Of which the auncient Lincolne men doe call: All thefe together marched toward Proteus hall.

XL. No

XL.

Ne thence the Irishe rivers absent were, Sith no lesse famous then the rest they bee, And ioyne in neighbourhood of kingdome nere, Why should they not likewise in love agree, And ioy likewise this solemne day to see? They faw it all, and present were in place; Though I them all according their degree Cannot recount, nor tell their hidden race, Nor read the falvage countries thorough which they pace.

XLI.

There was the Liffy rolling downe the lea, The fandy Slane, the ftony Aubrian, The fpacious Shenan fpreading like a fea, The pleafant Boyne, the fifhy fruitfull Ban, Swift Awniduff, which of the Englifh man Is cal'de Blacke-water, and the Liffar deep, Sad Trowis that once his people over-ran, Strong Allo tombling from Slewlogher fteep, And Mulla mine whofe waves I whilom taught to weep.

XLII.

And there the three renown'd brethren were, Which that great gyant Blomius begot Of the faire nimph Rheuſa wandring there; One day, as fhe to fhunne the feaſon whot Under Slewboome in fhady grove was got, This gyant found her and by force deflowr'd, Whereof conceiving, fhe in time forth brought Theſe three faire fons, which being thenceforth powrd In three great rivers ran, and many countreis fcowrd.

XLIII.

The first the gentle Shure, that making way By fweet Clonmell adornes rich Waterford; The next, the stubborne Newre, whose waters gray By faire Kilkenny and Rosseponte boord; The third, the goodly Barow, which doth hoord Great heaps of falmons in his deepe bosome: All which long fundred doe at last accord To ioyne in one, ere to the fea they come; So showing all from one all one at last become.

XLIV. There

Digitized by GOC

XLIV.

There also was the wide embayed Mayre, The pleafaunt Bandon crownd with many a wood, The fpreading Lee, that like an illand fayre Encloseth Corke with his divided flood; And balefull Oure late staind with English blood: With many more whose names no tongue can tell. All which that day in order seemly good Did on the Thamis attend, and waited well

To doe their dueful fervice as to them befell.

XLV.

Then came the bride, the lovely Medua came, Clad in a vefture of unknowen geare, And uncouth fashion, yet her well became; That seem'd like filver sprinckled here and theare With glittering spangs that did like starres appeare, And wav'd upon, like water chamelot, To hide the metall, which yet every where Bewrayd itselfe, to let men plainely wot It was no mortall worke, that seem'd and yet was not.

XLVI.

Her goodly lockes adowne her backe did flow Unto her waste, with flowres bescatterred, The which ambrofiall odours forth did throw To all about, and all her shoulders spred As a new spring; and likewise on her hed A chapelet of fundry flowers she wore; From under which the deawy humour shed Did tricle downe her haire, like to the hore Congealed litle drops, which doe the morne adore.

XLVH.

XLVIII. And

Digitized by **GOO**

On her two pretty handmaides did attend, One cald the Theife, the other cald the Crane; Which on her waited things amiffe to mend, And both behind upheld her fpredding traine; Under the which her feet appeared plaine, Her filver feet, faire washt against this day: And her before there paced pages twaine, Both clad in colours like and like array,

The Doune and eke the Frith, both which prepard her way.

662

XLVIII.

And after these the sea-nymphs marched all, All goodly damzels, deckt with long greene haire, Whom of their sire Nereides men call, All which the Oceans daughter to him bare The gray-eyde Doris; all which fifty are; All which she there on her attending had: Swift Proto, milde Eucrate, Thetis faire, Soft Spio, sweete Endore, Sao fad, Light Doto, wanton Glauce, and Galene glad;

XLIX.

White-hand Eunica, proud Dynamene, Ioyous Thalia, goodly Amphitrite, Lovely Pafithee, kinde Eulimene, Light-foote Cymothoe, and fweete Melite, Faireft Pherufa, Phao lilly white, Wondred Agave, Poris, and Nefaea, With Erato that doth in love delite, And Panopae' and wife Protomedaea, And fnowy-neckd Doris, and milke-white Galathaea;

L.

Speedy Hippothoe, and chafte Actea, Large Lifianaffa, and Pronaea fage, Euagore, and light Pontoporea; And fhe that with her leaft word can affwage The furging feas, when they do foreft rage, Cymodoce; and ftout Autonoe, And Nefo, and Eione well in age, And feeming ftill to fmile Glauconome, And fhe that hight of many heaftes Polynome;

LI.

Fresh Alimeda deckt with girlond greene; Hyponeo with falt-bedewed wrests, Laomedia like the christall sheene; Liagore much praisd for wise behests; And Pfamathe for her brode showy brests; Cymo, Eupompe, and Themiste iust; And she that vertue loves and vice detests Euarna, and Menippe true in trust, And Nemertea learned well to rule her lust.

LII. All



LII.

All these the daughters of old Nereus were, Which have the sea in charge to them affinde, To rule his tides, and surges to up-rere, To bring forth stormes, or fast them to up-binde, And sailers save from wreckes of wrathfull winde. And yet besides three thousand more there were Of th'Oceans seede, but Ioves and Phoebus kinde; The which in floods and fountaines doe appere,

And all mankinde do nourish with their waters clere.

LIII.

The which, more eath it were for mortall wight To tell the fands, or count the ftarres on hye, Or ought more hard, then thinke to reckon right. But well I wote, that these which I descry, Were present at this great folemnity: And there amongst the rest the mother was Of luckelesse Marinell, Cymodoce;

Which, for my Muse herselfe now tyred has, Unto an other canto I will over-pas.

664

CANTO

Digitized by

FAERY QUEENE.

CANTO XII.

Marin for love of Florimett In languor wastes his life: The nymph his mother getteth her, And gives to him for wiste.

Ι.

What an endleffe worke have I in hand. To count the feas abundant progeny I Whofe fruitfull feede farre paffeth those in land, And also those which wonne in th' azure fky. For much more eath to tell the starres on hy, Albe they endleffe feeme in estimation, Then to recount the feas posterity : So fertile be the flouds in generation, So huge their numbers, and so number leffe their nation.

Π.

Therefore the antique wifards well invented That Venus of the fomy fea was bred; For that the feas by her are most augmented: Witneffe th' exceeding fry which there are fed, And wondrous sholes which may of none be red. Then blame me not if I have err'd in count Of gods, of nymphs, of rivers yet unred: For though their numbers do nauch more furmount, Yet all those fame were there which erst I did recount.

Ш.

All those were there, and many other more, Whose names and nations were too long to tell, That Proteus house they fild even to the dore; Yet were they all in order, as befell, According their degrees disposed well. Amongst the rest was faire Cymodoce, The mother of unlucky Marinell, Who thither with her came, to learne and fee

The manner of the gods when they at banquet be. Yot. I. 4 Q

IV. But

Digitized by GOOGLE

IV.

V.

But for he was halfe mortall, being bred Of mortall fire, though of immortall wombe, He might not with immortall food be fed, Ne with th' eternall gods to bancket come; But walkt abrode, and round about did rome To view the building of that uncouth place, That feem'd unlike unto his earthly home: Where, as he to and fro by chaunce did trace,

There unto him betid a difadventrous cafe.

Under the hanging of an hideous clieffe He heard the lamentable voice of one, That piteoufly complaind her carefull grieffe, Which never the before difcloid to none, But to herfelfe her forrow did bemone: So feelingly her cafe the did complaine, That ruth it moved in the rocky ftone, And made it feeme to feele her grievous paine,

And oft to grone with billowes beating from the maine :

Though vaine I fee my forrowes to unfold, And count my cares, when none is nigh to heare, Yet hoping griefe may leffen heing told, I will them tell though unto no man neare : For heaven that unto all lends equall eare Is farre from hearing of my heavy plight; And loweft hell, to which I lie most neare, Cares not what evils hap to wretched wight; And greedy feas doe in the spoile of life delight.

VII.

Yet loe the feas I fee by often beating. Doe pearce the rockes, and hardeft marble weares But his hard rocky hart for no entreating Will yeeld; but when my piteous plaints he beares, Is hardned more with my aboundant teares: Yet though he never lift to me relent, But let me wafte in woe my wretched yeares, Yet will I never of my love repent, But ioy that for his fake I fuffer priforment.

VIII. And

VIII.

And when my weary ghoft with griefe out-worne By timely death shall winne her wished rest, Let then this plaint unto his eares he borne, That blame it is to him that armes prosest, To let her die whom he might have redrest. There did she pause, inforced to give place Unto the passion that her heart opprest: And after she had wept and wail'd a space, She gan afresh thus to renew her wretched case:

IX.

Ye gods of feas, if any gods at all Have care of right, or ruth of wretches wrong, By one or other way me wcefull thrall Deliver hence out of this dungeon ftrong, In which I daily dying am too long : And if ye deeme me death for loving one That loves not me, then doe it not prolong, But let me die and end my daies attome, And let him live unlov'd, or love himfelfe alone.

X.

But if that life ye unto me decree, Then let mee live as lovers ought to do, And of my lifes deare love beloved be : And if he should through pride your doome undo, Do you by duresse him compell thereto, And in this prison put him here with me; One prison sittess is to bold us two: So had I rather to be thrall then free; Such thraldome or such freedome let it surely be.

XI.

But 6 vaine iudgment, and conditions vaine, The which the prifoner points unto the free: The whiles I him condemne, and deeme his paine, He where he lift goes loofe, and laughes at me: So ever loofe, fo ever happy he. But wherefo loofe or happy that thou art, Know Marinell that all this is for thee. With that the wept and wail'd, as if her hart Would quite have burft through great abundance of her fmart.

 $4Q^2$

Digitized by

667

XIL

All which complaint when Marinelt had heard, And understood the cause of all her case To come of him for using her so hard, His stubborne heart, that never felt missfare, Was toucht with soft remorfe and pitty rare; That even for grief of minde he oft did grone, And inly wish that in his powre it weare Her to redresse: but fince he meanes found none,

He could no more but her great mifery bemone.

XHI.

Thus whilf his ftony heart with tender ruth Was toucht, and mighty courage mollifier, Dame Venus fonne (that tameth ftubborne youth With iron bit, and maketh him abide, Till like a victor on his backe he ride) Into his mouth his mayftring bridle threw, That made him ftoupe, till he did him beftride: Then gan he make him tread his fteps anew, And learne to love by learning lovers paines to ruw.

XIV.

Now gan he in his grieved minde devife, How from that dungeon he might her enlarge; Some while he thought by faire and humble wife To Proteus felfe to fue for her difcharge: But then he fear'd his mothers former charge Gainft womens love, long given him in vaine: Then gan he thinke perforce with fword and targe. Her forth to fetch, and Proteus to confiraine: But foone he gan fuch folly to forthinke againe.

XV.

Then did he caft to fteale her thence away; And with him beare where none of her anight know. But all in vaine : for why? he found no way To enter in, or iffue forth below ; For all about that rocke the fea did flow : And though unto his will fhe given were, Yet without fhip or bote her thence to row He wift not how, her thence away to bere ; And daunger well he wift long to continue there.

XVI. At

Digitized by

At last whenas no meanes he could invent,

XVI.

Backe to himfelfe he gan returne the blame, That was the author of her punishment ; And with vile curfes and reprochfull fhame To damne himfelfe by every evil name, And deeme unworthy or of love or life, That had despise to chast and faire a dame, Which him had fought through trouble and long firife; Yet had refuide a god that her had fought to wife. XVII. In this fad plight he walked here and there, And romed round about the rocke in vaine, As he had loft himfelfe, he wift not where ; Oft listening if he mote her heare againe; And still bemoning her unworthy paine : Like as an hynde whole calle is falme unwares Into fome pit, where the him heares complaine, An hundred times about the pit fide fares, Right forrowfully mourning her bereaved cares. XVIII. And now by this the feast was throughly ended, And every one gan homeward to refort : Which feeing, Marinell was fore offended, That his departure thence should be so fhort, And leave his love in that fea-walled fort s Yet durft he not his mother difobay; But her attending in full feemly fort, Did march amongst the many all the way: And all the way did inly mourne like one aftray. XIX. Being returned to his mothers bowre, In folitary filence far from wight He gan record the lamentable stowre, In which his wretched love lay day and night For his deare fake, that ill deferv'd that plight: The thought whereof empierst his hart so deepe, That of no worldly thing he tooke delight; Ne dayly food did take, ne nightly fleepe, But pyn'd, and mourn'd, and languisht, and alone did weepe :

XX. That



XX.

That in fhort fpace his wonted chearefull hew Gan fade, and lively fpirits deaded quight: His cheeke-bones raw, and eie-pits hollow grew, And brawney armes had loft their knowen might, That nothing like himfelfe he feem'd in fight. Ere long fo weake of limbe, and ficke of love He woxe, that lenger he note ftand upright, But to his bed was brought, and layd above, Like ruefull ghoft, unable once to ftir or move.

XXI.

Which when his mother faw, fhe in her mind Was troubled fore, ne wift well what to weene, Ne could by fearch nor any meanes out find The fecret caufe and nature of his teene, Whereby fhe might apply fome medicine ; But weeping day and night did him attend, And mourn'd to fee her loffe before her eyne ;

Which griev'd her more, that fhe it could not mend: To fee an helpleffe evill double griefe doth lend.

XXII.

Nought could she read the root of his disease, Ne weene what mister maladie it is, Whereby to seeke some means it to appease. Most did she thinke, but most she thought amis,

That that fame former fatall wound of his Whyleare by Tryphon was not throughly healed, But clofely rankled under th'orifis :

Least did she thinke, that which he most concealed, That love it was which in his hart lay unrevealed.

XXIII.

Therefore to Tryphon she againe doth hast, And him doth chyde as false and fraudulent, That fayld the trust which she in him had plast, To cure her sonne, as he his faith had lent: Who now was false into new languishment Of his old hurt, which was not throughly cured. So backe he came unto her patient;

Where fearching every part, her well affured, That it was no old fore which his new paine procured :

XXIV. But

Digitized by GO

XXIV.

But that it was fome other maladie, Or grief unknowne, which he could not difcerne : So left he her withouten remedie. Then gan her heart to faint, and quake, and earne, And inly troubled was the truth to learne. Unto himfelfe fhe came, and him befought, Now with faire fpeeches, now with threatnings fterne, If ought lay hidden in his grieved thought, It to reveale : who still her answered there was nought. XXV. Nathleffe fhe refted not fo fatisfide; But leaving watry gods, as booting nought, Unto the shinie heaven in haste she hide, And thence Apollo king of leaches brought. Apollo came; who foone as he had fought Through his difease, did by and by out find That he did languish of some inward thought, The which afflicted his engrieved mind ; Which love he red to be, that leads each living kind. XXVI. Which when he had unto his mother told, She gan thereat to fret and greatly grieve: And comming to her fonne gan first to fcold And chyde at him, that made her misbelieve : But afterwards fhe gan him foft to fhrieve, . And wooe with fair intreatie, to disclose Which of the nymphes his heart fo fore did mieve: For fure the weend it was fome one of those, Which he had lately seene, that for his love he chose. XXVII. Now leffe the feared that fame fatall read, That warned him of womens love beware: Which being ment of mortal creatures fead, For love of nymphes the thought the need not care, But promist him, whatever wight she weare, That fhe her love to him would fhortly gaine: So he her told : but foone as the did heare That Florimell it was which wrought his paine,

She gan afresh to chafe, and grieve in every vaine.

XXVIII. Yet.

Digitized by

XXVIII.

Yet fince the faw the ftreight extremitie, In which his life unluckily was layd, It was no time to fcan the prophecie, Whether old Proteus true or falfe had fayd. That his decay thould happen by a mayd: It's late in death of daunger to advize, Or love forbid him, that is life denayd: But rather gan in troubled mind devize How the that ladies libertie might enterprize.

XXIX.

To Proteus felfe to few the thought it vaine, Who was the root and worker of her woe, Nor unto any meaner to complaine; But unto great king Neptune felfe did goe, And on her knee before hat falling lowe, Made humble fuit unto his matchie To graunt to her her fonnes life, which his foe, A cruell tyrant, had prefumpteouflie

By wicked doome condemn'd a wretched death to die.

XXX.

To whom god Neptune foftly fmyling, thus; Daughter, me feemes of double wrong ye plaine, Gainft one that hath both wronged you and us t For death t'adward I ween'd did appertaine To none, but to the feas fole foveraine. Read therefore who it is which this bath wrought, And for what caufe; the truth difcover plaine: For never wight fo evil did or thought, But would fome rightfull caufe pretend, though rightly maight.

XXXI.

To whom the antwer'd, Then it is by name Proteus, that hath ordayn'd my fonne to die, For that a waift, the which by fortune come Upon your feas, he claym'd as propertie: And yet nor his, nor his in equitie, But yours the waift by high prerogative. Therefore I humbly crave your maieftie It to replevie, and my fonne reprive : So fhall you by one gift fave all us three dirive.

XXXII. He

Digitized by GOOS

Cant. XII.

FAERY QUEENE.

XXXII.

He graunted it: and streight his warrant made, Under the fea-gods feale autenticall, Commaunding Proteus straight t' enlarge the mayd, Which wandering on his feas imperiall He lately tooke, and fithence kept as thrall: Which she receiving with meete thankfulnesse Departed straight to Proteus therewithall : Who reading it with inward loathfulneffe Was grieved to reftore the pledge he did poffeffe. XXXIII. Yet durst he not the warrant to withstand, But unto her delivered Florimell: Whom the receiving by the lilly hand Admyr'd her beautie much, as the mote well: For the all living creatures did excell ; And was right ioyous that the gotten had So faire a wife for her fonne Marinell. So home with her the ftraight the virgin lad, And shewed her to him then being fore bestad.

XXXIV.

Who foone as he beheld that angels face, Adorn'd with all divine perfection,
His cheared heart eftfoones away gan chace Sad death, revived with her fweet infpection,
And feeble fpirit inly felt refection ;
As withered weed through cruell winters tine,
That feeles the warmth of funny beames reflection,
Liftes up his head that did before decline,
And gins to fpread his leafe before the faire funfhine.

XXXV.

Right fo himfelfe did Marinell upreare, When he in place his deareft love did fpy; And though his limbs could not his bodie beare, Ne former strength returne fo suddenly, Yet chearefull signes he shewed outwardly. Ne less was she in secret hart affected, But that she masked it with modestie, For seare she should of lightnesse be detected : Which to another place I leave to be perfected.

Vol. I.

4 R

Digitized by J(



.

•

.

.

. •

.

• • .

•

Digitized by Google

•

•

Digitized by Google



÷



T

. .



.

• .

